

HISTORY
OF THE
BRITISH COLONIES.

VOLUME III.
POSSESSIONS IN NORTH AMERICA.

N. B. In consequence of the great expense incurred in the preparation of this volume, by the addition of 100 pages and of numerous statistical tables and maps, the publishers are quite unable to offer this volume to *non-subscribers* at less than twenty-five shillings. For Subscribers the Publishers are willing to incur the present heavy disbursement, and as the work was offered at 21s. per volume, it will still be delivered to them at that rate.

Those who have received the first and second volumes, and who purpose taking the succeeding volumes are respectfully requested to notify their names to the publishers either direct or through their respective booksellers.

••• *Volume IV.*, containing the whole of the *British Possessions in Africa and Australasia* will appear forthwith.

279

Bibliothèque,
Le Séminaire de Québec,
3, rue de l'Université,
Québec 4, QUE.

HISTORY

OF THE

BRITISH COLONIES.

BY

R. MONTGOMERY MARTIN, F.S.S.

MEMBER OF THE 'ASIATIC' AND OF THE 'MEDICAL AND PHYSICAL' SOCIETIES OF
BENGAL. AUTHOR OF 'TAXATION OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE,' OF THE
'POLITICAL, FINANCIAL, AND COMMERCIAL CONDITION OF THE
ANGLO-EASTERN EMPIRE,' &c. &c.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

3^e vol.

POSSESSIONS IN NORTH AMERICA.

' FAR as the breeze can bear—the billows foam—
SURVEY OUR EMPIRE!'

LONDON:
JAMES COCHRANE AND CO.

11, WATERLOO PLACE, PALL MALL.

MDCCCLXXIV.

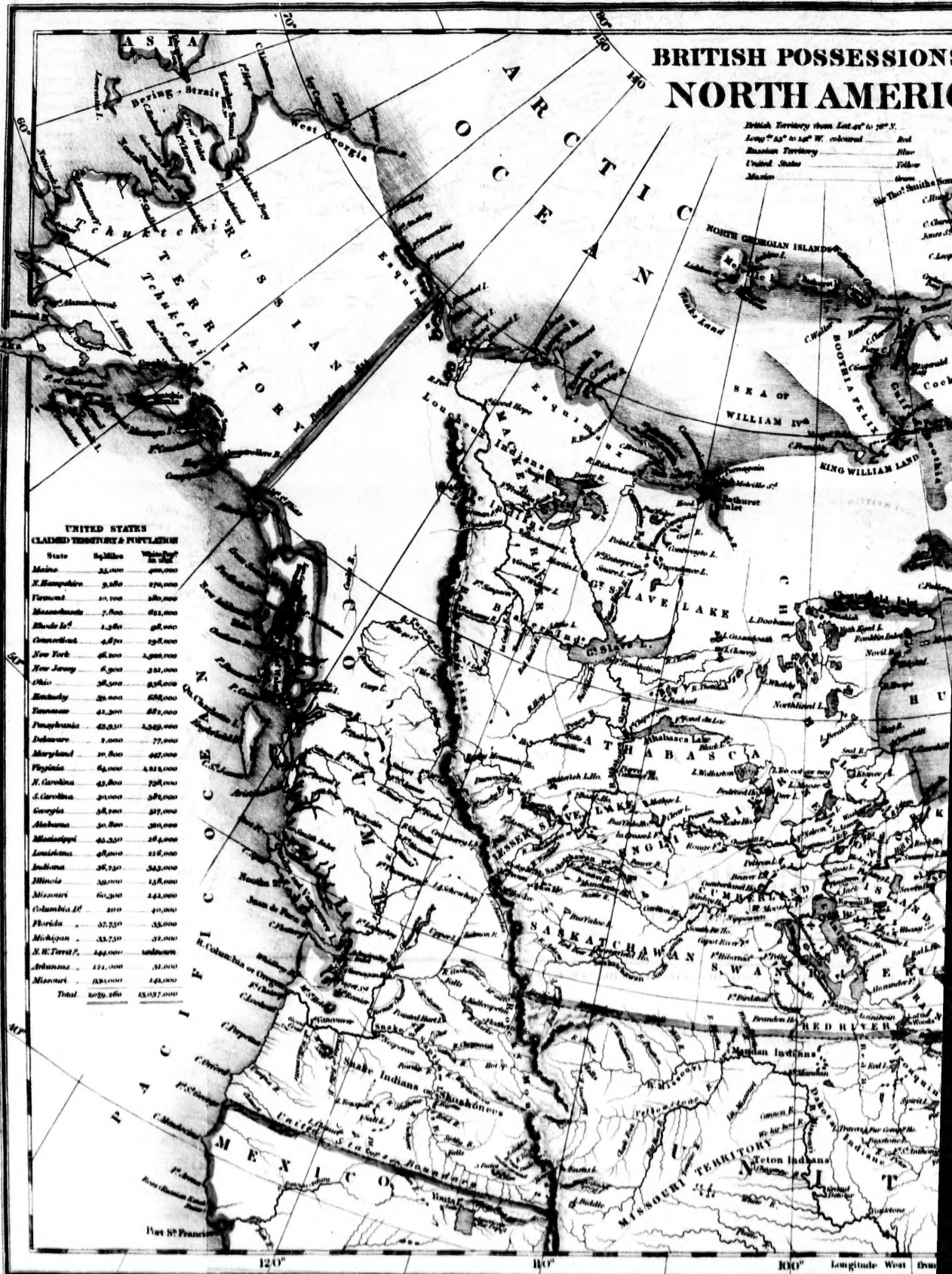


BRITISH POSSESSIONS NORTH AMERICA

British Territory from Lat. 40° to 70° N.
Long. 10° to 140° W. coloured
Russian Territory Blue
United States Yellow
Mexico Green

UNITED STATES CLAIMED TERRITORY & POPULATION

State	Sq. Miles	Population
Maine	33,000	400,000
N. Hampshire	9,000	270,000
Vermont	21,000	280,000
Massachusetts	7,000	621,000
Rhode Is.	1,500	98,000
Connecticut	4,800	238,000
New York	46,000	2,000,000
New Jersey	8,000	251,000
Ohio	38,000	936,000
Indiana	36,000	668,000
Tennessee	41,000	687,000
Pennsylvania	45,000	1,260,000
Delaware	1,000	77,000
Maryland	10,000	442,000
Virginia	64,000	1,011,000
N. Carolina	43,000	750,000
S. Carolina	31,000	280,000
Georgia	38,000	257,000
Alabama	50,000	200,000
Mississippi	46,000	216,000
Louisiana	48,000	216,000
Illinois	58,000	242,000
Michigan	60,000	243,000
Columbia R.	200	40,000
Florida	57,000	33,000
Michigan	33,000	31,000
N. W. Terr. P.	144,000	100,000
Arkansas	41,000	31,000
Missouri	68,000	243,000
Total	3,020,000	13,037,000



POSSESSIONS IN TH AMERICA

Territory from Lat. 40° to 50° N.

40° to 50° W. coloured
Territory
of States



Area of British Territories

Territory	Sq. Miles
Hudson Bay Territory	574,000
Upper Canada	200,000
Lower Canada	230,000
New Brunswick	27,794
New Scotia	18,730
Cape Breton, Isle	4,687
Prince Edward	2,324
Newfoundland	35,043
Total S.M.	1,083,568

White Population in 1854

Hudson Bay Territory	2,000
Upper Canada	2,200,000
Lower Canada	600,000
New Brunswick	100,000
New Scotia	100,000
Cape Breton, Isle	10,000
Prince Edward	10,000
Newfoundland	20,000
Total W.	2,940,000

BRITISH COLONIES

PRINTED BY W. NICOL, 51, FLEET STREET.

TABLE OF CONTENTS

TO THE

THIRD VOLUME

OF THE

HISTORY OF THE BRITISH COLONIES.

CHAPTER I. —Lower Canada.—Geographical Position and Area; General History; Physical Aspect; Mountains, Rivers, and Lakes; Geology; Climate; Population; Territorial Divisions; Animal, Vegetable, and Mineral Kingdoms; Staple Produce; Revenue and Expenditure; General Commerce; Imports and Exports; Monetary System; Form of Government; Social State; Religion, Education, and the Press; Military Defence; Value of Property; Present Condition and Future Prospects, &c.	p. 1
CHAPTER II. —Upper Canada.—Geographical Position; History; Physical Aspect; Lakes, Rivers, and Canals; Geology; Climate; Animal and Vegetable Kingdoms; Population and Territorial Divisions; Government; Revenue; Staple Products; Property; Commerce; State of Religion; Education and the Press; Social State and Future Prospects,	p. 187
CHAPTER III. —Nova Scotia.—Geographical Position and Area; Early History; Physical Aspect; Harbours, Lakes, and Rivers; Geology; Climate; Natural Positions; Population and Territorial Divisions; Government; Finance; Monetary System; Commerce; State of Religion; Education and the Press; Value of Property; and Social State, &c.	p. 309
CHAPTER IV. —Cape Breton and Sable Islands.—Geography; Area; History; Physical Aspect; Population; Productions; Geology; Mineralogy, &c.	p. 355
CHAPTER V. —New Brunswick.—Geographical Position and Area; History; Physical Aspect; Lakes and Rivers; Geology and Soil; Climate; Population and Territorial Divisions; Government; Finance; Monetary System; Natural Productions and Commerce; value of Property; Religion, Education, and the Press; Social State and future prospects,	p. 387

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER VI.—Prince Edward's Island.—Geographical Position and Area; History; Physical aspect; Geology, Soil and Climate; Population and Territorial Divisions; Government; Finance and Commerce; Natural Produce and value of Property; Religion, Education and the Press; Proprietorship; Social State, &c. - - p. 423

CHAPTER VII.—Newfoundland and the Labrador Coast.—Geographical Position and Area; General History; Physical Aspect; Geology; Climate; Population and Territorial Divisions; Government; Institutions; Finances; Commerce; Shipping; Fishery; Natural Productions; Value of Property; Religion, Education and the Press: Social State, &c.; the Labrador Coast Moravian Settlements, &c. - p. 455

CHAPTER VIII.—Hudson's Bay Territory to the Pacific Ocean.—Area; Physical Aspect; Mountains, Lakes and Rivers; Geology; Climate; Inhabitants; Animals; Commerce; Hudson's Bay Company, &c. p. 510

CHAPTER IX.—Commerce and Shipping of the British North American Colonies; Timber and Grain Trade; United States' Commerce, &c. p. 537

CHAPTER X.—Emigration; Numbers arriving in the Canadas for a series of years; Rates of Wages; prices of Provisions; proportion of Inhabitants to the square mile in England, Ireland and China; questionable propriety of selling all Lands; or making no Free Grants; hard treatment of many Naval and Military Officers; Advantage of Colonies in providing for meritorious Servants of the State; further proceedings necessary with regard to Emigration, &c. - - p. 541

APPENDIX A.—British American Land Company, and a description of the Eastern Townships; B. Upper Canada Company; C. New Brunswick Company; D. Nova Scotia and Cape Breton Mining Company; E. Statement of Canadian Grievances by the Hon. D. B. Viger; F. Population of British America at different periods; Land occupied and ungranted; G. Lands granted and reserved, &c. in Lower Canada from 1795 to 1814; H. do. in Nova Scotia; I. Births, Marriages and Deaths in Lower Canada; K. Latitude and Longitude of Headlands, &c. in British America; Sailing directions,—nautical instructions for the Gulf of St. Lawrence; Lighthouses in do. and Bay of Fundy; L. Commerce of Quebec and Montreal district, with duties received at each port; M. Fisheries of Newfoundland for 1832. - - p. 555

ILLUSTRATIONS.

GENERAL MAP OF BRITISH NORTH AMERICA

	to face title page
MAP OF LOWER CANADA	1
MAP OF UPPER CANADA	187
MAP OF NOVA SCOTIA, CAPE BRETON, &c.	309
MAP OF NEW BRUNSWICK	387
MAP OF PRINCE EDWARD ISLAND	423
MAP OF NEWFOUNDLAND	455
LARGE MAP OF UPPER CANADA	541
EASTERN TOWNSHIPS OF LOWER CANADA	555
STATISTICAL CHART OF DITTO	567

HISTORY OF THE BRITISH COLONIES.*

(VOL. III.—POSSESSIONS IN NORTH AMERICA.)

Colony.	Date of Acquisition.	Ceded, Conquered, or Contested.	Contested or Insular.	Locality.		Area in Miles.	Population.	Value of Merchant Commerce.		British and Colonial Shipping.		Colonial Finance.		Land.		Stock.				Value of Property.	Capital City.	Locality.	
				Lat.	Long. W.			Import.	Export.	Inwards.	Outwards.	Revenue.	Expenditure.	Acres Cultivated.	Acres Occupied.	Horses.	Sheep.	Swine.	Annually Consumed.			Movable and Immovable.	Lat. N.	Long. W.
Canada, Lower.	1763	Ceded.	Ceded.	45° 42'	74° 17'	300,000	200,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	27,000	27,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	Quebec.	46° 46'	70° 52'
Canada, Upper.	1763	Ceded.	Ceded.	45° 42'	74° 17'	300,000	200,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	27,000	27,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	Toronto.	43° 33'	79° 28'
New Brunswick.	1763	Ceded.	Ceded.	45° 42'	74° 17'	300,000	200,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	27,000	27,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	Fredericton.	45° 27'	66° 45'
New Scotia.	1763	Ceded.	Ceded.	45° 42'	74° 17'	300,000	200,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	27,000	27,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	Halifax.	44° 41'	63° 36'
P. Edward's Island.	1763	Ceded.	Ceded.	45° 42'	74° 17'	300,000	200,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	27,000	27,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	St. John's.	46° 15'	60° 3'
St. John's.	1763	Ceded.	Ceded.	45° 42'	74° 17'	300,000	200,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	27,000	27,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	St. John's.	47° 35'	52° 46'
Newfoundland.	1763	Ceded.	Ceded.	45° 42'	74° 17'	300,000	200,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	27,000	27,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	St. John's.	47° 35'	52° 46'
N. W. T. &c.	1859	Ceded.	Ceded.	66° 25'	98° 16'	2,000,000	100,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	27,000	27,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	Yukon Fort.	57° 53'	92° 36'
Total.						42,000	2,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	27,000	27,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000	100,000			

* I wish the reader to understand that a table similar to the present is given with each Vol. of my Work, for the purpose of affording a comparative view, not only of each section of the Colonies, but also of individual Colonies, in their respective sections of geographical distribution; there may be discrepancies in the statements owing to the vague knowledge we have of colonial statistics, and in several instances, where a census has not been taken for several years, estimates have been made to bring the view down to the present date; on other occasions, round numbers are used for the convenience of memory and general reference; and not unfrequently the area of the rivers and lakes has been incorporated with that of the land; the minutest details extend, relative to this table, will be found in the subsequent pages.

† It is unnecessary to give the area also in acres, as the multiplication of the square miles by 640 will give the amount.

‡ The organized militia of each settlement, are in numbers as follows:—Lower Canada, 100,000; Upper Canada, 60,000; New Brunswick, 12,000; Nova Scotia and Cape Breton 20,000; Prince Edward's Isle, 6,000; Newfoundland, 2,000—total, 200,000.

INTRODUCTION
TO THE
THIRD VOLUME
OF THE
HISTORY OF THE BRITISH COLONIES.

NORTH AMERICA presents in its history one of the most extraordinary acts in the great drama of human life. For ages its very existence as a portion of our planet, was unknown to the inhabitants of the Old World, and at the commencement of the seventeenth century no Europeans were colonised on its shores,* while, in spite of innumerable difficulties at first starting, in the commencement of the second quarter of the nineteenth century, there are upwards of 12,000,000 Europeans and their descendants, scattered over its vast and fertile territories,† and the numerous Indian tribes that once called this vast continent their own are now in the melancholy process of final extinction.‡

It is neither within my scope, nor limits, to enter into a

* Sir Walter Raleigh made several ineffectual efforts at colonization from 1584 to 1587;—Virginia was named by that gallant knight in honour of the virgin Queen.

† There are 11,000,000 white inhabitants in the United States according to the census of 1831, and there are upwards of 1,000,000 Europeans and their descendants in the British Provinces.

‡ I have adverted to this distressing fact in the Introduction to Vol. II.
VOL. III. b

detail of the early settlement of America; many circumstances gave rise to its rapid peopling from Europe, after the year 1610, when the English, French, Dutch, and Swedes formed colonies there.* Political tyranny, and religious disputes, aided by the speculative adventurers of the day,† contributed much to the migration of numerous brave, enterprising, and moral characters from Great Britain; and the refuse of English gaols helped to clear the forests of the New World; while such men as William Penn, by their conciliation of the Indians,‡ and their prudent policy, as regards the formation of incipient governments, gave security and solidity to the infant colonies.§

From this period the progress of the British colonies in America was exceedingly great in numbers, and in wealth: a natural spirit of commercial enterprise was fostered by the prudence of the mother country in leaving the colonists at full liberty to prosecute their trade (with very few exceptions)

* At Virginia, Canada, New York and the Delaware.

† It is a singular circumstance that Oliver Cromwell was prevented from embarking for America by Charles the First.

‡ The secret of William Penn's gaining the confidence of the Indians, was by purchasing their lands at what was then considered a fair remunerating price, thus—for 'all the land between two rivers as far as a man could ride in two days with a horse, Penn gave the Indians 20 guns, 20 fathoms match-coal, 20 fathoms stroud water, 20 blankets, 20 kettles, 20lbs. of powder, 100 bars of lead, 40 tomahawks, 100 knives, 40 pairs of stockings, 1 barrel of beer, 20lbs. of red lead, 100 fathoms of Wampum, 30 glass bottles, 30 pewter spoons, 100 awl blades, 300 tobacco pipes, 100lbs. of tobacco, 20 tobacco tongs, 20 steels, 300 flints, 30 pairs of scissors, 30 combs, 60 looking glasses, 200 needles, 1 skepple of salt, 30lbs. of sugar, 5 gallons of molasses, 20 tobacco boxes, 100 Jews' harps, 20 hoes, 30 gimlets, 30 wooden screw boxes and 100 strings of beads.'

§ It was a favourite maxim of William Penn's that 'whatever be the form of a Government, the people always are free when they share in the legislative power, and are governed only by the laws.'

in every quarter of the globe, and by yielding them the full privilege of governing themselves, and the right of forming such laws as the wisdom of their respective legislatures should consider necessary, reserving only the political connexion of the same sovereign, strengthened by the ties of mutual commercial interest. Nothing at this period could exceed the loyalty of the British colonists; although many were puritanical republicans, whose sympathies were not likely to be enlisted in favour of a Church and King or Imperial government; yet a general enthusiasm was felt and evinced towards the mother country; and to the New England settlers, &c. was chiefly owing the conquest of Canada, and the total expulsion of the French nation from the North American continent,*—(witness the attacks on Quebec and Louisburg), while the vast naval armaments, which enabled England, in the middle of the 18th century, to wield so powerfully the trident of the ocean, were much indebted to the prowess and nautical skill of the sailors and fishermen of Boston and Massachusetts. The treaty of Paris in 1763, terminated to the glory and advantage of England, who, in addition to her other vast possessions, now enjoyed the sovereignty of North America from the Gulf of Florida to the Arctic Ocean.

But, unfortunately for Britain, short-sighted ministers, unmindful of the glorious efforts and profound policy of Chatham, commenced the persecution of our northern colonists by interfering with their foreign commerce—restricting the progress of their domestic industry†—cutting off those supplies of bullion which enabled them to pour the wealth of

* See details of the British Conquest of Lower Canada and Cape Breton—Chapters I. and IV.

† There was at this period a disgraceful truckling to Spain by England similar to that which has recently taken place with France.

Mexico into the lap of Albion*—while at the very same moment the paper currency, which would have supplied the place of the precious metals,† was restrained in its circulation by an imperial enactment. The colonists were no longer able to make remittances to the mother country, their trade with other nations, which enabled them to supply the deficiencies of their own natural exports to England, was lessened at the dictates of commercial jealousy,—British manufactures, tea,‡ &c. was at the same time forced on them, and to crown the whole, in the midst of all the distress and excitement, caused by these mad proceedings, the stamp act was imposed, thus striking a death-blow at the utility and independence of the Colonial Legislatures, which had heretofore been wisely and prudently protected. The climax of colonial mis-government was now reached, and it was soon seen that though it require the exercise of great talents to frame and construct an empire, madmen, knaves, and fools may most readily destroy it. The declaration of American independence took place not, however, without great reluctance on the part of the colonists, who experienced similar feelings to what a child does when compelled to separate entirely from the natural authority of its parent:§ the French ever imbued with hos-

* In some provinces the making of hats was forbidden, and it was boasted by the framers of these unwise proceedings that the colonists should send to England for even horse-shoe nails.

† Those *economists* who are driving a revolution in England by the contraction of the currency, lowering the wages of labour, and diminishing the income of all the productive classes, would do well to bear in mind that nothing prepared the public mind of the Americans to be exasperated by every otherwise trifling circumstance so much as the distress which followed unexampled prosperity, and came home to every man's door, by checking the supply of the precious metals, and at the same moment diminishing the paper currency by order from the Parent State.

‡ See my work on the "Past and Present State of the Tea Trade of England and of the Continents of Europe and America."

§ In the early part of 1775, the united colonies still clinging to the

tile spirit against us, had it renewed with ten-fold violence, after their expulsion from Canada,* and the Americans, aided by their former enemies, fought bravely for, and obtained that political independence, which the foes of England, in every part of Europe, ardently desired, and which, even very many Englishmen, witnessing their unjust treatment by ministers, wished to see them obtain. I need not pursue a detail which, while it reflects glory on the Americans, covers British statesmen with irretrievable infamy.

So far then I see nothing to blame in the conduct of the United States, but on the contrary, everything to commend; I confess, however, that since the organization of the American republic the proceedings of that government are far different from what might have been expected, from a people whose lineage and language had a common source with those of Britain, even making many allowances for the fact that the strongest love when severed becomes often the deadliest hate.

Since the separation of the United States from England,

mother country, offered to maintain their own civil list, and to give a clear contribution of £100,000 per annum for 100 years in aid of a sinking fund towards paying the national debt, with the proviso only of being treated like other parts of the Empire—a proposition which was scouted—not by Parliament, but by the Ministers of the Crown—who even personally insulted the deputies sent to make the proposition!

* The French Navy declined from the day that Canada passed into the hands of Great Britain;—the possession of St. Domingo for a while enabled the French to keep a force on the ocean, but the revolution and independence of that island was a blow as fatal, if not more so, to the maritime power of the Gaul as were the victories of the Nile, Trafalgar, &c. With the loss of her colonies in America therefore fell the navy of France—next her commerce—then her resources—and finally the overthrow of Napoleon, which was as much owing to discontent and distress at home as to the victory at Waterloo or the strength of the enemy from without.

no means have been left untried by the former to exclude the latter from the American continent, and where force could not be resorted to every species of craft, cunning, and, what in an individual, would have been deemed robbery has been used; territory has been occupied that, the United States had no more right to than the Chinese or Swiss,* and when by the shameful neglect of the English government, such usurpation was, for a short time, allowed, it was next placed in the American maps, and returned to congress as a part of the United States. Nothing but the grossest mismanagement, and which had every semblance of cowardice on the part of Mr. Oswald, our plenipotentiary, and those whom he represented, could have allowed the Americans to divide with us the great lakes of Canada, much less to have passed up Lake Superior, and occupied the whole of Michigan Lake and the fine Missouri country.

But no question could by any possibility fuller illustrate the crafty and disingenuous policy of the United States' government, than that of a claim to upwards of 10,000 *square miles* of one of the finest sections of the Anglo-American empire; the admission of which by England would deprive Lower Canada of 6,918,410 acres,† and New Brunswick of 2,372,010 acres; while the United States would make

* I allude here chiefly to the Colombia tract and Madawaska, L. C.

† The county of Hertford (now Bellechasse), would lose 466,100 acres; county Devon (now Islet), 1,926,360; Cornwallis and Gaspé (now Bonaventure) 4,525,950. Total 6,918,410; according to the projected boundary between Lower Canada and New Brunswick, the latter, by the admission of the United States, would lose 2,372,010 acres—making a total loss to the British Empire, to say nothing of political considerations of 9,290,420 acres of rich and fertile territory.

such an inroad into the heart of our territories as to command the *very seaboard of Lower Canada*, and destroy the INTERNAL COMMUNICATION between each of our provinces, from the coasts of the Atlantic to the shores of Lake Huron! If such a claim were admitted, it would be better for England at once to cut the painter with her North American dominions,—for the British Americans would boldly fight in defence of what England's pusillanimous ministers would calmly resign; indeed the very necessity of admitting diplomacy on the subject is a stigma on the foreign policy of Britain.

On the separation of the United States from England a boundary was settled and described, by which a vast extent of territory, exceeding that of the whole revolted colonies together, already valuable for its trade in furs, and which has since become populous and powerful, was given, as a premium to rebellion, to establish the new republic, and furnish, as it has ever since done, an important part of their financial resources, and the means of almost infinite increase. A faint attempt was made indeed to reserve some part of the western territories as an asylum for the exiled loyalists; but Dr. Franklin, who estimated the character of men as Napoleon did, according to its ductility or pliancy, *did not like such neighbours*, as he haughtily says; and Mr. Oswald thought it better to offer all, as an atonement to our enemies, than retain any as provision for our friends. The boundary is thus described in the second article of the treaty.* 'From the N. W. angle of

* The very first proceeding of the Americans was to bring in a question as to which was the *true* St. Croix river; baffled in this they next raised a doubt as to what were *high-lands*—well knowing that there were two ranges of such, and that if they could obtain possession of those bordering on Canada, *within ten miles* of the river St. Lawrence, England as regards her North American Colonies must receive whatever terms the United States Government chose to dictate.

Nova Scotia, viz. that angle which is formed by a line drawn due north from the source of *St. Croix River†* to the *highlands along the said highlands*, which divide those rivers that empty themselves into the River St. Lawrence, from those which fall into the Atlantic Ocean, to the north-western-most head of the Connecticut River; thence down along the middle of that river, to 45. north latitude; from thence by a line due west in said latitude, until it strikes the River Iroquoia or Cataraguay; thence along the middle of said river into Lake Ontario; through the middle of said lake until it strikes the communication by water, between that lake and Lake Erie; through the middle of said lake, until it arrives at the water communication between that lake and Lake Huron; thence along the middle of said water communication into Lake Huron; thence through the middle of said lake to the water communication between that lake and Lake Superior; thence through Lake Superior northward to the Isles Royal and Philipeaux, to the Long Lake; thence through the middle of said Long Lake and the water communication between it and the Lake of the Woods to the said Lake of the Woods; thence through the said lake to the most north-western point thereof; and from thence on a due west course, to the River Mississippi; thence by a line to be drawn along the middle of the said River Mississippi until it shall intersect the northern-most part of 31. north latitude; —south, by a line to be drawn due east from the determination of the line last mentioned, in the latitude of 31. north of the equator to the middle of the River Apalachicola or Ca-

* I had hoped to have been able to give an elucidation of the spirit and letter of this treaty in the Appendix, but want of space precluded my so doing. See Judge Bliss's pamphlet published by Hatchard.

tahouche; thence along the middle thereof to its junction with Flint River: thence straight to the head of St. Mary's River; and thence down along the middle of St. Mary's River to the Atlantic Ocean;—east, by a line to be drawn along the middle of the River St. Croix, from its mouth in the Bay of Fundy, to its source; and from its source directly north to the aforesaid highlands, which divide the rivers which fall into the Atlantic Ocean from those which fall into the River St. Lawrence; comprehending all islands within twenty leagues of any part of the shores of the United States, and lying between lines to be drawn due east from the points where the aforesaid boundaries between Nova Scotia on the one part, and East Florida on the other, shall respectively touch the *Bay of Fundy* and the *Atlantic Ocean*, excepting such islands as now are, or heretofore have been, within the limits of the said province of Nova Scotia.'

Mr. Oswald, says Judge Bliss, returned to England, to weep (he burst into tears), when convinced of what he had betrayed; and Franklin, to exult, and tell his English friends, *they had now nothing to do but to send deputies to the American congress*; a jest which excited but a smile in those days, would provoke a sneer in these, but which yet may have tears for posterity; for the treaty was scarcely more injurious for its enormous concessions, than for its uncertainty in defining the limits of what was still retained, a point which the Americans have continued with the utmost subtilty to avail themselves of. Even the *north line from the St. Croix* does not intersect those islands agreed upon in the treaty, and which now form the point in dispute. The question is indeed so mystified by American cunning, that the Emperor of Russia

could arrive at no conclusion, while the King of Holland, pleasing no party, also recommended further arbitration.

Elated with past successes, the Americans have begun to threaten England.*—One of their ministers asserted that, the United States had only to stretch forth their hands and take possession of the Canadas; and others have boasted that, the continued existence of British sovereignty on the continent of America is by mere sufferance. When I reflect on the ignominious peace made with the United States in 1814 (at which no remembrance was had to the fact, that America declared war against us at a moment when she thought Napoleon was on the point of overwhelming England, and making it a province of France), and I couple it with the commercial and fishing advantages,† which ignorant diplomatists have conceded to men who use them for our destruction, as a maritime power, while they endeavour by every possible means to rival and annihilate our own colonies; I confess there may be some persons not without fears, that in the exercise of a spurious liberalism, England's utter unconsciousness of the value of her colonies, may be the stepping stone to the destruction of her maritime, and with it, territorial supremacy.

* Up to this moment the Americans are in the habit of passing the frontier line into our New Brunswick territory with bodies of 20 or 50 armed men in search of refugees, and beating and plundering our farmers, no notice of which has hitherto been taken by the British Government, thus leaving our colonists to feel that the Government which refuses protection to its subjects is not entitled to their allegiance; a truly British Ministry should resent an injury done to the poorest individual in the State, however distant from the seat of Government in as strong a manner as if thousands had been assailed, or a province plundered.

† See Newfoundland Chapter.

It is to awaken the attention of my country at the present crisis in her history, and in that of the world, that this elaborate work has been prepared, and although (as the reader will have perceived), I estimate at a high rate, our East and West Indian settlements, I am not disposed to place less value on our North American colonies; which, whether I regard them as enabling us to preserve the balance of power, against the United States in the Old World, as well as in the New;* as affording vast fields of fertile land for the employment of a numerous starving home-population, which, with an insanity, never perhaps before equalled, are driven by low wages and unremitting labour, to almost hopeless wretchedness,—as rendering us independent of jealous European States for those supplies of timber, &c. on which our maritime power is built; as offering to us a granary for an inexhaustible supply of food in exchange for British manufactures; as tendering for our military and commercial navy a constant supply of hardy seamen, trained in the dangerous northern voyages, and as fishers on the shores of the St. Lawrence, and the banks of Newfoundland: whether, I repeat, I view our North American colonies in these, or in any other of the numerous important aspects in which they instantly present themselves, I am at a loss, whether to admire most the bounteous blessings Providence has conferred on this small island, or, to regret more the apathy of the public,

* It is for the advantage of France, of Russia, of Austria, Prussia, Spain, Portugal, Holland, America, &c. that England should hold the supremacy of the ocean, and be the umpire in national differences; not however as Lord Palmerston has recently been acting, bullying the weak and truckling to the strong; kissing France and kicking Holland—in a manner that would be ludicrous did it not bring with it the most disastrous consequences, and which, if persisted in, will soon become apparent.

and the almost traitorous language held by public men as to the worthlessness of those invaluable sections of the empire.

Artful and selfish individuals, professing to instruct their fellow subjects in the the mysteries of political economy, have declared our colonies to be a burthen on the Home Exchequer:—I deny that assertion,—every colony in North America has a revenue adequate to all its wants, and under a system now in progress, provides a permanent civil list for the chief officers of the government: but I am entering on matter which I must reserve for my last volume, when, after exhibiting the vast extent of our transmarine empire, and demonstrating the financial condition, and political feelings of the colonists, I would fain hope, no man imbued with the principles which ought to actuate a true Briton, will hesitate to lend his aid for the further development of our colonial resources, at a moment when production so far outstrips consumption, and new markets are eagerly sought for.

I offer, in this volume, no opinions as to the propriety, or feasibility, of Elective Legislative Councils in our northern colonies; it is sufficient for me to adduce facts on which every impartial man may form his own judgment, and when the whole routine of our colonial policy is before him, he will then be better enabled to discuss the subject: but I cannot close this unavoidably brief introduction without earnestly entreating every Englishman to aid in compelling ministers to place bounds to American craftiness, and French aggrandisement, in the British dominions in North America. In particular I request the reader's attention to the Newfoundland chapter, where he will find facts so discreditable to our national honour, and so injurious to our nearest and dearest interests that I at first almost hesitated, whether I should

print them, and thus shew how low the flag of Albion had fallen.

It is indeed high time that the destinies of England ceased to be confided to theorists—false economists—and political mountebanks, who have made every possible effort within the last few years to destroy our colonial commerce,—at one moment threatening to annihilate the Canada timber-trade*—at another, the Cape of Good Hope wine trade—and passively looking on, or pretending to consult crown lawyers, when French vessels of war were expelling by force, peaceful British fishermen from the coast of their own island of Newfoundland!

If the empire of Britain be destined to crumble into fragments, it will *not be by fraud, or force from without, but by treachery and cowardice from within.* The finest portion of the North American continent, is still an integral part of that empire: its people affectionately attached to the parent state, and daily strengthening and consolidating our national resources and power; if we act justly towards those colonists, we have nothing to apprehend from the encreasing maritime power of the United States,† or the augmenting territorial acquisitions‡ of our Gallic neighbour;—on the contrary, by a wise course we may place our northern colonists in a

* This was owing to placing a young *Baltic* merchant at the head of the board of trade!

† UNITED STATES ARMY AND NAVY.—ARMY.—Dragoons, 363; artillery, 1,778; infantry, 3,325; recruits and unattached soldiers, 678; total, 6,054. Militia, 1,346,000.

NAVY.—Vessels in commission 1 ship of the line, 3 frigates, 15 sloops of war, and 6 schooners. In ordinary—6 ships of the line and 6 frigates. At the different depôts there have been delivered frames of live oak for 4 ships of the line, 7 frigates and 4 sloops of war; and contracts have been made for 6 ships of the line and 1 sloop.

‡ I allude to Algiers and the cunning policy which France is pursuing in Egypt, &c.

position to become the *invaders*, and not, as before, the *invaded*, should the United States continue threatening, as they now do, hostilities,* while we have a good prospect of getting back some of the fertile territory, which the ignorance or weakness of diplomatists allowed our crafty neighbours to seize. I am not hostile to the Americans—I admire the energy, and perseverance, with which they prosecute great undertakings; and, as a friend to social liberty, I wish them success in their endeavours to form a *rei-publicæ* government; but, I owe a higher duty to my own countrymen than to the Americans or French: in common with every good citizen, I am bound by every moral tie, and sacred obligation, to uphold the prosperity and power of the British empire—so long as I can do so without encroaching on the property, or wantonly injuring the rights of others.

I see enough to convince me that nothing would give greater pleasure to the Americans or French than the expulsion of the British dominion from the northern continent, and the consequent degradation of our honour and flag. Let, however, the United States Government remember that 2,000,000 African slaves are in the heart of her dominions. Notwithstanding all her boasted professions of liberty, that the late religious and political riots in New York, Boston, &c. demonstrate that a torch may be lighted up from within which it may be difficult, if not impossible, to quench; that another war with England (now so insidiously intimated) would be carried on

* Hostilities are threatened on account of our retaining the boundary line of New Brunswick as settled by treaty, and unless we allow the free navigation of our own river the St. Lawrence to the Americans—nay even the navigation of the St. John river was claimed,—but thanks to Mr. (now Lord) Stanley's firmness and patriotism, our minister was directed not even to permit its negotiation.

by men imbued with no morbid feelings of the past, but with a determination to place the meteor banner of their country higher than it has yet been. I know that many persons in the United States, and in France, think that the progress of republicanism in England, would prevent any demonstration of hostilities towards those head quarters of, so-called, liberal principles, where in one country a mob destroys churches and chapels, because it pleases its sovereign will so to do; in the other, a citizen king tramples on the freedom of the press, and makes his ministers play the part of puppets: little do such opinions display even the most superficial knowledge of the real feelings of the middle classes of society in England:—there are, with trifling exceptions, few men of intelligence and property in England, who are not decidedly adverse to republicanism, and with the increasing attention, which is now daily paid by landlords, and others, to the comfort of their tenantry, and those in a still lower sphere of life,—England, if again called on for the defence of her North American, or any other, colonies, could display greater energies than she has ever yet put forth. I do sincerely hope that no necessity may arise for the exercise of such power, but I think it my duty, as a British subject and public man, to tell the secret enemies of England that, her silence and quietude is no indication of weakness; and, that though of late a pseudo-philanthropy has been prominently developed, the deep seated patriotism for our country, and an ardent desire to maintain it in the lofty position among the kingdoms of the earth, which Almighty Providence, in its beneficence and unerring wisdom, has placed it, still glows with youthful energy in the heart of every loyal Briton, and who, instead of severing, will endeavour, by kind, just, and generous conduct,

to bind yet firmer the link which connects the British empire in Europe and in America.

London, December, 1834.

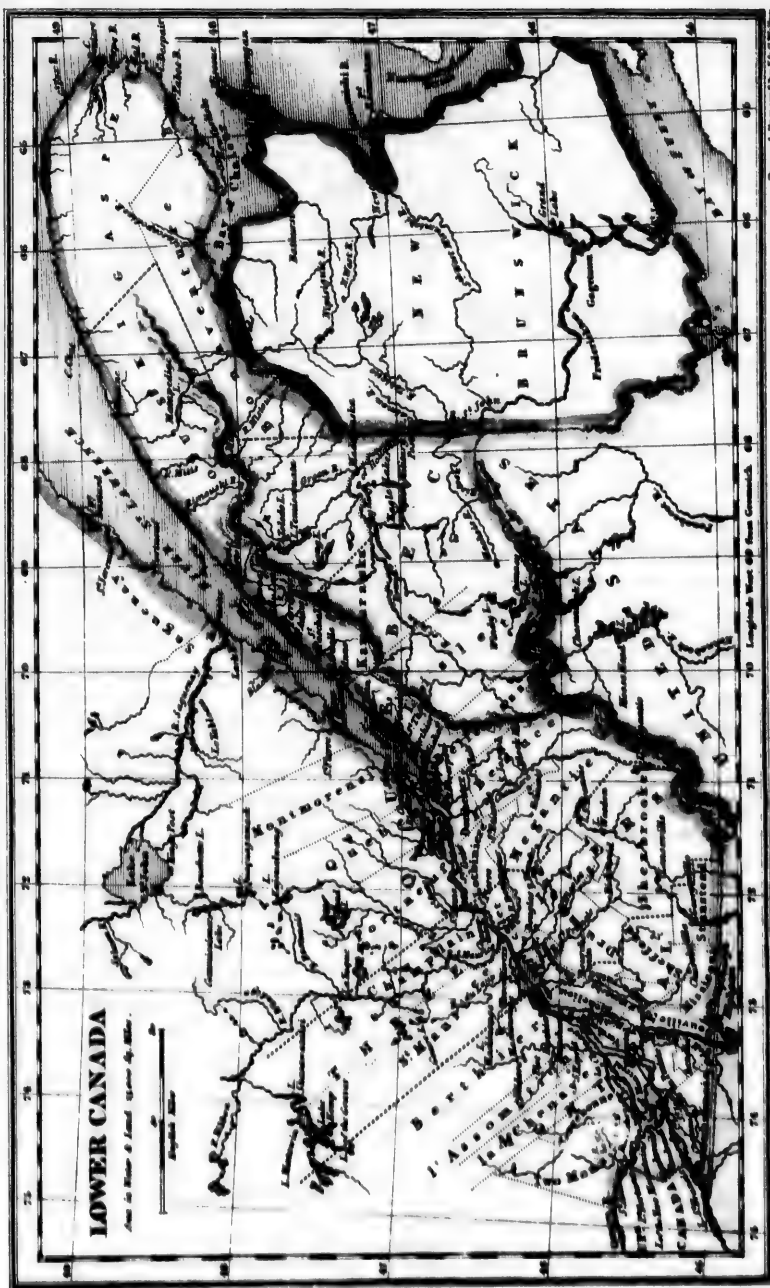
. Since the preceding pages were written, the King in the Constitutional exercise of his prerogative (and which I trust may never be impaired) has changed his Ministers in conformity to what may be termed the voice of the property and intelligence of the Nation. I hope that we shall now have a more stable Government, and that the distant sections of the Empire will receive that prompt and anxious consideration to which they are so pre-eminently entitled; the Tories have ever been distinguished from the Whigs as influenced less by France than by national views—the latter have not unfortunately paid sufficient regard to our Colonies—the former have generally bestowed on them great and deserved solicitude, and they have not listened to the theories of *doctrinaires* who would make us dependent for a supply of food on foreign countries,—leave our mercantile marine at the mercy of the Baltic for its supplies—hand over British America to the grasping and ambitious Government of the United States—give our best colonies to envious and secretly hostile France, and passively allow the latter to *drive us from our own shores*.

I am neither Tory nor Whig,—I wish to see *national* principles acted on, without reference to party feelings, and to witness a co-operation of good men for the welfare of their country. If, however, partizanship must exist under a free constitution, it is doubtful whether Tories or Whigs will be long able to maintain the empire in peace abroad, or consolidated at home, without the most strenuous exertions for the welfare of the mass of our fellow subjects, and which will be materially promoted by the extension of our Colonial commerce. It is the imperative duty, therefore, of every citizen, who values the sacred right of *property* as the most beneficial result of liberty, to aid in upholding *order* in the Colonies and in the mother country, remembering always that the violation of the *one* is the inevitable prelude to the destruction of the *other*; for when law is neglected anarchy begins. Let me therefore hope that the numerous individuals, connected by mercantile and social interests with the Colonies, will give their strenuous aid to those Ministers only who, by their measures, evince the greatest desire to give stability and prosperity to our transmarine empire; and that as the Colonists are excluded by the Reform Bill from the indirect representation which they formerly possessed in the Imperial Senate, that, on the election of a new Parliament, Members will be chosen whose expansive views of national interests are directed across the vast ocean to each and every shore on which the British banner waves.

pire

34.
titu-
im-
l the
shall
the
they
shed
-the
-the
ude,
ould
our
ver
ited
and

on,
ood
ex-
will
l at
s of
ten-
of
cial
mo-
ine-
cted
on-
neir
the
re ;
ndi-
ate,
ose
ean



Drawn & Engraved by J.C. Colton

Published by J. Colton & Co. N. York, New York.



Drawn & Engraved by J. C. Miller

Published by J. Colver & Co. 25, Market Street, New York.

HISTORY

OF THE

BRITISH COLONIES.

POSSESSIONS IN NORTH AMERICA.

CHAPTER I.

LOWER CANADA.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION AND AREA—GENERAL HISTORY—PHYSICAL ASPECT—MOUNTAINS, RIVERS, AND LAKES—GEOLOGY—CLIMATE—POPULATION—TERRITORIAL DIVISIONS—ANIMAL, VEGETABLE AND MINERAL KINGDOMS—STAPLE PRODUCE—REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE—GENERAL COMMERCE—IMPORTS AND EXPORTS—MONETARY SYSTEM—FORM OF GOVERNMENT—SOCIAL STATE—RELIGION, EDUCATION AND THE PRESS—MILITARY DEFENCE—VALUE OF PROPERTY—PRESENT CONDITION AND FUTURE PROSPECTS, &c.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION.—The vast, fertile and important section of the British empire termed *Canada*,* is bounded on the E. by the Atlantic Ocean, the Gulf of St. Lawrence and a part of the Labrador coast, (which is separated by the Straits of Belleisle from the island of Newfoundland,)—on the N. by the Hudson Bay territories,—on the W. by the Pacific Ocean,—and on the S. by the United States, by part of New Brunswick and by the unexplored territories of the Indians. The division line on the S. from the grand portage on Lake

* The term *Canada* is supposed to be derived from the Indian word *Kanata*, signifying a collection of huts, and which the early European discoverers mistook for the name of the country.

Superior (vide general map), runs through the great lakes and down the St. Lawrence river to Lat. 45, and thence along that line to Connecticut river, from whence it follows the high lands which separate the waters running into the St. Lawrence and the Atlantic, till it reaches due N. of the St. Croix river, the boundary between the United States and New Brunswick.*

This extensive country was in 1791, by His Britannic Majesty's order in council, divided into two governments, (entitled Upper and Lower Canada) the boundary between the provinces commencing at *Pointe au Baudet*, on Lake St. Francis, about 55 miles above Montreal—running northerly to the Ottawa river—up that river to its source in Lake Temiscaming, and thence due N. to the Hudson's bay boundary; † the territory of Lower Canada, or seaward portion, which I proceed to describe, being comprized within the 45th and 52nd of N. Lat., and the parallels of 57.50 to 80.6 of W. Long., embracing, so far as its boundaries will admit an estimation, an area of 205,863 square statute miles, *including* a

* The question as to the boundary line between the United States and Canada will be clearly explained in the Appendix.

† The words of the Order in Council are—'to commence at a stone boundary on the N. bank of the lake of St. Francis at the Cove W. of *Pointe au Baudet*, in the limit between the township of Lancaster and the seigniory of New Longueuil running along the said limit in the direction of N. 34 W. to the westernmost angle of the said seigniory of New Longueuil; then along the N. W. boundary of the seigniory of Vaudreuil running N. 25 E. until it strikes the Ottawa river; to ascend the said river into the lake Temiscaming, and from the head of the said lake by a line drawn due N. until it strikes the boundary of Hudson's bay, including all the territory to the Westward and Southward of the said line to the utmost extent of the country commonly called or known by the name of Canada.' The want of clearness in the above delineation, added to the imperfectness of the map on which it was drawn, particularly as regarded the Westwardly angle of the seigniory of New Longueuil, and the S. W. angle of Vaudreuil, which are represented as *coincident*, when, according to the intelligent and patriotic Col. Bouchette, they are *nine miles distant* from each other—has naturally caused disputes as to the boundaries between Upper and Lower Canada.

superficies of 3,200 miles covered by the numerous lakes and rivers of the province, and *excluding* the surface of the St. Lawrence river and part of the gulf, which occupy 52,000 square miles; the entire province, water and land, being a quarter of a million of square miles, or *one hundred and sixty million of acres*. The boundaries of Lower Canada are the territories of the Hudson bay Company or East Maine on the N.; on the E. the Gulf of St. Lawrence and a line drawn from Ance au Sablon on the Labrador coast, due N. to the 52nd of N. Lat.;* on the S. by New Brunswick and part of the territories of the United States, viz. Maine, Hampshire, Vermont and New York; and on the W. by the line separating it from Upper Canada as before described: the whole territory is divided into three *chief* districts—*Quebec, Montreal* and *Three rivers* and two inferior ones—*Gaspé* and *St. Francis*; these again further divided into 40 counties (*vide* population section) with minor subdivisions consisting of seigniories, fiefs and townships, &c.

GENERAL HISTORY.—The discovery of the coast of *Canada*, according to the most authentic statements, was made by the celebrated Italian adventurers John and his son Sebastian Cabot, who received a commission from Henry VII. of England to discover what Columbus was in search of—a Northwest passage to the East Indies or China, or as the latter named country was then called, *Cathay*.† The adventurers sailed in 1497 with six ships, and early in June of the same year discovered Newfoundland; whence continuing a westerly course the continent of N. America was arrived at, which the Cabots coasted (after exploring the Gulf of St. Lawrence) as far N. as 67.50 N. Lat. They returned to England in 1498. In 1502 Hugh Elliott and Thomas Ashurst, merchants, of Bristol, with two other gentlemen, obtained a pa-

* This boundary was fixed by the 6. Geo. IV. c. 59., which also reannexed the island of Anticosti to Lower Canada.

† We know nothing certain of the Spaniards having previously visited this part of America, the discovery of Columbus was in 1492, only five years previous to Cabot's voyage.

tent from Henry VII. to establish colonies in the countries lately discovered by Cabot, but the result of the permission granted is not known. In 1527 another expedition was fitted out by Henry VIII. by the advice of Robert Thorne, a merchant of Bristol, for the purpose of discovering a N. W. passage to the E. Indies, one of the ships attempting which was lost.

Francis the First of France, piqued at the discoveries of Spain and Portugal, and having his ambition roused by the monopolizing pretensions of these two powers to the possessions in the New World, authorized the fitting out of an expedition, the command of which he gave to John Verrazani, an Italian, who discovered Florida, and thence sailing back round the American coast to the 15° of Lat., took formal possession of the country for his royal master, and called it '*La Nouvelle France*.' On Verrazani's return to Europe in 1524, without gold or silver or valuable merchandize, he was coldly received, but subsequently sent out with more particular instructions and directions to open a communication with the natives, in endeavouring to fulfil which he lost his life in a fray with the Indians, and the object of the expedition was frustrated; while the capture of Francis the First at the battle of Pavia in 1525, put a temporary stop to further exploration of the coast of Canada. When the Government, however, ceased to follow up the result of Verrazani's formal acquisition of Canada, the Frenchmen of St. Maloes commenced a successful fishery at Newfoundland, which so early as 1517 had had 50 ships belonging to the English, Spanish, French and Portuguese engaged in the cod fishery on its banks. Jacques Cartier, a native of St. Maloes engaged in the Newfoundland fishery, took the lead in exploring, at his own risk, the N. coasts of the new hemisphere; this bold and experienced navigator at last received a commission from his Sovereign, Francis the First, and left St. Maloes 20th April, 1534;* coasted part of the gulf which he named St. Lawrence; sailed 300 leagues up the river to which he gave the same name;

* Neither of his two vessels were more than 20 tons burthen!

contracted an alliance with some of the natives ; built a small fort in which he wintered ; took formal possession of the country, and returned to France with a native chief named Donnaconna, and two or three of his principal attendants (all of whom were forced from their country by treachery) but without any of those precious metals which were then the great objects of European cupidity. The enterprizing character of his royal master induced him to despatch Cartier in the following year with three larger vessels, and a number of young gentlemen as volunteers. Cartier sailed up the St. Lawrence, found the country densely peopled and the Indians everywhere friendly. Quebec (or as it was termed by the natives *Quilibek*) was touched at, and an Indian village found there ; Cartier pursued his route until he reached an island in the river with a lofty mountain, which he named *Mont-Royal*, now called Montreal.* After losing many of his followers from scurvy, Cartier returned to France in 1536 ; and the French court finding that no gold or silver was to be had, paid no further attention to *La Nouvelle France* or Canada until the year 1540, when Cartier, after much exertion, succeeded in getting a royal expedition fitted out under the command of Francois de la Roque, Seigneur de Roberval, who was commissioned by Francis the First as Viceroy and Lieut.-General in Canada, Hochelaga (or Montreal) &c. Roberval despatched Cartier to form a settlement, which he did at St. Croix's Harbour ; the Viceroy himself proceeded to his new colony in 1542, where he built a fort and wintered, about four leagues above the isle of Orleans (first called the isle of Bacchus), but for want of any settled plans, and from the rising and deadly hostility of the Indians, owing to Cartier's having carried off the Indian Chief in 1535, little was accomplished. Roberval's attention was called from Canada to serve his sovereign in the struggle for power so long waged with Charles Vth of Spain ; and Jacques Cartier,

* There is a discrepancy in the public records as to whether Montreal was visited in the first or second voyage—the difference is not material to this History.

ruined in health and fortune, returned to France in 1549; where he died neglected by his fickle countrymen. Roberval, on the death of Francis I., embarked for Canada with his brother and a numerous train of enterprizing young men, but from having never afterwards been heard of, they are supposed to have perished at sea. For fifty years France paid no attention to Canada,* and the few settlers or their descendants left by Cartier or Roberval, were unheeded and unsuccoured; but in 1598, Henry the IV. appointed the Marquis de la Roche his Lieut.-General in Canada, with power to partition discovered lands into Seigniories and fiefs, to be held under feudal tenure, and as a compensation for military service when required. Such was the origin of the Canadian Seigneuries.

Sable island and a rude part of Acadia (now called Nova Scotia), were first settled on, and afterwards abandoned, and to private enterprize, rather than to royal decrees, the French nation were at last indebted for a permanent and profitable colonization in Canada. M. Chauvin, a naval officer, obtained from Henry IV., in 1600, a commission, granting him an exclusive trade with Canada, and other privileges. Chauvin associated other persons with him in his enterprize, and made two successful trading voyages to Tadoussac, near the mouth of the Saguenay river, where the Indians gave the most valuable furs in exchange for mere trifles. Chauvin died in 1603, and Pierre Dugast, Sieur de Monts, a Calvinist, and gentleman of the bed chamber to Henry IV., received a patent,

* In 1576, Martin Frobisher was sent out by Queen Elizabeth with three ships on discovery, when Elizabeth's Foreland and the straights which bear his own name were discovered. Frobisher mistaking *mundic*, mica or talo for gold ore, brought large quantities of it to England, and was dispatched by some merchants, with three ships, the following year, to seek for gold, and to explore the coast of Labrador and Greenland, with a view of discovering a N. W. passage to India. He returned without any other success than 200 tons of the supposed gold ore, and an Indian man, woman and child! In 1578 Martin Frobisher again sailed for the American continent, with no fewer than 15 ships, in search of gold; to the ruin of many adventurers, who received nothing but mica instead of gold ore; the fact, however, shews the speculative avidity of mercantile adventure at that period.

conferring on him the exclusive trade and government of the territory, situate between the 40° and 46° of Lat. and, although of the reformed religion, the Sieur was enjoined to convert the native Indians to the Roman Catholic tenets. De Monts and M. de Chatte, governor of Dieppe, associated with them, in their plans of trade, discovery and colonization, the celebrated Samuel de Champlain, who afterwards founded Quebec, and may be said to have been the main cause of the French success in Canada. Trading posts were established at several places; the fur trade was prosperously carried on; the Acadian (now Nova Scotia) colony neglected; and Quebec the capital of the future New France, founded 3rd of Jan. 1608. The various Indian tribes contiguous to the new settlement; namely, the Algonquins, the Hurons, &c. who were at war with the Iroquois, or Five Nations, solicited and obtained the aid of the French; Champlain taught them the use of fire-arms, (the Iroquois sought the knowledge of the same from their English friends in the adjacent territory), and hence began the ruinous wars which have ended in the nearly total extermination of the Indians of the North American Continent, wherever they have come in contact with the Europeans and their descendants. But little success attended the first colonization on the banks of the St. Lawrence; in 1622, fourteen years after its establishment, Quebec had not a population exceeding 50 souls. The mischievous policy of making religion (and that of the Jesuit caste) a part of the colonial policy, long hampered the French settlers; to remedy the distressed condition of the colony, the commerce of Canada, heretofore vested in the hands of one or two individuals, was transferred in 1627, to a powerful association called the *Company of an hundred partners*, composed of clergy and laity, under the special management of the celebrated Cardinal Richelieu. The primary object of the company was the conversion of the Indians to the Catholic faith, by means of zealous Jesuits; the secondary, an extension of the fur trade, of commerce generally, and the *discovery of a route to the Pacific Ocean and to China, through the great rivers and lakes of New France.*

This company held Canada, or New France, with the extensive privileges of a feudal seigniory under the King, to whom was owing fealty and homage, and the presentation of a crown of gold at every new accession to the throne; with the right of soil, a monopoly of trade was granted, the King reserving only for the benefit of all his subjects the cod and whale fisheries in the gulf and coasts of St. Lawrence; and to such colonists as might not be servants of the company, was secured the right of trading with the Indians for *peltries*, (skins), it being understood that on pain of confiscation they should bring all their acquisitions of beaver skins to the factors of the company, who were bound to purchase them at 40 sous a piece. By the new system "Protestants and other Heretics," as well as Jews, were entirely excluded from the colony, and a Jesuit corps were to be supported by the company,—thus monopoly and bigotry went hand-in-hand, and no auspicious Providence attended the efforts of such a selfish and fanatic project.

The very first vessels despatched by the new religio-commercial-company for Quebec, were captured by the English: In 1628 a squadron of English vessels under the command of David Kertk, a French refugee, visited Tadoussac, and destroyed the houses and cattle about Cape Tourmente; Kertk and his little band next proceeded to Gaspé bay, where he met M. De Roquemont, one of the hundred partners, commanding a squadron of vessels, freighted with emigrant families, and all kinds of provisions; Roquemont was provoked to a battle, and lost the whole of his fleet, provisions, &c. and the last hope of the colony of Quebec was blasted by the shipwreck of two Jesuit missionaries, on the coast of Nova Scotia, in a vessel laden with provisions for the starving colonists, who were now reduced to an allowance of 5 oz. of bread per day. Kertk, aided by some more English vessels, commanded by his two brothers, sent them up the St. Lawrence, when they easily captured Quebec, the 20th of July, 1629, and gave permission and free passage to any of the French who chose to return to France. While Quebec was being captured by Kertk and his English squadron, peace

was under ratification between England and France, and in 1632, (the latter power having previously opened a negotiation with England), Quebec, Acadia, (Nova Scotia), and Isle Royal, (Cape Breton), were ceded to France. The Jesuits, with their accustomed zeal, commenced anew their efforts in Canada, and from this period to the final British conquest in 1760, a rivalry and growing hostility, partly religious and partly commercial, took place between the French and English settlers in North America, which was evinced by mutual aggressions, when profound peace existed between their respective sovereigns in Europe.

In 1644, Montreal was ceded to and became the property of the religious order of Sulpicians of Paris, and the gradual breaking down of the monopoly of the 100 partners, tended to the spread of colonization and an attention to agriculture, instead of an exclusive consideration for the precarious traffic in furs. In 1663* the proceedings of the company became so

* It was at this period that the Jesuits record a terrible earthquake, as convulsing and ravaging a great part of Canada; no person in Canada at this moment knows well whether to believe or disbelieve a circumstance, an account of which is thus minutely given, as having been written at the time of the earthquake; but for a confirmation to some extent see "Physical Aspect," "Geology," and other sections. The original document from which the following is taken is still preserved in the Jesuit College, at Quebec, an establishment which was founded by René Rohault, in 1635.

EARTHQUAKE IN CANADA IN 1663. FROM A MANUSCRIPT IN THE JESUITS COLLEGE AT QUEBEC.—'On the 5th February, 1663, about half past five o'clock in the evening, a great rushing noise was heard throughout the whole extent of Canada. This noise caused the people to run out of their houses into the streets, as if their habitations had been on fire; but instead of flames or smoke, they were surprized to see the walls reeling backwards and forwards, and the stones moving, as if they were detached from each other. The bells sounded by the repeated shocks. The roofs of the buildings bent down, first on one side and then on the other. The timbers, rafters, and planks, cracked. The earth trembled violently, and caused the stakes of the palisades and pallings to dance, in a manner that would have been incredible had we not actually seen it in many places. It was at this moment every one ran out of doors. Then were to be seen animals flying in every direction; children crying and screaming in the streets; men and women seized with affright, stood horror struck with the

obnoxious that the King of France decided upon the immediate resumption of his rights, and the erecting of Canada

dreadful scene before them, unable to move, and ignorant where to fly for refuge from the tottering walls and trembling earth, which threatened every instant to crush them to death, or sink them into a profound and immeasurable abyss. Some threw themselves on their knees in the snow, crossing their breasts and calling on their saints to relieve them from the dangers with which they were surrounded. Others passed the rest of this dreadful night in prayer; for the earthquake ceased not, but continued at short intervals, with a certain undulating impulse, resembling the waves of the ocean; and the same qualmish sensations, or sickness at the stomach was felt during the shocks, as is experienced in a vessel at sea.

The violence of the earthquake was greatest in the forests, where it appeared as if there was a battle raging between the trees; for not only their branches were destroyed, but even their trunks are said to have been detached from their places, and dashed against each other with inconceivable violence and confusion—so much so, that the Indians, in their figurative manner of speaking, declared that all the forests were drunk. The war also seemed to be carried on between the mountains, some of which were torn from their beds and thrown upon others, leaving immense chasms in the places from whence they had issued, and the very trees with which they were covered sunk down, leaving only their tops above the surface of the earth; others were completely overturned, their branches buried in the earth, and the roots only remained above ground. During this general wreck of nature, the ice, upwards of six feet thick, was rent and thrown up in large pieces, and from the openings, in many parts, there issued thick clouds of smoke, or fountains of dirt and sand, which spouted up to a very considerable height. The springs were either choked up, or impregnated with sulphur—many rivers were totally lost; others were diverted from their course, and their waters entirely corrupted. Some of them became yellow, others red, and the great river of St. Lawrence appeared entirely white, as far down as *Tadoussac*. This extraordinary phenomenon must astonish those who know the size of the river, and the immense body of water in various parts, which must have required such an abundance of matter to whiten it. They write from *Montreal* that during the earthquake, they plainly saw the stakes of the picketing or palisades jump up as if they had been dancing; and that of two doors in the same room, one opened and the other shut of their own accord; that the chimneys and tops of the houses bent like branches of trees agitated with the wind; that when they went to walk they felt the earth following them, and rising at every step they took, sometimes striking against the soles of their feet and other things in a very forcible and surprising manner.

From Three Rivers they write, that the first shock was the most violent, and commenced with a noise resembling thunder. The houses were agi-

into a royal government: Monsieur de Mesy was appointed governor, and proceeded from France to Quebec with 400

tated in the same manner as the tops of trees during a tempest, with a noise as if fire was crackling in the garrets. The shock lasted half an hour or rather better, though its greatest force was properly not more than a quarter of an hour; and we believe there was not a single shock which did not cause the earth to open either more or less.

As for the rest we have remarked, that though this earthquake continued almost without intermission, yet it was not always of an equal violence. Sometimes it was like the pitching of a large vessel which dragged heavily at her anchors; and it was this motion which occasioned many to have a giddiness in their heads, and qualmsiness at their stomachs. At other times the motion was hurried and irregular, creating sudden jerks, some of which were extremely violent; but the most common was a slight tremulous motion, which occurred frequently with little noise. Many of the French inhabitants and Indians, who were eye witnesses to the scene, state, that a great way up the river of Trois Rivières, about eighteen miles below Quebec, the hills which bordered the river on either side, and which were of a prodigious height, were torn from their foundations, and plunged into the river, causing it to change its course, and spread itself over a large tract of land recently cleared; the broken earth mixed with the waters, and for several months changed the colour of the great river St. Lawrence, into which that of Trois Rivières disembogues itself. In the course of this violent convulsion of nature, lakes appeared where none ever existed before: mountains were overthrown, swallowed up by the gaping, or precipitated into adjacent rivers, leaving in their places frightful chasms or level plains; falls and rapids were changed into gentle streams, and gentle streams into falls and rapids. Rivers in many parts of the country sought other beds, or totally disappeared. The earth and the mountains were entirely split and rent in innumerable places, creating chasms and precipices whose depths have never yet been ascertained. Such devastation was also occasioned in the woods, that more than a thousand acres in our neighbourhood were completely overturned; and where but a short time before nothing met the eye but one immense forest of trees, now were to be seen extensive cleared lands, apparently cut up by the plough.

At Tadoussac (about 150 miles below Quebec on the north side), the effect of the earthquake was not less violent than in other places; and such a heavy shower of volcanic ashes fell in that neighbourhood, particularly in the river St. Lawrence, that the waters were as violently agitated as during a tempest.* Near St. Paul's Bay, (about 50 miles below Quebec on the north side), a mountain, about a quarter of a league in circumfer-

* The Indians say that a vast Volcano exists in Labrador.

regular troops; one hundred families as settlers, with cattle, horses, and implements of agriculture.

Under the Royal jurisdiction, the Governor, a King's Commissioner, an Apostolical Vicar, and four other Gentlemen were formed into a Sovereign Council, to whom was extended the powers of cognizance in all causes, civil and criminal, to judge in the last resort according to the laws and ordinances of France and the practice of the Parliament of Paris, reserving the general legislative powers of the Crown to be applied according to circumstances. This Council was further invested with the regulation of commerce—the

ence, situated on the shore of the St. Lawrence, was precipitated into the river, but as if it had only made a plunge, it rose from the bottom, and became a small island, forming with the shore a convenient harbour, well sheltered from all winds. Lower down the river, towards Point Alouettes, an entire forest of considerable extent was loosened from the main bank, and slid into the river St. Lawrence, where the trees took fresh root. There are three circumstances, however, which have rendered this extraordinary earthquake particularly remarkable: the first is its duration, it having continued from February to August, that is to say, more than six months almost without intermission! It is true, the shocks were not always equally violent. In several places, as towards the mountains behind Quebec, the thundering noise and trembling motion continued successively for a considerable time. In others, as towards Tadoussac, the shock continued generally for two or three days at a time with much violence.

The second circumstance relates to the extent of this earthquake, which we believe was universal throughout the whole of *New France*, for we learn that it was felt from P' Isle Persée and Gaspé, which are situated at the mouth of the St. Lawrence to beyond Montreal, as also in New England, Acadia, and other places more remote. As far as it has come to our knowledge, this earthquake extended more than 600 miles in length, and about 300 in breadth. Hence 180,000 square miles of land were convulsed in the same day, and at the same moment.

The third circumstance, which appears the most remarkable of all, regards the extraordinary protection of Divine Providence which has been extended to us and our habitations; for we have seen near us the large openings and chasms which the earthquake occasioned, and the prodigious extent of country which has been either totally lost or hideously convulsed, without our losing either man, woman, or child, or even having a hair of their heads touched.

expenditure of the public monies and the establishment of inferior Courts at Three Rivers and Montreal.

This change of Canada from an Ecclesiastical Mission to a temporal government, was owing to the great Colbert, who was animated by the example of Great Britain, to improve the navigation and commerce of his country by colonial establishments. The enlightened policy of the justly renowned financial Minister of Louis XIV., was followed by the success which it deserved—to a regulated civil government was added increased military protection against the Iroquois Indians—the emigration of French settlers to New France was promoted by every possible means, and a martial spirit was imparted to the population by the location in the colony of the disbanded soldiers of the Carignan regiment (consisting of 1000 foot,) and other troops, whose officers became the principal seigneurs of the colony, on condition of making cessions of land under the feudal tenure, as it still exists, to the soldiers and other inhabitants. The ambitious projects of Louis XIV. require no comment,—they were not confined to Europe,—but embraced every part of the globe, wherever the wily monarch or politic Colbert thought it practicable for Frenchmen to find a footing. With this view the French West India Company was re-modelled and Canada added to their possessions, subordinate to the crown of France, with powers controlled by His Majesty's Governors and Intendants in the different Colonies. The royal edict conferring civil and military powers on the West India Company, similar to those granted to our East India Company, after stating the motives of the sovereign, thus proceeds:—

‘ We hereby establish a West India Company, to be composed of persons already interested in the Continent of America, and others of our Subjects who may wish to become Stockholders, for the purpose of carrying on the Commerce of that Country, from the River Amazon to the Oronoco, likewise the Islands Antilles, (possessed by Frenchmen,) Canada, L'Acadie, both Continent and Islands, from the North of Canada, to Virginia and Florida; also the Coast of Africa, from Cape Verd, to the Cape of Good Hope, so far as the said Company may be able to penetrate, whether the said Countries may now appertain to us, as being, or having been occupied

14 POWER, OBJECT AND INTENTIONS OF W. I. CANADA COMPANY.

by Frenchmen, or in so far as the said Company shall establish itself by exterminating or conquering the Natives or Colonists of such European Nations as are not our allies.'

The following curious particulars shew the object and intentions of the founders of this once celebrated Company more clearly :—

1. 'The Company is bound to carry out a sufficient number of Priests, and to build Churches and Houses for their accommodation, and for the performance of their Holy Functions.
2. An interest in the Company should not derogate from the privileges of the nobility of the Kingdom.
3. The Stock or Shares were made transferable, and the revenue or profits of them alone, could be attached for Debts owing by the Holders, *even to the King himself*.
4. The Company was to enjoy a monopoly of the Territories and the Trade of the Colonies thus conceded, for forty years : it was not only to enjoy the exclusive Navigation, but His Majesty conferred a bounty of thirty Livres on every ton of Goods exported to France ; and such imported Colonial Merchandise as had paid the Custom and other duties on consumption, could be re-exported by the Company, without any charge of export duty.
5. The Company was not only endowed as Seigneur with all the unconceded lands, but invested with the right of extinguishing the titles of Seigniories granted or sold by previous Companies, on condition of reimbursing the Grantees and Purchasers for their costs and improvements.
6. The King assumed all claims of previous Companies established in the Colonies by himself or his predecessors ; and the new Company was invested with all the Seigniorial rights and dues already borne by the Inhabitants, as Seigniorial Vassals, with power to *commute or modify* them, as well as to make new Grants or Sales.
7. The Company was to have a right to all Mines and Minerals, the power of levying and recruiting Soldiers within the Kingdom, manufacturing arms and ammunition for the defence of their possessions, building forts, and even declaring and carrying on war by Sea and Land against the native Indians or neighbouring foreign Colonies, in case of insult.
8. To add to the splendour of the Company, a Coat of Arms was also granted ; but it was ordered that when those Arms should be affixed to warlike instruments and equipments, they should be surmounted by the Royal Arms of France.
9. The administration of justice was to be according to the Laws and Ordinances of the Kingdom, and the custom of Paris, and no other custom was to be introduced into the Colonies.
10. To encourage emigration, as well as to gratify the present Inhabitants, all Colonists and Converts professing the Romish Faith, were declared capable of enjoying the same rights in France and in the Colonies, as if they had been born and resided within the Kingdom.
11. Lastly, in this munificent Edict, His Majesty agrees to advance one tenth of the whole stock, without interest, for four years,

subject to a proportion of all losses which might be incurred during that period, by the Company.'

As might have been expected the proceedings of this Company soon excited general murmurs in Canada, and in two years, namely, the 8th of April 1666, the Royal Arrêt of the Council of State granted to the Canadians (as the French colonists are termed), the trade in furs, subject to an allowance of one-fourth of all beaver skins, and one-tenth of all buffalo skins, and the total reservation to the Company of the trade of Tadoussac, situate about 75 miles below Quebec, at the mouth of the Saguenay river. This arrangement, although intended to diminish the temptation to smuggling, which exclusive privileges and high duties engender, failed to produce the expected result, and the records of the colony present the usual routine of contraband artifices for evading the payment of heavy duties on merchandize. War was continued to be waged by the French Colonists against the Iroquois, or Mohawk Indians, (who were in alliance with the English colonists, then occupying the territories around New York); and a French army, consisting of 28 companies of regular troops, and the whole militia of the colony marched 700 miles from Quebec into the Mohawk territory, during the depth of winter, for the purpose of utterly extirpating the Indians, who, however, retired, leaving only a few women, children, and sachems (old men), who were mercilessly slain by the disappointed Frenchmen. For purposes of military defence, forts were constructed at the mouths of the river Sorel or Chambly, and by a royal edict the Canadians were directed to concentrate their settlements, no lands being permitted to be cleared or cultivated but such as were contiguous to each other;* this circumstance accounts for the

* There was good cause for this edict by reason of the retaliation of the Iroquois, for the murder of their wives and children, and the transhipment of their warriors in chains to the galleys in France whenever the French colonists could come upon their villages by surprise. The Marquis de Tracy made one incursion into an Iroquois settlement; the Indians saved themselves by flight, but a few old men, and women, and children, were slaughtered by the French, and the massacre was celebrated by a *Te Deum*, in the cathedral of Quebec, by order of the Governor General!

peculiar military style of the French Canadian townships, and is one of the causes of the N. E. frontier having been nearly deserted and exposed to the territorial pretensions of the United States.

To the misfortune of the colonists the Governor General, (than more than 70 years of age), confirmed in 1667, to the West India Company within Canada the same rights, privileges, and authorities, as had been enjoyed by the unfortunate Company of 100 partners, before mentioned; but Monsieur De Talon, the Intendant, a man of profound views, soon perceived the natural interest of the Company to be averse to colonization; he represented to the minister Colbert the absolute necessity of the total resumption of the rights of the crown; drew his attention to the means of obtaining abundance of warlike instruments and naval stores within the colony, pointed out the iron mines of St. Maurice, the oak and pine masts on the borders of the St. Lawrence for ship building, the capabilities of the soil for growing abundance of hemp, &c., and, in fact, at last prevailed, so that in 1674, the King of France resumed his rights to all the territories conceded to the West India Company, assumed their debts and the current value of their stock, and appointed a Governor, Council, and Judges, for the direction of the Canadian colonies.

A minute detail of local occurrences would be out of place in a work of this nature,* it may be sufficient to say that from this period, (1674) when the population, embracing converted Indians, did not exceed 8,000; the French settlement in Canada rapidly progressed, and as it rose in power, and assumed offensive operations on the New England frontier, the jealousy of the British colonists was roused, and both parties aided alternately by the Indians, carried on a destructive and harassing border warfare. And here it may not be

* In 1682, the Mississippi (which the Canadian Indians had previously discovered to the French), was descended to the sea by M. de la Sales, and all the country watered by that mighty river, taken nominal possession of in the name of Louis XIV., in honour of whom it was called *Louisiana*.

amiss to observe, how much the progress of the British colonists in New York, New England, &c., and the prosperity of the French in Canada was influenced during successive years, by the strength and moral character of their respective sovereigns. I may allude, for instance, to the licentious reign of Louis XV., and the vigorous administration of William III. during whose governments the progress of their respective colonies was retarded or advanced, by the example or stimulus given from the mother country, thus demonstrating how, under a monarchy, the character and happiness of a nation is influenced by the principles and habits of a ruler.

For many years the French in Canada made head against the assaults of their less skilful, but more persevering neighbours, owing to the active co-operation and support which they received from their Indian allies, whom the British were by nature less adapted for conciliating, but at length the latter seeing the necessity of native co-operation, conciliated the favour of the Aborigines, and turned the tide of success in their favour. The hostilities waged by the Indians were dreadful; setting little value on life, they fought with desperation, and gave no quarter; protected by the natural fastnesses of their country, they chose with safety their own time for action, and when they had enclosed their enemies in a defile or amidst the intricacies of the forest, the war whoop of the victor, and the death shriek of the vanquished was almost simultaneously heard; and while the bodies of the slain served for food* to the savage, the scalped head of the white man was a trophy of glory, and a booty of no inconsiderable value to its possessor.† The Canadians themselves sometimes experienced the remorseless fury of their Indian forces. On the 26th of July, 1688, Le Rat, a chief of the Huron tribe, mortified by the pretension of the French commanders to negotiate a peace with the Iroquois or Five

* According to the French historians of the day.

† For every human scalp delivered into the Canadian War Department, a sum of 40 livres was paid; to our credit, be it said, such barbarism was not pursued by the New England Colonies.

Nations, without consulting the wishes of their Huron Allies, urged his countrymen and even stimulated the Iroquois to aid him in an attack on Montreal; the colonists were taken by surprise, a thousand of them slain; and the houses, crops, and cattle on the island destroyed. Charlevoix, in his history of *La Nouvelle France* says of the Indians, 'Ils ouvrirent le sein des femmes enceintes pour en arracher le fruit qu'elles portoient, ils mirent des enfans tout vivants à la broche, et contraignirent les mères de les tourner pour les faire rotir!' The French, reinforced from Europe, sent a strong force in February 1690, who massacred the greater part of the Indians of Skenectaday; according to Colden, p. 78, the Indians, whom the French took prisoners in the battle at Skenectaday, were cut into pieces and boiled to make soups for the Indian Allies who accompanied the French! Such were the desolating effects of European colonization on the continent of America, equalling, in fact, as regards the destruction of human life, the miseries inflicted on the more peaceful and feeble Indians of the West India islands by the Spaniards, as described in my Second Volume.

The massacre of the Indians at Skenectaday by the French, had the effect of inducing the Iroquois and other nations to become more closely attached to the English; and the French were compelled to act on the defensive, and keep within their own territory. Our countrymen at Albany were at first so much alarmed at the determined hostility of the French, that they prepared to abandon the territory, but at this crisis the New England Colonies came to a mutual understanding, and formed a coalition for their self defence. Commissioners were sent to New York; a mission sent to London explaining their views; and soliciting aid towards the successful completion of the naval and military expedition, which was planned against the French settlements in Canada in 1690.

What a change came over the dream of life, when, but a few years after, those very colonists sent to France, whose dominion in Canada they had been the chief instruments in

annihilating, for succour and support in their war of independence against Great Britain?

The plan of attack on Canada by the New England Colonists was twofold—1st by land and inland navigation on the southern frontier of the French, and 2nd by a fleet, under Sir W. Phipps, with a small army on board, which was sent round by sea from Boston to attack Quebec. The force of the English was undisciplined; it consisted of colonists who were stimulated by deadly resentment to avenge the murder of their numerous relatives and friends, who had been slain by the French and their Indian allies. Quebec was formally summoned to surrender and bravely defended by the *Sieur de Frontenac*, who compelled his foes to return to Boston with considerable loss in ships and men from accidental causes; the attack on Quebec by land had without waiting for cooperating with the fleet previously failed—so that the French were thus enabled to meet and defeat their enemies in detail, a policy which a good general when assailed by superior numbers will endeavour to accomplish.

The French feeling secure in their dominions pushed on their out-posts by means of the fur traders* with vigour,

* The fur trade which so long excited the cupidity and hostility of the English and French in their early intercourse with the American continent, is thus described by the intelligent writer of a pamphlet printed and published in Canada in 1828, relating to the political annals of the colony.—It consisted of two parts: 1st. The trade carried on at the great annual fairs in the cities, particularly in Montreal; where the Indians themselves brought their furs to market. This local trade was open to all the colonists, subject to a contribution of one fourth of the beaver, and one tenth of the buffalo skins, to the French King, which right, His Majesty farmed out to certain patentees, or *Farmers General*. These *Farmers General*, by an abuse common in French Finances, contrived to purchase most of the furs, but more particularly the beaver and buffalo, from the merchants, blending together into one transaction, the receipt of the contribution, and the purchase of the remainder; and this species of monopoly, continued till the year 1701; when the merchants obtained a royal edict, for the establishment of a company, to consist of all persons willing to become associates, for shares of fifty livres each. Holders of twenty

and more than ever alarmed the contiguous English Colonists, who now became daily convinced of the impossibility

shares, were entitled to deliberate in all meetings, and might be chosen Directors of the Company. The whole of the beaver trade, and the claims of the Crown upon it, were granted for the consideration of an annual contribution to the Colonial Treasury, of sixty thousand livres. With the combined views of checking the contraband trade to New York, and encouraging the exertions of the inland traders, a liberal minimum price *in money*, was fixed by this edict, for beaver skins, distinguished into three qualities, averaging two livres thirteen sous, or about two shillings and three pence sterling, per pound. 2d. The second part of this trade, extended to the distant posts and places, whence the Indians could not be expected to bring their furs to the Montreal fair. Licenses were granted to carry on this trade, as a royal bounty to old officers, or to the poor gentry of the colony, which they sold to the inland traders. The extent of trade allowed to each license, was merchandise to the amount of *one thousand crowns*, to carry which, and to convey the returns, the purchaser of the license was bound to employ two canoes, with crews of six men in each. The seller of the license had also the right of furnishing merchandise suitable for this trade, to the amount before mentioned, at an advance of 15 *per cent.* upon the market price, making, with the annual price of the licence, namely, *six hundred crowns*, a handsome income, in those times of comparative economy. A successful adventure, under such a license, generally gave to the merchant a profit of four hundred per cent. on the merchandise, and six hundred crowns to each of the canoe-men. But an essential part of this regulated trade, should be more particularly alluded to: the canoe-men were not only entitled to provisions and clothing, but interested in the result of the adventure, by having a legal right to divide the surplus of the returns, after the cost of license, merchandise, and four hundred per cent. profit to the merchant, had been reimbursed. Those privileges excited a spirit of enterprise among the young colonists; and almost every father of a family looked to the inland fur trade as a means of regular employment to part of his children. This employment had also peculiar attractions; and the canoe-man, though originally intending merely to obtain a little money to be employed in clearing and stocking a farm, frequently dissipated his share of the returns, and undertook another voyage. In this manner, the avails of the fur trade were not so subservient to colonization, as the king expected; but they must have contributed something towards the improvement of the country; and, in a political point of view, the effects of this trade upon the colonial population were important, in breeding up a class of men familiarised with the dangers and privations of a long inland navigation, and fitting them to co-operate

of both powers or nations remaining as rivals on the same continent,—they therefore resolved on using every possible means for the total expulsion of their Gallic neighbours from Canada, who refused the offer made them to remain at peace when the mother countries were at war. The main object of Frontenac was to take possession of every point calculated to extend the dominion of France,—then to cut off the English from the fur trade—and finally to hem them in between the Highlands of Nova Scotia and the Alleghany Mountains. He began by checking the incursions of the Iroquois, whom he weakened so much by destructive warfare, and hemmed so closely in by a judicious distribution of military stations or forts, as to prevent them ever after making an impression on Canada, such as they had been wont to do. Frontenac's next step was, in 1697, the preparation of a large armament to co-operate with a strong force from France, which was destined for the conquest of New York; but while the brave and active Canadian Governor was preparing to take the field, the news of the treaty of peace between France and England, at Ryswick, 11th Sept. 1697, arrived much to the dissatisfaction of Frontenac, who died in the following year.

The renewal of the war between Great Britain and France in May 1702, soon led to acrimony and hostility in America, and the cruel persecutions of the Protestants in France caused a religious animosity to be added to the hatred entertained by the New Englanders towards their neighbours, whose numbers had now increased to about 15,000. In 1708, the Marquis de Vaudreuil carried his operations into the British frontier settlements, previously negotiating for

with the Indian Allies of France, in harrassing the British Colonies. The brilliant accounts given by the canoe-men, of the scenes which they had visited, combined with the military spirit diffused among the settlers, by disbanded soldiers, rendered the Canadian militia ambitious to accompany the regular forces in desultory warfare; and, for many years before the Conquest, it was the common boast of a Canadian, that he had been employed in an expedition against the English on the Belle Rivière or Ohio.

the neutrality of the Iroquois, who were flattered by being treated as an independent power; but the destruction of the village of Haverhill and the massacre of some of its inhabitants, compelled the Canadians again to assume a defensive position. The New Englanders made every preparation for an attack on Montreal by land, but the English forces destined for the co-operation by the St. Lawrence river were required for Portugal, and the Marquis of Vaudreuil had time to make better preparations for defence. The ensuing year (1709) was spent by the English in reducing Acadia, now Nova Scotia (see Chap. iii.); and when the combined land and sea expedition against Canada took place in 1711, it was so ill-managed and the British fleet, owing to tempestuous weather and ignorance of the coast, met with so many disasters that the expedition returned to Boston, and the restoration of peace between France and England by the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, left the former yet a little longer to harrass and molest our then British Colonists along the Canadian frontier. The Marquis of Vaudreuil availed himself of the peace to strengthen the fortifications of Quebec* and Montreal; the training of the military (then, 1720, amounting to 5000—on a population of 25,000) was carefully attended to—barracks were constructed—and a direct assessment levied on the inhabitants for the support of the troops and the erection of fortifications. During ten years of foreign and internal tranquillity, the trade and property of Canada made rapid progress—in 1723, nineteen vessels cleared from Quebec, laden with peltries, lumber, stones, tar, tobacco, flour, pease, pork, &c.—and six merchant ships and two men of war were built in the colony.

The death of the Marquis de Vaudreuil in Oct. 1725, was deservedly lamented by the Canadians—he was succeeded in 1726 by the Marquis de Beauharnois, (a natural son of Louis XIV.) whose ambitious administration excited yet more the alarm and jealousy of the English Colonists of New York and New England, while the intrigues of the

* Quebec in 1720 had a population of 7,000, and Montreal of 3,000.

Jesuits with the Indians, contributed not a little to bring about the final struggle for dominion on the American continent, between the two most powerful nations of Europe.

The war between Great Britain and France in 1745, led to the reduction in that year of Cape Breton (see Chap. iv.), by a British naval and military force combined with the provincial troops of the New England Colonies; but the successful battle of Fontenoy, roused the martial spirit of the Canadians to attempt the re-conquest of Nova Scotia, in 1746 and 1747, in which they failed, and the treaty of Aix La-Chapelle in 1748 suspended further hostilities: Commissioners were then appointed to settle a boundary line between the British and French territories in North America.

The object of the French was to restrict the English within the boundary of the Alleghany mountains, and prevent their approach to the Lakes, the St. Lawrence, the Mississippi, (where the former were now establishing themselves), and their tributary streams. The Canadian Government, without any authority from home, and accompanied by a display of military pomp, calculated to impress on the minds of the Indians the idea that France would assert her territorial right to the limits marked, proceeded to survey the projected line of demarcation between the possession of France and those which the Canadian Governor was pleased, in *his liberality*, to assign to England; leaden plates bearing the royal arms of France, were sunk at proper distances, and the whole ceremony was concluded with much formality. Such an imprudent step, it may be imagined, seriously alarmed the Indians, as well as the English, and terminated in their active co-operation for the utter expulsion of the French from North America.

In pursuance of the line of policy marked out by the French Councils at home and in Canada, the Jesuits were employed to intrigue with the Acadians or descendants of the early French inhabitants, to quit Nova Scotia, and resort to a military post now established beyond its frontier, on the Canada side, where a new colony was to be formed, in aid of

which the royal sanction was granted for an appropriation of 800,000 livres. Cornwallis, the Governor of Nova Scotia, soon convinced the French that he was aware of their proceedings; he caused a fort to be erected opposite the French, near the Bay of Fundy, on the side of the river Beaubassin, placed it under the command of Major Laurence, and caused to be captured at the mouth of the St. John river, a vessel laden with supplies for the French. While these measures were in progress, the French commenced enforcing their power along the line of demarcation they had marked out; three individuals who had licenses to trade from their respective English Governors with the Indians on the Ohio were seized by the French, and carried prisoners to Montreal, whence, after severe treatment and strict examination, they were at length liberated, with injunctions not to trespass on the French territories.

The intrigues by means of the Jesuits with the Iroquois to detach them from the English, were so far successful that the Indians permitted the French to erect the fort La Presentation, near their border, and but for the perseverance and wonderful influence of Sir William Johnston, the wily character of the Canadians, would have gone far to remove the confederacy forming between the English and Indians for the expulsion of the French, whose downfall was occasioned by the corruption that prevailed within the colony, and the scandalous jobs that the very highest authorities not only winked at but profited by. The arrival of the Marquis du Quesne de Menneville, in 1752, as Governor of Canada, Louisiana, Cape Breton, St. John's and their Dependencies, gave indications that hostilities might soon be expected in Europe, and the activity of the Marquis was displayed* in training and organizing the militia for internal defence; detachments of

* In this year a 74 gun-ship was built for the government in Canada, but owing to some mismanagement she was *hogged* in launching near Cape Diamond. Two cargoes of Canadian wheat were shipped at the same period for Marseilles, and the arrival of such was very properly hailed with great satisfaction in France.

regulars, militia, and Indians, were despatched to the Ohio, where fort Du Quesne and other posts were erected, with a view of keeping the English within the Apalachian or Alleghany Mountains. The British, though still acting on the defensive, were not idle, a fort was built in the vicinity of Du Quesne, quaintly termed *Necessity*, and a garrison was despatched from Virginia, under the command of the afterwards celebrated George Washington, then holding a Lieut.-Colonel's commission. Washington on his march to assume the command of Fort *Necessity*, was met by a reconnoitring party from Du Quesne fort, under M. de Jumonville, who peremptorily forbid the English to proceed further, the mandate was answered by a burst of indignation, and a volley of musquetry, which killed Jumonville and several of his men. The French commandant at *Du Quesne*, Monsieur Contrecoeur, quickly commenced offensive hostilities; invested *Necessity*, and obliged Washington to capitulate. England then prepared for an open war with France, which the ambition of Frederick of Prussia and the state of Europe soon rendered general. A strong fleet, with troops and warlike munition was despatched to reinforce Quebec, an English fleet pursued it, but succeeded in capturing only two frigates with the engineers and troops on board, on the banks of Newfoundland.

In 1755, the Marquis Du Quesne having resigned his government, was succeeded in July by the last French governor in Canada, the Marquis de Vaudreuil de Cavagnal, whose commencing administration was auspiciously opened by the defeat of the brave but rash General Braddock, on the 9th July 1755, in one of the defiles of the Alleghany Mountains. Braddock accustomed to European, rather than to Indian warfare, neglected every precaution of scouts and advance posts; refused to listen to any preparations against the French and their Indian allies, who when the enemy had entered a gorge where retreat was almost impossible, poured on the devoted British from their ambuscades, a deadly fire, under which the soldiers of the unfortunate Braddock fell rapidly,

without even the satisfaction of seeing or meeting their foes; the death of their leader was the signal that further advance was hopeless, and to the credit of George Washington, the second in command, he succeeded in rescuing the remainder of the British army, who were afterwards joined by 6,000 provincial troops, under General Johnston and Governor Shirley. Johnston, with the intention of attacking Crown Point, joined General Lyman near Lake George, where they were attacked by 3,000 French, commanded by the Baron Deiskau;—after a battle of four hours duration the French retreated to Crown Point with a loss of 1,000 men, and the capture of their leader, who was severely wounded: this success restored the animation of the British army and helped to train the provincials (who were brigaded along with the regular troops) for those contests which they were soon to wage for their independence against the very men by whose side they now fought hand to hand against the French—their subsequent allies: Little did Washington then contemplate the destiny that awaited him.

The campaign of 1755 was closed in October by the British retiring to Albany after reinforcing the garrison of Oswego, but without any attack on Crown Point. France, fully aware of the importance of Canada, sent out early in the ensuing year a large body of chosen troops under the command of the gallant and experienced Major-General the Marquis de Montcalm, who soon invested Fort Oswego and compelled the garrison to surrender; in the next year's campaign (1757), success still signalized the progress of the French arms: Fort George was invested and captured; and, melancholy to relate, the English prisoners, amounting to nearly 2,000 regular troops of H. M. service, were brutally massacred while on their march to Fort Edward, by the Indian allies of the French—the latter asserting or pretending that they were, through inability or neglect, incapacitated from preventing the perpetration of this horrid slaughter. The feelings with which the news of this monstrous deed were received in England and through British America may well be conceived; it

helped to hasten the downfall of the French dominion in Canada, for the deepest passions were excited against those who permitted or sanctioned such a demoniac deed. The elder Pitt (afterwards Earl of Chatham), now at the head of affairs and in the zenith of his eloquence infused a fine spirit into His Majesty's councils and throughout the nation, the effects of which were soon felt in America.

France reinforced the Canadian garrisons, and the campaign of 1759 opened with a plan of combined operations by sea and land against Canada, somewhat, if not materially, formed on the plan adopted in 1690, and before detailed. The invasion of Canada was to take place at three different points under three generals of high talent; that destined for Quebec being considered the chief. The forces for the latter place were under the command of the heroic General Wolfe, and amounted to about 8,000 men, chiefly drawn from the army which, under the same commander, had taken Fort Louisburg in Cape Breton, and subdued the island the preceding year. Wolfe's army were conveyed to the vicinity of Quebec by a fleet of vessels of war and transports commanded by Admiral Saunders, and landed in two divisions on the island of Orleans, 27th June, 1759. The Marquis de Montcalm made vigorous preparations for defending Quebec—his armed force consisted of about 12,000 men, and his army was ranged from the river St. Lawrence to the falls of Montmorenci, with the view of opposing the landing of the British forces; a few ships of war, including fire-ships, assisted De Montcalm. The skilful disposition of the French commander was shewn in the failure of the British attack on the intrenchments at Montmorenci, and the gallant Wolfe sent despatches to England to the effect that he had doubts of reducing Quebec during that campaign.

Prudence and foresight are the characteristics of a good general as well as of a statesman—Wolfe called a council of war—he shewed that the fire of his ships of war had done little damage to the citadel, though the lower town had been nearly destroyed—that further attacks on the Montmorenci

entrenchments were useless, and that their only hopes of success was to gain the heights of Abraham behind and above the city, which was the weakest point of the fortress. The council, composed of the principal naval and military commanders, acceded to the bold views of their daring leader,—who commenced his operations on the memorable morning of the 12th September, 1759, with an address, secrecy and silence that has perhaps never been equalled; De Montcalm found all his vigilance unavailing to guard this important pass—he lost his usual prudence and forbearance, and finding his opponent had gained so much by hazarding all, he, with an infatuation which has never been accounted for, resolved to meet the British in battle array on the plains of Abraham. The French sallied forth from a strong fortress without field artillery—without even waiting for the return of the large force detached as a corps of observation under de Bougainville—and with a heat and precipitation which was as remarkable as the coolness and precision of the British. The eagle mind of Wolfe saw that to him retreat was almost impossible; but while directing his main attention to the steady advance of his right division, he skilfully covered his flanks and endeavoured to preserve their communication with the shore. Both armies were without artillery—the sabre and the bayonet decided the day, and never was the nervous strength of the British arm better wielded. The agile Scotch Highlanders with their stout claymores served the purposes of cavalry, and the steady fire of the English fusileers compensated in some degree for the want of artillery. The French fought with a desperation heightened by the fanaticism to which their priests had excited them against the English heretics, while the chivalry of De Montcalm was as conspicuous as that of his no less noble opponent; both headed their men—rushed with eagerness wherever the battle raged most fiercely, and often by their personal prowess and example turned the fortune of the moment;—both were repeatedly wounded, but still fought with a desperation which those only who have mixed in the heady current of battle can conceive,—in fine both those

gallant spirits fell mortally wounded while advancing on the last deadly charge at the head of their respective columns.—Our brave Wolfe, faint with the loss of blood, reeled and leant against the shoulder of one of his officers—the purple stream of life was ebbing—the eye that but a few moments before beamed bright with glory, paled its orb, and he was sinking to the earth when the cry of ‘*they run!—they run!*’ roused his meeting spirit.—‘*Who run?*’ exclaimed the dying hero—‘*The French,*’ returned his supporter—‘*Then I die contented!*’ were the last words of a Briton who expired as he ought (and like the noble Nelson) in the arms of victory. The brave and chivalrous Montcalm also perished—rejoicing in his last moments that he should not live to witness the surrender of Quebec—and both the conquerors and the conquered joined in deploring their respective national loss.

The capture of Quebec may be said to have decided the fate of the French dominion in Canada;* the contemplated junction of the invading British forces took place at Montreal in September, 1760, and the garrison capitulated on the 8th of that month, and by the treaty between France and England in 1763, the former resigned all further pretensions to Canada and Nova Scotia, thus losing at one blow every acre of her American dominion.

The population of Canada on its conquest by the British was about 65,000, inhabiting a narrow strip of land on the banks of the St. Lawrence, and chiefly employed in agriculture; no people had a greater right to be thankful for the cession of the country to Great Britain than the Canadians;

* A battle took place in the vicinity of Quebec 28th April, 1760, between General Murray who had been left with a garrison of 5,000 men, and who rashly quitted his fortress to give battle to the Chevalier De Levi, who had collected an army of regulars and militia amounting to 12,000 men, to which the British had an opposing force of 3,000; the battle was furiously fought for two hours, but overpowered by numbers the English were compelled to return to Quebec with the loss of 1,000 men and all their field artillery. De Levi besieged Quebec, but the arrival of a small squadron with troops relieved the siege and compelled the precipitate retreat of De Levi.

Bigot, the intendant or king's financier and his creatures plundered the colonists in every direction; a paper currency termed card money, founded on the responsibility of the King of France, for the general support of the civil and military establishments of the colony, and which, having been faithfully redeemed during a period of thirty years, enjoyed unlimited credit, enabled Bigot to conceal for a long time his waste and peculations; and while the British were capturing Canada by force of arms, the French monarch was destroying the commerce and prospects of his subjects by dishonouring the bills of exchange of the intendant to whom he had granted absolute power, thus involving in ruin not only the holders of 12,000,000 livres (£500,000 sterling), but also those who possessed any paper currency, which at the conquest amounted to £4,000,000 sterling, the only compensation received for which was four per cent. on the original value.

Civil and religious liberty was granted to the Canadians; and in the words of the writer of the Political Annals of Canada, 'previous history affords no example of such forbearance and generosity on the part of the conquerors towards the conquered,—forming such a new era in civilized warfare that an admiring world admitted the claim of Great Britain to the glory of conquering a people less from views of ambition and the security of her other colonies than from the hope of improving their situation and endowing them with the privileges of freemen.' (For further details on this head see *Government* section.)

Although the English had now obtained possession of Canada from the French, they were soon obliged to contend for its preservation with those who had assisted them to capture it—I allude to the former British colonists who had now (1775) cast off their allegiance to the mother country rather than submit to the system of contributing taxes* without being represented in the Imperial Senate.

* The money which it was endeavoured to levy was to defray the great expense incurred in the capture of Canada.—What a strange concatenation of events!

I am forbidden by the nature of my work to detail the operations of the American war between England and the revolted colonists of New England, &c., but the general reader will probably desire to peruse briefly the operations that took place in Canada during this eventful period.

The New Englanders and their fellow-colonists now separated from Great Britain, and hereafter to be styled *Americans*, had no sooner established their independence, or thought they had done so, than they attempted to seize on Canada, which but a few years before they had aided England in conquering from the French. About the close of the summer of 1775, the American forces invaded Canada by Lake Champlain, and from the sources of the Kennebec river. The first division of the American army under the command of General Montgomery, was remarkably successful, Montreal, Chambly, St. John's, Longueuil, and other posts then of importance fell into their hands, and all the military stores and provisions at Montreal and on the rivers were captured by the Americans.

The second division of the American army under General Arnold, traversing with dreadful fatigue the forests and swamps in the district of Maine, arrived at Satigan on the 4th November, and on the 8th reached Point Levi, opposite Quebec on the south shore of the St. Lawrence. Quebec was at this moment defenceless, and had General Arnold been able to cross the river, the capital and with it the territory of the Canadas must have passed into the hands of the Americans. General Carleton, the British Governor, was at this time occupied with his troops near Montreal, in endeavouring to repulse the attacks of General Montgomery, who had made himself master of that city, and was endeavouring to effect a junction with the second division of the army under Arnold. The British General perceiving that the safety of the province depended on the possession of Quebec, effected a masterly movement, and arrived at the citadel on the 19th November without interruption from Arnold's army which had crossed the St. Lawrence a short distance above Quebec,

taken possession of the environs, and finally encamped at Pointe Aux Trembles, twenty-one miles from Quebec, awaiting the arrival of Montgomery from Montreal before he attacked the fortress.

General Carleton's arrival in Quebec produced great joy; the Canadians vied with the oldest British soldiers in preparations for defence, and his little garrison of 1800 men (of whom only 350 were regulars, 350 seamen, and the remainder a gallant band of Canadian militia), awaited with cheerful hope the attack of the combined American forces. Montgomery called a council of war, and it was resolved to carry Quebec by assault during the night of the 31st December. The besiegers approached the citadel with the most careful silence, aided in their progress by the raging of a furious snow storm; as they approached Prescott gate by the road which winds round the face of the rock leading from the lower to the upper town, the army became crowded into the long narrow pass which led to the gate of the fortress, and the confused noise of the progress of the American troops, notwithstanding every precaution, rose above the conflict of the elements, and struck the watchful ear of the outer sentinel, who receiving no answer to his challenge, roused the British guard: General Montgomery formed his men for the attack, and advanced with vigour to the assault;—with a quickness and precision deserving of the highest praise, the English troops and Canadian militia opened a tremendous fire on the enemy from the artillery which commanded the path—the groans which succeeded plainly revealed the enemy, and when every sound in answer to their fire had died away, then only did the besieged cease their cannonade; the morning dawned on no enemy, no trace of one was to be seen, for the thickly falling snow had covered the dead bodies of the brave, but unfortunate Montgomery and his daring band, whose onslaught was thus so terribly checked. After a few other unsuccessful attacks or feints, the remainder of the American army raised the siege on the 6th May, and drew off towards their own country.

At the time of the invasion there were not more than 900

regular troops in the British colony, and the greater part of these surrendered in Forts Chambly and St. John, or were taken in the craft retiring from Montreal, while there was no militia in existence. Such however were the feelings of the Canadians, on account of the honourable treatment experienced from the English Government, after the conquest of the colony from the French, that they cheerfully and nobly exerted themselves to preserve Canada for England, thus affording another illustration of the wisdom of humane and generous policy, either in an individual or in a nation. The American force amounted to about 4,000 men, but Arnold and Montgomery calculated on being joined by the great mass of the Canadian population, amongst whom partizans and emissaries from New England and New York had been actively disseminating falsehoods and lying circulars from Congress for the purpose of acting on their prejudices; these wretched expedients of craft and disingenuousness not only failed in effect, but (as ought to be the case) recoiled on the heads of their fabricators; it was only on the 7th September that the Canadian officers of militia received their commissions, but their activity and zeal made amends for the tardiness with which confidence was reposed in them, and of 1500 defenders of Quebec, 800 were militia men; when the Americans evacuated the province, they had about 8,000 men, but the Canadian militia and regulars presented to them an organised force of 13,000, and thus compelled their retreat across the frontier.

From this period (1776) to 1812, Canada remained free from a foreign enemy, and rapidly rose in population and prosperity: * the Americans however thought the period propitious for capturing Canada, (a favourite scheme not yet abandoned) by reason of the sway which the inveterate enemy of England exercised throughout Europe, they therefore resolved to de-

* The division of Canada into upper and lower provinces took place in 1791, but the general history of both is thus given connected.

clare war against England, and invade Canada where it was supposed the mass of the people would now be favourably disposed to receive the Americans with open arms.*

On the 24th June 1812, it was known at Quebec that war was declared between England and America;—the Canadians, though long stigmatized and oppressed by imbecile and arbitrary rulers, rose with a noble spirit in defence of England and of their country;—they might have availed themselves of the distracted state of Great Britain in Europe—they might have joined on their own terms the United States and formed a portion of the Congress,—but no, although smarting under the indignities heaped on them, their efforts were those of a generous nature which forgot the injuries and remembered only the benefits received from England. Four battalions of militia were instantly raised,—the Canadian Voltigeurs (a fine corps especially suited to the country) were organized and equipped in the short space of six weeks by the liberality of the younger part of the Canadian gentry, from among whom they were gallantly officered; and a spirit of military enthusiasm was infused into the whole population, as well as an example set to the settlers in Upper Canada, highly important at a crisis when the regular troops of England were drained from the colonies for the purpose of combating with Napoleon.

Sir George Prevost the new Governor, summoned the Canadian Parliament, appealed to its honourable spirit, to the attachment of the people to the religion of their forefathers, and their ardent love for the true interests of their country. The Canadians responded to the appeal, and were expressly thanked by His Royal Highness the Prince Regent for their support and attachment—His Royal Highness truly observing that “relying with confidence on the courage and loyalty of His Majesty’s Canadian subjects, he was equally fearless of the result of any attack upon them and of any

* While I applaud the Americans for separating themselves as they did from England, I cannot help condemning their subsequent conduct in regard to Canada.

insidious attempt to alienate their affection from the British Government."

The determined and loyal conduct of the Canadians of Lower Canada, effectually prevented the Americans making an impression on that Province, and the operations of the war will be found generally detailed under the Chapter on Upper Canada.

In pursuance of the plan adopted in the preceding Volumes, I give the following Chronological list of Governors and Administrations of the Government of Canada, since the Province was erected into a royal Government, in 1663, and the time when they began to govern.

Sieur de Mézy, May, 1663. Sieur de Courcelles, 23 Sept. 1665. Sieur de Frontenac, 12 Do. 1672. Sieur de la Barre, 9 Oct. 1682. Sieur Marquis de Nonville, 3 Aug. 1685. Sieur de Frontenac, 28 Nov. 1689. Sieur Chevalier de Callieres, 14 Sept. 1699. Le Sieur Marquis de Vaudreuil, 17 Do. 1703. Le Sieur Marquis de Beauharnois, 2 Do. 1726. Sieur Conte de la Galissoniere, 25 Do. 1747. Sieur de la Jonquière, 16 Aug. 1749. Sieur Marquis du Guesne de Meneville, 7 Do. 1752. Sieur de Vaudreuil de Cavagnal, 10 July, 1755. James Murray, 21 Nov. 1765. Paulus Emilius Irving, (President) 30 June, 1766. Guy Carleton, Lt. Gov. &c. Com. in Chief, 24 Sept. 1766. Do. Do. 26 Oct. 1774. Hector J. Cramahé, (President) 9 Aug. 1770. Guy Carleton, 11 Oct. 1774. Frederick Haldimand, 1778. Henry Hamilton, Lt. Gov. and Com. in Chief, 1774. Henry Hope, Lt. Gov. and Com. in Chief, 1775. Lord Dorchester, Gov. General, 1776. Colonel Clarke, Lt. Gov. Com. in Chief, 1791. Lord Dorchester, 24 Sept. 1793. Robert Prescott, 1796. Sir Robert S. Milnes, Bart. Lt. Gov. 31 July, 1799. Hon. Thomas Dunn, (President) 31 Do. 1805. Sir J. H. Craig, K. B. Gov. Gen. 24 Oct. 1807. Honourable Thomas Dunn, (President) 19 June, 1811. Sir George Prevost, Bart. Gov. Gen. 14 Sept. 1811. Sir G. Drummond, G. C. B. Ad. in Chief, 14 April, 1815. John Wilson, Administrator, 22 May, 1816. Sir J. C. Sherbrooke, G. C. B.

Gov. Gen. 12 July, 1816. Duke of Richmond, K. C. B.
Gov. Gen. 30 Do. 1818. Hon. James Monk, (President)
20 Sept. 1819. Sir Peregrine Maitland, Do. 1820. Earl of
Dalhousie, G. C. B. Gov. Gen. 18 June, 1820. Sir Frs.
Matt. Burton, K. C. G. Lt. Gov. 7 June, 1824. Earl of
Dalhousie, G. C. B. Gov. Gen. 23 Sept. 1825. Sir James
Kemp, G. C. B. 8 Do. 1828. Lord Aylmer. July 1830.

My limits compel me to close this section of the present volume—sufficient has been written to shew the manner in which the colony was first settled—and how acquired by the British—reserving general views and reflections on the subject for my Fifth Volume, I proceed to lay before my readers a connected outline, or sketch by which they may be enabled to form an idea of the—

PHYSICAL ASPECT OF LOWER CANADA.

The natural features of Lower Canada partake of the most romantic sublimities and picturesque beauties, indeed the least imaginative beholder cannot fail to be struck with the alternations of vast ranges of mountains, magnificent rivers, immense lakes, boundless forests, extensive prairies (or natural meadows) and foaming cataracts.

Beginning with the bold sea coast and ocean like river St. Lawrence, it may be observed that the eastern parts are high, mountainous, and covered with forests on both sides of St. Lawrence to the very banks of the river; on the northern side the mountains run parallel with the river as far up as Quebec, when they take a course to the W. and S. W. as far as the extremity of the W. limits: on the S. side of the river the mountainous range does not reach within sixty miles of Quebec, when it quits the parallel of the river and runs in a S. W. and S. direction into the United States. The latter mountains (on the S. of the St. Lawrence) are known by the name of the *Alleghanies*, and rise abruptly out of the Gulf of St. Lawrence at Percé, between the Bay of Chaleur and Gaspé Cape: they follow the course of the river at a greater distance from its banks than those on the north side, and also when opposite Quebec bend yet further to

the southward; entering the United States the *Alleghanies* divide the Atlantic coast from the basin of the Ohio, their loftiest elevation being from 3,000 to 4,000 feet above the level of the sea. The country between the two ranges of mountains just mentioned, and the S. boundary line of Lower Canada in 45° of N. Lat. is marked by numerous risings and depressions into hill and dale, with many rivers running from the N. and S. into the great valley of the St. Lawrence. In order to give a clear view of this valley, it will be well to divide it into sections, and then treat briefly of the rivers and lakes throughout the province;—to begin with the sea coast:—

NORTH SIDE OF THE ST. LAWRENCE.—I. The most northerly and easterly section of the province of Lower Canada, extending from *Ance au Sablon* on the Labrador coast to the *Saguenay* river, Lat. 48.5 Long. 69.37, occupies a front of 650 miles, of which we know little more than the appearance of the coast, as explored from time to time by fishers and hunters. A bold mountainous country, in general characterises the coast line; in some places the range recedes from the shores of the Gulf and river St. Lawrence to the extent of twelve or fifteen miles, leaving a deep swampy flat or moss-bed nearly three feet in depth,—in other parts (as at Portneuf forty miles E. of the Saguenay) the shores are of moderate elevation, composed of alternate cliffs of light coloured sand and tufts or clumps of evergreens.

The country between the two points just stated, is well watered by numerous rivers, among which may be mentioned the Grande and Petite Bergeronnes, the Portneuf, Missisiquinak, Betsiamites, Bustard, Manicougan, Ichimanipistic (or seven islands) St. John, St. Austins and Esquimaux. It can scarcely be said that we know any thing more of these rivers than their embouchures. There are no roads along the coast, and the only settlement of any consequence is at Portneuf, a trading mart belonging to the King's Post Company, who possess under lease from the crown the exclusive right of bartering, hunting and fishing over this vast territory and even to the westward of the Saguenay. The tract is

termed the King's domain and formed part of the "United farms of France," according to the Ordonnance of 1733.

II. The second geographical division of the province N. of the river St. Lawrence, is that comprised within the mouths of the Saguenay and St. Maurice rivers, which form the great highways to the northern territories and ramify in various directions with numerous lesser streams and lakes. The distance between the Saguenay and St. Maurice is nearly 200 miles;—Quebec City being nearly equidistant from each river. From Quebec to the *Saguenay* there is a bold and strongly defined range of mountains; from Cape Torment the ridge is unbroken (save where rivers find their exits to the St. Lawrence) to fifteen miles below the Saguenay. Beyond this coast border, the country is flat and undulating with chains of hills of moderate height, well watered by numerous lakes and rivers; among the latter are the St. Charles, the Montmorenci, the Great river or St. Ann's, the du Gouffre, Black river, &c.

The country N. W. of Quebec, between that city and the *St. Maurice*, is not so bold as it is to the S. E. towards the Saguenay; the land rises in a gentle ascent from the St. Lawrence banks, presenting an extremely picturesque prospect, with alternations of water, wood and rich cultivation, bounded in the distance by remote and lofty mountains. The rivers Jacques Cartier, Portneuf, St. Ann's and Batiscan with their numerous tributaries, add fertility and beauty to the landscape.

III. The *third* territorial section N. of St. Lawrence, embraces the country lying between the St. Maurice river and the junction of the Ottawa and St. Lawrence, where Upper and Lower Canada meet. The aspect of the country from five to fifteen miles from the river's bank is slightly elevated into table ridges, with occasional abrupt acclivities and small plains.

The islands of Montreal, Jesus and Perrot, situate in the river St. Lawrence, come within this section. Montreal (the principal) is a lovely isle of a triangular shape, thirty-

two miles long by ten broad, lying at the confluence of the Ottawa and St. Lawrence, and separated on the N. W. from Isle Jesus by the *rivière des Prairies*. Montreal exhibits a nearly level surface with the exception of a mountain, (Coteau St. Pierre) and one or two hills of slight elevation, from which flow numerous streams and rivulets. The island is richly cultivated and tastefully adorned (vide chief towns—*Montreal*). Isle Jesus N. W. of Montreal, twenty-one miles long by six broad is every where level, fertile and admirably tilled; off its S. W. end is Isle Bizard, about four miles in length and nearly oval, well cleared and tenanted. *Isle Perrot* lies off the S. W. end of Montreal seven miles long by three broad; level, sandy and not well cleared; the small islets *de la Paix* are annexed to the seigniory of Isle Perrot and serve for pasturages.

IV. Before proceeding to describe the physical aspect of the S. side of the St. Lawrence, it may be proper to observe that but little is known of the interior of the portion of the province bounded by the Ottawa or Grand River; so far as it has been explored it is not distinguished by the boldness which characterizes the E. section of Lower Canada; now and then small ridges and extensive plains are met with receding from the bed of the Ottawa whose margin is an alluvial flat, flooded often by the spring freshes and autumnal rains to the extent of a mile from the river's bed. Beyond the first ridge that skirts these flats the country is little known.

SOUTH SIDE OF THE ST. LAWRENCE.—V. Let us now view the province on the S. of the St. Lawrence, beginning as before at the sea coast—on which the large county and district of Gaspé is situate. This peninsulated tract more properly belonging to New Brunswick than to Lower Canada, lies between the parallel of 47.18 to 49.12 N. Lat. and 64.12 to 67.53 W. Long. bounded on the N. by the river St. Lawrence, on the E. by the Gulf of the same name, on the S. by the Bay of Chaleurs adjoining New Brunswick, and on the W. by the lower Canada territory; having its greatest width from N. to S. about ninety miles, and with a sea

coast extending 350 miles from Cape Chat round to the head of Ristigouche Bay. This large tract of territory has been as yet but very superficially explored; so far as we know the face of the country is uneven, with a range of mountains skirting the St. Lawrence to the N., and another at no remote distance from the shores of Ristigouche river and Bay of Chaleurs;—between these ridges is an elevated and broken valley, occasionally intersected by deep ravines. The district is well wooded and watered by numerous rivers and lakes, the soil rich and yielding abundantly when tilled. The sea beach is low (with the exception of Cape Gaspé which is high with perpendicular cliffs) and frequently used as the highway of the territory; behind the land rises into high round hills well wooded. The chief rivers are the Ristigouche into which falls the Pécudy, Goummitz, Guadamgonichone, Mistoue and Matapediac;—the grand and little Nouvelle, grand and little Cascapediac, Caplin, Bonaventure, East Nouvelle, and Port Daniel that discharge themselves into the Bay of Chaleurs;—grand and little Pabos, grand and little River, and Mal Bay river flowing into the Gulf of St. Lawrence:—the river St. John and N. E. and S. W. branches fall into Gaspé Bay: there are also many lakes.

VI. The country comprized between the Western boundary of Gaspé and the E. of the Chaudiere river, has a front along the St. Lawrence river to the N. W. of 257 miles, and is bounded to the S. E. by the high lands dividing the British from the United States territories. These high lands are 62 miles from the St. Lawrence at their nearest point, but on approaching the Chaudiere river they diverge Southwardly. The physical aspect of this territory, embracing about 19,000 square miles (of which the United States claim about 10,000 square miles),* is not so mountainous as the opposite bank of the St. Lawrence; it may more properly be characterized as a hilly region abounding in extensive valleys. The immediate border of the St. Lawrence is flat, soon however rising into irregular ridges, and attaining an elevated and extensive

* See Appendix for an exposition of this Boundary question.

tableau: at the distance of fifteen to twenty miles from the shores of the St. Lawrence, the tableau gently descends towards the river St. John, beyond which it again reascends, acquiring a greater degree of altitude towards the sources of the Allegash—finally merging in the Connecticut range of mountains.

VII.—The last section of Lower Canada S. of the St. Lawrence is that highly valuable tract W. of the river Chaudiere, fronting the St. Lawrence, and having in the rear the high lands of Connecticut and the parallel of the 45° of N. Lat., which constitutes the S. and S. E. boundary of Lower Canada, where the latter is divided from the American States of New Hampshire, Vermont and New York. The superficial extent of this tract is 18,864 miles, containing 17 counties and a population numbering 200,000. The physical aspect varies throughout this extensive section; at the mouth of the *Chaudiere* the banks of the St. Lawrence still retain the characteristic boldness for which they are remarkable at Quebec and Point Levi, but proceeding Westward they gradually subside to a moderate elevation till they sink into the flats of Baie du Febre, and form the marshy shores of Lake St. Peter, whence the country becomes a richly luxuriant plain. Proceeding from Lake St. Peter towards Montreal, the boldness and grandeur of the country about Quebec may be contrasted with the picturesque champagne beauties of Richelieu, Vercheres, Chambly and La Prairie districts. In the former especially the eye of the spectator is delighted with a succession of rich and fruitful fields, luxuriant meadows, flourishing settlements, neat homesteads, gay villages and even delightful villas adorning the banks of the Richelieu, the Yamaska and the St. Lawrence, whilst in the distance are seen the towering mountains of Rouville and Chambly, Rougemont, Mount Johnson and Boucherville, soaring majestically above the common level. As the country recedes from the St. Lawrence banks to the E. and S. E., it gradually swells into ridges, becomes progressively more hilly, and finally assumes a mountainous character towards lakes Memphramagog and

St. Francis, beyond which the country continues to preserve more or less that boldness of aspect to the borders of the Chaudiere and the height of land at the Connecticut's sources.* Colonel Bouchette, the Surveyor-general of Lower Canada, to whose valuable observations I am so much indebted in this volume, thinks that the range of hills traversing Bolton, Orford, &c., are a continuation of the Green mountains which form a conspicuous ridge running from S. to W. through the State of Vermont. Several bold and conspicuous mountains rise in an isolated manner from the valleys or plains of Yamaska and Chambly, adding a delightful interest to the scenery. This territory is profusely watered by numerous rivers and lakes and rivulets winding in every direction. The chief rivers are the Chaudiere (forming the boundary to the Eastward) the Becancour, Nicolet (two branches), St. Francis, Yamaska, Richelieu (or Chambly), Chateauguay and Salmon: all but the three last have their sources within the province. The chief lakes are the Memphramagog (part in Canada, part in the United States), Scaswaninipus, Tomefobi, St. Francis, Nicolet, Pitt, William, Trout, and many smaller ones.†

Having now shewn the natural divisions of the Province, we may proceed to investigate its greater water courses, treating of the appearances visible on the face of each as we go along, and beginning with the—

GULF OF ST. LAWRENCE—which receives the waters of the numerous lakes and rivers of the Canadian portion of the American continent, and is formed by the Western coast of Newfoundland, the Eastern shores of Labrador, the Eastern extremity of the province of New Brunswick, and by part of Nova Scotia and the island of Cape Breton—communicating with the Atlantic by three different channels, namely, by the

* This is the section of the fine country known by the name of the *Eastern Townships*, in which the British American Land Company possessions are situate, and of which a description will be given in the Appendix.

† For a further account of rivers, lakes, falls, &c., see the respective sections under these heads.

Gut of Canso (a narrow passage dividing Cape Breton from Nova Scotia), a wider and main channel between Cape North in Cape Breton isle, and Cape Ray in Newfoundland—and the narrow straits of Belleisle separating the Labrador coast from Newfoundland. The distance from Cape Rosier, Gaspé Bay, Lat. 48.50.41, Long. 64.15.24, to Cape Ray in Newfoundland, Lat. 47.36.49, Long. 59.21, is 79 leagues; and from Nova Scotia to Labrador the distance is 106 leagues. Several islands exist in the Gulf,—the one most dangerous to navigators is in the principal entrance just described—between Newfoundland and Cape Breton—it is named St. Paul (Lat. 47.12.38, Long. 60.11.24, Compass variation 23.45 W.) Owing to its position, the steepness of its shores, and the dense fogs frequent on this coast, St. Paul's is much in want of a light-house: the isle is small and barren. On the S. side of the bay is Prince Edward's or St. John's island, extending in a crescent-like form 123 miles, and at its narrowest part 12; to the Northward are the small Magdalen islands, 11 in number, between the parallels of 47.30 and 47.38 N. Lat., and 61.27 and 62 W. Long. They were granted to Sir Isaac Coffin as a reward for his naval services, and five or six are inhabited by French, Canadians, and English and Irish settlers, altogether numbering 1,000, who carry on a profitable fishery. Magdalen isle, the largest, is 17 leagues in length, but very narrow, in some places not more than a mile wide.*

THE RIVER ST. LAWRENCE, arising from the great and magnificent basin of Lake Superior (more than 1,500 miles in circumference) in Upper Canada, has a course to the sea of nearly 3,000 miles (varying from one to 90 miles broad), of which distance, including the lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron; it is navigable for ships of a large class very nearly 2,000 miles, and the remainder of the distance for barges, batteaux

* North of the Magdalens is Brion's Island, and beyond this are the Bird isles or rocks; the north of which is in latitude 47.50.29, longitude 61.12.53. On this it is proposed to erect a light-house

and vessels drawing little water of from 10 to 15 and even 60 tons burthen. The remotest spring of the St. Lawrence, if we consider the Canadian lakes as merely extensive widenings of the river, is the stream called St. Lewis in Lat. 48.30 N., Long. about 93 W. From its source the general direction through lakes Superior and Huron is S. E. to Lake Erie—nearly due E. from that lake, and then N. E. to the Gulf of St. Lawrence, receiving in its vast course almost all the rivers that have their sources in the extensive range of mountains to the Northward called the *Land's Height*, that separates the waters falling into Hudson's Bay from those that descend into the Atlantic; together with all those rivers that rise in the ridge which commences on its S. bank, running nearly S. W. to where the ridge falls on Lake Champlain. From the sea to Montreal this superb river is called the *St. Lawrence*, from thence to Kingston in Upper Canada, the *Cata-raqui* or *Iroquois*; between Lake Ontario and Erie the *Niagara*; between lakes Erie and St. Clair the *Detroit*; between lakes St. Clair and Huron the *St. Clair*; and between lakes Huron and Superior the distance is called the *Narrows* or *Falls of St. Mary*. The St. Lawrence discharges* to the ocean annually about 4,277,880 *millions of tons* of fresh water, of which 2,112,120 *millions of tons* may be reckoned melted snow; the quantity discharging before the thaw comes on being 4,512 *millions of tons* per day for 240 days, and the quantity after the thaw begins being 25,560 *millions* per day for 125 days, the depths and velocity when in and out of flood duly considered: hence a ton of water being nearly equal to 55 cubic yards of pure snow, the St. Lawrence frees a country of more than 2,000 miles square covered

* According to Mr. M'Taggart, a shrewd and humorous writer to whom I am indebted for several valuable facts, the solid contents in cubic feet of the St. Lawrence, embracing lakes Superior, Huron, Michigan, Erie and Ontario, is estimated at 1,547,792,360,000 cubic feet, and the superficial area being 72,930 square miles, the water therein would form a cubic column of nearly 22 miles on each side!

with it three feet deep. The embouchure of this first class stream is that part of the Gulf of St. Lawrence where the island of Anticosti divides the mouth of the river into two branches.

This island,* 130 miles long and 30 broad, has neither bay nor harbour sufficient to afford shelter for shipping in bad weather. The aspect is generally low, but on the N. of the island the shore is more elevated, and three lofty mountain peaks, with high table land, break the monotonous appearance of so great an extent of flat country. The rivers are of no magnitude, and we know too little of the soil and nature of the interior to pronounce a decided opinion on its quality; from the position of the island it may be supposed to be alluvial: Anticosti is yet uninhabited,† but as land becomes more valuable it will doubtless be colonized. The Canadian Parliament has recently caused two light-houses (see Appendix) to be erected on the island, one at the E. point, the other at the S. W. The ship channel between Anticosti and the main land of Lower Canada is about forty miles broad.*

On passing this island the river St. Lawrence expands to a breadth of 90 miles, and in mid-channel both coasts can be seen, the mountains on the N. shore having their snow capped crests elevated to a vast height, and appearing more continuous in their outline than the Pyreneean range.

At the *Bay of Seven Islands*, which derives its name from the high and rugged islands which lie at its entrance, the St. Lawrence is 70 miles broad. There is deep water close to the islands, which appear to rise abruptly out of the sea; the bay forms within a large round bason, with from ten to fifty fathoms soundings; at its head the lands appear sinking

† E. point, Lat. 49.8.30, Long. 61.44.59. W. point, Lat. 49.52.29, Long. 64.36.54, Variation, 22.55. S. W. point, Lat. 49.23, Long. 63.44.

* In 1828 the shipwrecked mariners of the *Granicus* were forced to cannibalism, until the last wretched being perished for want of any more of his unfortunate companions to prey on. The bones and mangled remains of the slain were found scattered about on the wild shores of Anticosti, as if a struggle had taken place in the last extremity.

low in the horizon, while those on each side are high and rugged.

From SEVEN ISLANDS BAY to Pointe aux Pères there is little to attract attention, except two very extraordinary mountains, close to each other, called the *Paps of Matana*, nearly opposite to which is the bold and lofty promontory of *Mont Pélée*, where the river is little more than twenty-five miles wide. After passing St. Barnabe Isle the voyager arrives at Bic island, (153 miles from Quebec), which is three miles in length, and nearly one in breadth. Good anchorage is here found. The adjoining Seigniorie of Bic on the main land is very uneven, and mountainous.

Proceeding onwards several beautiful islands are passed in succession; *Green* and *Red* islands; *Hare ditto*; *Kamouraska* isles, the *Pilgrims*, *Brandy Pots*, and a variety of others, all clothed with wood, and some of them inhabited and cultivated. The Brandy Pots cluster are about 103 miles from Quebec. Abreast of *Red* islands, on the N. shore, is situate the mouth of the Saguenay river. The St. Lawrence is here twenty miles wide, with an average depth of twelve fathoms, and the village of *Kamouraska* in the county, and Seigniorie of the same name, is the watering place, or Brighton of the Canadians. The mountains on both sides are very high, often terminating in capes or bold headlands, which have a very fine effect; in general, and particularly on the S. side, a low and level tract of land, varying in breadth, intervenes between the river and the mountain range; this tract is cultivated, and the delicious verdure of the corn fields is in strong contrast to the sombre hue of the pine forests in the elevated and over shadowing back ground. The well cultivated *isle aux Coudres* is next visible, and then a very delightful prospect of the settlement of the Bay of *St. Paul*, enclosed within an amphitheatre of very high hills.

* Sailing directions for navigators, Lat. and Long. of head-lands, bearings of light-houses, distances, variations of the compass, and every point essential to the mariner in the gulf and river of St. Lawrence will be found in the Appendix.

The *Isle Aux Coudres* just mentioned, is five miles in length and fifteen in circumference, about two miles from the N. shore of the St. Lawrence river, nearly opposite the Bay of St. Paul: compared with the neighbouring main it is low, but rising towards the centre. The shore in a few places rises abruptly from the water, covered with a thick creeping shrubbery, in general, however, it is of easy ascent and extremely picturesque, owing to the number of farms (400) on it. [The island was granted in 1687, to the ecclesiastics of the seminary of Quebec, to whom it still belongs.] The navigation of the river now becomes difficult, although the breadth is thirteen miles, owing to the narrowness of the main ship channel called the *Traverse*, which is contracted to 1320 yards, by the isle Aux Coudres, the shoal of St. Roch and English bank. There are two other channels, but the rapidity of the current is much greater in them than in the *Traverse*, and the holding ground bad; however with a good pilot and a fair wind there is little or no risk. At the river *du Sud*, which forms a large bason before it disembogues itself into the St. Lawrence, the latter is eleven miles in breadth, and the country assumes a charming aspect, with a succession of villages, churches, telegraph stations, and farm-houses, all coloured white, and producing a dazzling effect, in contrast with the dark woods which clothe the back rising grounds to their very summits; the *coup d'œil* presenting a landscape of interesting variety and beauty. Before arriving at the island of Orleans (four miles N. E. of Quebec), Goose and Crane islands and many smaller ones (almost all inhabited), are passed. Orleans or *isle St. Laurent*, nineteen miles long, five and a half broad, and containing sixty-nine square miles, divides the river into two channels:—The shores incline gradually to the beach, but the land rises to some elevation towards the W. extremity of the isle, which is richly tilled by a population numbering 5,000, who derive much advantage by the rapid sale of their horticultural and agricultural productions, in the contiguous Quebec markets. The S. channel is always used by ships; the mainland opposite is lofty; in

some places mountainous, but so well cultivated that a large tract in the vicinity of Riviere du Sud, which flows from the S. through a picturesque, extensive, fertile and thickly settled country, has long been familiarly called the granary of the Province.

Mr. M'Gregor truly observes that the river St. Lawrence and the whole country from the lowest parishes to Quebec unfold scenery, the magnificence of which in combination with the most delightful physical beauty is unequalled in America and, probably, in the world. As the eminence is ascended, over which the post road passes, or in sailing up or down the St. Lawrence, there are frequently prospects which open a view of from 50 to 100 miles, of a river from ten to twenty miles in breadth. The imposing features of these vast landscapes exhibit lofty mountains, wide vallies, bold headlands, luxuriant forests, cultivated fields, pretty villages and settlements, (some of them stretching up along the mountains):—fertile islands, with neat white cottages, rich pastures and well tended flocks;—rocky islets and tributary rivers, some of them rolling over precipices, and one of them, the Saguenay, like an inland mountain lake, bursting through a perpendicular chasm in the granitic chain; while on the surface of the St. Lawrence majestic ships, large brigs, and schooners, either under sail or at anchor, with innumerable pilot boats and river craft, in active motion, charm the mind of the immigrant or traveller from Europe.

We now approach the noble-looking capital of Lower Canada, *Quebec*; where the St. Lawrence is only 1314 yards wide, but with a bason formed by the St. Charles river below the city of three and three quarters of a mile long, and two broad, with the greatest depth of water at twenty-eight fathoms, and a tide rising eighteen feet at neaps, and twenty-four at spring tides. The scenery on approaching Quebec is truly magnificent; on the left point Levi, with its romantic church and cottages; on the right the western part of Orleans isle, so much resembling our own sweet Devonshire coast; beyond the lofty mainland opens to view, and the spectator's attention is

rivettèd by the magnificent falls of Montmorenci, a river as large as the Thames at Richmond, and which precipitates its volumes of constantly flowing waters over a perpendicular precipice 250 feet in height: the eye then runs along a richly cultivated country for miles, terminating in a ridge of mountains, with the city and battlements of Quebec, rising amphitheatrically, cresting, as it were, the ridge of Cape Diamond, and majestically towering above the surrounding country, as if destined to be the capital of an empire; the whole panorama being one of the most striking views in the Old or New World.

Before proceeding with the description of the St. Lawrence, we must stop to give a brief notice of this far-famed city.

QUEBEC, in Lat. 46.48. Lon. 70.72. is situated upon the N. E. extremity of a rocky ridge or promontory, called Cape Diamond (350 feet above the water's edge), which runs for seven or eight miles to the westward, connected with another Cape called Cape Rouge, forming the lofty and left bank of the river St. Lawrence, which is but for a short space interrupted by a low and flat valley to the N. E. adjoining the level in which the river St. Charles now runs to the N. of the city.* The site of the town on the N. of the promontory has apparently been chosen from its more gradual slope on this side than to the southward, which is precipitous. To the N. and W. of the city the ground slopes more gradually, and terminates in the St. Charles valley. The large river St. Lawrence flows to the southward of the city, washes the base of the steep promontory of Cape Diamond, and unites its waters with the small river St. Charles, flowing along the N. side of the city, the junction being in front of the town where they expand into a considerable bason forming the harbour of Quebec.† On sailing up the river nothing

* This flat channel is supposed by Dr. Wright, Inspector of Hospitals, to have been at some distant period a second channel to the St. Lawrence, which must have insulated the whole of the space on the N. E. extremity of which the city of Quebec now stands.

† The distance from one river to another across the ridge is rather more than a mile.

of the city is seen until the spectator is nearly in a line between the W. point of Orleans isle and Point Levi, when (as eloquently expressed by an intelligent and delightful traveller),* Quebec and its surrounding sublimities burst suddenly into view, the grand and vast landscape being so irresistibly striking that few ever forget the majestically impressive picture it presents. An abrupt promontory 350 feet high, crowned with an impregnable citadel, (the Gibraltar of the New World), surrounded by strong battlements, on which the British banners daily wave; the bright tinned steeples of the cathedrals and churches; the huge vice regal chateau of St. Louis, supported by piers, and overhanging the precipice; the denseness of the houses, and *hangards* (warehouses) of the lower town; the fleet of ships at Wolf's Cove and others at the wharfs; steamers plying in every direction; multitudes of boats of every shape; ships on the stocks or launching; the white sheets of the cataract of Montmorenci tumbling into the St. Lawrence over a 220 feet ledge; the churches, houses, fields and woods of Beauport and Charlesbourg, with mountains in the distance; the high grounds, spire, &c. of St. Joseph; some Indian wigwams and canoes near Point Levi, and vast rafts or masses of timber descending on the noble river from the forests of the Ottawa, may impart some idea of the view unfolded to the spectator who sails up the St. Lawrence, when he first espies the metropolis of the British Empire in North America.

The city is nominally divided into two, called the Upper and Lower, Towns: the latter being built at the base of the promontory, level with the high water, and where the rock has been removed to make room for the houses, which are generally constructed in the old style, of stone, two or three stories high, with narrow and ill ventilated streets. From the Lower to the Upper Town there is a winding Street (MOUNTAIN-STREET), extremely steep, which is commanded by well

* John M'Gregor, Esq. who, I understand, is now preparing in Paris, a valuable work on the statistics of the whole world.

planted cannon, and terminates at an elevation of 200 feet above the river, at the city walls; or by 'Break Neck Stairs,' where the Upper Town commences, extending its limits considerably to the westward, along the slope of the ridge and up the promontory towards the Cape within fifty or sixty yards of its summit. The aspect is N. and well placed for ventilation, although the streets are narrow and irregular. There are suburbs to each town; in the Upper they extend along the slope of the ridge called St. John's; in the Lower they extend along the valley from the St. Charles called the *Rocks*. The influence of the tides, which extend several leagues beyond Quebec, raise the waters at the confluence of the two rivers many feet above their general level, and overflow the St. Charles valley, which rises gradually from the river to the northward, in a gentle slope for a few miles, until it reaches the mountains. This valley and slope is wholly under cultivation and extremely rich and picturesque. The ridge on which Quebec stands is also cultivated as far as Cape Rouge to the westward.

In 1682 Quebec did not contain more than 50 inhabitants; in 1759 the population was estimated at between 8 and 9,000; in 1825 and 1831 the census gave as follows:—

	1825.		1831.
	Houses.	Population.	Population.
Upper Town } . .	480	4163	4498
Lower Town } } Quebec . .	549	3935	4933
Suburbs of St. Roch .	1128	6273	7983
St. John . .	543	6025	6918
St. Lewis .	120		
Total* .	3120	20,396	25,916

* Exclusive of the Banlieue of St. John and St. Lewis.

As a fortress Quebec may be now ranked in the first class, the citadel on the highest point of Cape Diamond, together with a formidable combination of strongly constructed works extending over an area of forty acres: small batteries connected by ramparts are continued from the edge of the precipice to the gateway leading to the lower town, which is defended by cannon of a large calibre, and the approach to it up Mountain Street enfladed and flanked by many large guns: a line of defence connects with the grand battery a redoubt of great strength armed with 24 pounders, entirely commanding the basin and passage of the river. Other lines add to the impregnability of Quebec if properly defended, the possession of which may be said to give the mastery of Upper as well as of Lower Canada.*

A great number of commodious and elegant public buildings adorn Quebec—such as the Castle of St. Louis, the Hotel Dieu, the Ursuline Convent, the Jesuit's Monastery (now a barrack), the Protestant and Catholic Cathedrals, the Scotch Church, Lower Town Church, Trinity and Wesleyan Chapels, Exchange, Bank, Court House, Hospitals, Barracks, Goal, Seminary, &c. &c. The town in general is pretty much like an English or rather a French city, except that the houses are mostly roofed with shingles (small pieces of thin wood); many of the best houses, public buildings and great warehouses, are, however, covered with tin or iron plates, which, owing to the dryness of the climate, retain their brightness for many years. There are several distilleries, breweries, tobacco, soap, candle and other manufactories;

* On the W., and in front of the citadel, are the celebrated plains of Abraham, on which Wolfe and Montcalm fought and perished, and to whose united memories the chivalry of our own times (under the auspices of the gallant Earl of Dalhousie), has erected an appropriate obelisk with the following inscription:—*Mortem virtus communem famam historia monumentum posteritas dedit. Hanc columnam in virorum illustrium memoriam WOLFE et MONTCALEM, P. C. Georgius Comes De Dalhousie in Septentrionalis America in partibus ad Britannos pertinentibus summam rerum administrans; opus per multos annos prætermissum, quid ducl egregio convenientius? Auctoritate promovens, exemplo stimulans, munificentia fovens. A. S. MDCCCXXVII—Georgio IV. Britanniarum Rege.*

excellent ships are built here, (on the W. point of Orleans were built the *Columbus* and *Baron of Renfrew*,* those vast leviathans of the deep which human ingenuity contrived to float on the ocean), and every variety of tradesmen may be found in the Upper or Lower town. Many of the shops, or as they are called in America, stores, are stylishly fitted up, and in most of them every variety of goods, from a needle to an anchor, or a ribbon to a cable, is to be found.

We may now proceed onwards up the St. Lawrence, which widens again after having passed Quebec, while the banks gradually lose the elevation observed at Cape Diamond, but are sloping and exquisitely varied with groves, churches, white cottages, orchards and corn-fields, until arriving at Richelieu Rapid, 45 miles above Quebec; thence to Three Rivers (52 miles) there is little variation in the general aspect of the St. Lawrence, the high lands receding to the N. and S. with a low but cultivated country. About six miles above Three Rivers the St. Lawrence expands itself over a level country and forms *Lake St. Peter*, extending in length about 20 miles by 15 in breadth, but very shallow. At the head of the delta of the lake the St. Lawrence receives the comparatively small but beautiful river Richelieu—alias Chambly—alias Sorrell. To Montreal (90 miles from Three Rivers) the scenery is varied rather by the hand of man than by nature; with the exception of numerous alluvial and richly tilled islets, many parts are extremely picturesque and highly cultivated, there being a succession of parishes mostly consecrated to the memory of some saint, and so thickly peopled as to assume the appearance of one continued village, the N.

* These ocean castles were strongly framed, timbered and planked as lesser sized vessels, and not put together like rafts as usually supposed. The length of the *Columbus* on deck was 320 feet, breadth 50, extreme depth 40 feet, and she had four gigantic masts with every appurtenance in proportion; 3,000 tons weight were put on board of her before launching. It will be remembered that she reached England safely, and was water-logged on her return; the equally huge *Baron of Renfrew* reached the Thames, and was wrecked off Gravelines.

shore through which the post road passes being the most populous. The tributary rivers which empty themselves into the St. Lawrence, and which are also settled on, require some notice; before, however, adverting to them, a brief description of the island of Montreal, the second city in the province, may be acceptable.

MONTREAL, in 45.46 Lat. N., is situate upon the N. or left bank of the St. Lawrence (160 miles S. W. from Quebec), upon the Southernmost point of an island bearing the same name (see page 38), and which is formed by the river St. Lawrence on the S., and a branch of the Ottawa, or grand river, on the N. The island is in length from E. to W. 30 miles, and from N. to S. eight miles: its surface is an almost uniform flat, with the exception of an isolated hill or mountain on its W. extremity, which rises from 500 to 800 feet higher than the river level. Along its foot, and particularly up its sides, are thickly interspersed corn fields, orchards and villas, above which to the very summit of the mountain, trees grow in luxuriant variety. The view from the top, though wanting in the sublime grandeur of Cape Diamond at Quebec, is romantically picturesque: on the S. the blue hills of Vermont, and around a vast extent of thickly inhabited, cultivated and fertile country embellished with woods, waters, churches, cottages and farms,—beneath the placid city of Montreal—its shipping and river craft and the fortified island of St. Helena, altogether exhibiting a scene of softly luxuriant beauty. Within a mile to the N. W. of the town the range of the mountain gradually declines for a few miles to the W. and N. to the level of the surrounding country. The bank of the river upon which Montreal is built has a gradual elevation of 20 to 30 feet, sloping again in the rear of the town, where there is a canal to carry off any accumulated water: the land then again undulates to the N. to a higher range. The streets are parallel with the river, and intersect each other at right angles; the houses are for the most part of a greyish stone, covered with sheet iron or tin: many of them are handsome structures, and would be considered as such in

London. Among the principal edifices are the Hotel Dieu, the Convent of Notre Dame, the General Hospital, the New College, Hôpital général des Sœurs grises, the French Cathedral, English and Scotch Churches, Court House, Government House, Nelson's Monument, Barracks, Gaol, &c. &c. The new Roman Catholic Cathedral is the most splendid temple in the *new* world, and only surpassed in the *old* by interior grandeur. It was commenced in 1824, finished in 1829 and dedicated to the Virgin Mary. In length it is 225 feet, breadth 234, and height of the walls is 112 feet. The architecture is of the rich Gothic of the 13th century. It has six massive towers, between which is a promenade along the roof 25 feet wide, elevated 112 feet. There are seven altars, and the E. window behind the grand altar is 70 feet high by 33 feet broad; the other windows 36 feet by 10. It is surrounded by a fine terrace, and the chime of bells, the clocks, altars, &c., correspond with the magnificent exterior. This splendid structure will accommodate 12,000 persons, who may disperse in six minutes by five public and three private entrances.

In the extent and importance of her trade—in the beauty of her public and private buildings—in the gay appearance of her shops, and in all the extrinsic signs of wealth, Montreal is far a-head of the metropolitan city of the province. Its population in 1825 was 22,357; and in 1831—27,297; at present it is about 35,000, if not more. The whole island is comprized in one seignior, and belongs to the priests who are consequently wealthy, but very liberal in exacting the *lods et ventes* due to them on the mutation of land,—they usually compound for these fines (see *section, Religion.*)

The islands contiguous to Montreal have been described at p. 39, and being compelled to a rigid economy of space, I proceed to notice the *Ottawa* or Grand River, which falls into the St. Lawrence above Montreal, and forms the north-western boundary of Lower Canada.

THE OTTAWA OR GRAND RIVER—has its origin in Lake Temiscaming, upwards of 350 miles N. W. of its junction

with the St. Lawrence—reckoning however Lake Temiscaming, as but an extension of the Ottawa in the same manner as we have done Ontario, Erie, Huron, Superior, &c. with regard to the source of the St. Lawrence, the remotest spot whence the Ottawa issues is more than 100 miles beyond Lake Temiscaming, giving it therefore a course of not far from 500 miles. As before observed little is known of the country generally beyond the Falls and *Portage des Allumettes* distance 110 miles above Hull. At the *Allumettes* the Ottawa is divided into two channels, the one to the N. E., the other to the S. W. of a large island, fifteen miles long by four broad: the southerly channel expands below the falls and rapids of the grand Allumettes to the width of three or four miles, at the head of which an arm of the river opens an entrance to the Mud and Musk rat Lakes. Twelve miles further S. the river again forms into two channels, being separated by an island twenty miles in length by seven in breadth: owing to the numerous cascades and falls, the scenery on the Ottawa is here extremely wild and romantic. For ten miles, from the Cascades to the foot of the Chenaux, the Ottawa is singularly diversified by numerous beautiful islands richly clad with trees of luxuriant foliage. Clustered in various parts of the river these islands divide into as many channels, through which the waters are impelled with a degree of violence proportioned to the narrowness of their beds and contributing to heighten the beauty of the landscape, the effect of which is not a little enhanced by the banks of the Ottawa being here composed of white marble, which can be traced for two or three miles along the margin of the stream. This delightful district is now being colonized and the grateful soil repays with abundance the toil of the cultivators.

The GATINEAU rises in some large lakes far in the interior, traverses Hull, and falls into the Ottawa about half a mile farther down. It is navigable for steam-boats five miles from its mouth—it then becomes rapid for fifteen miles, and is used for turning several mills; then it is navigable for 300 miles

for canoes, &c. traversing an immense and interesting vale, full of natural riches, and abounding in views of the wildest and most romantic interest.

At the foot of the *Chenaux* the magnificent Lake *des Chats* opens to view,—in its extreme length fifteen miles and in mean breadth one, but with its N. shore so deeply indented by several sweeping bays, as to extend the *Chats* at times to three miles in width. The richly wooded islets which stud the lake, add to the natural beauties of the sweetly soft scenery of the peculiarly glassy and beautiful Ottawa. Kinnel lodge the hospitable residence of the celebrated Highland chieftain Mac Nab, is romantically situated on the S. bank of the lake, about five miles above the head of the Chat rapids, which are three miles long, and pass amidst a labyrinth of varied islands until the waters of the Ottawa are suddenly precipitated over the falls of the Chats, which to the number of fifteen or sixteen form a curved line across the river regularly divided by woody islands, the falls being in depth from sixteen to twenty feet. From the Chats to Lake Chaudiere (six miles) the Ottawa contracts its channel, but expands again to form this beautiful basin, which is eighteen miles long by five broad; the southern shores (forming a part of Upper Canada) more bold, elevated and better settled than the northern, which latter are within the province of Lower Canada.

At the S. E. end of the lake, rapids again impede the navigation, and continue successively from the head of *Rapides des Chénes* to the Chaudiere falls at Hull township. Above the falls the Ottawa is 500 yards wide, and its scenery agreeably embellished by numerous small grove clad islets, rising here and there amidst the waters as they gently ripple by, or rush on with more or less violence to the vortex of those broken, irregular, and extraordinary chasms the *Great* and *Little Kettle* or Chaudière. The principal falls are sixty feet in height by 212 feet in width,—they are situate near the centre of the river and attract by their forcible indraught a considerable proportion of the Ottawa's waters, which are strongly

compressed by the circular shape of the rock that forms the boiling recipient;—beneath the foaming heavy torrents struggle violently to escape, rising into clouds of spray, and ascending at intervals in revolving columns of mist high above the cataract's surface. In the great Chaudiere or Kettle, the sounding line has not found bottom at 300 feet deep, and it is supposed that there are subterraneous passages to convey the immense mass of water beneath the river; in fact half a mile down it comes boiling up again from the Kettles.*

It is across these singular falls that the celebrated *Union* bridges which connect Upper and Lower Canada have been thrown, and they certainly combine with the greatest possible effect, ingenious works of art with objects of natural grandeur and sublimity. The chain consists of four principal parts, two of which are truss bridges, overhanging the channels and unsupported by piers; a third is a straight wooden bridge, and a fourth is built partly in dry stone (with two cut lime-stone arches) and partly in wood.

The truss bridge over the broadest channel is 212 feet long, thirty feet wide, and forty above the surface of the Ottawa. The construction of these bridges, was as may well be supposed attended with considerable difficulty.

Below the Chaudiere-falls and Union bridges, the Ottawa has an uninterrupted navigation for steam boats to Grenville, sixty miles distant. The current is gentle, the river banks low and generally flooded in spring to a considerable distance in the interior, especially on the N. or Lower Canada side; but though the scenery is tame it is always pleasing, and as picturesquely depicted by Colonel Bouchette, (to whom I again repeat I am indebted for much valuable and interesting information) the frequently varying width of the river—its numerous islands—the luxuriant foliage of its banks; objects ever changing their perspective combinations as the steamer moves along—and an infant settlement appearing here and

* It has been said that a Cow one morning was carried over the fall, tumbled with the Cataract into the *Little Kettle*, and came up hale and well at Fox point ten miles down the river !

there on the skirts of the forest and the margin of the stream, are all in themselves possessed of sufficient interest to destroy the monotonous flatness upon this part of 'Ottawa's tide.'

At Grenville, commences the impetuous rapid termed the *Long Sault*, which is only stemmed or descended by *voyageurs*, or raftsmen of experienced skill and energy. Below Long Sault the Ottawa continues at intervals, rapid and unnavigable as far as Point Fortune, (immediately opposite the E. outline of Chatham) where it expands into the lake of the two mountains, and finally forms a junction with the St. Lawrence river below the cascades, where the black hue of the waters of the Ottawa strongly contrast with the blueish green of those of the St. Lawrence, and render the line of contact distinctly observable.

A few other rivers of Lower Canada which empty themselves into the St. Lawrence, require to be briefly noticed.

Proceeding from the Ottawa down the St. Lawrence on the northern shore, we arrive at the large river—

ST. MAURICE or THREE RIVERS, which although of inconsiderable depth, is only inferior in size to the Ottawa and Saguenay. The *St. Maurice* drains an extent of country more than 140 miles in length, and 20 to 100 in breadth, equivalent to 8,400 square miles. The source of the stream is a large lake called *Oskelanaio*, near the skirts of the N. W. ridge of mountains. The course is generally from N. to S. inclining a little to the eastward, and receiving many tributary rivers and lakes in its progress.

Among the former are the Kasikan, Pisnay, Ribbon, Windigo, Vermillion, Bastonais, Aux Rats, Mattouin and Shawanegan. After passing the falls of the latter river, the St. Maurice turns again to the south, and falls into the St. Lawrence below the town of Three Rivers, forming several islands at its mouth. The banks of the St. Maurice are generally high and covered with large groups of fine majestic trees; navigation for boats is practicable for thirty-eight leagues to La Tuque, with the exception of the portages. At Wemontichinque, in 47 N. the St. Maurice is divided into

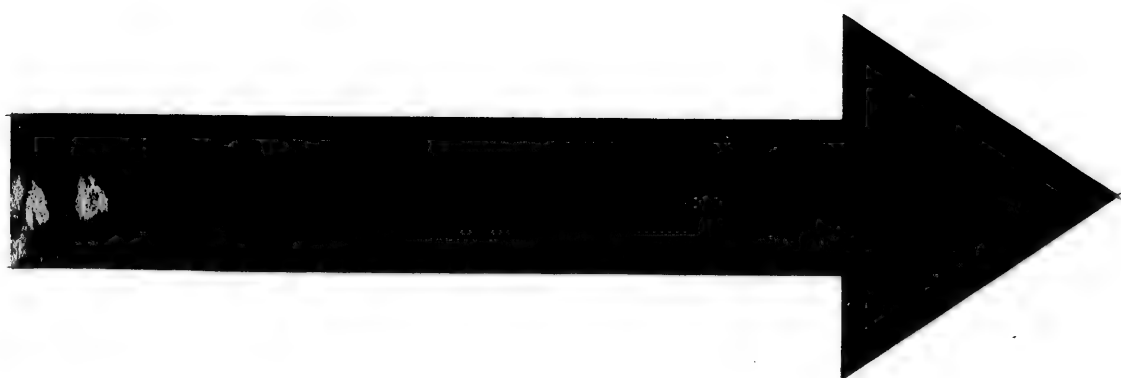
three branches, and up the W. branch is a most extraordinary chain of lakes and navigable waters, the number of which is estimated at twenty-three, varying in size and depth, the latter being in many places forty fathoms. There are about fourteen small islands of different sizes in various parts of St. Maurice, and there are a variety of falls and cascades of greater or less extent. Those of Grande Mère about four miles above the *Hétres* fall or cascade are extremely beautiful and have a perpendicular descent of thirty feet. The stupendous falls of the Shawanegan six and a half miles lower than the *Hétres* are magnificent, the fall being 150 feet perpendicular, and the river rushing with terrific violence in two channels against the face of the cliff below, the channels are again united, and the vast and foaming torrent forces its way through a narrow passage not more than thirty yards wide. Before quitting the St. Maurice it may be requisite to observe that the large river *Aux Lievres*, which has a course of upwards of 150 miles to the Ottawa, anastomoses with the St. Maurice, by means of the extraordinary chain of Lakes (of which Lake Kempt is the principal) above described.

CHAMPLAIN RIVER deserves a separate notice owing to a particular event; it rises in the Seignior of Cap de la Magdelaine, running N. E. it traverses the country to Champlain, entering Batiscan where it turns S., and forming the boundary between the latter seignior and Champlain falls into the St. Lawrence river. An extraordinary circumstance is stated to have occurred on this river's banks a few years ago, which reminds us of the *moving bogs* in Ireland. A large tract of land containing a superficies of 207 arpents was instantaneously moved 360 yards, from the edge of the water and precipitated into the river, which it dammed up to a distance of twenty-six arpents, and by obstructing the waters caused them to swell to an extraordinary height: this singular event was accompanied by an appalling sound; a dense vapour, as of pitch and sulphur, filled the atmosphere, oppressing the contiguous inhabitants almost to suffocation. My authority for this statement is Col. Bouchette; it appears

to be a corroborating proof of the truth of the great earthquake in 1663, as detailed under the Historical Section.

CHAUDIERE river rising from Lake Megantic waters a country of 100 miles in length, and about 30 in breadth, thus clearing nearly 3,000 square miles of territory of its redundant waters: in breadth it varies from 400 to 600 yards, the stream is frequently divided by islands, some of them containing many acres and covered with timber. The banks of the *Chaudiere* are in general high, rocky and steep, thickly clothed with wood; the bed of the river is rugged, and often much contracted by rocks, jutting out from the sides which occasion violent rapids; one of the most celebrated of these is about four miles from its mouth. Narrowed by salient points, extending from each side, the precipice over which the waters rush is scarcely more than 130 yards in breadth, and the height from which the water descends as many feet; huge masses of rock, rising above the surface of the current at the break of the fall, divide the stream into three portions, forming partial cataracts that unite before they reach the basin which receives them below. The continual action of the water has worn the rock into deep excavations, which give a globular figure to the revolving bodies of brilliant white foam; the thrown up spray, quickly spread by the wind, produces in the sunshine a splendid variety of prismatic colours, while the dark-hued foliage on either side, pressing close on the margin of the river, forms a striking contrast with the snow-like effulgence of the falling torrent; indeed, few falls can be compared with those of *Chaudiere* for picturesque beauty, and, as may be expected, they are frequently resorted to by the colonists or passing strangers.

RICHELIEU River, called also *Chambly*, *Sorel*, St. Louis and St. John, deserves consideration, as affording a quick and easy water communication from the United States territory (*via* Lake Champlain) into the heart of Canada. Its principal origin is in the United States, and estimating its length from the south point of Lake George to the termination at *Sorel* or William Henry Town, on the banks of the St. Law.



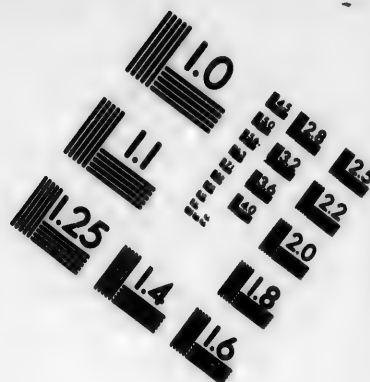
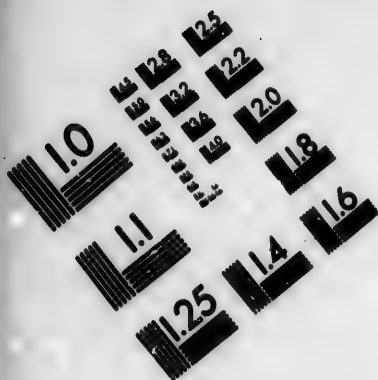
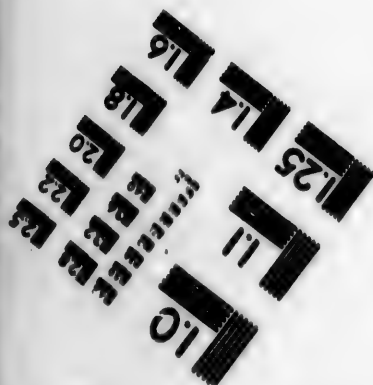
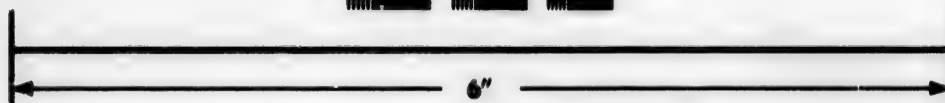
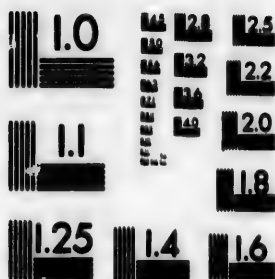


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic
Sciences
Corporation

33 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4903

24 23 25
22 20

10

rence, it cannot be less than 160 miles—the medium extent of tract watered being thirty miles, thus draining a surface of 4,800 square miles, only a portion of which lies within the province of British America, the distance from the province line to the mouth of the river being about seventy miles out of the 160.

The banks of the river are generally from eight to twelve feet high, diversified on each side by many farms and extensive settlements in a high state of improvement; on or near it are neat, populous and flourishing villages, handsome churches, numerous mills of various kinds, good roads in all directions, and every characteristic of a prosperous country. From its junction with the St. Lawrence, decked vessels of 150 tons may ascend from twelve to fifteen miles, then the navigation is carried on by boats, canoes, rafts, and craft of large dimensions. The breadth of the bed at its mouth is 250 yards, which it preserves with a few exceptions occasioned by some small and beautiful islands up to Chambly basin, which is an expansion of the river nearly circular, about a mile and a half in diameter, embellished by several little islands, and covered with fine verdure and natural wood, as ornamentally disposed as if regulated by the hand of art. From the basin of Chambly to the *Isle du Portage* the breadth is 500 yards—beyond this it spreads to double that distance, and continues to widen still more or less to St. John's, where there is a ship navigation to the towns on *Lake Champlain*.*

MONTMORENCI river and falls cannot be passed over without notice. The river rises in *Lac des Neiges*; its earlier course is small, but from its origin to its embouchure it is little better than a continued current until it forms the celebrated cataract of Montmorenci, where its breadth is from sixteen to twenty yards, and the height of the fall 250 feet, being 100 more than the Niagara (*see*, Upper Canada). A little declination of the bed of the river before it reaches the fall, gives a great velocity to the stream, which is precipitated

* Lake Champlain, so called from the Frenchman who discovered it in 1609, lies between Vermont and New York; its whole length from White-

over the brink of the perpendicular rock in an extended sheet of a fleecy appearance resembling snow. An immense spray rises from the bottom in curling vapours, displaying, as observed under the Chaudière falls, an inconceivably beautiful variety of prismatic colours.

I will not detain the reader by any more detail respecting the numerous rivers that *embouche* into the St. Lawrence, after noticing the SAGUENAY, which is a very remarkable river, and deserving the attention of the tourist or scientific traveller. It rises in Lake St. John* and flows 180 miles before its junction with the St. Lawrence, 100 miles below Quebec. The course of the Saguenay is interrupted by foaming torrents and its width, though always considerable, varies much like the other N. American rivers; the depth at its mouth in mid-channel has not been ascertained; Captain Martin could not find bottom with 330 fathoms of line;† two miles higher soundings 140 fathoms, and at seventy miles from the St. Lawrence, soundings of from fifty to sixty fathoms. Thirty rivers pour their tributary waters into the Saguenay, many of them navigable for large boats. The banks of this noble stream vary from 200 to 2000 feet in height, rising in some places vertically from the river's side; the scenery throughout being

hall, at its S. extremity to its termination, 24 miles N. of the Canada line, is 128 miles, with a breadth varying from 1 to 16 miles, (mean width five miles,) and covering a surface of about 600 square miles. The outlet of the lake is the Richelieu River above described. There are above 60 islands of different sizes in the lake, the principal of which are N. and S. Hero and Isle Lamotte. N. Hero, or Grand Island, is 24 miles long and from two to four wide. Lake Champlain has a depth sufficient for the largest vessels; half the rivers and streams which rise in Vermont fall into it, and it receives at Ticonderago the waters of Lake St. George from the S. S. W. which is said to be 100 feet higher than the waters of Lake Champlain. It is well stored with fish.

* Situate between the parallels 48.27. to 48.51. N. Lat. and 71.35. to 72.10. W. Long.; about 100 miles in circumference and nearly circular.

† It has been subsequently stated that a ridge of rocks below the surface of the water lies across the Saguenay's mouth, through which there is a channel 120 feet deep, within this the depth increases to 840 feet, so that the bed of the Saguenay is absolutely 600 feet below that of the St. Lawrence, into which it falls. Its reported terrific whirlpools are fabulous.

wildly magnificent. As far up as *Chicoutimi*, (75 miles from its mouth), the base of the lofty and sometimes scantily wooded mountains of granite are laved on both sides by its waters. The *Point Aux Bouleaux* and for some distance on the W. side of its mouth is an alluvial deposit, containing probably the richest soil in the world, being composed of a species of soapy-grey marl, from thirty to forty feet deep. Sixty miles from the mouth of the Saguenay, (where the port of Tadoussac is situate in Lat. 48.5, Long. 69.37.) is a very remarkable harbour, called *Bay de Has*, or *Ha-Ha-Bay*, capable of affording shelter to the largest ships of the line, which may sail directly into the bay with the same wind that brought them within its entrance. This remarkable bay is from seven to nine miles in length, and two and a half in width, with good anchorage varying from fifteen to thirty-five fathoms. Bay de Has opens into another bay or basin. Vast tracts of arable land, with a rich soil of blue and gray marl, surround these singular bays, extending to Lake Kiguagomi and Chicoutimi, with which a water communication may readily be opened, avoiding the circuitous route by the Chicoutimi river.

As the great Canadian lakes* will come under the topographical description of Upper Canada, I close this section of my subject by the following enumeration of the chief rivers and lakes on either side of the St. Lawrence, which will demonstrate how well irrigated this fine country is.

* I may here allude to two lakes in Lower Canada, Matapediac and Memphramagog. The former is about 16 miles long and three broad in its greatest breadth; about 21 miles distant from the St. Lawrence river in the co. of Rimouski, amidst the lakes that separates the waters running into the St. Lawrence, from those that run to the Bay of Chaleurs, it is navigable for rafts of all kinds of timber, with which the banks of the noble river Matapediac are thickly covered. Memphramagog Lake, in the co. of Stanstead, stretching its S. extremity into the state of Vermont, is of a semi-circular shape, 30 miles long and very narrow. It empties itself into the fine river St. Francis, by means of the river Magog, which runs through Lake Sacawaneopus. Memphramagog Lake is said to be navigable for ships of 600 tons burthen.

QUEBEC DISTRICT.

RIVERS.		LAKES	
<i>N. of St. Lawrence.</i>	<i>S. of St. Lawrence.</i>	<i>N. of St. Lawrence.</i>	<i>S. of St. Lawrence.</i>
St. Anne	Chaudiere, Part of	St. John's	Temiscouata
Jacques Cartier	Etchemin	Commissioners	Matapedia
Batiscan	Du Sud	Quaquagamack	Mitis
St. Charles	Du Loup	Wayagamac	Abawisquash
Montmorenci	Greenriver	Bouchette	Longlake
Gouffre	Rimouski	Kajoulwang	Pitt
Mai Bay	Trois Pistoles	Ontaratri	Trout
Black River	Mitis	St. Charles	William
Saguenay	Tartigo	Chawgis	St. Francis
Belisante	Matane	Assuapmoussin	McTavish
St. John	Madawaaka	Shecoublash	Macanamack
St. Anne, L.	St. Francis, Part of.		
Portneuf	St. John, Part of.		

MONTREAL DISTRICT.

Getneau	Richellieu	White Fish	Memphramagog
Lievres	Sorel	Sabbs	Tomefobi
Petite Nation	Yamaska	Killarney	Missiskouli Bay
Rivière Blanche	and branches	Temiscaming	Scaswaninepus pt.
..... Du Nord	Pyke	Lievres	Yamaska Bay
Mascouche	Montreal L.	Le Roque	St. Louis
Achigan	Chateaugay	Rocheblanc	Two Mountains
L' Assomption	and branches	Pothier	St. Francis
Lachenaye	Lacolle	Nimicachinigue	Chaudiere
Berthier	Magog	Papineau	Chats
Chaloupe	Coaticook	Maskinongé	Allumets
Du Chêne	Missiskouli		

THREE RIVERS DISTRICT.

St. Maurice	St. Francis	O. Cananshing	Nicolet
and branches	and branches	Matawin	St. Francis, point of
Batican pt.	Nicolet	Goldfinch	Megaucie
Champlain	and do.	Shasawatalata	St. Paul
Du Loup G. and L.	Beccanour	Montalagoose	Outardes
Maskinongé	Gentilly	Oskelanalo	Backlake
Machiche	Yamaska, Part of	Crossways	Connecticut
		Perchaudes	Weedon
		Blackbeaver	Scaswaninepus pt.
		Bewildered	St. Peter.

In order that this division of the rivers and lakes may be better understood, I give here the divisions of the Province reserving for the population section a more minute subdivision of the territory into Counties, &c.

DISTRICTS.	Between parallels of N. Lat.	Between degrees of W. Long.	Along the St. Lawrence, Miles.	Depth inland, Miles.	Superficial square Miles.
Quebec, including Anticosti and other islands. }	45° to 52°	57, 50 to 72, 4	525	360	127,949
Montreal, including islands. }	45 to 49. 50	73. 54 to 80	110	310	54,809
Three Rivers, including St. Francis and islands. }	45 to 49	73. 4 to 79. 54	52	320	15,893
Gaspé peninsula, including islands. }	47. 18 to 49. 12	64. 12 to 67. 53	80	200	7,289
Total superficies in square miles					205,863

Reserving a description of the Canadian Canals for the Upper Province, I proceed to notice the

GEOLOGY, MINERALOGY, AND SOIL OF LOWER CANADA.

There are in America as strong traces of an universal deluge as on the lofty Himalaya chain: boulder-stones are common all over the country in vast quantities, sometimes they are found rounded and piled in heaps to an immense height on extensive horizontal beds of limestone, as if swept there by action of water; shells of various kinds are met with, in particular fresh water clams, cockles and periwinkles in abundance; masses of the latter have been found several hundred feet above the level of Lake Ontario. In the vicinity of large rivers, and in many instances remote from them, *undulations* of rocks are seen exactly similar to what are found in the beds of rapids where the channels are waved.* On the shores of the Gulph of St. Lawrence, detached boulder-stones (different from those found inland) of an enormous size (80 tons weight) are met with; they are very hard, of a blackish grey colour without veins but with pointed particles of a brilliant nature: how they came there it is difficult to say, as the rocks of the gulf shores are of a slaty limestone.

The fossil organic remains are numerous, and consist of productæ, terebratulæ, orthoceratites, trilobites, and enerinites,—which are found in the surface or upper strata, seldom beneath. These records of a former animal existence distinct from any known in the present day, are intimately blended with limestone, in which they are entombed.†

That the whole country has been subjected to some violent convulsion subsequent to the Deluge, would appear from the singular contortions of the rivers and the immense chasms found in mountains, from the indications of volcanic eruptions at St. Paul's Bay and north of Quebec, as also from the vast masses of alluvial rocks met with on the surface of the earth, having the appearance of vitrification. I think however it may be fairly assumed that the American continent is of more

* The wavy rocks are termed provincially *lee shores*.

† Lieut. Baddeley, Royal Engineers, remarks this in reference to *Upper Canada*. but it is equally applicable to the Lower Province.

recent formation than that of Europe or Asia, or that it was covered for centuries and ages unknown by the waters of the great deep.

So far as we know, the geological structure of Canada exhibits a granite country, accompanied with calcareous rocks of a soft texture, and in horizontal strata. The prevailing rocks in the Alleghany mountains are granite in vast strata, but sometimes in boulders between the mountains and the shore; greywacke and clayslate also occur with limestone occasionally; various other rocks, usually detached, present themselves. The lower islands of the St. Lawrence are mere inequalities of the vast granite strata which occasionally protrude over the level of the river; the Kamouraska islands and the Penguins in particular exhibit this appearance, and in Kamouraska and St. Anne's parishes large masses of primitive granite rise in sharp conical hills (one is 500 feet high) with in some places smooth sides and scarcely a fissure, in other places full of fissures and clothed with pine trees which have taken root therein—the whole country appearing as if the St. Lawrence at one period entirely covered the land. At St. Roch the post road leads for more than a mile under a perpendicular ridge of granite 300 feet high. The banks of the St. Lawrence are in many places composed of a schistus substance in a decaying or mouldering condition, but still in every quarter granite is found in strata more or less inclined to the horizon, but never parallel to it. In the Gaspé district there have been obtained numerous and beautiful specimens of the quartz family, including a great variety of cornelians, agates, opals, and jaspers: coal indications have also been traced.

The whole north shore of the St. Lawrence from Quebec to its mouth, and round the coast of Labrador offers a rich field for the mineralogist; much of the coast bordering on the gulph is primitive, or of the earlier formations. According to some observers the north coast below the St. Lawrence exhibits trap rocks, clay slate, various detached rocks and granite occasionally; the latter being supposed to prevail in the interior country, forming the base of the Labrador mountains

and the coast north of Quebec. Cape Tourment (30 miles from Quebec) is a round massive granite mountain about 1000 feet high, being a ramification of the rugged interior chain of highlands.* Except in the bogs or marshes, rocks obtrude on the surface in all parts, and in many parts there exist deep fissures from six inches to two feet wide, as if they had been cracked by the action of fire or some volcanic shock. The Indians say some of these rents extend several miles in length, about a foot broad, and from forty to fifty feet deep: they are not unfrequently hidden from view by various creeping shrubs and form dangerous pitfalls. As Quebec is approached, a reddish or dark clay slate appears as the prevailing rock, and it forms the bed of the St. Lawrence to Kingston and Niagara: boulders of granite, limestone, sandstone, sienite trap, and marble occur as detached rocks in the same extensive region. Montreal mountain is of the trap family, accompanied by limestone.

The ridge of rocky country running N. E. and S. W. through the Newcastle and Midland districts towards Ottawa, at a distance of from 50 to 100 miles from the north shore of Lake Ontario, and the course of the St. Lawrence is rich in silver, lead, copper and iron. The rocks composing the hills on the north shore of the Saguenay river are in some places so strongly impregnated with iron as to render the compass extremely deceptive from its frequent variations.

Among the mountains to the N. W. of the St. Lawrence have been obtained iron felspar, hornblende, native iron ore, granite, (white, grey and red) and a kind of stone very common in Canada called *Limestone Granite*, it being limestone that calcinates to powder, yet by fracture apparently granite: marble is in abundance and plumbago of the finest quality. The iron mines of St. Maurice have long been celebrated, and the metal prepared (with wood) is considered equal if not superior to Swedish; there is no doubt that Canada is rich in copper, lead, tin and other mineral productions.

* The immediate bed of the fall of Montmorenci is a horizontal shelf of dark grey limestone of the kind called primitive or crystallized.

The beautiful spar peculiar to Labrador, whence it derives its name, has long been celebrated; some specimens are of an ultra marine or brilliant sky-blue colour—others of a greenish yellow—of a red—and of a fine pearly grey tint. Marble of excellent quality and of varied hues (white, green, and variegated) is found in different parts of the country, and limestone, so useful to the agriculturist, almost everywhere abounds.

The quantity of good soil in Canada compared with the extent of country is equal to that of any part of the globe; and there yet remains location for many millions of the human race. The best lands are those on which the *hardest* timber is found—such as oak, maple, beech, elm, black-walnut, &c. though bass-wood when of luxuriant growth, and pine when large, clean and tall, also indicates good land. Many of the *cedar swamps*, where the cedars are not stunted and mingled with ash of a large growth, contain a very rich soil and are calculated for the finest hemp grounds in the world. So great is the fertility of the soil in Canada that fifty bushels of wheat per acre are frequently produced on a farm where the stumps of trees which probably occupy an eighth of the surface, have not been eradicated—some instances of sixty bushels per acre occur, and near York in Upper Canada, *100 bushels of wheat were obtained from a single acre!* In some districts wheat has been raised successively on the same ground for 20 years without manure.

The soil on the promontory where Quebec stands is light and sandy in some parts, in others it is a mixture of loam and clay;—beneath the soil a black, silicious slaty rock is everywhere met with, resting generally on a bed of granite. Above Richelieu rapids where the mountains commence retreating to the south and north, the greater part of the soil of the low lands is apparently of alluvial formation, consisting of a light and loose blackish earth, ten or twelve inches in depth lying on a stratum of cold clay.

The soil of Montreal island is generally alluvial, consisting in many places of light sand and loam, and in others of a stiff clay on a horizontal strata of limestone with animal remains;

the substratum granite intersected by black slaty rock similar to that of Quebec.

Along the Ottawa there is a great extent of alluvial soil, and many districts of fertile land are daily brought into view which were before unknown. Reserving further remarks on this subject for the chapters on Upper Canada, &c. and on emigration, I proceed to show the

CLIMATE OF LOWER CANADA.

CLIMATE. A clear blue sky,—the absence of fogs and moisture, and the consequent peculiar elasticity of animal fibre, indicate the salubrity of British N. America. In Lower Canada, the temperature of the seasons may be considered severe rather than mild: the winter divides the year,—commencing in November and terminating in May: thus,

MONTHS.	THERM.			WINDS.	REMARKS.
	Max.	Min.	Med.		
January ..	34	14	10	W.N.W.	Generally fine.
February..	38	8	10	W. E. N.E.	Much snow.
March	32	2	15	W. and E.	Snow and rain.
April	54	20	40	Variable.	Variable.
May	72	35	45	ditto.	Generally fine.
June	90	63	75	ditto.	Ditto.
July	66	60	64	ditto.	Ditto.
August ..	78	63	67	ditto.	Ditto.
September	76	64	65	ditto.	Rain and cloudy.
October ..	77	28	44	E.N.E.	Snow and rain.
November	50	15	34	S.S.E.	Snow.
December	29	17	12	W.N.W.	Variable.
Averaging	58	32	40		

The greater severity in the eastern or lower province is owing to its more N. E. position, and to the contiguous N. E. range of uncultivated mountains. In the N. E. the snow commences in November; but seldom continues many

* In Upper Canada the winter is shorter by two months.

† The minimum for January, February, and March, of course, indicates below zero.

days on the ground before December, when the whole country is covered for several feet deep, which does not entirely disappear before the beginning of May. The frost during this period is generally intense, with N. W. winds and clear atmosphere during the greater part of the winter; but on a change of wind to the southward and eastward, the weather is overcast, the atmosphere becomes damp, sometimes accompanied with thick fog and snow falls, with a considerable rise in the thermometer,—which usually ranges, during the months of December, January, February, and March, from 32 to 25 *below* zero—Fahrenheit.*

As the winter comes on, one snow storm succeeds another till the face of the whole country is changed,—every particle of ground is covered, the trees alone remaining visible,—while even the progress of the mighty river St. Lawrence is arrested in its course; everywhere, in fact, the chilling grasp of winter is felt, and every precaution is taken by man to resist its benumbing effects. All the feathered tribes take the alarm—even the hardy crow retreats—and few quadrupeds are to be *seen*: some, like the bear, remaining in a torpid state; and others, like the hare, changing their colour to a pure white.

From Quebec to Montreal the St. Lawrence ceases to be navigable, and serves as a road for the sleighs and carriages.†

* In 1790, Mercury froze at Quebec. It is often 60. Fahrenheit below the freezing point—20. is the average. As an experiment, Bomb-shells were nearly filled with water (temperature 51 degrees below freezing point), with an iron plug driven into the fuse-hole by a sledge hammer; when the water froze, the plug was forced out with a loud report, and with great velocity, to a considerable extent; a plug 2½ oz. weight was thrown 415 yards, the elevation of the fuse axis being at 45. When a plug with notched springs, permitting its expansion within the shell, was used, the shell always burst. Rocks, particularly those of the calcareous, schistous, and sand-stone order, are often rent as if with gunpowder, by the expansive force of intense frost. During the cold frosty nights, the woods creak as if 10,000 *bucheron*s were at them with their hatchets.

† The body of the carriage varies in shape according to the fancy of the owner; sometimes like that of a phaeton, or a gig, or a chariot, or a family coach: the body is placed on what are called *runners*, which resemble

Instead of the variety which a Canadian summer presents in tracing the course of noble rivers—the fall of beautiful cataracts—the gaiety and liveliness of the busy hum of commerce in the passing vessels on the moving waters—the fine tints of the forest, and the auburn tinge of the ripening corn—the whistle of the ploughboy, and the lowing of the tended kine—nothing is now to be seen but one continued solid plain; no rivers, no ships, no animals—all one indiscriminate plain of snow, the average depth of which (unless where accumulated by snow-storms or drifts) is about thirty inches.

The dress of the Canadian now undergoes a complete change; the hat and *bonnet rouge* are thrown aside, and fur caps, fur cloaks, fur gloves, are put in requisition, with worsted hose over as well as under boots: those who take exercise on foot use snow shoes, or *mocassins*, which are made of a kind of network, fixed on a frame, and shaped like a boy's paper kite, about two feet long, and eighteen inches broad; these cover so much of the surface of the snow that the wearer sinks but a very few inches, even when the snow is softest.

While the external weather is guarded against by the Canadians when out of doors, their habitations are also secured against the destructive power of intense cold. The walls of the houses are usually plastered* on the outside, to preserve the stones from moisture, which, if acted on by the

in form the irons of a pair of skates, rising up in front in the same manner and for the same purposes. The *high runners* are about eighteen inches; but generally the carriage is about twelve inches above the snow, over which it glides with great ease, on a level surface, without sinking deep: but when *cahots* (from *cahoter*, to *jolt*), narrow ridges with deep furrows, are formed in the snow, the motion is like rowing in a boat against a head sea, producing a sensation, until accustomed to it, somewhat like sea-sickness. The carriage is often mounted with silver and ornamented with expensive furs. The *traineaux*, *burlins*, *cutter* and *sleigh* are all varieties of the carriage.

* It has been found difficult to get plaster to adhere, particularly if exposed to the easterly wind; but by mixing a couple of pounds of Muscovado sugar with a bushel of lime, a hard and durable *rough casting* is produced.

frost, is liable to split them; and the apartments are heated with stoves, which keep the temperature at a higher and more uniform rate than our English fire-places will.

And here it may be observed, that the result of intense cold (such as is felt in Canada) is, if not guarded against, similar to that of intense heat; with this exception that it is easier to guard against the effects of the one in N. America than the other in India. A *cold* iron during a Canadian winter, when tightly grasped, blisters and *burns* with nearly equal facility to a *hot iron*. The principle, in both instances, is alike—in the former the *caloric* or vital heat of the body passes so rapidly *from the hand* into the cold iron as to destroy the continuous and organic structure of the part; in the latter, the caloric passes so rapidly from the hot iron *into* the hand as to produce the same effect: heat, in both cases, being the cause; its passing *into* the body *from* the iron, or *into* the iron from the body, being equally injurious to vitality. From a similar cause the incautious traveller, in Canada, is *burnt* in the face by a very *cold* wind, with the same sensations as when exposed to the blast of an eastern sirocco.* The term *frost-bitten* is the effect produced by extreme cold, when accompanied by a sharp biting wind. At this period persons are liable to have the nose,

* Milton thus alludes to the effects of cold in his description of the residence of Satan and his compeers: after adverting to *Styx*, he says—

“ Beyond this flood, a frozen continent
Lies dark and wild, beat with perpetual storms
Of whirlwind and dire hail, which, on firm land,
Thaws not, but gathers heap, and ruin seems
Of ancient pile; all else deep snow and ice,
A gulf profound as that Serbonian bog
Betwixt Damaita and Mount Cassius old,
Where armies whole have sunk: *the parching air*
Burns froze, (frozen) and cold performs the effect of fire.”

PARADISE LOST, Book ii.

We find also in Virgil Georg. I. 193—

—— Boreæ penetrabili frigus adurat.

Dogs become mad at Quebec in December and January when the cold is greatest. Extreme cold and extreme heat being equally favourable to the propagation of hydrophobia.

toes, fingers, ears, or those parts where the circulation of the blood is scanty and slow, *frost-bitten*, without their own feelings informing them of the presence of the enemy, and the knowledge of such being first discovered by a passing individual, who observes the nose (for instance, if frost-bitten) becoming quite *white*, while the rest of the face is very red. In such a predicament it is at first startling to see an utter stranger running up to a traveller with a handful of snow, calling out "*your nose, sir; your nose is frost-bitten;*" and, waving further ceremony, rubbing without mercy at your proboscis—it being the first time that any one had ever dared to tweak and twinge that honorary vulnerable part. If *snow* be well *rubbed in*, in due time, there is a probability of saving the most prominent feature in the face; if not, or if *heat* be applied, not only is the skin destroyed, but the nose, and a great part of the adjacent surface, is irrecoverably lost.

The long-continued action of snow or cold on the animal frame is inevitable death, and that of the most pleasing kind;—at first a degree of languor is felt,—to this succeeds an irresistible drowsiness, which, if indulged in, is surely fatal—the sufferer passing, without motion or pain, from the slumber of life into the cold sleep of death, leaving the countenance as calm and placid as if the pulse of existence still vibrated through the frame, while voluntary muscular power was quiescent under the delightful enjoyment of sound repose. Those who feel the pleasurable moments which intervene between the state of consciousness and unconsciousness on approaching sleep,—when indistinct visions and indescribable emotions are experienced by the guileless, may readily conceive the exquisite mode in which the soporific influence of frost softens the iron grasp of the grim tyrant.* It must not, however, be supposed that the severity of the winter is any obstacle to out-door amusements, though it stops the navigation of the rivers and the cultivation of

* It is probable that the death ensuing from inhaling the vapour of burning charcoal is somewhat similar in its absence from pain.

the soil; on the contrary, winter in Canada is the season of joy and pleasure—the cares of business are laid aside, and all classes and ranks indulge in a general carnival, as some amends for the toil undergone during the summer months. The sleigh or carriage of the humble *habitant*, or proud seigneur, is got ready all over the country—riding abroad on business or pleasure commences—visiting is in active play between friends, neighbours, and relatives—*regular* city and town balls, and *irregular* pic-nic country parties (where each guest brings his dish),* are quite the rage; and, after dining, dancing, and supping—and dancing again, the wintry morning dawn is often ushered in while the festive glee is yet at its height, and a violent snow-storm blockades the *pic-nickers*, until broad daylight enables them to carriage towards home, over the ice-bound rivers and waves of snow, in all the enjoyment which the lightest hearted beings can be supposed capable of, and considering the hardships and inconveniences of the moment as a zest to the more staid and fashionable *routes* of Quebec or Montreal.

Travelling over frozen rivers or lakes is, however, not unattended with real danger; the sleigh, its horses and passengers, being not unfrequently instantly engulfed, and sucked beneath the ice, there being no warning of the danger until the horses sink, dragging the carriage and its inmates after them. In general, it is fortunate, the weak or thin places are of no great extent; and when the horses are found to be sinking, the passengers instantly leap out on the strong ice, seize the ropes, which, with a running noose, are placed ready for such an emergency on every sleigh-horse's neck, and, by sheer pulling, the animal is *strangled* in order to save his life! This is absolutely a fact. If the horse be allowed to kick and struggle, it only serves to

* This Canadian custom reminds me of Goldsmith's lines, beginning,

“ When Scarron of old his companions invited,
Each guest brought his dish, and the feast was united;
If our landlord supply us with beef and with fish,
Let each guest bring himself—and he brings the best dish.”

Injure and sink him; as soon, however, as the noose is drawn tight his breathing is momentarily checked, strangulation takes place, the animal becomes motionless, rises to the surface, floats on one side, and is then drawn out on the strong ice, when the noose being loosened, respiration re-commences, and the horse is on his feet carrioling away again in a few minutes as well as ever. This singular and almost incredible operation has been known to be performed two or three times a day on the same horse; and the Americans say that like Irishmen, the animals are *so used to being hanged that they think nothing about it*. Often, however, horses, sleigh or carriole, and passengers, are in a moment sunk and swept beneath the ice. The traveller on the frozen rivers, but more especially on the frozen lakes, incurs also great danger from the large cracks or openings which run from one side of the lake to the other, from one to six feet broad, causing, at some distance from the crack, a shelving up of the ice to the height of several feet in proportion to the breadth of the fissure: the sleigh drivers, when they see no other chance of passing or of escape, make the horses endeavour to leap the chink at full gallop, with the sleigh behind them, at the imminent risk of being engulfed in the lake.

A snow-storm is another source of danger to the American traveller; and there is, indeed, something truly awful and terrific in a snow-storm on land as well as in a hurricane at sea, with the disadvantage attending the traveller on *terra firma* that he has no land-marks, instead of the mariner's compass, to guide him in his trackless path, while the intellects become rapidly bewildered, memory fails, and a road often travelled, and formerly well known, is utterly lost in the remembrance of the unfortunate traveller. While the heavy fall of snow is taking place, it is accompanied by a violent gale of wind, which drifts the light snow along with great velocity, forming in its progress innumerable eddies and turnings according to the inequalities of the surface, and raising as it were light clouds from the earth, which obscure and confuse every thing. This drift, which the Canadians call *La Poudre*, is a

fine sand like dust, of minute but intensely frozen particles of snow, which, whirled by the impetuosity of the hurricane, forces its way through the smallest window or door chink, leaving large heaps of snow on the floor in a few hours, as we sometimes experience to a small extent in England. I cannot here forbear giving the following picturesque Canadian song, by Mrs. Moodie, which, while it depicts all the danger of the traveller over the snow, cheers us with the feelings which welcome the parent and the husband at the cottage door when the perils of the ice-bound flood are past:—

'Tis merry to hear at evening time,
By the blazing hearth, the sleigh-bell's chime;*
And to know each bound of the steed brings nigher
The friend for whom we have heaped the fire.
Light leap our hearts, while the listening hound
Springs forth to hail him with bark and bound.

'Tis he! and blithly the gay bells sound,
As his sleigh glides over the frozen ground;
Hark! he has passed the dark pine-wood,
And skims like a bird o'er the ice-bound flood;
Now he catches the gleam from the cabin door,
Which tells that his toilsome journey's o'er.

Our cabin is small, and coarse our cheer,
But Love has spread the banquet here;
And childhood springs to be caressed
By our well-beloved and welcome guest;
With a smiling brow his tale he tells,
While the urchins ring the merry sleigh-bells.

From the cedar-swamp the gaunt wolves howl,
From the hollow oak loud whoops the owl,
Scared by the crash of the falling tree;
But these sounds bring terror no more to me;
No longer I listen with boding fear,
The sleigh-bell's distant chime to hear.

* The horses in the sleighs or carriages have small bells hung on the harness, the sound of which is cheering to the animal as well as to his master: in a frosty night sound is rapidly and extensively conveyed to an anxious and listening ear, and the tinkle of the distant sleigh bell may well be thought musical.

Below Quebec the St. Lawrence is not frozen over, but the navigation is impeded by the large masses of ice which are floated down the river from the upper districts, and kept in motion by the combined action of the current at the narrows opposite Quebec, and the diurnal influence of the ocean tides.

To cross the river at these times is a dangerous but constantly performed operation; the period chosen is high water when the large masses of ice are almost stationary; the canoe is then launched, the people therein being provided with ropes, boat-hooks and paddles; when a sheet of ice is arrived at the passengers jump out thereon, drawing the canoe after them until they come to another opening, and then again launch their fragile conveyance, which is pushed towards another sheet of ice, and so on, the greatest dexterity being necessary to avoid being crushed to pieces, canoe and all, between two of the huge masses of ice when coming together with a violent crash.

At distant intervals, about once in ten years, the St. Lawrence is frozen across completely at Quebec, when a grand rejoicing takes place, a kind of jubilee in fact; booths are erected on the ice, sleigh races are enacted, skating, driving, &c. occur on a smooth sheet of ice, which for eight miles appears like a mirror, and the *pont* (as it is termed) enables the country people on the opposite side from Quebec to bring their frozen provisions,* &c. to market in their *carrioles* with-

* As soon as the winter sets in the farmer is obliged to house all his cattle and sheep and poultry, when those destined for winter use are killed before they lose any of the fat acquired during the summer and autumn. No salt is necessary to preserve them—they are exposed to the frost for a short time, become as hard as ice, and in this state packed in casks or boxes with snow, are preserved from the external air. At the end of four or five months they are still perfectly good, and thawed for use with cold water—warm fluid would render the provisions perfectly useless. Fish is also preserved in a similar manner, and it is stated may be restored to life four or five days after being immediately frozen when taken out of water. From these circumstances housekeeping is cheaper in winter than in summer.

out the difficulty and danger of crossing the half frozen river in their slight canoes.

During the month of April the influence of the sun on the ice and snow begins to be felt, and about the first week in May the snow has all disappeared in the neighbourhood of Quebec, (the spring is three weeks earlier at Montreal, distant on the St. Lawrence about 180 miles) and the ice which had been accumulating in the great lakes and rivers that pay tribute to the mighty stream, rushes down in vast masses and almost incredible quantities towards the ocean, which again dashes it inland with the impetuosity of the gulf tides, presenting an extraordinary and almost terrific scene: sometimes the St. Lawrence is choked up from bank to bank with masses of ice from 4 to 500 yards in diameter,—the sea-tide and land current forces these on one another, and breaks them into small pieces, forming fantastic groups of figures high above the surface of the river;—the effect of the wind and water on these masses may well be imagined. The navigation of the river is not said to be completely open until they have all disappeared, which is about the second week in May; vessels attempting to get out of, or to enter the St. Lawrence while the ice is forming or disappearing, are frequently lost by being embayed and crushed to pieces during a severe storm, when the running rigging, and even the rudder becomes immoveable. It is worthy of notice that so large a river as the *St. Lawrence*, in lat. 47, should be shut up with ice as soon, and remain as long closed (five months) as the comparatively small river the *Neve* in lat. 60.

A singular meteorological phenomenon occurs in the midst of a Canadian winter, when the mercury F. is 60° below the freezing point; suddenly in the course of a day (in January generally) it ascends 2° or 3° above the point of congelation, the weather instantly changing from the greatest degree of cold to a complete thaw; the streets then are inundated with the melting of snow, the roads become soft and, the river carrying dangerous; the thaw sometimes lasts for ten days, when intense

frost again commences, producing a beautiful effect on the trees, namely, an incrustation of ice, from the smallest branch to the trunk, and which if the sun shines upon them have the appearance of fairy work or enchantment.

The severest winters are generally accompanied by N. E. winds, which convey from Labrador and by the icy Pole, new supplies of snow and frost, but the prevailing winds throughout the year are westerly; in the winter, cold sharp and dry airs blow from the N. and N. W. and in the summer genial breezes come from the W. and S. W. The E. wind blows for a few days in each month, and in the spring during April and May for a longer period. The Aurora borealis, or northern lights, are extremely brilliant, and assume various forms—at one time like gorgeous floating standards—at another as a vast crescent, changing into magnificent colours or pillars of resplendent light, which move in majestic grandeur from the horizon towards the zenith, until the whole firmament becomes splendidly irradiated—suddenly vanishing and as suddenly disappearing under new forms and colours, and with varied brilliancy until it entirely disappears.*

But it is time to leave the consideration of hoary winter and hasten with the husbandman and lover of nature to experience the delight of again beholding green sods, verdant groves and flowing rivers:—The summer commences about the middle of May, and is usually ushered in by moderate rains (neither excessive or of long duration) and a rapid rise in the meridian heat, though the nights are still cool; but in June, July and August, the heat becomes great, and for a few days oppressive, the thermometer ranging from 80° to 95° in the shade, but the average heat during the summer seldom exceeds 75°.

A good idea of the spring of the year may be formed from the following Agricultural report for April and May 1834—the intending emigrant will doubtless be gratified with the perusal:—

* It is said by some that a rustling like that of silk is heard during a fine Aurora. Mr. McGregor never experienced it in Labrador.

LOWER CANADA AGRICULTURAL REPORT FOR APRIL AND
MAY, 1834.

Early in April well prepared soils were in good order to receive the seed, and about the 10th or 12th wheat sowing was very generally commenced. The weather continuing fine to the 21st, afforded opportunity to those farmers who had done their ploughing last fall, to get in their seed in good season. From the 21st, the month of April was distinguished as it often is, by the rapidity of its changes, from heat to cold, wet, and severe night frosts. The change was so great as to stop vegetation almost entirely. Cold changeable weather continued to the middle of May—on the night of the 14th, ice was formed, and on the 15th, there was a considerable fall of snow. From the 16th to the end of the month, the weather was exceedingly favourable, and vegetation has got on with great vigour.

Farmers have not met with much interruption this spring from wet days, and consequently should now have their work in a state of great forwardness; sowing and planting ought to be completed by the 10th of June, and thus give a month's interval to haying time, to prepare summer fallow on lands that require it, and always in preference to sowing oats, after the 1st of June.

The pastures should now be good, and will soon improve the condition of the cattle. Dairy produce appears to be abundant in the market, and the prices moderate.

Notwithstanding the shortness of the seasons that farmers have here to work in the fields, Canada is by no means unfavourable for farming, and in ordinary seasons, with the seed got in early, on soils well prepared—a good crop of all kinds of grain, wheat particularly, may generally be obtained. With command of labour, which continued emigration will give, the farmer has only to employ double the number of hands for the working season, while the days are long and fine, that he would have required in England for the whole year, and he may get all his work done, perhaps at not a greater expense, and the labourer will have his summer's earnings to take to the woods, (if he has a family) to commence farming on his own account, which should be the ultimate aim of all the labouring class of emigrants, if they expect to secure future independence for themselves and their families.

At this moment the country is charming; after a long and gloomy winter, the earth is again renovated—new life restored to plants—the trees dressed in leaves and blossoms—the fields in beautiful green, and all nature appears to rejoice. Though every field may not be equally luxuriant, the general appearance of the country is delightful, and ought to be perfectly satisfactory to all those engaged in agriculture, more particularly those who have performed their part well.

WM. EVANS.

Cote St. Paul, May 31, 1834.

The climate of Canada has undergone a change as shown by the mean height of the thermometer at 8 A. M. for *the month of July*, from 1799 to 1818 consecutively:—

1799.	66.87.	1804.	72.19.	1809.	60.60.	1814.	60.45
1800.	66.70.	1805.	67.93.	1810.	59.16.	1815.	65.87
1801.	66.51.	1806.	65.96.	1811.	65.32.	1816.	58.65
1802.	68.35.	1807.	75.18.	1812.	62.16.	1817.	62.19
1803.	69.38.	1808.	73.35.	1813.	51.41.	1818.	64.00

The warmest of the foregoing years in July was 1807, and the coldest 1813. Since 1818 the climate of Canada has undergone considerable change, partly owing to the *motion of the Magnetic Poles*,* and the clearing consequent on the

* It is supposed that the poles of the globe and the isothermal poles (which appear to approximate very near to the magnetic poles of the earth,) are by no means coincident—but that on the contrary, there exist two different points within a few degrees of the poles where the cold is greatest in both hemispheres; this connection led Dr. Brewster to suppose that if the centres of greatest cold be also precisely the centres of magnetic attraction, and if from some unknown but necessary connection they are always coincident, then we derive from the known *motion of the magnetic poles* an explanation of the most remarkable revolutions that have taken place on the surface of the earth. This theory of Dr. Brewster's appears to me to be borne out by facts—by the singular change which the climates of all countries have at various times undergone, and by the great breaking up of the icy regions of the south pole which is now taking place. Dr. Brewster thinks that the cold points are at present situate about the 80th parallel of Latitude, and in the meridians of—95° East and 100° West Longitude. The meridians of these isothermal lines he considers as lying nearly at right angles to the parallels of what may be termed the parallels of the Meteorological Latitudes, which Dr. B. supposes to have an obliquity of direction as regards the equator, after the manner of the zodiac—*ergo*, the cold circle of latitude which passes through Siberia, would be the same that traverses the coldest part of Canada. It is a fact that a wide discrepancy marks the temperature of corresponding latitudes in Europe and America; the inhabited parts of the two Canadas lie between 42 and 48 of N. Latitude, and should therefore enjoy the temperature of central and southern Europe if influenced merely by their distance from the Equator and Pole, but the tables given in various parts of this volume show that it is far otherwise; yet when we remember that the Tiber was formerly

cultivation of the country, the effect of which is mainly observable in the lengthened duration of summer and consequent shortening of winter. The state of the weather during the height of summer and winter at Cape Diamond, Quebec, (lat. 46.48 N., long. 71.17 W.) will be yet further seen by the Meteorological Register on the next page, taken in the year 1828, a year of rather remarkable high and low temperature.

* The following table of the height of the Thermometer F. at Montreal, (Lat. 45.31 N. Long. 73.40 W.) for January and July 1831—kept by Dr. Robertson, will show the range of cold at that city. A complete meteorological table of the Thermometer, Barometer, rain, and wind there in 1831, will be found in the Appendix.

JANUARY.

Day.	7	3	Day.	7	3	Day.	7	3	Day.	7	3	Day.	7	3
	A. M.	P. M.		A. M.	P. M.		A. M.	P. M.		A. M.	P. M.		A. M.	P. M.
1	30.	24.	7	25.	24.	13	—6	6.	19	12.	16.	25	—4.	9.
2	18.	18.	8	12.	18.	14	6.	16.	20	—8.	6.	26	10.	22.
3	15.	21.	9	8.	13.	15	3.	11.	21	—15.	3.	27	12.	22.
4	26.	33.	10	*—2.	13.	16	17.	22.	22	—3.	8.	28	13.	20.
5	36.	33.	11	14.	29.	17	3.	13.	23	—5.	1.	29	5.	20.
6	2.	34.	12	8.	8.	18	13.	30.	24	—10.	0.	30	6.	23.

JULY.

Day.	7	3	Day.	7	3	Day.	7	3	Day.	7	3	Day.	7	3
	A. M.	P. M.		A. M.	P. M.		A. M.	P. M.		A. M.	P. M.		A. M.	P. M.
1	64.	83.	7	69.	88.	13	60.	88.	19	66.	76.	25	66.	70.
2	72.	88.	8	71.	92.	14	65.	82.	20	65.	78.	26	66.	74.
3	72.	92.	9	80.	68.	15	64.	68.	21	66.	80.	27	65.	76.
4	74.	95.	10	50.	65.	16	65.	76.	22	66.	80.	28	65.	79.
5	75.	86.	11	52.	75.	17	62.	76.	23	65.	76.	29	60.	80.
6	71.	87.	12	58.	82.	18	65.	70.	24	67.	82.	30	62.	85.

7 A. M. 3 P. M.

The 31st January,..... 21° 32°

31st July,.... — 70 78

* — This mark indicates below Zero.

frozen annually—that snow was usual at Rome—that the Euxine sea, the Rhone and Rhine were almost every year covered with a strong sheet of ice, we may look forward to yet greater modifications of the climate of Canada.

84 METEOROLOGICAL REGISTER FOR QUEBEC—JULY AND JAN.

Month. Day.	Barometer.		Thermometer.		Moon's Age.	Wind. Horn.	Weather. Horn.	Barometer.		Thermometer.		Moon's Age.	Wind. Horn.	Weather. Horn.
	6 A.M.	3 P.M.	6 A.M.	3 P.M.				7 1/2 A.M.	3 P.M.	7 1/2 A.M.	3 P.M.			
	Highest	Highest	Highest	Highest				Highest	Highest	Highest	Highest			
1	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Clear
2	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
3	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
4	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
5	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
6	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
7	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
8	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
9	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
10	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
11	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
12	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
13	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
14	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
15	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
16	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
17	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
18	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
19	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
20	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
21	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
22	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
23	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
24	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
25	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
26	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
27	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
28	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
29	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
30	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.
31	30.10	30.13	53	57	66	30	31	30.08	30.09	—10	11	15	15	Do.

* — These flags indicate the mercury being so many degrees below zero.

During the summer months there is a great deal of electric fluid in the atmosphere, and the vividness of the lightning and loudness of the thunder are sometimes appalling in the extreme. As a general rule it may be observed that the prevailing winds (viz. N. E., N. W. and S. W.) have considerable influence on the temperature of the atmosphere and state of the weather. The S. W. (the most prevalent) is generally moderate and accompanied by clear skies,—the N. E. and E. bring continued rain in summer and snow in winter,—the N. W. is dry, cold and elastic, owing to the ice-bound region it springs from. Winds from due N., S. or W. are not frequent, and the direction of the tide (which is felt for nearly 60 miles above Quebec) often causes a change in the atmospheric current.

Among the meteoric phenomena remarked in Canada, I may here mention that singular one termed the '*dark days*' which occurred in October, 1785, and in July, 1814. These appearances (as described in the transactions of the Quebec Literary and Horticultural Society,) consisted of a dismal pitchy darkness at *noon-day*, continuing about ten minutes at a time, and frequently repeated at twelve, two, three and four o'clock, the intervals being partially relieved by vast masses of clouds streaked with yellow, driving athwart the darkened sky, accompanied by sudden gusts of wind with much thunder, lightning and rain, the latter extremely black, and as in 1814, mixed with ashes and black powder. In the latter instance, when the sun could be seen, it appeared of a bright red colour. The Indians account for this phenomenon by ascribing it to a volcano in Labrador; and M. Gagnon has placed on record that he witnessed at St. Paul's Bay, in the Saguenay country, in 1791, the flames of a vast volcano during the month of December, accompanied by violent shocks: flames mixed with dark smoke were thrown to a great height, causing the whole atmosphere to appear one mass of fire,—which was in strange contrast to the surrounding snow. As Canada becomes cleared and its swamps drained, the health of its inhabitants is materially benefited, and they may be said in general to enjoy as salu-

brious an atmosphere as we do in England, while the heat of summer is less relaxing, and the cold of winter more bracing than at New York, or indeed any part of the United States. As regards agriculture, the lengthened winter of Lower Canada is certainly not on the whole unfavourable to the tiller of the soil. The effect of snow on the earth for a long period is well known to be a favourable circumstance, and the fall of deep snow in a country where there is from five to six months frost is one among many indications of the bountiful dispensations of Providence; had it not been so the continued action of cold on the earth would have so freed the latter of its natural caloric, that the heat of several hot summers would have been required to restore the warmth necessary to the germination of plants, and the ascension of the sap in vegetables. The natural heat of the earth is about 42° Fahrenheit, but it has been decreed by the Being who so wonderfully adapted means to an end in every instance, that water when cooled down to 32° Fahrenheit should be converted into snow and ice; by this means the rivers and the land with their myriads of fish and insects are protected (by a dense crust or a *non-conductor* of heat) from the pernicious influence of that immense volume of cold atmosphere which is continually pressing from the polar regions towards the equator. Thus that very coating of snow which seems so rigorous in itself is in fact a warm garment for the earth, and as soon as the returning sun has driven back the north winds to their icy region, the latent caloric of the earth begins to be developed, the snow melts and percolates with rapidity throughout the stiffest soils rendering them peculiarly friable and adapted to the immediate labours of the husbandman, while it is a singular fact that for a month or six weeks before the visible termination of the Canadian winter, vegetation is in active process on even the surface of the earth, beneath a covering of snow several feet thick.

It has been justly observed by Mr. M'Taggart that no idea can be farther wrong than the supposition that the long snowy winter acts against Canada: the farmer requires it all, and the lover thinks it much too short, for it is only in the sleighing or

carrioling season that he has a chance of seeing his mistress: along the margin of lakes the snow does not lie more than three months, but a farm in a tract of country that has *five months* sleighing snow, is considered to be in a more favourable climate than that which has only three, it is generally more healthy and has less mud and rain, and it is of considerable use to the farmer as a covering for his crops, and forming a good road to market.

POPULATION AND TERRITORIAL DIVISION.—Canada, as well as the other portions of the American continent, was comparatively densely peopled by a dark race, termed Indians, when first discovered by Europeans; and as colonisation extended, the coloured population was destroyed by the whites; somewhat, I regret to say, after the manner that the Norway rat annihilated his less formidable compeer. As observed in the preceding volumes, it does not fall at present within the scope of this work to enter into abstract disquisitions, or to offer speculative opinions as to the origin of the Aborigines of the N. American continent;* but the cause of their destruction will be treated of when I proceed to give a general view of the rise and progress of European colonies; suffice it here to observe, that the wars between the French and English in Canada, and the (present) United States, hastened the destruction of the Aborigines, a very few of whom still exist in the Lower Province, while their numbers are decreasing so fast that, in a comparatively brief period, the far-famed Indian race will probably be extinct. It is a painful duty to be obliged to state this fact, and, although the subject offers a fruitful field for discussion, and a wide and seductive scope for animadversion, I will resist a temptation which has often proffered itself in the progress of this work, and, at the risk of being told I am a dry statish, proceed with an enumeration

* From a coincidence between the usages of the N. A. Indians and Asiatic tribes, particularly the Tartars, it has been supposed that America was peopled from Asia; but the affinity in language, religion, architecture, customs, &c. among the Mexicans and Polynesian nation, is really very remarkable.

of the European, and European descended population of Lower Canada; bearing, moreover, in mind, that but a limited space is allotted me to develope every important or useful truth in the extensive British colonial empire in North America.

The earliest European census of Lower Canada was in 1622, when Quebec, then a small village, did not contain more than fifty persons. A general capitation took place in 1676, since which the increase, according to Charlevoix, La Potheraye, and public documents, has been as follows—

1676	1580	Increase in 12 years.	1700	Increase in 12 years.	1706	Increase in 6 years.	1714	Increase in 8 years.	1759	Increase in 45 years.	1784	Increase in 25 years.	1835	Increase in 41 years.	1831	Increase in 6 years.
8418	11349	3834	15000	3721	30000	5000	2604	5904	65000	38005	113000	48000	4500000	337000	51197	6191

The rapid increase observable of late years is evidently ascribable to emigration from Europe: for an account of which see *Emigration Chapter*.

The progress of population (dividing males from females,) from 1822 to 1832 was, according to a Colonial Office Return, on which however very little reliance is to be placed, as follows—

Years	Males.	Females.	Total.	Births.	Marriages	Deaths.
1889	186068	177893	363961	—	—	—
1890	186948	307616	394564	—	—	—
1891	304105	237390	439095	—	—	—
1892	314131	340969	454833	10086	1376	4296
1893	319200	346636	465836	22651	3530	9433
1894	338493	317330	599822	33110	4108	11092
1895	—	—	—	34870	4799	19770
1896	—	—	—	—	—	—

Several interesting particulars are given in the census of Lower Canada for 1831; in the present case I give the following abstract, which I could wish the Colonial office would direct to be transmitted yearly in a similar form from each colony.

• This is a mean of high and low censuses and estimates.

POPULATION CENSUS OF THE PROVINCE OF LOWER CANADA. 89

COUNTIES.	Area in square miles.	Houses inhabited.	Houses building.	Houses vacant.	Proprietors of real property.	Not proprietors of real property.	Total number of persons in 1921.	Population in 1931.	Five years of age and under.	Above 5 and under 14 years.	MALES.				
											Married.	Single.	Married.	Single.	
QUEBEC DISTRICT.															
Beauce*	1987	3156	44	35	9089	319	8699	11900	1488	1578	1	369	18	337	
Haut-Richelieu*	1775	3045	45	14	1708	396	1990	13529	1813	1631	14	569	8	306	
Dorchester*	348	1948	38	61	1699	343	10563	11946	2139	2971	18	838	23	325	
Leicestershire*	3044	1932	48	48	1865	687	10135	13518	1325	1689	22	508	35	348	
Kamouraska*	4330	3040	33	21	1594	314	12613	14537	2738	2758	27	700	20	359	
Lotbinière*	735	1451	64	47	1358	105	5099	9151	1634	2161	3	378	23	374	
Megantic*	1465	274	17	1	390	84	394	2383	415	598		99	5	65	
Montmorency*	7895	336	8	4	481	93	3517	3743	577	819	4	167	11	103	
Orléans*	69	600	9	8	397	390	4023	4349	675	807	23	170	23	98	
Portneuf†	8640	1916	30	33	1790	153	10356	13350	3208	2709	9	641	18	343	
Quebec*	14840	4911	60	10	3214	3844	28668	36173	5984	7138	10	1503	33	1029	
Rimouski*	8840	1434					7400	10061							
Saguenay†	75090	1273		10	1450	211	7788	8385	1510	1078		365	28	303	
Total..	127940	23931	275	429	17315	6439	128035	151985	23079	26630	138	6003	248	3928	
MONTREAL.															
Acadie*	350	1946	70	17	1410	535	9033	11419	3660	3013	1	437	6	196	
Beauharnois*	717	3161	49	46	2399	713	14851	16857	1833	2108	1	699	28	355	
Berthier†	8410	3843	65	59	2718	1043	15938	20233	4997	4995	4	917	17	500	
Chambly*	311	2465	39	41	1480	970	10900	13433	2333	2431	41	731	27	491	
La Chénay*	390	1719	38	39	1251	455	8344	9461	1160	1560	8	503	26	338	
La Prairie*	328	3959	55	51	3143	875	19259	16407	3929	2569	17	923	47	416	
L'Assomption†	5908	1993	41	39	1840	637	11313	12707	1314	1365		544	10	328	
Missisquoi†	350	1413	14	11	925	502	6951	8801	1334	2104	3	401	6	246	
Montreal†	197	2904	64	111	2331	4707	37078	43773	3900	4323	19	1610	40	1311	
Ottawa†	31669	775	7	19	562	314	1495	4786	738	810	3	341	6	213	
Richelieu*	373	2955	45	43	1985	880	18895	16149	3489	4089	11	664	39	377	
Rouville*	459	2918	56	53	2143	773	19238	18115	2311	2327	23	759	55	306	
St. Hyacinthe*	477	2543	54	77	2007	858	11781	13560	2367	2857	27	633	33	343	
Shefford*	749	334	6	6	503	394	3294	3097	530	631		139		158	
Terrebonne†	3199	3049	41	54	2250	678	15557	16633	3160	3395	1	773	36	393	
Two Mountains†	1065	3849	48	133	2503	1357	16700	20906	4599	4553	27	871	40	455	
Vaudreuil†	330	3149	14	19	1038	603	11144	13111	1453	1730	10	363	18	327	
Verchères*	199	1888	39	17	1319	649	11573	12319	2190	2388	4	551	8	352	
Stanstead*	639	1736	39	10	885	879	7988	10806	1966	2664	9	428	15	177	
Total	54803	45333	737	914	33273	17370	34337	390050	44771	51337	310	13927	473	7165	
THREE RIVERS.															
Champlain†	735	1084	61	17	1037	89	3891	6901	1373	1610		335	7	188	
Drummond*	1674	591	54	39	379	323	1330	3866	393	443		113	7	118	
Nicolet*	407	1984	56	59	1913	179	11770	13504	2333	3173	17	494	16	590	
St. Maurice†	9810	3935	90	59	3343	857	13679	19999	3570	3333	1	806	34	436	
Sherrbrooke*	5785	999	19	13	564	411	4703	7104	1894	1698	9	338	11	179	
Yamaska*	563	1795	19	10	1392	871	8355	9496	1671	2301	2	464	30	301	
Total	13823	9379	290	197	7633	1930	47799	63570	10144	13390	30	2336	33	1503	
GASPE.															
Bonaventure*	4108	939	9		779	169	4317	3399	818	894	3	372	11	301	
Gaspé, * &c.	3381	855	19	3	390	395	2108	3093	919	1043	3	389	10	407	
Total	7389	1894	28	3	1370	433	6425	13313	1734	1939	34	761	101	708	
SUMMARY OF LOWER CANADA.															
Montreal	54803	45333	737	914	31747	16391	243367	290050	44711	51337	310	13927	473	7166	
Quebec	127940	23931	275	429	17215	6439	128035	151985	23079	26630	139	6003	248	3923	
Three Rivers	13823	9379	290	197	7633	1930	47799	63570	10144	13390	30	2336	33	1503	
Gaspé	7389	1894	28	3	1370	433	6425	13313	1734	1939	34	761	101	708	
Total	203965	80537	1330	1554	57991	25203	428570	511917	78739	92764	401	19107	907	13308	

* Thus marked are on the S. side of the river St. Lawrence.

† Thus marked are on the N. side of the river St. Lawrence.

MALES.										FEMALES.									
21 and under 25.		30 and under 60.		60 and up.		Under 14 years of age.		14 and under 45.		45 and up.		Deaf and Dumb.		Blind.		Insane.		Epileptics.	
Married	Single.	Married	Single.	Married	Single.	Married	Single.	Married	Single.	Married	Single.	Married	Single.	Married	Single.	Married	Single.	Married	Single.
483	405	1376	110	399	37	2633	1633	913	451	90	7	11	18	205	92	19113			
360	434	1431	139	485	27	2790	1477	1547	945	103	20	10	47	1		13236			
394	443	1315	107	303	18	2117	1433	1168	699	35	5	11	21	183	13	11747			
273	435	1433	105	469	76	2543	1338	1595	827	91	24	12	76	18	18	13494			
331	416	1465	105	338	10	1	1704	1530	743	65	4	5	35	33	10	14614			
300	370	1107	64	338	7		1199	623	489	37	3	23	312	61	6732	31			
76	141	373	45	26	1	410	338	196	64							343	331		
103	183	400	47	118	15		385	433	350	48	1	6				3748			
110	140	161	31	14	7	16	289	393	19							4545			
273	435	1313	105	415	17	2377	1700	1437	790	110	9	18	58	365	23	11903			
1364	1431	4430	606	508	139		5171	5066	1343	473	34	28	53	3580	2101	27973	337		
404	341	1060	66	343	10	3548	1313	838	507	27	0	5	26	30		3855			
4673	4990	10768	1090	3490	334	15070	18013	16008	7307	1107	114	105	324	7388	3337	119909	591		
234	345	1570	116	174	33	2630	1507	690	330	130	15	9	20	1103	34	9930	991		
546	577	1633	263	307	73	3732	2444	1193	441	130	10	7	10	1331	2037	9349	467		
604	287	833	300	376	134	4323	3024	1831	433	305	10	16	30	330	19	19790	3		
430	571	1738	195	416	19	1837	1933	1433	733	27	16	17	27	601	60	14073	43		
203	354	1000	119	383	29	1333	1004	634	573	63	30	9	23	344	71	9999	35		
640	537	2037	331	447	96	3750	2533	1537	614	255	11	10	39	333	134	17331	33		
360	374	1303	135	267	100	2611	1430	1355	316	343	6	1	17	633	139	11330	30		
331	453	907	133	180	46	1819	1036	335	333	114	3	1	4430	48	757	1334			
1336	331	4316	673	797	300	3073	3745	3793	1360	1190	39	30	333	2633	2633	317			
213	595	436	333	33	10	556	611	134	71	6						313	309		
390	369	1700	131	333	97	3633	2673	1367	645	363	14	16	43	260	34	13334	3		
733	541	1911	137	373	43	4009	3373	1311	734	190	20	18	73	1303	449	14330	635		
476	303	1731	133	371	33	3333	3030	1310	300	133	5	0	30	333		14761	61		
190	175	593	31	81	10	1137	703	391	133	33	3	0	376	43	310	137			
531	433	1079	133	490	33	3360	2360	1473	1891	133	27	7	63	661	431	13393	4		
673	533	2033	235	447	70	3034	3103	1337	730	213	16	23	33	1631	1337	16330	473		
433	391	1333	133	366	60	2933	1690	1310	493	93	13	3	17	307	333	11931	3		
373	443	1399	37	343	30	2147	1533	1163	660	31	16	13	23	3	3	13310			
333	413	1114	37	133	33	2190	1360	1000	371	93	3	2	11	153	33	114	463		
9913	9763	30631	3909	5994	1347	36393	33337	36601	11901	3793	334	103	463	31933	10193	339933	6044		
194	331	733	33	343	11	1340	793	714	431	43	11	6	30	93	30	6633			
144	130	376	34	49	11	813	436	309	196	39	3	1	3	303	344	3033	103		
333	450	1766	104	391	14	3334	1633	1071	933	37	3	3	23	143	3	13370			
430	450	2043	140	556	33	3110	2391	1391	330	99	9	33	33	436	60	16340	36		
300	363	813	79	110	3	1144	333	333	366	33	4	1	1101	130	747	173			
307	303	1039	73	334	44	1933	1319	371	369	110	3	3	3	31	43	3394			
1630	1317	6794	543	1360	130	10709	7431	5371	2633	364	33	34	106	2734	494	47730	376		
140	337	337	146	27	155	473	613	363	304	33					333	1446	3933		
156	449	453	114	36	33	306	336	133	71	33	7				1366	36	3793	14	
333	706	343	366	133	179	979	1171	433	373	43	7				3036	1496	6694	14	
9913	9763	30631	3909	5994	1347	36393	33337	36601	11901	3793	334	103	463	31933	10193	339933	6044		
4673	4990	10768	1090	3490	334	15070	18013	16008	7307	1107	114	103	334	7333	3337	119909	591		
1633	1317	6794	543	1360	130	10709	7431	5371	2633	364	33	34	106	2734	494	47730	376		
303	706	343	366	133	179	979	1171	433	373	43	7				3036	1496	6694	14	
16374	17373	34633	34113	11333	3000	33639	31941	4343	33333	3373	499	334	934	31930	10093	103473	7019		

Presbyterians & Dis- senters from the Church of Scotland	Baptists.	Jews.	Persons of all other denominations.	Families employed in agriculture.	Farm servants em- ployed.	Families engaged in commerce or trade.	Persons subsisting on Alms.	Settlers, British sub- jects, who have since the 1st of May 1831.	Settlers, British sub- jects, who have since the 1st of May 1831.	Settlers from any fo- reign country who have arrived since 1st May 1831.	Colleges, academies and convents.	Elementary schools.	Scholars in each college, academy, convent or elementary school.			
													Males	Fe- males		
11				1078	110	4	3	785			1	18	251	445		
3				1608	309	35	269	12				47	967	968		
7						18	115					31	647	481		
14				309	260	29	142					23	573	435		
13			1	1650	45	48	13					38	678	599		
13	31			1909	70	5	3	409				40	715	711		
13	231			307	59	7		1327				8	90	70		
19	1			321	23	5	6	30				13	247	284		
19				544	9	10	39					3	170	75		
22	1			1499	274	29	31	615				3	1146	1048		
22	327			890	291	581	79	6042				8	2180	2125		
55				1929	14	3						5	119	152		
100	91	3	61	12407	1669	704	689	9240				15	840	9083	7326	
290	38			1844	139	33	67	411				20	722	683		
3100	196			2520	302	34	21	1334				24	713	632		
52		30		2806	97	25	46	55				1	30	772	677	
59				1012	251	47	56	13				25	30	677	275	
15					148	15	30					1	19	270	341	
209	27			1677	27	37	14	109				1	2	32	443	409
199				1126	144	50	30	347				20	623	425		
354	1236			938	188	26		122				43	707	827		
1005	104	52		1174	599	770	30	6075				122	1935	1721		
1223	125			823	950	56	1	318				22	7	103	83	
1	7			1355	132	8	30	22				1	20	622	549	
265	1			2186	160	25	8	207				23	45	1212	1144	
99				3019	105	22	79	1				4	2	921	680	
73	70			788	29	10	1	41				20	27	451	411	
85				1025	647	38	30	1984				1	20	265	424	
229	23	19		2110	177	27	4					1	41	701	972	
19				1673	210	29	12	156					12	274	223	
1				1519	694	19	23	1					13	453	274	
170	241			54	126	23	23	120				2	79	1329	1072	
7001	2100	25	944	26229	2175	1240	504	11775				21	529	12405	12416	
3	1			919	16	12	22	25					24	462	471	
64	33			3009	22	220		228				27	10	207	216	
11				1425	24	19	41	4				1	22	630	711	
99	1	19		1723	102	68	5	41				1	40	1021	829	
269	123			908	173	123	3	21				39	651	743		
9				1023	59	19	3	8				20	423	265		
33	190	19	4229	9609	420	469	79	464				161	2427	3226		
7				184	429	320	8	112					6	116	62	
31				7			3	3					3	86	46	
26				184	466	230	10	115					9	172	102	
7001	2100	25	944	26229	2175	1240	504	11775				21	529	12405	12416	
427	91	3	61	12407	1000	704	689	9240				15	240	2023	7226	
535	199	19	4229	9609	420	469	79	464				29	240	2427	3226	
22				184	466	230	10	115				9	172	102		
7011	2161	107	3577	30823	7603	3503	1222	21594				28	1009	23028	22222	

The character of the Canadians partakes of the source whence they spring—if of French descent, levity and servility gives place to easiness, or rather mildness of manner, combined with a manly but yet respectful freedom of deportment: the descendants of the English, lose the rusticity and boorishness of their ancestors, and with abundance of the necessaries of life, and leisure for the improvement of their minds, the natural saturnine character of the British is relieved with a pleasing buoyancy of spirits, and enthusiasm of action.

The offspring of the original inhabitants, French, forming the great majority of the population (seven-eighths), deserve a few special remarks as to their habits and manners. The mass of the people are proprietors of land to a greater or less extent, and the equal division of property on the demise of a parent contributes to spread a large mass of floating industry and capital over the country. Thus possessed of the means of a comfortable existence, and freed from the dread of future want, the Canadian enjoys a life of pleasing toil, and evinces by the lightsomeness of his heart, and the hospitality and sociability of his manners, the blessings derivable from an enjoyment on no harsh terms, of the necessaries of life.

The true Canadian, although fond of pleasure and social happiness, is rather a sedentary being, and of a staid, often sombre deportment; peculiarly attached to the locality which gave him birth; devoted to the precepts of the religion in which he was educated, and sincerely affectionate in his respect for those whom he considers his immediate superiors. Although unlettered (in the European sense of the term) himself, the Canadian is ever ready to pay tribute to those who possess mental endowments—the more so if it be accompanied by moral worth; with a mind deeply imbued with early prejudices as to religion, country, and institutions, yet charitable to a considerable extent for the feelings (or what he may term, the *failings*) of others; polite, without affectation; generous, without parade; slow to offend; quick to resent an insult, yet, ready to forgive; warm, nay, even

enthusiastic in his friendship; bitter and implacable in his enmity when thoroughly roused; in fine fulfilling with a sacred fidelity every social duty, which the obligations of society impose, the Canadian may, with all the faults and imperfections to which poor human nature is prone, be well esteemed as one of the finest specimens of our race, and as offering a demonstration of how much the originally noble character of man is debased and depraved, by the poverty and starvation which bows to the earth, in misery and vice, the greater part of the community in Europe, or rather, I should say, these once happy isles.

I would be guilty of an unpardonable omission, were I not to refer to the delightful characteristics which distinguish the fair sex among the Canadians. It may be generally remarked, that a man of sombre mind enjoys most the society of those who are cast in a lighter mould: nature attending to this peculiarity, suits the softer sex to those who rule in the ascendant openly, but in private are often bound down in the despotism of silken fetters. It is thus with the Canadian ladies, who, though only in appearance charming toys, are capable of wielding supreme controul over their sterner lords. The beauty of a Canadian is peculiar—neither English nor French, but combining the more exquisite elements of each: she possesses less numerous *ideas* than vivid *emotions*, and though deficient in the nervous intellect of a Scotch woman, she enjoys the burning fervour of the Italian, and the vivacious archness of the Parisian: the quick and varied impulses of her inward soul are mirrored in the piquant glance of her dark, expressive, and passionate eye, whose lambent fire is ever kindling into flame.

Women are generally good judges of character, and severe scrutinizers of their own sex, I think, therefore, I may add, on the testimony (if I mistake not the style and tone of sentiment of an anonymous communicant) of a lady who has penetrated the mysteries of female society in Canada, that the Canadian fair sex are fond of finery and society to desperation; that their wit is sparkling and unceasing, more

satirical than sarcastic, delighting rather than wounding, but remarkable for a kind of good-natured maliciousness.

All who have visited the Canadas will agree with me in the remark, that society there is extremely agreeable,—freed from unnecessary forms, giving to life an air of delightful ease, and to sociability a charming tone and colouring. Those who have had the *entrée* to the polished circles of France, and who have observed that talent of every shade, finds a readier welcome than titled nothingness, may imagine what society even in the middle ranks of life, is under the clear blue æther of Montreal.*

As in all Roman Catholic countries (I might add, and in Hindoo and other Pagan lands) the enjoyments of the people are connected with their religious ceremonies; the forms, and I would hope, the essences of religion are rigidly fulfilled on the Sabbath morn; the parish, or village chapel, is thronged with the pious of both sexes, clad in their best habiliments; but the service over, their duty to the Creator fulfilled, it is considered equally a duty to devote the remainder of the day to festivity, the enjoyment of social happiness being considered an essential part of the hebdomadal festival: Sunday afternoon is, in fact, a day of gaiety; the parish church collects together an assemblage of relatives and friends intent on pleasure; the old meet to converse on the state of the weather—the crops—the politics of the day; the young *habitans* to meet their sweethearts—the chevalier on his best pacer, or driving his finest carriage—the lady palpitating with the hopes and fears of an approaching bridal day, adorned in the most becoming style—the evening ending in simple but cheerful feast, to which dancing is frequently superadded; yet the Canadians are really a pious people,

* It is impossible to avoid observing that society is undergoing a great change in England, a man is now beginning to be valued for what is *in*, rather than what is *on* his head, and the speculative, and almost universally cultivated doctrine of phrenology has contributed, in no slight degree, to give to mental superiority its proper station in society.

and set an extraordinary value upon the scrupulous performance of the rites of religion, while their moral character is unquestionably excellent: I leave to others to decide whether the austere gloom of the Puritan Sabbath, or the gaiety and amusement of the Canadian tends to make men better fitted for performing the duties of life, or whether climate and circumstances may not cause a great contrariety of action, yet productive of equally beneficial results; this much, however, appears to me indisputable, namely, that genuine piety is not averse to light and interesting amusement, and that the best indication of an innocent mind is a readiness to please others—to be ourselves pleased in turn, and if a morbid and austere temperament forbids, or prevents the exuberance and elasticity of spirits peculiar to youth, at least to offer no impediment to a relaxation from the cares and fatigues of worldly toil, even though that relaxation should occur on the Sabbath, or, as it may be termed, the *poor man's holiday*. These remarks are offered in reference to the feelings now abroad on this topic, and that the Canadians may not be less esteemed as British citizens, because they delight in combining on a Sunday the duties of religion with the pleasures of social happiness.

The dress of the *Habitan* (French Canadian) is peculiar as well as his manners; it consists of a gray cloth *capot*, or large coat reaching to the knee, bound round the middle with a sash of scarlet, or exhibiting various bright colours, and close buttoned to the neck: the head is surmounted by the *bonnet bleu*, or a light straw hat in the heat of summer, or a fur cap in the dead of winter; mocassins of sole leather complete the usual male peasant's dress. The female peasant's costume is similar to that worn in the south of France,—the *mantelet*, a jacket of dark or a different coloured cloth, with a stuff petticoat, mocassins and a head dress *a la Francaise*: of a Sunday, of course, the habiliments are of more varied character, and where the English girl wears one colour, the Canadian will exhibit half a dozen of the brightest hues.

Of the houses it may be sufficient to observe that there is

a great similiarity between those of the peasantry and farmers in Normandy, and the people of a similar grade in Canada; the story seldom more than one; the building of wood, white-washed; extremely clean within, the chimney in the centre of the building; a partition between the kitchen and large apartment, where the inmates dwell, and the sleeping rooms at either end of the house, which is furnished with beds in abundance, home-made linen of excellent texture; culinary utensils of every necessary variety, and homely, strong, and often neat furniture.

Around the house is a garden laid out without the formal regularity of an English horticulturist, but abounding in fruit and vegetables, the rearing of which devolves on the women of the domicile, whose taste is often evinced in the small patches of flowers which appear to grow wild, but really are raised for the gratification of enjoying that delicious luxury which the rudest people seem to feel in viewing and scenting 'the lilies of the field.' The farm lies around the house, and at a greater or less distance the river or lake furnishes an ample supply of the finny tribe for a *cuisine*, always abundant, often luxurious: while the rich Maple yields a large store of sugar for the preservation of their luscious summer fruits throughout a long and dreary winter.

I must reserve for my section on the *social State*, further remarks on the people of Canada, who possess a bold spirit of independence, a piety freed from bigotry, and a polite dignity which makes the poorest peasant appear a gentleman; in their behaviour to strangers, the cut of a coat, or style of an equipage does not influence their conduct; a deference is paid to a superior, which neither debases the one nor exalts the other; an inferior is not treated with rudeness because he is poor, for if they cannot relieve his poverty they do not insult him: their bravery has been evinced on various occasions against the attacks of the Americans, and in defence of England, and may England never give so fine a race of people cause to repent of the confidence promptly and generously bestowed on the British nation, whom the French

Canadians had long been taught to consider as heretics and tyrants.*

ANIMAL KINGDOM.—As observed in my second volume when treating of our Colonies in South America—the New World was found to possess few animals when first discovered, and those neither large or dangerous to man; some are peculiar to the American Continent, but it is probable that many species have become utterly extinct. I may advert briefly to a few, which however a few years more of extended colonization and civilization will utterly extirpate.

The *Moose Deer* is the largest wild quadruped of the continent—being in height seven feet (exceeding a tall English horse) and weighing from 10 to 12 cwt.: the large palmated horns, the immense downcast head, short neck and thick body, give it a savage aspect, but the animal is timid and inoffensive even when attacked by the hunter. The upper lip, called the *mouffle*, is very large, broad and pendant, and the hoofs sharper and more stiff than those of the rein-deer, somewhat resembling the camel; nostrils very wide, upper jaw without teeth, and with legs so long and neck so short that the animal cannot graze on the ground, but browses on the leaves and young shoots of trees. Male larger than female, the latter without horns and with shorter and lighter coloured grey mixed with reddish hair—going eight months with young, and bringing forth from one to three at a birth.

* It is a melancholy fact that the Aboriginal inhabitants of Canada, the Iroquois or Mohawks—the Hurons, or Yendts—and other tribes or nations who, probably to the amount of several millions, existed in this part of America when first discovered by the Europeans, are now reduced to a few hundred wretched human beings, located in fixed stations, living partly on charity, and scantily supplied with food, owing to the diminution of the forest game, and the circumscribed space of their hunting grounds. War, small-pox, and the abuse of ardent spirits, have caused the destruction of the Indian North American race. At the village of St. Regis about 500 still exist of the once numerous and powerful Iroquois; and not 100 of the brave Hurons find a scanty support at Lorette village. In a few years, there will not probably be 50 aboriginal Indians in Canada. What a saddening reflection on the mysterious dispensations of providence.

The moose is easily domesticated like the sheep,—it is not gregarious like the other species of deer, but generally the male, female and one or two fawns accompany each other: the flesh is exceedingly delicate and nutritious, and the skin valuable for its softness.

There are a great variety of common deer, but the elk is now rarely met with.

The *Cariboo* is distinguished from the moose by having brow antlers, which are rounder than the horns of the latter, and meet near the extremities. It is not so tall as the moose, but of such amazing swiftness as to be with difficulty caught.

The *Buffalo* or *Bison* is now seldom met with in Lower Canada—but abounds in herds west of the great lakes; the animal is too well known to need description, as is also the *Musk Ox*, somewhat resembling the buffalo, and found principally in the arctic regions: they are both varieties of the domestic cow, with a rough covering of hair, and great strength and agility suited to their situation.

Bears are numerous—generally black, (except towards Labrador and Hudson's Bay) and of greater size than the European animal, having been known to weigh more than 400lbs. Although carnivorous, timid, unless wounded or hungry; and in default of sheep, pigs or other flesh, feeding on nuts, berries, corn, &c. On the approach of the cold season the bear, without making any provision for winter, retires to a hollow tree or cave, where, according to the vulgar opinion, he lives by sucking his paws—the fact is, *Bruin* sleeps through the frost and snow months, and comes forth with the return of spring to recruit his famished strength and get fat before the revolving solstice again sends him back to a fasting dormitory,—which latter is prepared with sticks and branches overlaid with a coating of warm moss.

The bear is exceedingly strong, the largest will climb a tree like a cat, and they possess all the cunning of the fox, with a great deal of the instinct of the dog: they are dexterous in catching smelts and small fish that abound in the Canadian streams,—the inmates of ant hills are frequently

devoured wholesale by their great enemy, and the honey of bees is a temptation so strong, that Bruin often chances a stinging to death or madness for the sake of gratifying his sweet tooth. The black bear will seldom or never attack man—indeed the Indians say that as soon as he hears the human voice he scampers off, knowing full well that the armed biped is more than his match with some villainous gunpowder. The flesh of the bear is palatable, and the ham considered a delicacy.

The *Wolf* of America is also larger than that of Europe, but more shy and cunning, and less gregarious. They are rather troublesome to sheep in the remote settlements, but are fast disappearing before the abode of man.

Wolvereens are common in the northern territories, and very powerful animals.

Foxes are numerous and equally cunning as their European brethren; their prevailing colour is a very bright red—some are jet black, others of a silvery grey, and in the polar regions white; when destitute of food, the latter it is said will prey upon each other.

Hares are abundant, and turn white in winter as in Norway.

The *Raccoon* resembles the fox somewhat, with a head and teeth like the dog—of a brown colour with large and greenish eyes surrounded by a circle of black. The tail is round, bushy, tapering to the end, and annulated with several black bars: the fore legs are shorter than the hind, both armed with sharp claws, enabling the animal to leap from tree to tree like the squirrel with surprising agility: it is often tamed, and the fur is preferable to that of the beaver.

Martins and *Wild Cats* are numerous; between the two a deadly enmity exists, the former, resembling the weasel in appearance, often killing the latter.

Porcupines, *Squirrels* and various small animals with fine furs under different names are abundant in America.

The *Beaver* forming the connecting link between quadrupeds and fish is numerous in North America. The length of this singular amphibious animal is about two feet nine inches,

with very short fore feet and divided toes, while the hinder are membranous and adapted for swimming; body covered with a soft glossy fur, tail oval, scaly, destitute of hair, and one foot long;—sixteen grinders eight in each jaw, four front called incisors, two upper truncated and excavated with a transverse angle, and the two lower transverse at the tips. With the incisors, trees of soft wood are cut down of the size it has been said of eighteen inches in diameter—while the truncated grinders serve to break hard substances.

The habits of the beaver in uniting in communities and living in houses of their own construction is well known; their habitations are built in ponds—or running streams; when building in the latter the sagacity of the beaver enables it to choose a place easily dammed, which they accomplish by cutting down wood of the requisite thickness (about eight inches in diameter) placing the paling up and down the stream, connecting the stakes with mud, and finally cementing and coating with a mortar made of twigs and a tenacious clay, using their tails as trowels with all the expertness of a 'free and accepted mason.' When the dam is constructed, the beavers proceed to erect their chateau, which is generally two or three stories high, with walls of five feet thick, to which the last coating of mud plaster is not put until the frost sets in, by which means it is frozen so hard that the wolvereen, their great enemy, cannot break through, and the house is so constructed that the upper floor shall be above the level of the highest flood, and perfectly dry in the worst of times, while a sluice is left to carry off any surplus water.* In selecting the trees for the building, those which are near the water are chosen and cut in a manner that when they fall it will be into the stream, so that they

* It is a remarkable circumstance that the great wild meadows or savannahs of America, have been caused by the beaver dams which, by covering the ground with water, destroy the trees and bushes, and form reservoirs for the melted snows and autumnal rains to deposit the rich particles of the soil swept from the high lands. May not this account for the large prairies found totally destitute of trees.

may be readily floated to where wanted. Some of the large houses have several apartments, but generally each family of beavers has its own house, though they all labour together for the general construction.

The shape of the beaver castle is oval and so well roofed in as to be perfectly water proof. When the beavers build in a pond they do not form a dam, but select a situation which will admit of an open passage from the cellar on the shore or river bank to the water under the ice, in which several breathing holes are kept always open. The winter food, consisting of poplar logs, pieces of willow, alder, &c. is collected in autumn, and sunk in the water near the dwelling houses, which they generally build in places where a certain thick root grows in the water, or on the margins of lakes, and of which they are particularly fond. When the community of beavers increase either by immigration or birth—rendering an addition to their township necessary, or when from being disturbed by the Indians or other enemies they deem it advisable on consultation to shift their dwellings—the work of cutting down the timber and preparing the dam commences in the middle of summer, though they wait for the setting in of the frost before the work is attempted to be completed.

Such is the ingenuity of this extraordinary animal which is easily tamed—of scrupulously cleanly habits, either in his own house or in that of man, and whose sagacity is carried so far that when caught, or even when perceiving an enemy approaching, he gives a smart blow on the water with the flat part of his tail, in order to give notice of danger to his companions.

The *Musk Rat*, or *Musquash* is amphibious, resembles the beaver in its habits and is about fifteen inches in length. It is said that in winter when the ponds or rivers are entirely frozen over, the family of the musquashes build huts on the ice of sticks, rushes and mud, keeping a hole open under the building for the purpose of getting into the water for fish or other food.

The *Otter* somewhat resembles the beaver, but its teeth

are like those of the dog; it does not build like the beaver, and is said not to be an amphibious animal in the true sense of the word.

There are several other amphibious animals in E. America of which we know little or nothing; among these is the

WALRUS (sea Horse or sea Cow) which has now deserted the shores of the gulph of St. Lawrence, and is only seen on the north coast of Labrador and about Hudson's Bay. In shape the walrus is somewhat like the seal but of great size, a full grown male weighing 4,000lbs. They are gregarious, extremely attached to their young, in defence of whom or when wounded, they will use their formidable tusks with terrible effect;—but they are unable to defend themselves out of the water, and when thus attacked set up a most piteous and heart-rending cry, or rather howl.

BIRDS.—The coldness of the climate of Lower Canada is unfavourable to an extensive variety of birds: many of the feathered tribe are birds of passage; and in general they differ little from the birds of the same name in Europe. There are varieties of the eagle, hawk, owl, crow, woodpecker, swan, goose, duck, gull, pigeon, plover, partridge, snipe, and grouse, as also many of the smaller winged race. The plumage of the American birds is far more splendid than that of their namesakes in Europe; but the latter compensate for want of brilliancy in the exterior by the rich and varied melody with which they surpass their transatlantic namesakes. Many, if not most, of the birds of Lower Canada migrate to or from the country in winter or summer;—the wild goose, duck, teal, and such tribes, leave Canada, during the summer, for more *northerly* and cooler regions; while the summer birds migrate *southerly* during the period of intense cold. There is good shooting in Canada; but it is purchased at an expense of great hardship, and no little danger, amidst the lakes and forests of the uncultivated country. Most of the birds are excellent eating,—in particular the wild pigeon, of a beautiful blue plumage, tinged with shades of green, red, and gold, and whose numbers are so great as to darken

the sky for miles when annually migrating towards the north. The partridge, plover, goose, snipe, and duck, are fit food for an epicure.

Reptiles are not numerous: a few snakes may be found in Lower Canada, as in England, but their presence is unheeded. Lizards, vipers, toads, and frogs, are not scarce.

Insects are abundant, and of exquisite colours. The mosquitoes and sand-flies are troublesome in the uncleared country; but they disappear before the inroad of cultivation. The sparkling fire-fly enlightens the summer nights with its vivid flashing,* and the wild bee swarms in plenty. The aquatic insects are curious; and will, together with other branches of the *natural history* of the colonies, receive my careful attention, when I perceive how far the public support my present efforts to lay before them the first general view of the British Colonial Empire that has yet been presented to their attention. Were I now to stop to dilate on the natural history of Lower Canada, I should have little space left me to develop the position and condition of the other North American provinces.†

* I have given so minute an account of the animal kingdom, &c. in my second volume on the South American continent and West India islands, as to be under no necessity of repeating the descriptions in this volume.

† A description of the fish caught in the American seas will be found under the chapter on Newfoundland; it may be sufficient to observe that the rivers of Canada abound with excellent fish, among which salmon, trout, eels, perch, &c. are abundant. The manner in which the fish are caught in Canada has been thus described by a Canadian in the *Mirror*. Those living on the borders of the numerous lakes and rivers of Canada, which are invariably stored with fine fish, are provided either with a light boat, log, or what is by far the best, a bark canoe; a barbed fishing spear, with light tapering shaft, about twelve or sixteen feet long, and an iron basket for holding (burning) pine knots, and capable of being suspended at the head of the boat when fired. In the calm evenings after dusk, many of these lights are seen stealing out from the woody bays in the lakes, towards the best fishing grounds, and two or three canoes together, with the reflection of the red light from the clear green water on the bronzed faces of either the native Indian, or the almost as wild Backwoodsman, compose an extraordinary scene: the silence of the night is undisturbed, save by the

VEGETABLE KINGDOM.—Considering merely the severity of the winter in Lower Canada, without reference to the rapid and extreme heat of summer, it would scarcely be supposed that a luxuriant vegetation existed in the province. Such, however, is the fact; and the circumstance may be accounted for by the rich alluvial nature of the soil, which has for ages been unmoved since it was left dry by the ocean, and on whose surface has been accumulating successive layers of leaves, and other vegetable matter, until a fertilizing manure has covered the earth to a depth of several feet.

Our principal consideration at present is the dense forests which cover great part of the surface of Canada, and which have proved so valuable a mine of wealth to England as well as to the colony in which it was obtained.* The question of the Canadian timber trade will be developed in other parts of this volume. I will, therefore, proceed to lay before the reader some account of the principal timber trees of Canada.

In the low and light sandy soil almost every species of pine is produced, with cedars and swamp ash. The dry and more elevated land yield oak, elm, ash, and birch, of various kinds, — maple, walnut, chesnut, cherry (various kinds), hiccory, hazel, iron-wood, thorn, &c. &c.

The pines and firs of Canada are the great staple of the forests; and I am happy in being able to avail myself of

gurgling noise of the paddles, as guided by the point of the spear; the canoe whirls on its axis with an almost dizzying velocity, or the sudden dash of the spear, followed by the struggles of the transfixed fish, or perhaps the characteristic "Eh," from the Indian steersman. In this manner, sometimes fifty or sixty fish of three or four pounds are speared in the course of a night, consisting of black bass, white fish, and sometimes a noble maskemongl. A little practice soon enables the young settler to take an active part in this pursuit. The light seems to attract the fish, as round it they thickly congregate. But few fish are caught in this country by the fly: at some seasons, however, the black bass will rise to it.

* The Canadians have been enabled to purchase so largely of British manufactures by our taking in exchange the timber of the American forests.

a description of those beautiful family of the Coniferæ, as drawn up by two gentlemen to whom our North American colonies, and consequently the mother country, are deeply indebted.*

Section, SPRUCES. Leaves solitary.—PINUS BALSAMEA, L.—

Abies Balsamifera, MICHAUX.—Sapin, of the Canadians; Balsam Spruce, of the English and Americans. Leaves flat, grey beneath, cones cylindrical, erect.

A beautiful evergreen tree, in open situations feathered to the ground, and rising in a pyramidal shape to the height of thirty feet or more; and, on these accounts, much planted for shrubbery and park scenery in Great Britain. The famous *Canada Balsam* is procured from this tree; it is found in small blisters in the bark, extracted by incision, and received in a limpid state into a shell or cup.†

The tree is common throughout Canada, but the wood neither makes timber of commerce, nor is it applied to useful purposes in the country, beyond being occasionally, for local convenience, sawn into boards.

PINUS CANADENSIS, L.—Abies Canadensis, MICHAUX.—

Pruche, Can.—Hemlock Spruce, American and English.

Leaves flat, denticulate, two-ranked: cones ovate, terminal, as long as the leaves.

A large tree, with beautiful foliage, in some degree resembling yew, vying in magnitude with the *Pinus Strobus*, or white pine: it is an ornamental tree, coveting dry sandy soils. The leaves have the flavour of juniper-berries, and are occasionally used by the country people to make a *ptisanne*. The

* Wm. Shepherd, of Canada, and Nathaniel Gould, of London, Esqrs.

† Perhaps there is not a better varnish for water-colour paintings, than that which is prepared from this liquid resin. The branches of this, as well as the hemlock, are used by the Indians, and Canadian voyagers, to sleep upon. In their winter voyages, they scrape the snow into heaps with their snow-shoes, making a kind of snow wall on each side of their lair, then strewing the ground with branches, wrap themselves in their blankets, and thus sleep, when the thermometer is many degrees below zero. In this way, between two Indians, did Captain Thompson sleep, in his unsuccessful attempt to overtake Captain Franklin in his arctic journey.

bark is greatly used throughout Canada and the United States for tanning leather, particularly sole leather, and even in preference to oak bark.

The wood of the hemlock bears alternations of temperature and moisture, and is greatly used in the neighbourhood of its localities for country work and rural architecture, particularly for mill-work and foundations, and piers of bridges where stone is not used; in which case the logs are laid crosswise in a square form, to the height required for the sleepers: it is also used for covering roofs as shingles, and for weather-boardings; and occasionally cut into deals of one inch thick, or "boards," as they are called, for the West India market, or immediate consumption; next to cedar, it is considered the most durable of the North American timber: it is untractable, and wants adhesion of fibre. There is no doubt, however, that it would be a most valuable timber for mining purposes in Great Britain.

PINUS NIGRA, LB.—*Abies Nigra*, MICHAUX.—*Epinette Noir*, Can.—*Black Spruce*, *Double Spruce*; English and American. Leaves four-sided, scattered on all sides of the branches, erect, straight; cones ovate, scales oval, with undulated margins; close toothed at the apex.

A middle-sized tree, tall, straight and taper; the foliage dense and dark. Large tracts of swamps are seen covered with this and other evergreens, giving them a dark dismal aspect, hence called black swamps or blackwood lands. From the spray of this tree is extracted the essence with which that wholesome beverage, spruce beer, is made; and the Indians turn to a valuable account the slender roots, for stitching the sheets of birch bark, of which their frail-looking, but invaluable canoes are made. The root is merely slit longitudinally into strips as thick as packthread, moistened, twisted, and applied; the sewing is then payed over with resin extracted from the pine-tree, or its knots, by boiling them in water; and the easy acquirement of all the various descriptions of European thread or cordage, has not yet offered any article better adapted for the purpose. It

is not shipped as timber of commerce, but is sawed into deals. The wood of this, as well as of its sister, the white spruce, resembles much the white deal of the north of Europe, which is made from *pinus abies*. The quantity shipped from the British North American provinces, is enormous. Ireland and Liverpool are the greatest markets; a considerable part of the consumption being in packing-cases.*

PINUS ALBA, LB.—*Abies Alba*, MICHAUX.—*Epinette Blanche*, Can.—*White Spruce*, English and American. Leaves four-sided, incurved; cones nearly cylindrical, lax; scales, obovate, entire.

A tree very similar to the preceding one; but its foliage neither so dark in colour nor dense, having a blue cast; growing in drier soils. The tree varies with the soil in which it grows, which the Canadians distinguish as *Epinette grise*, and *Epinette tremblante*. From this tree the Indians collect principally the gum with which they pay the seams of their bark canoes; it exudes on the surface, and at the knots and wounds, whence it is taken and melted, to free it from impurities. In commerce, the deals made from it are confounded with the black spruce already described; the wood is untractable, and liable to the worm. These trees are called black, white, or red,—not from the colour of the wood, but the hue of the bark.

Section, PINES. Leaves in twos, threes, or fives, in a sheath.

—PINUS RESINOSA, AIT.—*Pinus Rubra*, MICHAUX.—*Pin Rouge*, Can.—*Red Pine*, English and American. Leaves in pairs, elongated. Cones ovate conic, rounded at the

* In 1831, there were shipped at Quebec—

Spruce and pine deals, 12 feet by 3 inches thick, and 11 inches wide,	16,466,795	{ Valued on the spot without freight at }	£	s.	d.
Boards and planks . . .	107,108				
And from New Brunswick— Superficial feet 21,782 } equal to deals of 3 inches, }	806,740	Ditto	50,000	0	0

base, about half as long as the leaves ; scales dilated in the middle, unarmed.

A handsome tree, of large growth ; bark scaly, and of a reddish colour. This tree is the glory of Canada ;* it grows on light and sandy soils throughout the country, but large trees had of late become scarce, till the progress of that noble work, the *Rideau Canal*, opened a country abounding in it, and has at the same time offered a mode of bringing it to market. The enterprise and industry of the lumberers have also followed it for hundreds of miles up the Ottawa, where it abounds in vast forests. It is now becoming the largest export, as timber of commerce, from Quebec, in squared logs, of from ten to eighteen inches each side ; also as masts and spars for the national and commercial marine of Great Britain : some is also manufactured into "red deals," in every respect (when well selected in the log, and well manufactured) competing with the yellow deals of the north of Europe.

The timber, in colour, quality, and durability, appears to be in every respect equal to the best Riga ; and in one particular superior, viz., that of being more free from knots ; which in some parts of the country, particularly in Scotland, gives it a preference over Baltic : there is still, however, much prejudice to overcome. The lumbermen of Canada have not yet got into the habit of manufacturing or squaring their timber so well as those of the Baltic, and it therefore does not convert to such advantage, and consequently fetches a lower price.

Were it not for the opportunity our North American colonies present for getting supplies for the large-sized masts of our navy, the country would be hard pressed to procure them ; and, in periods of war with the northern powers

* The American Plane Tree, *Plantanus occidentalis*, L.—Button Wood—Cotonier.—Leaves five angled, obtusely lobed, toothed,—stem and branches becoming white ; is said to be the largest tree in the North American forests ; it is a beautiful tree and successfully cultivated at Montreal, but does not appear to be a native of the Lower Provinces.

of Europe, to do so would be impossible. Even France procures her naval masts from Canada. The masts from these trees cannot be procured of so large a size as from the *pinus strobus*, or white pine. It is the *red pine* of commerce.*

PINUS BANKSIANA, LB.—*Pinus Rupestris*, MICHAUX,—*Chipré*, Can.—*Gray Pine*, English and American. Leaves in pairs, short, rigid, divaricate, oblique, recurved, twisted; scales without prickles.

A small tree, rather shrubby, but varying in size according to the nature of the soil. Though abundant on the northern part of the country, it is rare in the southern. From its small size and rarity in the settled parts of the country, it is not a timber of commerce.

PINUS RIGIDA, LB.—*Pitch Pine*, English and American.

Leaves in threes, in short sheaths. Cones ovate; scales with reflexed spines.

A tree of large growth, about the size of the red pine, said to be a native, but, certainly, of scarce growth, in Canada; though abundant in some parts of the United States. It is a valuable timber of commerce for naval purposes. The timber much resembles red pine, but abounds more in resin. So abundant is its resinous quality, that the knots are incorruptible, and, being found in considerable quantities in the groves of this wood, are collected by the enterprising Americans, piled upon a stone-hearth, covered with sod and earth, and set on fire in the same manner as charcoal is made; the heat produced in burning causes the tar to leave the knots, and to flow over the hearth, by a groove cut in it for the

* Of this, and the white pine, there was shipped from Quebec in 1831—

Mast, bowsprits, and spars	2,643	} Valued on the spot without freight	£	s.	d.
Pine timber, tons . . .	194,408				
			239,700	0	0

And from New Brunswick—

Masts and spars . . .	2,920	} Ditto	211,300	0	0
Small poles . . .	3,343				
Square pine timber, tons	186,913				

purpose. The smoke of the same fires is condensed, and collected in wooden receptacles; and thus by one process are *tar* and *lampblack* manufactured.

All the trees of this family abound in resin, which is extracted from many of them by incision or heat, affording *resin*, *tar*, *pitch*, and *balsam*, of various names. As pitch pine of commerce, it is imported into Great Britain from the United States, except indeed a small quantity through Nova Scotia or New Brunswick.

PINUS SEROTINA, MICHAUX.—*Pond Pine*, English and American. Leaves elongated, in threes; cones ovate; prickles of the scales straight, and very slender.

Little is known of this tree; said by Purch to abound in the island of Anticosti.

PINUS STROBUS, L.—*Pin Blanc*, Can.—*White Pine*, English and American. Leaves in fives.

This tree, called in our English parks the *Weymouth pine*, is the most majestic of all the Canadian pines, and, with the exception of some of this family found in the neighbourhood of the Columbia river, on the north-west coast of America, reported to be 250 feet high and 50 feet in circumference, towers over all the trees of the forest, being occasionally found of 150 feet in height, and 5 feet in diameter at its base. When growing in open situations, it is feathered to the ground, but, as generally found in Canadian forests, is little more than an immense stick, with a certain quantity of brush at its head, in about the same proportion as the hair on the tail of an elephant. It is of this tree, of which, in general, the forests of all British America are composed; and is, in fact, peculiar to America, a similar tree not being produced in Europe. It is a most universally used and valuable timber, being also the cheapest, and is called in commerce *white pine*, *yellow pine*, or *American pine*; the quality and size vary with soil and situation, and equally so the value, according to the manner in which it is converted or manufactured; that is, as to straightness, size, and the equal, smooth,

and parallel cutting of the sides. It is of immense size, of small specific gravity, very free from knots, and easily wrought. These properties, as may be supposed, ensure it an immense consumption, being equally in repute for the largest masts of our men-of-war, and the smallest article of carving, or inside decorations of our houses; it may be called, *par excellence*, the carpenters' and joiners' wood. The Americans use it by preference for ships' decks, as it resists the sun, is not brittle, and will not allow water to run through, being not liable to crack or split. In general, too, it is preferred by them for works under water, or for water courses, or "dalls," as they are called. When properly applied and treated, it is as durable a wood as any other of the pine family, but, when improperly applied and treated, is very apt to engender dry-rot.*

* At one of our public docks, a very extensive granary, of four floors, of 9200 square feet in area, has been built entirely of Canada White Pine, both outside and inside work, with the exception of the uprights, which are of Red Pine. It contains about 9000 quarters of grain, has been built twelve years, and is in every respect perfectly sound and unwarped. It was allowed to remain open and empty nearly two years, to dry before painting, and to this time has been painted but twice; the architect says, that he considers it likely to stand ninety years. An extensive outside fence of Canada Yellow Pine, now twenty-three years old, is also perfectly sound; it was allowed to remain five years to dry before painting. It is therefore evident, that, when used for outside purposes, it should be allowed to dry thoroughly before painted, that the internal vegetable juices may evaporate. There can be little doubt, that the mode of "running up" houses, and instantly painting them, to get tenants, is a principal cause of the dry-rot so much complained of in modern-built houses, and to which all timber is liable more or less. I know an instance of a church, in Hertfordshire, being fitted up with the choicest oak, and instantly painted with many coats, before the vegetable principle had exuded. In a very few years the beautiful work in the chancel was obliged to be taken down, perfectly rotten; and, at this time, the greater part of the pews are in a similar state.

Mr. Gould asserts, that on a bridge being carried away in the neighbourhood of Montreal, the foundations and under water work of which had been purposely built of different kinds of timber; the White Pine was found in a better state of soundness than the Oak.

An astonishing quantity of this wood is exported from the colonies in deals: some of which, as being yellower in colour and mellow in quality than others, are very valuable, and are particularly in demand for musical instruments. This yellowness is supposed to arise from soil and situation, and not from a difference in the tree.

The age to which this tree arrives is not known; 1500 annular divisions have been counted. It has been remarked, both in the United States and Canada, that in general the largest trees of this species stood blighted or dead, as if the remains of more ancient growth, or blasted by lightning. Perhaps, as has been generally supposed, the colder the situation the slower the growth, and the stronger and harder the timber. Were this even the fact, the timber would not be preferred on that account; for, on the contrary, a smooth, mellow, free-working elastic wood is much more in demand.

Were it not for the supply from Canada, government could not procure masts for our large ships of war. They are contracted for as large as thirty inches, that is, ninety-nine feet long, thirty inches cube at fourteen feet from the base, and measuring twelve loads eighteen feet each when dressed. Trees affording such stems are rarely found, and with immense difficulty are they brought down to the rivers. Roads of considerable length are of necessity cut through the woods, for this purpose, from the locality of the tree, to the river, at an enormous expense; even for *common* timber of merchandise, not one in ten thousand is fit to cut. The establishment of a first-rate "Shanty," as it is called, (from the Fr. "*Chantier*,") to cut masts, is a matter of no small magnitude or expense; it must be commenced by the first of October for the next year's supply. The party occupied therein are generally from thirty to fifty men, having as many oxen, and nearly as many horses. The provisions and provender for both the men and cattle, fully ample for seven months, has to be forwarded to the establishment from Montreal at an astonishing outlay, consisting of flour, pork,

molasses, rum, beer, oats, hay, &c. &c. as well as clothing, blankets, flannel, shoes, boots, axes, chains, saws, &c. &c. The *advance* altogether for such a Shanty is little short of £2,000. It is from the large requisitions for these Shantys, that the lumbermen are considered the pioneers of improvement; because at two hundred miles' distance from Montreal, the carriage of such an immense material against the currents of the rivers, with rapids and falls to overcome, offers a temptation for agriculturists to follow them as closely as circumstances will admit.

Section, LARCHES.—Leaves in bundles.—PINUS PENDULA LB.

Larix Americana, MICHAUX — *Epinette Rouge*, Can.—

Black Larch, *Tamarack* or *Hacmatack*, Eng. and Am.—

Leaves deciduous; cones oblong; margin of the scales bent in; bracts fiddle-shaped.

A tall taper tree, growing throughout Canada. The timber is straight, grained, and strong, fitting it for spars of ships; but inferior to white and black spruce for that purpose, on account of its greater weight.

In the colonies it is used in ship-building, particularly for knees to fasten the beams; the butt of the stem and one of the principal roots forming together the angle required, are taken for that purpose: these knees are both very strong and very durable. It also makes excellent treenails, inferior only to the *Acacia*, or *Locust* tree.

The wood burns briskly, and furnishes a great sudden heat, and is therefore in request as fuel for steam-engines on the St. Lawrence.*

* Some idea of the immense consumption of fire-wood by steam-boats in America may be formed, when it is known that these boats ply on all their rivers, like coaches on our public roads, and that one of eighty-horse power, consumed on its voyage from New York to Albany, about 130 miles, in eleven hours, twenty-two cords of wood, each eight foot long by four feet wide and four feet high, or 2,816 cubic feet, costing five dollars, or 22s. 6d. per cord on board. The expence, and the quantity of space required on board, has led to the use of coals; and for the last two years large quantities of coals have been shipped to New York and Philadelphia

There is a variety of this tree, so closely resembling it as scarcely to be distinguished from it: it is the *Pinus icrocarpa*, L.B. or *Red Larch*, Eng. and Am.

It has been asserted that this strong and durable timber 'makes leather ships,' which are in consequence called 'sailor's coffins'—Mr. Gould says, that such assertions savour either of ignorance or prejudice, or of both.

In 1809, Larch timber grown by his Grace the Duke of Athol at Dunkeld, was first used in the British Navy at Woolwich, in the building of the Serapis store-ship, the Sybille frigate, the bottom of a lighter, and for piles driven into the mud, alternately wet and dry: and in all these situations proved a durable wood. The Athol, of 28 guns, was also built entirely of Larch timber from his Grace's estate; and, at the same time, the Niemen, of the best Riga. After their first course of service, on being examined, the Niemen was found in a decayed state, and condemned accordingly; whilst the Athol was again put into commission, and, after a second course of service, was still found in a sound state, and is at this time on a voyage to the West Indies.

It was also remarked, that during the time this Larch timber lay in Woolwich dock-yard exposed to the weather, neither the heart nor the sap-wood were in the least decomposed, nor was there the slightest appearance of lichen or fungi growing upon it. One of these trees on his Lordship's estate had in fifty years attained a height of 86½ feet, containing 82 feet of solid wood; in general, however, its small scantling renders it scarcely applicable for ship-building.

JUNIPERUS, L.—*Juniperus Virginiana*, Wm.; *Cedre Rouge*, Can.—*Red Cedar*, Eng. and Am.—Leaves in threes, adnate at their bases: in the young state they are imbricate; older, they become spreading.

A small evergreen tree, growing abundantly on the shores from the Albion coal-mines at Picton. The coal of the United States, although abundant, does not yield its heat with sufficient rapidity to raise the steam.

and islands of Lake Ontario, but very sparingly in Lower Canada. It delights in a deep clay, or vegetable soil, subject to overflowings. In Upper Canada, and the United States, where it is plentiful, is used for fences; being superior to every other wood for durability in exposed situations; indeed, it may almost be considered imperishable. It can scarcely be called a timber of commerce, owing to an enormous duty on it, by weight, in Great Britain. It has occasionally, through ignorance and by accident, been shipped as lath or fire-wood, but seized for high duty, on clearing.

JUNIPERUS COMMUNIS DEPRESSA, L.—*Genevrier*, Can.—*Juniper*, English and America.—Leaves in threes, spreading, mucronate, longer than the berry.

A low spreading shrub, about two feet high. Although hitherto the berries have not been gathered for commerce for the use of the distiller, it is difficult to find a reason for the neglect.

JUNIPERUS SABERIA, L.—*Savin*, Can.: *Savine*, Eng. and Am.

Leaves opposite, obtuse, glandular in the middle, imbricate four ways, delicate, acute, opposite.

A low decumbent shrub, about six inches high. I am not aware that it is used medicinally in Canada; the leaves are, however, occasionally employed, made up with hog's lard, for rheumatism.

THUYA, L.—*Thuya Occidentalis*, L.—*Arbor Vitæ*—*Cedre blanc*, Can.: *White Cedar*, Eng. and Am.—Branchlets two-edged; leaves imbricate four ways, rhomboid-ovate, closely pressed, naked, tubercled; cones obovate; inner scales truncate; gibbous below the apex.

This tree looks like a species of Cypress; it grows generally in moist grounds, or clay soils, subject to overflowings, and on the sides of hills, attaining a large size in favourable situations. In the Back Lands of the Mississippi are immense swamps covered with this wood, than which no prospect on earth can be more gloomy. It might have been supposed that the ancients, who dedicated the Cypress to funeral rites,

had seen these "Black Swamps;" nothing so forbidding in the way of vegetation exists in Europe.

The timber has the lowest specific gravity of all Canadian hard wood, but the greatest durability. It is of slow growth, Michaux having counted 277 annular rings in a stem of twenty-one inches diameter. It is in great request for fencing; in complete exposure, and on wet soil, and as posts, it will last half a century: it is in request by builders for cellar beams: as it rives freely, it is also much used for shingles and laths. The Indians use it for the ribs of their bark canoes; and for common purposes of cordage, the bark of this tree is twisted into ropes by them. In colour white, and rather aromatic in its scent. It does not bear the saw or tools well.

TAXUS, L.—*Taxus Canadensis*, WM.—*Taxus baccata Minor*, Michaux—*Buis*, Can.: *Canadian Yew*, or *Dwarf Hemlock*, Eng. and Am.—Leaves linear, two-ranked, margin revolute.

A recumbent evergreen shrub, rising obliquely to the height of four or five feet. In foliage it resembles Spruce; although called '*Buis*' by the Canadians it has little resemblance to Box. The berry is quite similar to the fruit of the European species, found in shady woods, and the north sides of hills.

As respects fir timber in general, the Canadian *red pine* is fully equal in quality to any brought from the north of Europe, either for ship-building or domestic purposes,—the *yellow pine* affords masts for the Royal Navy not obtainable elsewhere, and when sawn into deals, an article unequalled by any other for the interior or joiners' work of houses;—with respect to the *white spruce deals*, afforded at a low rate, they are quite equal to any, and superior to some from the Baltic, and can only be said to yield in quality to those from *Christiana* in Norway.

There are several varieties of the oak,—all good woods when cut down in the proper season, and cured sufficiently before using. I cannot help, however, thinking, that the rapid decay of many timbers is owing to their being cut in summer instead of in winter, and at the *full* instead of at the dark moon; for illustrations of the result of the latter refer to

my second volume, under the head of the Climate of British Guayana.*

As regards the Canadian oak, Mr. McTaggart (the engineer who so ably distinguished himself while in the colony) says, that it is not so enduring as that of Britain, the fibre not being so compact and strong; it grows in extensive groves near the banks of large lakes and rivers, sometimes found squaring to fifty feet in length, by two feet six inches,—specific gravity greater than water; and, therefore, when floated down in rafts, it is rendered buoyant with cross-bars of pine. It is easily squared with the hatchet, answers for ship-building and heavy work well,—will endure the seasons, when put in work, for about fifteen years,—and does not decay in England so soon as in Canada. Another kind of timber, called the *scrubby oak*, is much like the British gnarly oak, difficult to work with the hatchet, but of a very durable nature. The *swamp oak* of Canada grows in marshy places,—is full of branches, irregular in form, and soft to work: it is extremely heavy, and when water-soaked useful in forming wharfs and jetties in sandy bays, where there are no stones, and where piles will not drive.

The birch tribe are numerous; the wood of the *betula nigra* is finely shaded, and susceptible of a high polish: and the sap drained in March and April, from all the varieties of birch, makes excellent vinegar, or a pleasant weak wine may be obtained by boiling and fermentation.

The American maple is a beautiful tree in all its grades;

* I may here add, that though the *Spectator*, in noticing this work, has quoted the passage referred to as an instance of moon-struck madness, many instances corroborative of the opinions put forth in that paragraph, have since then been brought to my notice. Mr. Nathaniel Gould informs me, that he found in the United States, and in Canada, that the *wane of the moon* in the winter months was, universally considered, the best season for felling timber. The Americans contract for their ship timber, to be felled or girdled between the 20th October and the 12th February. In fact, dry rot appears to me to be caused by the natural moisture or sap being left in the wood, and, therefore, the less there is in the tree when cut, the longer it will keep sound.

that called the *bird's eye*, takes its name from its mottled hue; the *curled maple* is richly shaded in fibres, admits a high polish, and forms the ornamental work so much admired in the American packets. It is from a variety of the maple (*acer saccharinum*), that the celebrated maple sugar is made; the production of which, in Lower Canada, is about 25,000 cwts. annually. The tree is large and shadowy, with richly tinted autumnal foliage, and esteemed as timber for strength, weight, closeness of grain, waving fibre, and susceptibility of polish. The sugar is extracted by evaporation from the sap, which it yields abundantly when the bark and wood is wounded in spring; one tree yielding from a pint to two gallons per day. A plantation of maples is termed a *suegari*, and is justly considered valuable, as the sugar is rich and pleasant to the taste, and sells from 3d. to 6d. per pound.

Many other trees and vegetable productions would claim notice did space permit;* I must conclude the section with observing, that all European plants, fruits, vegetables, grain, legumes, &c. yield even in greater abundance than in the old world; sarsaparilla, ginseng, and other medicinals, are plentiful, but their virtues as yet imperfectly known.† Tobacco,‡

* It is remarkable that in America, as also in New Holland, and other heretofore untilled countries, whenever the original forest is burnt or cut down, trees of a *different species* spring up, but seldom any of the sort growing previously to the application of fire. Thus also on the Malabar coast it is necessary to *burn down* the Cardemom and other spice plants before young trees will spring up in their place. In Canada indigenous grapes, not heretofore seen, spring up after the land is cleared of wood, and the banks of the Slave Lake, formerly covered wholly with spruce, fir, and birch, when laid waste by fire, produced subsequently and spontaneously poplar which had not been before seen.

† The nuns of Canada prepare a vegetable plaster which, it is said, never fails to cure inveterate cancer; the secret of preparation has not, however, been divulged.

‡ Tobacco was used by the Indians in Canada when discovered by the Europeans. Cartier, in his voyage of 1535 to Canada, describes, "a certain kind of herbe whereof in summer, they make a provision for all the year, making great account of it, and only men use of it; first they cause it to

hemp, hops, and other articles, may all be reared in any quantity the mother country requires, by attention to the subject.

STAPLE PRODUCE.—The principal productions of Lower Canada may be partly judged of from the foregoing statements:—the colony is as yet decidedly agricultural, the principal exportable articles not coming under that denomination, being timber and ashes. The production of timber is very great, and capable of being continued for many years to come: an idea may be formed of its extent from the fact that the capital employed, in the lumber (timber) establishments and saw-mills in the neighbourhood of Quebec, is £1,250,000: this sum is laid out in erecting saw-mills throughout the country, forming log-ponds, building craft for the transport of deals, and forming a secure riding for the ships in the strong tide-way of the St. Lawrence while loading the timbers. The lumber trade is of the utmost value to the poorer inhabitants, by furnishing their only means of support during the severity of a long winter, particularly after seasons of bad crops (frequent in the lower provinces), and by enabling young men and new settlers most readily to establish themselves on the waste lands.

There are manufactories of different articles established at Montreal and Quebec; soap and candles are now being exported, in 1831, soap, 81,819 lbs. and candles, 31,811, almost entirely to the other northern colonies, and the corn and flour trade of Canada promises to be a great source of wealth to the colonists.

Horned cattle, sheep, swine, &c. multiply with astonishing rapidity, and the European breeds seem improved on being

be dried in the sunne, then weare it about their neckes wrapped in a little beaste's skinne, made like a little bagge, with a hollow peece of stone or wood like a pipe; then, when they please, they make powder of it, and then put it in one of the ends of the said cornet or pipe, and laying a coal of fire upon it at the other end, sucke so long that they fill their bodies full of smoke, till that it cometh out of their mouth and nostrils, even as out of the tonnell of a chimney."—*Hayklyn*, iii. 224.

transplanted to the American continent. The quantity of fish caught in the river and gulf of St. Lawrence, and in other streams is very great, and the consumption of this diet considerable in consequence of the tenets of the Roman Catholic faith. Fish oil is becoming an extensive article of export, as are also hides and horns. The peltry or fur trade (see Hudson's Bay territory chapter) has its outlet from the N. W. territories through Lower Canada. I hope to see ere long, tobacco, hemp, wool, wax, rape and other oils among the staple products of this fine colony.

According to a manuscript furnished me from the Board of Trade, the following shows the amount of agricultural produce, and the number of acres under crop in growing the same, in 1828.

Nature and quantity of Produce in Lower Canada in 1828.

Year.	Wheat.	Pears.	Oats.	Barley.	Rye.	Indian Corn.	Potatoes.	Buck Wheat.	Mixed Grain.	Flax.
	Bush.	Bush.	Bush.	Bush.	Bush.	Bush.	Bush.	Bush.	Bush.	Cwt.
1828	2,921,940	823,318	2,741,529	268,117	227,143	230,535	6,723,773	120,017	168,369	12,949

Nature of crop, and number of acres in each crop in Lower Canada.

Year.	Acres of Rye.	Acres of Pasture.	Total No. of Acres in Pasture and Crop.	Total No. of Acres of Uncultivated Land.	No. of Live Stock.			
					Horses.	Cattle.	Sheep.	Hogs.
1828	988,996	1,999,731	2,988,727	2,913,573	146,412	398,315	722,421	295,227

The last census of Lower Canada gives the agricultural produce of each county so completely that I am tempted to subjoin it, but before doing so, I request the reader's attention to the following estimate of property, moveable and immoveable, and annually created in the province;—I give this table, as observed in my preceding volumes, as an approximation to truth, for the purpose of stimulating further inquiry into the subject, and with a view of showing the importance of the colonies in the mere light of property: I have endeavoured in every instance to make my estimate below rather than above the value.

Nature and Value of Property annually created, and also Movable and Immovable, in Lower Canada.

PROPERTY ANNUALLY CREATED, AND IF NOT CONSUMED TURNED INTO MOVABLE PROPERTY.

Wheat.	1 bushels 200,776, at 2s. 6d. £50,194
Oats.	1 bushels 3,122,274, at 2s. 6d. £780,568
Barley.	1 bushels 294,776, at 2s. 6d. £73,694
Buck Wheat.	1 bushels 106,609, at 2s. 6d. £26,652
Indian Corn.	1 bushels 229,425, at 2s. 6d. £57,356
Rye.	1 bushels 231,425, at 2s. 6d. £57,856
Pear.	1 bushels 984,776, at 2s. 6d. £246,194
Potatoes.	7,257,425, at 1s. 6d. £1,168,194
Animal Food.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Fish, fresh and salt.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Butter, Cheese, Milk and Eggs.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Fruit and Vegetables.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Indispensable Manufactures, &c.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Luxuries, &c. not before mentioned.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Income from Trade, &c.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Timber and Ashes.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Value of Commerce not before given.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Wasted annually.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000
Total annually created.	200,000, at 2s. 6d. £50,000

Nature and Value of Property, Movable and Immovable, in Lower Canada.

MOVABLE PROPERTY.

Horses.	No. 118,000, at 10s. each, £118,000
Neat Cattle.	No. 280,000, at 10s. each, £280,000
Sheep.	No. 600,000, at 10s. each, £600,000
Swine.	No. 200,000, at 10s. each, £200,000
Poultry.	May be valued at 10s. each, £100,000
House Furniture.	£20,000
Clothing and Equipage.	£20,000
Machinery, and Farming Implements.	£20,000
Bullion or Gold, and Silver Money.	£20,000
Ships, Boats, Timber, and Merchandise.	£20,000

Total Value of Movable Property.

IMMOVABLE PROPERTY.

Houses.	20,000, at 10s. each, £20,000
Land improved in Culture.	20,000, at 10s. each, £20,000
Land Occupied, not in Culture.	20,000, at 10s. each, £20,000
Lands not Granted, and Waste.	20,000, at 10s. each, £20,000
Streets, Roads, Canals, Dykes, &c.	20,000, at 10s. each, £20,000
Forts, Goals, Churches, Public Buildings.	20,000, at 10s. each, £20,000
Manufactories, Stores, Iron Mines, and Quarries.	20,000, at 10s. each, £20,000

Annually created £27,417,208; Movable £24,125,279; Immovable £2,342,929; Grand Total £26,468,208.

COUNTIES.	Area in square miles.	Acres or arpents of land occupied.	Acres or arpents of improved land.	Produce raised during the year 1890.							
				Minots of wheat.	Minots of peas.	Minots of oats.	Minots of barley.	Minots of rye.	Minots of Indian corn.	Minots of potatoes.	Minots of buck wheat.
Beauce*	1987	186160	45217	669034	103474	44057	4523	903	14	1539074	434
Bellechasse*	1778	1581963	890924	1070903	133062	439552	70984	40174	8	2399064	1924
Dorchester*	348	144466	813562	890544	139674	86952	35434	31184	0	1330334	80
Islet*	3044	176076	67321	173071	11003	73265	16397	8119	104	109834	53
Kamouraska*	4330	1444824	607323	1601603	16812	68391	277354	5743	76	103817	1140
Lotbinière*	735	1557394	453312	685524	102874	660374	20954	2863	442	134179	10834
Mégantic*	1456	66327	6615	8121	397	3660	2347	705	118	96238	431
Montmorenci*	7396	73977	17994	39693	21803	38073	14744	306	46	49283	98
Orléans*	69	284894	20286	330954	74093	387804	30923	16364	0	60498	0
Portneuf*	8640	243344	709494	67843	17334	1637744	2103	6434	1484	237373	5617
Quebec*	13430	91200	376644	189634	41803	100580	1303	1864	106	285617	6514
Rimouski*	8640										
Saguenay*	78090	221360	43477	107072	31175	30981	21108	10014	3	123089	0
Total..	127949	1668617	5627784	9110674	126321	7961334	927493	307444	4813	16958534	80133

MONTREAL.											
Acadie*	260	957142	366014	757944	102784	31778	2704	3160	129564	141690	4240
Beauharnois*	717	234770	608600	71355	26937	77341	53334	14320	34053	273903	30034
Berthier*	8410	318967	1011334	1183714	272654	240170	14244	31163	21684	243783	19646
Chambly*	211	523	116784	269164	28923	132700	28920	717	4036	174636	5833
Lachenaie*	309	936514	608678	60903	38953	1087454	15812	4847	8016	134493	39174
LaPrairie*	328	140444	87400	198163	90900	104340	30943	694	11252	132603	8174
L'Assomption*	5098	115535	688634	80123	188774	133223	15614	145574	33434	244085	25324
Missisquoi*	366	137533	47467	21634	6990	31292	770	21720	83196	196984	4691
Montreal*	197	105564	839014	173276	43123	146465	330804	464	95903	366341	4781
Ottawa*	31609	126311	19614	36284	4975	46493	1776	3316	28817	111927	73
Richelieu*	373	165967	661623	113780	326104	1105434	126994	13766	37374	28923	3063
Rouville*	429	1861604	89903	181894	32023	70944	17478	67323	170564	218784	2147
St. Hyacinthe*	477			97303	39567	68574	63469	2908	13906	214553	2330
Shefford*	749	93765	23292	10637	1530	7751	411	11120	23934	111400	671
Terrebonne*	3160	1490424	90760	1275324	30436	162531	7697	87144	67164	273903	91334
Two Mountains*	1086	214439	89294	108146	375927	140373	133074	16756	21623	288811	41364
Vaudreuil*	330	1232672	662824	964514	250764	112439	11474	3961	5900	197958	3708
Vercheres*	198	118588	86723	240881	44812	114358	14670	661	7911	306327	123
Stanstead*	632	109279	57433	23865	6343	52778	1827	11585	80166	412096	616
Total..	54803	23295294	12318003	20969634	801717	1911801	2756314	1790233	3139414	42316024	688534

THREE RIVERS.											
Chaplain*	723	1219914	309063	472013	92664	650734	14314	226	4264	90389	81544
Drummond*	1674	78063	181634	14310	3229	7047	2694	6629	4891	94194	2417
Nicolet*	427	150693	83710	126813	10736	87173	3467	1863	1121	127329	2417
St. Maurice*	9910	71945	734674	1162564	181294	169079	12153	2776	591	196184	11857
Sherbrooke*	2736	1188106	411134	23146	34174	23223	11704	10644	17944	227749	591
Yamaska*	283	994624	410663	60013	123994	72160	28164	2793	1491	135578	8640
Total..	15823	6390024	2384474	8625444	53800	4267604	214172	23441	235543	910904	299493

GASPE.											
Donaventure*	4108	92864	18090	5470	439	3600	3400	16	226	426940	0
Gaspé*	3881	27850	6597	4572	486	1900	1283	309	0	102625	237
Total..	7989	120614	18687	10042	925	5500	4683	315	226	529465	237

SUMMARY OF LOWER CANADA.											
Montreal	54803	23295294	12318003	20969634	801717	1911801	2756314	1790233	3139414	42316024	688534
Quebec	127949	1668617	5627784	9110674	126321	7961334	927493	307444	4813	16958534	80133
Three Rivers	15823	6390024	2384474	8625444	53800	4267604	214172	23441	235543	910904	299493
Gaspé	7989	120614	18687	10042	925	5500	4683	315	226	529465	237
Total..	206969	2991792	12603153	20447363	204758	3123274	394796	334229	3396334	72674163	1000030

* Thus marked are on the S. side of the river St. Lawrence.

† Thus marked are on the N. side of the river St. Lawrence.

890.

Minots of wheat.	Minots of buck wheat.
1533674	424
2839004	1824
1329334	86
109634	53
103817	
134179	10834
58988	
49888	96
64988	
227372	5817
255617	6512
123089	
1695534	80133

Next cattle.	Horses.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Taverns or houses of public entertain- ment.	Stores where spirit- ous liquors are sold.	Grist mills.	Saw mills.	Oil mills.	Feeling mills.	Carding mills.	Iron works.	Trip hammers.	Distilleries.	Pot and pearl-ash manufactories.	Manufactories of any other sort, contain- ing any machinery.	Average price of wheat since last harvest.	Average wages paid to agriculturists who are boarded per month.	Average wages paid to day labourers, per day.	No. of Members of Parliament.
8671	3073	11489	5089	10	11	8	47	4	2					3		5s. 6d.	30s.	1s. 3d.	2
14390	3265	20409	9643	33	12	13	38	8	7							6s. 6d.	30s.	1s. 6d.	2
9667	3143	13322	68	37	1	5	36	3	2				1			6s. 6d.	15s.	1s. 6d.	2
13761	3659	23969		1		9	47	4	4	48						7s. 2 1/2.	35s.	1s. 6d.	2
11460	3778	23057		10		5	27	1	3							7s. 2 1/2.	34s.	1s. 6d.	2
7809	3198	13890	5649	9		5	31	1	3							6s.	30s.	1s. 6d.	2
1943	122	899	1047	4	2	5	6									6s. 6d.	30s.	1s. 6d.	1
4431	822	5399	2319	4	2	4	11	3	2							6s. 6d.	30s.	1s. 6d.	2
4313	759	5344	2187	4	4	7	14	3	2							6s. 6d.	35s.	1s. 6d.	2
14689	3809	15458	8020	22	9	13	44	3	3					2		7s.	30s.	1s. 6d.	2
5338	3330	4900	4454	159	133	4	9	1	1		2	2				6s.	35s.	1s. 6d.	2
9674	3855	16430	8418	12	22	15	46	7	3							5s. 6d.	15s.	1s. 3d.	2
104798	39213	182882	74515	311	251	94	848	2	38	39	48	2	4	5	1				

141690	4240
273992	30034
242783	19846
174036	5832
134493	39172
182659	519
244085	25324
196984	4981
365341	4781
111927	72
390826	2063
316784	3147
191498	2339
111400	971
973909	91234
888811	41304
97958	8708
806327	
419096	816
2318024	68853

8192	3005	9598	6883	15	5	3	6							18		6s.	35s.	1s.	2	
13910	3118	12746	11057	21	34	12	33		1	1				2	333		5s. 9d.	40s.	1s. 6d.	2
14495	3066	33497	13998	29	19	10	12		2	2							6s. 3d.	17s. 6d.	1s. 6d.	2
11860	3405	16973	8066	36	13	10	6		4	3				1	4		6s.	35s.	1s. 3d.	2
8690	3050	12975	5875	29	11	4	6		3	2							6s. 3d.	30s.	1s. 3d.	2
18737	3519	20733	15159	75	27	5	4		1	2							6s.	30s.	1s.	2
32133	3543	12708	8399	27	14	17	1	3	3					2			6s. 3d.	23s. 6d.	1s. 6d.	2
12671	3637	17881	8390	11	18	15	26		7	6				2			6s. 6d.	35s.	1s. 6d.	2
18083	6130	13710	8839	200	154	14	1	3	1	3	4	3	2	45			6s.	45s.	1s. 6d.	6
3845	899	3078	3743	17	13	4	12		1	1	1	1	1	12			5s. 6d.	45s.	1s. 6d.	1
12671	703	30161	10590	21	23	25	7	1	1	1				2			5s. 6d.	15s.	1s.	3
15610	3311	22078	13927	28	25	10	8	3	3					1			6s.	25s.	1s. 6d.	2
12660	4274	17954	10765	13	11	7	10		1	3	34	4		7	1		5s.	30s.	1s. 3d.	2
5139	715	7873	2347	8	1	12	26	4	4	1				4	10		5s. 6d.	40s.	1s. 6d.	1
12716	4821	20598	9839	27	39	19	4		4	4				4	30	2	6s.	20s.	1s. 6d.	2
17780	5145	20130	13896	33	41	15	14	1	4	4							6s.	20s.	1s. 6d.	2
10493	3657	14105	10124	27	27	7	5		1	1				1	32		6s.	20s.	1s. 6d.	2
19279	4777	23923	8075	14	12	23	10		1	1				1			6s.	20s.	1s. 6d.	2
18917	2407	20584	9323	10	18	23	42	3	9	6	1	2	19	21	12		6s. 3d.	45s.	1s. 6d.	2
229747	76037	310523	174447	640	463	235	231	9	47	46	37	14	50	468	58					

992894	81541
94194	4944
57233	2417
96184	114657
27749	381
33578	5640
10894	28943

7096	1048	10728	5848	6	13	7	31		3	3						s.d.	s.d.	s.d.	s.d.
3879	806	3099	2476	7	6	5	10		1					1	5	6	7	22s. 6d.	2 6
10995	3193	17967	8671	14	9	11	31		6	1					3	5	6	25s. 7s. 6d.	1 8
11998	4429	17687	10965	31	53	13	27	3	3	5	28	1	2	3		5	6	20s. 25s.	1 3
8100	1478	10989	5931	10	10	14	31		1	4				1	7	8	7	20s. 25s.	1 3
7684	2345	11123	6775	10	19	10	6		3	2					1	4	6	45s. 60s.	2 3
48739	13789	71458	89776	78	112	66	135	5	15	13	22	5	10	22	5			25s.	1 8

20940	237
39325	
9465	237

3193	360	5318	8971		1	8	3									10s.	30s.	2s. 6d.	1
2916	317	8662	2438	6	10	1					1					10s.	40s. 55s.	2s. 3d.	1
5411	677	8980	6409	6	11	6	3				1								

9994	68853
9839	80133
9904	28943
666	237
10104	100039

239747	76037	310523	174447	640	463	235	231	9	47	46	37	14	50	468	58				
104798	39213	182882	74515	311	251	94	848	2	38	39	48	2	4	5	1				
48739	13789	71458	89776	78	112	66	135	5	15	13	22	5	10	22	5				
5411	677	8980	6409	6	11	6	3				1								
399706	110086	543343	983127	1035	857	395	737	14	97	90	103	18	70	489	64				

The number of ships built in the province with the registered tonnage thereof, from 1825 to 1832, was in—*

Vessels.	Tons.	Vessels.	Tons.
1825 61	22,636	1829 21	5,465
1826 59	17,823	1830 11	3,059
1827 35	7,540	1831 9	3,250
1828 30	7,272	1832 13	3,952

There are a large quantity of domestic manufactures made in the colony; the looms are in number upwards of 13,000: of linen, the annual average quantity spun is ells (French) 1,000,000; of flannel, nearly an equal amount; and of woollen cloth, 1,150,000 ells. I cannot ascertain how much iron is produced at the forges of St. Maurice; it is, however, considerable, and esteemed for flexibility and strength. The American ashes (made from the residue of any burned plant, or timber, growing at a distance from the sea shore) contain a greater proportion of real potash than those of Dantzic or Russia; in fine, it rests with England whether the Canadians are to be forced into a manufacturing people, or remain principally agricultural, and furnish us with abundance of the necessaries of life in return for our linens, woollens, and hardware. Instead of being supplied with tobacco from the United States, a with hemp, tar, and timber from the Baltic, this colony is our politic and natural field for such productions.

CIVIL GOVERNMENT AND JUDICIAL ESTABLISHMENT.

When Canada was in the possession of the French, the government was nearly pure despotism.

Shortly after the cession of the province of Lower Canada to the British Crown—the King of England in a proclamation dated the 7th of October, 1763, declared that ‘all the inhabitants of the province, and all others resorting to it might confide in his royal protection for enjoying the benefit of the laws of England.’ In 1774, the first Act of Parliament was

* The ships built in Canada were formerly hastily got up and obtained a bad repute, hence the falling off in the return; superior vessels are now, however, being constructed.

passed, fixing the boundaries of Canada—making provision for the better government of this part of the British dominions, and vesting the authority in a Governor, aided by a council of not less than seventeen persons, and not exceeding twenty-three in number, who had power to frame ordinances, but not to levy taxes except for making of public roads, and erecting a few local structures:—By this Act the English criminal law was preserved; but it was enacted that 'in all matters of controversy relative to property and civil rights resort should be had to the rule and decision of the laws of Canada'—excepting however in this concession to French law: 'lands which had been or should be granted in free and common socage:' the Roman Catholic religion with all its immunities and rights was secured to the Canadians.

After seventeen years interval, this Act was followed by Mr. Pitt's, or rather Lord Grenville's Act styled the Constitution of 1791, under the provisions of which Canada was divided into upper and lower provinces. This Act gave to Lower Canada a Constitution, consisting of a Governor and Executive Council of eleven members, appointed by the Crown, (similar to the Privy Council in England)—a *Legislative Council* appointed by mandamus from the King, forming the second estate, and then consisting of fifteen members, (but since increased to thirty-four), and a *Representative Assembly*, or third estate, composed of fifty members, and consisting of four citizens from each of the cities of Quebec and Montreal,—three burgesses (being two for the town of Three Rivers, and one for William Henry,*) and the remaining number divided over the province as knights of the shire, representing twenty-counties, into which Lower Canada was divided. Population was partly made the basis for regulating the division: thus a small and thickly-populated territory on the banks of the St. Lawrence was found sufficient to form a county, and in the more distant parts large areas were included in one county in order to combine the requisite amount of population necessary to a representative election.

* So called in honour of the visit of his present Majesty.

The unequal manner in which this division of counties, with regard to population and not to area, was felt after a few years, and a new county division proposed and adopted;—but in order to understand the change which took place in the extension of the representation, it will be requisite to show the division as it stood according to the Act of 1791. This I can best do by the following return of the census of Lower Canada in 1837 and 1851, with the number of Members returned to the Assembly.

COUNTIES.	Area in square miles.	Inhabitants in.		Population.		Members	
		Townships.	Seigneuries.	In 1837.	In 1851.	1837	1851
Gaspé	7,296	4,919	1,125	6,425	13,312	1	2
Cornwallis (1)....	13,160	{ Notre- turned.	20,012	20,012	24,618	2	4
Devon (2).....	3,044		11,934	11,934	13,518	2	2
Hertford (3)	1,775	....	14,044	14,044	13,529	2	2
Dorchester (4)....	2,335	249	19,458	19,707	23,846	2	4
Buckingham (5)..	7,430	6,450	27,032	33,522	44,104	2	10
Richelleu (6)	2,231	9,544	26,712	36,256	31,515	2	8
Bedford (7)	789	10,782	12,672	23,654	26,916	1	4
Surrey (8)	198	....	11,573	11,573	12,319	2	2
Kent (9)	211	....	10,890	10,890	15,483	2	2
Huntingdon (10) ..	1,195	5,742	31,438	39,586	46,773	2	6
Montreal and city	197	....	{ 25,976 11,109	37,085	43,773	6	6
York (11)	33,085	2,876	26,913	30,096	38,802	2	5
Effingham (12) ..	3,169	....	14,921	14,921	16,623	2	2
Leinster (13)	5,008	484	19,273	19,757	22,228	2	4
Warwick (14)	8,648	11	15,924	15,935	20,226	2	2
Maurice & Three Rivers (15)	10,593	....	{ 18,906 2,906	21,066	23,900	4	6
Hampshire (16) ..	8,410	....	13,312	13,312	12,350	2	2
Quebec and City	14,240	....	{ 6,602 22,021	28,623	36,173	6	6
Northumberland (17)	82,486	....	11,210	11,210	12,128	2	4
Orleans	69	....	4,022	4,022	4,349	1	1
Total ..	205,569	41,110	379,272	423,373	496,485	49	84

NEW SUBDIVISIONS AND NAMES.—* Gaspé and Bonaventure. (1) Kamouraska and Rimouski. (2) Islet. (3) Bellechasse. (4) Beauce and Dorchester. (5) Yamaaka, Drummond, Nicolet, Lotbinière, Sherbrooke and Megantic. (6) Richelleu, St. Hyacinthe, Shefford and Stanstead. (7) Rouville and Missisquoi. (8) Verchers. (9) Chambly. (10) Acadie, Beauharnois and La-Prairie. (11) Two Mountains, Vaudreuil, and Ottawa. (12) Terrebonne. (13) L'Assomption and La Chenay. (14) Berthier. (15) St. Maurice and Champlain. (16) Portneuf. (17) Montmorenci and Saguenay. [It is remarkable how completely the names have been changed.]

The division of twenty-one counties just given was set aside by the Provincial Act of 9 Geo. IV., which subdivided Lower Canada into forty counties, as shown under the section respecting population, (see p. 89, and at p. 123) where will be found the proportion of representatives which each county now returns (on a total of 88 members) to the lower house of the Canadian Parliament.

The Constitution of the Lower Province as at present regulated, may be thus summarily stated.

The authority of the sovereign of Canada is limited by the laws of Great Britain, and by the capitulations of the province. The supreme *legislative authority*, is in His Majesty and the two Houses of the Imperial Parliament: this authority is again limited by the capitulations, and its own Acts; the most remarkable of which is, the Act 18 Geo. III. cap. 12. confirmed by 31st Geo. III. cap. 13. which declares that no taxes shall be imposed on the colonies but for the regulation of trade, and that the proceeds of such taxes shall be applied to and for the use of the province, in such manner as shall be directed by any law or laws which may be made by His Majesty, his heirs or successors, by and with the advice and consent of the Legislative Council and Assembly of the Province.*

The *Provincial Legislature* consists of His Majesty, acting by the governor of the province for His Majesty, of a legislative council of thirty-four members,† appointed by His Majesty for life; of a House of Assembly, of eighty-eight members, elected, for four years by His Majesty's subjects resident within the province, and possessed, for their own use and benefit, in the counties, of real property to the yearly value of 40s. sterling; in the towns of the yearly value of £5. sterling, or paying rent to the amount of £10. ster-

* This is one of the main points in which a large portion of the Canadians are at issue with the home Government: the former desire to have an entire control over all sums of money raised within the province without any interference from the parent State.

† The Chief Justice and Protestant Bishop are members.

, with
years,
out in
e ex-
w the
I can
er Ca-
urned

Members
1827 1831

1	2
2	4
2	2
2	2
2	4
2	10
2	8
1	4
2	2
2	2
2	6
6	6
2	5
2	2
2	4
2	2
4	6
2	2
6	6
2	4
1	1

49 84

Ka-
and
ooke
ead.
adle,
owa.
hier.
and
een

ling.* No religious disabilities exist as to electors, but clergymen or Jews are not eligible as representatives. The Assembly is empowered to make laws for "the peace, welfare, and good of the government" of the province, such laws not being repugnant to the Act of 31 Geo. III. c. 31,† elections by open voting.

The Governor, in His Majesty's name, assembles, prorogues, and dissolves the two Houses, which must be called together once in every twelve calendar months. All questions arising in either of the two houses, are decided by the majority of the members present *by open voting*. The governor gives, withholds, and reserves for the further signification of His Majesty's pleasure, the royal sanction to Bills proposed by the two other branches. Laws assented to by the governor, may be disallowed by His Majesty within two years. His Majesty cannot assent to any Act or Acts affecting the enjoyment of the dues of the clergy of the Church of Rome, or affecting the establishment of the Church of England within the province, or the provisions made for the same, or the enjoyment or exercise of any religious form or mode of worship, or creating penalties, burthens, disabilities, or disqualifications on that account, or granting, or imposing any new dues in favour of any ministers of any former form of worship, or affecting the prerogative, touching the granting of the waste lands of the Crown; without such Acts having been thirty days before both Houses of the British Parliament, and neither of the Houses having addressed His Majesty not to sanction the same.

* During the whole of the discussion on the Reform bill it is singular that the precedent of a £10 franchise granted by Mr. Pitt to the Canadians in 1791, was entirely lost sight of.

† The Members of the House of Assembly have for the last three sessions been allowed by grants of the Legislature, an indemnity of 10s. currency per diem, and 4s. per league from their places of residence to the town or capital where the sittings of the Legislature are held, which is Quebec. Session of the Parliament of Lower Canada generally lasts three months, seldom more than four, and is held during the winter. The salary of the Speaker of the House of Assembly is £900, voted annually by the Provisional Legislature.

The laws in force in Lower Canada are : 1st, The Acts of the British Parliament which extend to the colonies : 2nd, Capitulations and treaties : 3rd, The laws and customs of Canada, founded principally on the jurisprudence of the Parliament of Paris as it stood in 1663, the edicts of the French kings, and their colonial authorities, and the Roman civil law : 4th, The criminal law of England, as it stood in 1774, and as explained by subsequent statutes : 5th, The ordinances of the governor, and council, established by the Act of that year : and 6th, The Acts of the provincial legislature since 1792. These laws are executed in his Majesty's name, and, in virtue of his commission and instructions, by the governor, or person administering the government, by the means of a number of inferior officers, all of whom are appointed during pleasure. The governor also possesses all other powers and prerogatives, generally, which his Majesty may legally enjoy, and delegates to him.* The *judiciary* consists of a High Court of Appeal, a Court of King's Bench, presided over by a Chief Justice of the province, and three Puisné Justices for the district of Quebec, another Court of King's Bench for Montreal, with a Chief Justice and three Puisné Justices; there are also three provincial courts, with a judge for Three Rivers, and terms of the Court of King's Bench, including the Provincial Judge for trials of causes above 10*l*., one for Gaspé, and one for the district of St. Francis.

There is also a court of Vice Admiralty, Quarter Sessions, and other minor tribunals for civil matters. With respect to the highest legal tribunal in the province, the Court of Appeal, it consists of the Governor (ex-officio President), the Lieutenant-Governor, Chief Justice of the province, the Chief Justice of Montreal, and the Members of the Executive Council, five of whom, including the President, are a competent quorum to hear and determine appeals from judgments pronounced in the

* The governor of Lower Canada is Governor General of all the British colonies in North America, and Commander-in-Chief of all the forces in those provinces; I know not how far his interference extends to Upper Canada, which has a Lieutenant Governor.

courts of King's Bench in civil matters. Should the suit in dispute exceed £500 in value, an appeal lies before the King and Privy Council; if below that sum, the Canadian High Court of Appeal decision is final.

The Canadian Court of King's Bench combines a jurisdiction similar to the King's Bench and Common Pleas at Westminster; it has distinct civil and criminal terms, and an appellate as well as an original jurisdiction; appeals lying, in certain cases, from the decisions of the provincial Judges, or inferior courts, over each of which a Puisné Judge presides; whose jurisdiction, in the district of Three Rivers, is limited to £10 sterling, (with the exception before explained,) in St. Francis, to £20—but in Gaspé, by reason of its distance from the superior tribunals, it is extended to £100.

The duties of the Vice Admiralty Court devolve, by commission, on a Judge Surrogate, who is also a Judge of the court of King's Bench; this union is rightly considered objectionable, as the Court of King's Bench possesses a controlling power over the Admiralty Court; and, owing to the increasing commerce of Quebec, it is necessary that the Vice Admiralty Judge should be unconnected with any other office.

The Court of Escheats was created by the 10th sec. 6 Geo. II. ch. 59—Imperial Parliament; it consists of Commissioners appointed by the Governor to inquire, on information being filed by the Attorney-General, into the liability of lands to be escheated, by reason of the non-performance of the conditions on which they were granted. The decision is by a verdict of a jury composed of twelve men, summoned in the usual way, and the lands forfeited become revested in the Crown.*

The other courts being similarly constituted to those of the same name in England, require no explanation. The police of the country is administered by unpaid justices of the peace of whom there are 110 in the Quebec district; 215

* This Court exists only in name, as yet, I hear, it has done nothing.

in the Montréal ditto; 44 in Three Rivers, 23 in Gaspé, and 19 in St. Francis, exclusive of the members of the executive and legislative councils, the judges, &c. who are ex-officio everywhere justices of the peace. Trial by jury is universal in all criminal cases; but in civil matters, the appeal to trial by jury is confined by statute to certain cases, viz., the demand must exceed £10 sterling, the parties merchants or traders, and the subject matter grounded on debts, promises, contracts, and agreements, of a mercantile nature only; or else the cause of the action must arise from personal wrongs, to be compensated in damages: in all other cases the Bench are judges both upon the law and the fact,—a very small proportion of these cases are tried by jury. Law proceedings are in French and English, and it is not unusual to have half the jury English and the other half French. Litigation is prevalent; there are about 200 lawyers on the rolls of the Courts of King's Bench, who are solicitors and proctors as well as barristers:* the notaries, who are the conveyancers in the country, now form a distinct class, and are upwards of 300 in number.

Of the laws it may be said, that the *criminal* is English, with some provincial statutes not repugnant thereto; the *admiralty* is wholly English; the *commercial* laws of evidence are English.†

It will be expected of me to say something of the present agitation of the public mind in Lower Canada—and although in doing so I must give publicity to the opinions and feelings of a majority in the Canadian House of Assembly, which may not be agreeable to some individuals, I hesitate not to perform the duty I owe to my fellow subjects in Canada, as also to the cause which now pervades the breasts of civilized men in every quarter of the globe—I allude to the great and un-

* In the Quebec district there are 45 advocates, or barristers, 43 advocates, or solicitors, and 128 notaries. In Montréal district 26 advocates, 60 advocates, and 164 notaries; and Three Rivers, St. Francis and Gaspé, 72, making a total of 538 lawyers!

† Quebec and Montréal are corporate cities, having each a mayor and common council.

alterable principles of civil liberty, and while I claim for myself freedom of opinion on such subjects, I as readily concede to others differing from me the same latitude, making reason, or properly speaking, *common sense* the arbiter between the majority and the minority.

In order to understand the case of Lower Canada as it now stands, it will be necessary to advert to some past circumstances. Immediately after the independence of the British provinces in North America, the people of the United States began to exhibit to the Canadians the effect and results of a representative or popular form of Government; the keen foresight of Mr. Pitt led him to think that the contrast between the New York and Canada Government would not be without its effect on the people of the latter country, and he decided on separating the province in 1791, and giving to the Canadians a popular or Representative Assembly, taking care however to check the proceedings of the latter by means of Executive and Legislative Councils nominated by the Minister in England. It is but justice to Mr. Pitt to observe that he must have foreseen the probable effect of so anomalous a constitution as that of a popular Assembly freely chosen by the people, and a Government and two Councils with all their officers and dependants nominated by the Minister of the day in England,—Mr. Pitt therefore in 1791, proposed that the upper house of Parliament in Canada should be composed of an hereditary nobility selected from the seigneurs of the country with additions from time to time as in the British House of Lords,—but though this Bill contained a clause to this purpose, it was never brought into operation, the Minister preferred his annual patronage to the creation of an hereditary nobility who, after this elevation, would be to a great extent independent of the Government of the day in England, and thus the Act, which if carried into effect, would in reality have given a constitution to Canada by balancing an aristocratic with a democratic Assembly was lost sight of, and a measure framed, which as it was erroneous in its origin, carried in its own bosom the seed of innumerable evils, and paved the way for a more democratic or more absolute form

of Government. Hence we may observe how a false position in the first principles of Government is like an error in a geometrical problem or calculation, extending its ramifications as we progress in endeavours to arrive at the truth.

The Canadians, as before observed, are a quick-sighted people,—they soon began to perceive the workings of the incongruous system of Government placed over them, and to draw comparisons with the adjacent Government of the United States,—they felt that a Governor and English Ministry, with the whole patronage of office in their hands from a commandership in chief down to a sweeper of the public chimneys, held in reality the sole dominion of the country, and that the Representative Assembly granted as a boon was a nullity so long as the latter had no control over the finances of the colony; accordingly in 1810, the house of Assembly offered to defray the civil expenses of the Government of Lower Canada, then partly provided for by parliamentary grants in the Imperial Parliament; the Canadians assert that so just a proposition was treated—as rebellious—as a revolt against the majesty of the British Government, and its proposers subjected to every species of injury and insult; and that Sir James Craig actually *imprisoned three members of the House of Assembly, and many others, on pretext of treasonable practices, (under an act which suspended the habeas corpus), without following that step by any prosecution.*

The breaking out of the American war in 1812 demonstrated that the men thus stigmatized were neither rebels nor traitors,—they fought bravely for England, and had it not been for the Canadians, England would not now be in possession of Canada;—and here let me add, that the Canadian majority and press complain that those who derive their sole support from the revenues raised on the province, represent the native born Canadians as hostile to Britain—as Frenchmen deeply imbued with a national jealousy towards England,—that this allegation is even actively circulated at the present moment, and every effort now made to sow the seeds of dissention between the inhabitants of Canada born in Great Britain and those born of French descent in Canada, while it

is improperly kept out of sight that those very people who are represented as *Frenchmen* imbued with the bitterest antipathies to Englishmen—are really *British born subjects for two and three generations !**

To return to the subject under discussion;—The American war, and the events following the European contest, favoured the continuance of the British absolute form of Government in Canada; but as soon as practicable the House of Assembly, renewed their claims for a controul over the public revenue of the province, and applied to the Government and their Councils for returns of the produce of the several branches of the revenue,—which request was invariably denied.† The House of Assembly allege that they had an urgent right to make this request, because, as stated in their petitions, memorials, &c. the Receiver-General of the revenue, Mr. Caldwell, became a defaulter to the extent of £40,000; instead, however, of being dismissed, his son was appointed in his place, and he in turn became a defaulter to the extent of £90,000, independent of his father's debt of £40,000; forming altogether about two years of the *whole civil expenditure* of the country! notwithstanding these transactions, the Canadians complain that Sir John Caldwell is still one of the principal persons in Quebec; and his name is down in the public accounts, dated Quebec, 11th December, 1832; thus:—

“By account from Sir John Caldwell, late Receiver-General, being the sum payable by him annually in consideration of his being permitted to receive the rents and profits of the Seigniory of Lauzon—£2,000.” The Canadians, whether

* I have now before me a Montreal printed letter addressed to Mr. Stanley in 1834, by a person styling himself an *Emigrant*, and evidently of considerable abilities; in this letter Mr. S. is openly told as Colonial Secretary that *divide et impera* is an old and a good policy and must be persevered in in Canada: I thought Ireland had sufficiently shown how unsafe so mischievous a policy is in the long run.

† The House of Assembly have succeeded so far as to get these returns laid before them last year—they will be found under the Revenue Section.

right or wrong, have come to a conclusion as to how the Seignior of Lauzon, which comprises the whole county of Dorchester, an area of 348 square miles, with a population of nearly 12,000 persons, was acquired.

It was not in the nature of things, or within reasonable expectation, to suppose that the House of Assembly as a representative body would continue in quiescence; their disputes with an irresponsible executive continued, and exists to this moment, acquiring fresh strength. An effort was made to bring the Legislative Council into harmony with the House of Assembly, by adding to the numbers of the former; but, the measure failed, because, as the Canadians assert, with a few exceptions, the additions thus made were of persons favourable to the views of Government, and prepared to strengthen its power rather than to operate as a check upon the irresponsible authority of the Governor, and his Executive Council; which latter, forming the High Court of Appeal, had the whole property of the country at its mercy. That the extension of the numbers of the Legislative Council has not contributed to make it harmonise better with the Assembly, is evinced by the fact that the New Council has thrown out more bills of the Lower House, last year, than has been done on any former occasion;—nay, even to such an extent has the opposition of the Canadian Legislative Council been carried, that the financial bill of the House of Assembly has been rejected, by reason of certain conditions; for which see *Finance*, p. 155.

The proposition of the House of Assembly, in 1810, which was treated as a rebellious and traitorous measure, namely, the providing for the civil expenses of the Government, was offered, in 1818, to the House of Assembly, and accepted by the Crown's Ministers. A proposition was afterwards made by the Government for a civil list, which was acceded to upon certain terms relative to a redress of grievances, as stated before the Imperial Parliamentary Committee of 1828. Although these grievances were not all redressed, the House of Assembly passed a bill for making the Judges inde-

pendent, with the very just and constitutional proviso, that as the Judges were to be no longer dependent on the Assembly for their salary, so also they should no longer be connected with and dependent on the Crown or Government by holding seats, and receiving salaries, as Members of both the Executive and Legislative Councils. This proper request was refused, with that fatality which marks the progress of events, and blinds statesmen to the fact that, next to doing justice always, there is nothing more important than knowing when and how to grant a just claim. Since then the House of Assembly has refused to make the Judges independent of the annual votes of the House, on account of the Legislative Council, whose province it would have been to try impeachments against the Judges, instead of being reformed by the new nomination, being less than ever in accordance with the feelings of the people. It would be tedious to the general reader to recapitulate other alleged grievances of the Canadians, such as the attempt of the Government to influence the elections,—the consequent destruction of life, at Montreal, to an extent compared with the population of London, as though 200 people had been slain by the soldiery in the streets of Westminster,*—the progress of sinecures and pluralities, to an alarming height,—the poisoning of the sources of justice, and perversion of trial by jury, by packing the grand jurors to throw out indictments,—the corruption thus pervading, and creeping through the whole frame of society; for, like a deadly poison, the leprous influence of a despotic form of Government spreads rapidly from the heart

* In consequence of these dreadful proceedings, the House of Assembly brought forward a Bill to cause the removal of troops from the place of elections as in England—but it has been thrown out by the Legislative Council together with a Bill allowing persons indicted for capital offences the benefit of counsel. It is further asserted the Council has constantly rejected all the bills proposed for the better securing of the monies in the revenue chest, and for the last 25 years, all the bills of the Assembly for the appointment of an agent in England, particularly every session since 1830,—even where in some of the former bills Sir James Mackintosh was nominated Agent.

to the extremities: these, and many other circumstances, have combined to make the representatives of the people stand on the defensive; and almost hopeless of redress, or fearing an attempt to annihilate them, they refuse to grant supplies, except from year to year.

The people and their representatives profess an allegiance to the Crown of Great Britain; they are desirous of maintaining a connexion, which many of them have shed their blood, and expended their treasures in upholding; they are no burthen to England, their revenue is sufficient for their wants; they have no debt (as Upper Canada, or the different State Governments of America), and they consume a large quantity of British manufactures and produce. It cannot be denied, that the majority of the Canadians (including many other British born subjects) now supplicate for a change in the constitution of the councils, especially in that of the legislative council;* they pray that it may be no longer a mere ministerial board, but an elective chamber, as in the United States, chosen by a higher class of electors than those who send representatives to the Lower House. I have every confidence that the British Ministry and Parliament will grant to respectful entreaty what they may consider

* It is worthy of remark, that the constituency of Lower Canada is very widely diffused—among the half million of people there are at least 80,000 electors, of whom nine-tenths are proprietors of the soil; several counties have from 4 to 5,000 electors, all of whom are landed proprietors. The total number of proprietors of real property in 1831, was (see p. 89.) 57,891; and of persons holding property not otherwise than real, 25,208. Of *families* employed in agriculture, 50,824; and of families engaged in commerce, only 2,503. The number of farm servants employed was 7602, which shows what a large proportion of the agriculturists are small farmers. The number of persons subsisting on alms, in a total population of upwards of half a million, was only 1,282; and which, I suppose, included a large proportion of 408 deaf and dumb, 334 blind, and 924 insane persons. These statements, while they demonstrate the large mass of property divided equally among the Canadians (an income of 1000*l.* per annum being considered necessary) would also demonstrate that those who petition for a change are not devoid of property, nor seeking reform of their institutions for the purpose of overturning public confidence.

it just to acquiesce in;* and it is not to be expected that the same fatuity is to mark the proceedings of the Colonial office in 1834 as was the case in 1774, but I will not here expatiate on the subject, as I reserve for my fifth volume the development of my colonial policy. Let me however request the readers attention to documents in the Appendix, drawn up by the Hon. D. B. Viger, an intelligent and patriotic member of the Legislative Council in Lower Canada, and the accredited agent, or representative in England of half a million of his countrymen.†

* That the views expressed in this section may not be exposed to cavil as mere radical opinions, I quote the following just sentiments of the *Right Hon. E. G. Stanley*, as spoken in the House of Commons, May 2, 1828, and reported in the *Morning Chronicle*,—the late Secretary for the Colonies observed in reference to Lower Canada—"He considered that the Legislative Council was that institution which especially required revision and alteration: they acted as *paltry and impotent screens for the protection of the Government*: IN ALL INSTANCES THEY WERE OPPOSED TO THE PEOPLE, and were placed as a substitute for an Aristocracy without possessing any of the qualifications of an Aristocracy according to our notions of that body in England—Imposing salutary checks, and exercising a judicious vigilance over the councils of the country; indeed the prevalence of the French law respecting primogeniture according to the *Coutume de Paris*, prevented the possibility of that hereditary descent of property by which our Aristocracy was preserved."

† I would press on the attention of the majority in Lower Canada, that there is respect due to the powerful minority opposed to their views, which the former seem to have forgotten. A large portion of the British population, and many Canadians of respectability and talent, are in the minority, whose motives are as pure as any of their opponents. The British nation and Parliament are to be the umpires between both parties; I have given every publicity to the grievances of those opposed to the Government; and I trust that party recriminations will give place to a calm investigation of truth.

That I may not be mistaken, however, I here take leave to tell those who stigmatize a class of people termed "Agitators," and assert that they are the cause of political and social disquietude in Canada, that such reasoners are extremely short-sighted;—they forget that if there were no grievances to be redressed there would be no agitators; the latter may or may not be the putrescent matter floating on the surface of society, but let it also be remembered that if the similitude be just there must be a fermentation be-

MILITARY DEFENCE.—Lower Canada is in the possession of an extensive militia, offering a most effectual means of organizing the numerical strength and physical energies of a people to resist invasion or aggression. By means of a militia, such as that organized in Canada, and in several of our colonies, the higher and lower ranks of the community are brought into immediate contact, the patriotic feelings of the one class acts on the minds of the other, and a degree of order is inspired highly advantageous to the stability of the social fabric. As previously stated, England mainly owes the present possession of Canada to the resolute conduct of the Canadian militia, who so nobly exerted themselves, on two occasions, to drive the Americans from their territory; confiding still in that militia, now that its numbers and intelligence are daily augmenting, I have little fear that as long as Britain acts with common justice towards the Canadians, she has nothing to fear from the hostility of the United States, or the jealousy of any European power.

In 1807, the militia men bearing arms consisted of 50,000 able-bodied soldiers, with a due proportion of officers; and, belonging to themselves, (*i. e.* independent of the arms furnished by government) 10,000 muskets. From this period to 1815, their numbers were little increased; but from a report of a Special Committee of the Assembly appointed to enquire into the state of the militia, which report, printed at Quebec, is now before me, I find the state of the militia to be, in 1827, as follows:—

low to cast the froth and scum to the top: the majority of the House of Assembly in Lower Canada would not be returned every Parliament on the democratic interest if the electors felt that justice was meted out to them as it ought. I desire to maintain the connexion between England and her Colonies,—I think that connexion can best be obtained by ceasing to treat the latter as children after they have grown up to man's estate,—and I am quite convinced that no nation or individual ever benefits in the end by the commission of injustice—*i. e.* withholding from another what is his due.

DISTRICTS, &c.	No. of Battalions.	No. of Companies.	Ext-Major or Staff.										Officers.			Sergeants.	Militia Men from 18 to 59 Years.	Total Effective under Arms.	Officers not Effective.	Men 60 years and up-wards.	Infirm.	Absent.	Exempt by Law.	Total not Effective.	Grand total on waste.			
			Colonels.	Lieut.-Colonels.	Majors.	Paymasters.	Adjutants.	Quarter-Masters.	Burgons.	Asstt. Surgeons.	Chaplains.	Aide-Majors.	Captains.	Lieutenants.	Ensigns.											Sergeant-Majors.	Quarter-Master Sergeants.	Unmarried.	Married.
Quebec . . .	20	222	35	37	612	7	10	1	3	52	211	234	199	9	5	682	9890	14781	26164	29	7	2680	1830	402	396	5344	31508	
Three Rivers and St. Francis . . }	9	94	2	8	11	1	6	2	4	2	10	85	91	77	4	3	323	4190	5841	10660	34	3	1009	994	125	179	2344	13004
Gaspé . . .	2	15	2	3	2							13	11	13			58	634	677	1413	4	2	31	49	9	28	123	1536
Montreal . .	35	382	235	62	522	13	20	2	3	59	359	397	350	15	8	1164	14426	24963	41305	82	20	3038	2198	517	466	6492	47797	
	66	713	470	113	1242	22	34	3	8	121	668	733	639	28	16	2227	29140	45662	79542	149	32	6758	5071	1053	1069	14303	93854	

N. B.—3262 Muskets in possession of the Militia Men of the District of Quebec.
 1567 ditto ditto
 95 ditto ditto
 5479 ditto ditto
 Three Rivers and St. Francis.
 Gaspé.
 Montreal.

Total No. of Muskets, 10403, the property of the Militia Men.

By the militia act every able-bodied male inhabitant, from eighteen to sixty years of age, after six months' residence, is liable to serve as a militia man, unless specially exempted by law; the exceptions embrace the clergy, civil and military officers of His Majesty's Government, physicians, surgeons, notaries, land surveyors, ferrymen, millers, schoolmasters, stewards of religious communities, and students in seminaries, colleges, &c., and persons who had served as officers of militia previous to the act. Officers are appointed by the government, the qualification for those above the rank of captain being a *bona fide* possession of an estate yielding £50 currency per annum; half the sum qualifies for a captain or subaltern's commission. There is an annual muster by companies (29th June) throughout the province. The light cavalry, artillery, and rifle corps, would do honour to any body of men under arms in Europe; and there is an *esprit du corps* throughout the service highly honourable to all engaged in a force which, with readiness, could turn out nearly 100,000 armed men to repel invasion, if the Americans should ever again feel disposed to attempt the conquest of Canada.

The King's troops, in Lower Canada, generally amount to three regiments of infantry, two companies of foot artillery, and two companies of the royal engineers; the headquarters of two regiments are Quebec, and one at Montreal.* The impregnable fortifications of Quebec I have already detailed at p. 52; the island of St. Helens, near Montreal, is also strongly defended, and there are some posts near the American frontier, on Lake Champlain. Quebec, however, is the key to Lower and also to Upper Canada; the command of that post is sufficient without the occupation of minor fortresses.

* The Governor of Quebec garrison is a Major-General, and the Lieutenant-Governor a Lieutenant-General. The head-quarters of the Commissariat, and other military departments, for Upper and Lower Canada, are in the Lower Province. The naval station of our N. American colonies is Halifax, Nova Scotia.

The barracks at Quebec (formerly the Jesuit's College,) which the troops at present occupy, are situate nearly in the centre of the Upper Town, forming the west side of the Market-square, of a quadrangular figure, built of stone, three stories high, with a considerable open space in the centre, and capable of containing 1,500 men. The armoury at Quebec is very extensive, and in excellent order; and the several departments of the army, medical, commissariat, &c. are well attended to. In fine, so long as the Canadians, whether French or English, are properly treated, England has nothing to fear from a European Trans-atlantic foe in the British North American colonies.

FINANCIAL STATE OF LOWER CANADA.

INCOME OR REVENUE.—This subject occupying a great deal of the public mind in America and in Europe, it will be necessary to go into the subject a little in detail, particularly as it has been erroneously alleged that, the British Exchequer is heavily taxed for the support of the government of Lower Canada; on the contrary, the Canadians provide the whole expenses of the civil Government; they owe no debt, are not heavily taxed, and have a large surplus revenue,* the income of the State being gradually on the increase,† it amounted to in

	£.		£.		£.		£.
1821‡	52532	1825	96627	1828	108425	1831	157154
1822	80704	1826	93114	1829	221174	1832	17447§
1823	133333	1827	95980	1830	213295	1833	200000

We may, therefore, estimate the net revenue of Lower Canada at £174,000 to about £200,000 per annum. The latest return in England, I believe, is as follows—

* From 1815 to 1831 the House of Assembly in Lower Canada have caused half a million Sterling of the colonial revenue, to be expended in making roads and canals.

† In 1807 the gross revenue of Canada was about £30,000; in 1834 it was £227,314, including £30,000 payable to Upper Canada as its share of the Custom dues received at Quebec on merchandise of general use.

‡ This is as near as I can frame it from the statements before me.

§ The returns from 1821 to 1831 were furnished me in manuscript by the Board of Trade, as prepared at the Colonial Office.

Col-
tuate
the
gure,
open
men.
ellent
dical,
long
perly
ppean
es.

t deal
ill be
ularly
Ex-
ent of
e the
e no
rplus
n the

£.
7154
4478
0000
ower
The

a have
ded in
834 it
are of

pt by

An Account of the ordinary revenues constituting the public income of the Province of Lower Canada, for the year ending 10th October, 1832.

Number.	HEADS OF INCOME.	Gross Amount.	Amount outstanding on Bonds payable on or before 1st May, 1833.	Actual receipt of income by the several Collectors.	Payments out of the Income in its progress of Collection.		Amount of Receipts General.	Payments made or to be made by the Receiver-General, as charges of Collection and Return Duties, &c.		Net Income for Lower Canada for the year ending 10th October, 1832.
					For Salaries, Commissions & Incidents.	Drawback and Return Duties.		Expenses of Collection.	Proportion for Upper Canada.*	
1	Canal and Territorial Revenue	4752		4752			4752	300		4451
2	Duties, Spirits, &c. under Act 14, Geo. III.	45989		45989	65		45923		11480	34442
3	Licenses to sell Spirits, &c. under Do.	2814		2814			2814			2814
4	Licenses for Billiard Tables under Provl. Act 41, Geo. III.	75		75			75			75
5	Duties under Do.	6569	2458	4111			4111		428	6141
6	Fines and Forfeitures	757		757			757			757
7	Duties under Provl. Act 33, Geo. III.	3800	1295	2504			2504		948	2851
8	Ditto under Do. 35, Do.	45619	22997	22622		478	22144	998	10784	33357
9	Duties under Do.	3122		3122			3122			3122
10	Duties under 53 Geo. III. amendeded by 55 Do. Cap. 2, and continued by Imperial Act 3, Geo. IV. Cap. 119	40609	4974	35634	438		35195		9232	30938
11	Ditto under Do. 55 Geo. III. continued by Do.	44368	31448	12919			12919		11089	33279
12	Ditto under Imperial Act 6, Geo. IV. Cap. 114	15016		15016	6202		8814	1432		7381
13	Ditto under Do. 6, Geo. III. Do. 52	44		44			44			44
14	Ditto under Provl. Acts 45 and 51, Geo. III. &c.	4016		4016	103		3913	2		3910
15	Tolls on Lachine Canal	4300		4300			4300			4300
16	Duties on Passengers or Emigrants per 2, Will. IV. Cap. 17	6605		6605			6605			6605
17	Total Currency	228461	63175	165285	6809	478	157998	2735	43964	174473

* Shillings and Pence are excluded for the sake of space, which will account for the discrepancy in the total.

† An explanation will be given of this item under the head of Upper Canada Finance, it consists of the portion of the duties levied on Articles at the Ports of Québec or Montreal which it is estimated are consumed in Upper Canada.

'In order to understand the preceding table, it will be necessary to explain how the items therein are made up:—I. consisting of the *Casual and Territorial Revenue*, is made up of the rents of different estates and sales, as beneath explained* (timber land, funds, &c. are given in the note, but not in the abstract in the text), and the right to the disposal of which is claimed by the Crown, without any control from the House of Assembly.

II. Consists of duties levied on spirits, and on licenses to sell the same; in order to render this item distinct and to shew the progressive consumption, I give a table in page 146 explanatory of the duties levied thereon.

The greater number of the other items in the list, consist of custom duties levied at Quebec and Montreal, on various articles imported, and under the authority of different Acts of Parliament; excepting very minute details of the duties on wine, spirits, coffee, sugar, and other articles, of which an abstract will be found in the next page.

* STATEMENT of the gross annual amount of the Casual and Territorial Revenue, from the year 1818 inclusive:—

Year.	Rent* of the Jesuits Estates.	Rent of the King's Posts.	Forges of St. Maurice.	Rent of the King's Wharf.	Droit de Quint.	Lods et Ventes.	Land Fund.	Timber Fund.	Gross annual amount currency
1818	2063	512		162	5	1938			4682
1819	759	1537	500	351	2605	3059			8813
1820	1552	512	500	352	2331	1446			6712
1821	855	1025		325	2547	359			5113
1822	2009	1025	500	378	338	2060			6306
1823	1419	1712	1250	351	648	763			6144
1824	2105	1200		351	474	985			5117
1825	1674	1200	500	162	87	1823			5448
1826	1423	1200	500	703	987	1621			6440
1827	1333	1200		325	395	1151			4405
1828	3155	1200	1000	404	1603	3621	2282	1193	4462
1829	1759	1200	500	351	965	3102	2234	1249	1362
1830	1579	1096	500	162	946	2552	2304	1903	1045
Tot.	21691	14621	5750	4381	13938	24204	6821	4347	96055

The following pay a duty of 47 10s. per cent., *ad valorem*:

Alabaster, anchovies, argol, anniseed, amber, almonds, brimstone, botargo, currants, capers, cascadoo, corals, cinnibar, dates, essence of bergamot, lemon, citron, roses, oranges, lavender, rosemary, emery stone; fruits, preserved in sugar or brandy, figs, honey; iron in bars, unwrought, and pig iron, juniper berries, incense of frankincense, lava and malta stone for building, marble rough and worked, mosaic work, medals, musk, macaroni, nuts of all kinds, oil of olives, oil of almonds, orris root, ostrich feathers, ochres, orange buds and peel, olives, pitch, pickles in jars and bottles, painting, pozsolina, Parmesan cheese, pumice stone, punk, prints, pearls, precious stones (except diamonds), quicksilver, raisins, sausages, sponges, tar, turpentine, vermillions, vermicelli, wheatenones.

Ditto 50 per cent.—Clocks and watches, leather manufactures, linen, musical instruments, wires of all sorts, books and papers, silk manufactures.

Ditto 50 per cent.—Glass manufactures, soap, refined sugar, sugar candy, tobacco manufactured, cotton manufactures.

Ditto 15 per cent.—Goods, wares, or merchandise (being foreign), not otherwise charged with duty by 3 and 4 Will. 4. c. 59.

The other duties paid at Quebec on British produce may be thus summarily stated:—Sugar, 14d. per lb.; *Ditto* refined, 1d.; Tea per lb.—Hyson, 6d.; Bohea, 3d.; all other sorts, 4d.; Coffee per lb. 2d.; Wine, Rum, Brandy or Geneva, per gal. 6d.; Whiskey, *ditto*, 3d.; Tobacco manufactured, per lb. 3d.; Snuff *ditto*, 4d.; Pimento *ditto*, 14d.; Cocoa per cwt. 8s.; Salt per pk. 2d.; and upon all other goods, wares, or merchandise (not included under the *free trade* goods or otherwise), 2½ per cent.

Upon such of these goods as are liable to the provincial duty of 2½ per cent., that duty is payable under the provincial law, but its amount is deducted from the duty payable under 3 and 4 Will. 4. c. 59.

N. B.—If any of the articles enumerated in the list of goods, which are subject to the duty of 7½ per cent., should come properly under any of the general denominations (such as drugs or gums, &c.) of articles duty free, such enumerated articles will nevertheless be free, notwithstanding their having been named in that list.

Free goods under the Imperial Acts,—the goods being of foreign produce or manufacture:—

Asses, breed or bliscuit (1), beef, bacon, bullion, cattle, carriages of travellers, coin, corn, cotton wool (2), cabinet makers' wood (1), diamonds (1), dye woods (1), drugs, fruit and vegetables (1), flour, flax, fresh meat, fresh fish, gums or resins (1), grain, hay (1), hams, hemp, hides raw, horses, live stock, mules, meal, pork, straw (1), salt (1), tallow (1), tortoiseshell (1), tow (1), wood and lumber (1), East India goods (1).

Any sort of craft, food, or victuals (except spirits), and any sort of clothing or implement, or materials, fit and necessary for the British fisheries in America, imported into the place at or from whence such fishery is carried on, in British ships (1).

Also the following goods when imported from the warehouse in the United Kingdom:—

Brimstone (1), burnt stones (1), cheese, cork (1), cider (1), dogstones (1), fruits (1), hops (1), oakum (1), ochres (1), oils, vegetable (1), pitch, pickles (1), seeds, spices (1), sago (1), sponge, sulphur (1), sausages (1), tar, tapioca (1), tallow (1), turpentine (1), wax (1), wheat flour, woods of all sorts (1).

Free Goods under the Provincial Laws:

Apparel for private use, beef salted, butter (2), barley, beans, cattle, live stock, oats, oil (fish oil) (2), pork salted, peas, pitch (2), cheese (2), fish salted (2), fish oil (2), flax, flour, furs (2), grain of all kinds, horses, hogs, honey (2), hemp, Indian corn, potatoes, packages containing dutiable or free goods, rice, rye, resin, seeds, skins (2), tar (2), turpentine (2), wheat.

Household goods and necessaries of all kinds which any person or persons coming into this province, for the purpose of actually settling therein, shall import or bring with them for their own use, and for the use of their families.

- (1) Liable to provincial duty.
- (2) If foreign, liable to the foreign duty.
- (3) If foreign prohibited.

Prohibitions under Imperial Acts—the goods being of foreign produce or manufacture, and from foreign countries.

Arms, ammunition and utensils of war, books for sale (1), base or counterfeit coin, fish, dried or salted, gunpowder, train oil and oil of all sorts, blubber, bone, or skins, the produce of fish or creatures living in the sea (2).

(1) First composed or written and printed in the United Kingdom, and printed or reprinted in any other country, imported for sale, except books not reprinted in the United Kingdom within twenty years; or being parts of collections, the greater part of which had been composed or written abroad.

(2) Unless taken by British ships.

be ne-
I. con-
up of
ained*
in the
which
m the
uses to
o shew
46 ex-
consist
various
t Acts
duties
which an

rial Re-

Gross
annual
amount
currency

4682
8813
6712
5113
6306
6144
5117
5448
6440
4405
4462
1362
1045

6055

With the foregoing explanation of the Revenue,* the most complete, I venture to say, which has yet been shewn, either in the public journals of the House of Assembly, or any where else, and which indeed occupied me some time before I could make it clear to my own mind, I now proceed to shew the—

EXPENDITURE.—The accounts which we have of the past are vague and imperfect; according to a document furnished me by a gentleman, to whom I am under several obligations,† the total *Civil* expenditure of Lower Canada from 1794 to 1816 was

1794 £23,768	1800 £42,165	1806 £42,862	1812 £114,983
1795 26,276	1801 39,707	1807 51,497	1813 207,712
1796 27,225	1802 43,390	1808 53,104	1814 186,106
1797 26,013	1803 44,708	1809 50,067	1815 147,203
1798 23,343	1804 39,364	1810 59,560	1816 88,745
1799 28,967	1805 42,177	1811 60,042	

Making a total of £1,474,007 sterling in twenty-three years, being at an average rate of upwards of £64,000 per annum.

I have no return from 1816 to 1821, when I find the following table, commencing with the latter year and ending in 1831; it has been prepared at the Colonial Office, and not before printed, I give it without understanding to what military purpose the second column applies; except the Colonial Militia, the expenses of the King's troops are defrayed from the military chest; but I should think the Canadian Parliament would, on being applied to, consent to defray a portion at least of a moderate military establishment.

* When going to press I received an Abstract of the Revenue of Lower Canada, estimated to the 10th October, 1834, and amounting to £227,314 currency, from which is to be deducted £30,000 payable to Upper Canada. The appropriations will be found under *Expenditure*.

† N. Gould, Esq. of Tavistock Square.

of this year's collection as above stated.
 { £244 14s. sterling, was returned to merchants out of
 this year's collection as above.
 { The duties were first levied and collected at the rate of
 4s. 4d. sterling, the Spanish dollar, in 1788, and these
 three sums comprise the amount collected at that rate.

28353
 31644
 39823
 33113
 49665

41818
 11,469
 12974
 12649
 13093

34172
 43098
 86999
 62438
 75338

87317
 131385
 190351
 190256
 117209

34813
 98665
 891328
 147777
 127281

1828
 1779
 1826
 1826
 1826

1828
 1828
 1828
 1828
 1828

Lower Canada.—Expenditure in £ sterling.

Year.	EXPENDITURE.			Year.	EXPENDITURE.		
	Civil.	Military.	Total.		Civil.	Military.	Total.
1831	70011	1054	81776	1837	84601	1951	96552
1832	88394	1819	90213	1838	98307	909	99216
1833	101009	1855	102864	1839	145371	1533	146904
1834	84194	1848	86042	1840	145356	2051	147407
1835	71098	1798	72896	1841	174799	1974	176773

I find it extremely difficult to lay before my readers a complete and connected view of the detail, or manner, in which the revenue of Lower Canada is expended; perhaps the following official document, printed by the House of Assembly in Canada, will explain it in some measure, at least as far as the Civil Government is concerned.

Statement shewing the Expense* of the Civil Government of Lower Canada during the Year commencing 1st October, 1831, and ending 30th September, 1832, as respects Salaries, Pensions, and Allowances; and from 1st October, 1831, to 10th October, 1832, as respects Contingencies.

Salaries of the Officers of Government and Contingencies of the several Offices.—Twelve months' salary to governor-in-chief, 4500*l.*; civil secretary, 500*l.*; assistant secretary, 200*l.*; assistant in the office of do. do., 183*l.*; do. do., 91*l.*; do. do., 91*l.*; messenger, 45*l.*; keeper of the offices, 45*l.*; extra messenger, 41*l.*; postages, civil secretary's office, 1200*l.*; translating public documents, 50*l.*; extra writing in civil secretary's office, 25*l.*, for printing, &c. for do., 375*l.*—400*l.*; A. W. Cochran,^(a) auditor of land patents, 200*l.*; rent of an office for registering grants of crown lands, 54*l.*; contingent expenses of this office, 300*l.*; allowance for a messenger in do., 30*l.*; resident on the Island of Anticosti, as keeper of a depot of provisions, 50*l.*, do. as do., 50*l.*, do. as do., 15*l.*—115*l.*; Jonathan Sewell,^(b) rent of the building used for public offices, 500*l.*; keeper of do., 40*l.*; contingent expenses, 24*l.*; fuel, 75*l.*—total, 8685*l.*

* Shillings and pence are excluded for the sake of space.

^a Mr. Cochran has also a salary of 200*l.* as auditor of land patents, and 100*l.* as law clerk to the Legislative Council. Besides, as I understand, being Judge of the Court of Exchequer and of the Court of Appeals, as an Executive Councillor, with 100*l.* per annum.

^b Chief Justice Jonathan Sewell receives this rent of 500*l.* a year, besides 1500*l.* a year as chief justice of the province, and 900*l.* a year as speaker of the Legislative Council.

Receiver-General's Office.—Receiver-general, 1000*l.*; clerk, 100*l.*—total, 1100*l.*

Inspector-General of Public Accounts.—Inspector-general, 300*l.*; clerk to do., 100*l.*—total, 400*l.*

Executive Council.—J. Kerr, (c) member, salary from the 1st October to 23d November, 1821, 14*l.*; William Smith, (d) twelve months' salary, 100*l.*; C. E. De Léry, (e) do. do., 100*l.*; John Stewart, do. do., 100*l.*; A. W. Cochran, (a) do. do., 100*l.*; H. W. Ryland, (f) registrar and clerk to do. 500*l.*; assistant do. to do., 183*l.*; stationery and printing, 50*l.*; keeper, messenger, and servants, 100*l.*—total, 1247*l.*

Legislative Council.—Jonathan Sewell, (b) salary as speaker, 900*l.*; Wm. Smith, (d) do. as clerk to do., 450*l.*; C. E. De Léry, (e) do. as assistant to do. do. 360*l.*; writing clerk, assistant, and French translator, 225*l.*; A. W. Cochran, (a) do. as law clerk to do., 180*l.*; Wm. Smith, (d) do. as master in chancery, 81*l.*; John Sewell, gentleman usher of the black rod, 135*l.*; serjeant at arms, 90*l.*; messenger, 32*l.*; door-keeper, 25*l.*; keeper of the apartments six months, 24*l.*; Wm. Smith, (d) contingent expenses, 2475*l.*—total, 4978*l.*

House of Assembly.—L. J. Papineau, salary as speaker, 900*l.*; W. B. Lindsay, do. as clerk, 450*l.*; J. A. Bouthillier, do. as assistant, 360*l.*; English translator, 180*l.*; French do., 180*l.*; law clerk, 69*l.*, as do., 105*l.*—174*l.*; serjeant at arms, 90*l.*; keepers of the apartments, 29*l.*; H. W. Ryland, (f) clerk of the crown in chancery, 100*l.*; indemnity to members for their attendance at the last session,* 3500*l.*; do., due to four—

c Mr. James Kerr is one of the puisné judges of the Quebec district, with a salary of 900*l.* per annum, also (in 1832), and a member of the Executive Council, with 100*l.* per annum; and Mr. Kerr is also judge of the Vice Admiralty Court, with a salary of 200*l.* a year. (*The Canadians complain strongly of these cases: some alterations have, I believe, been made, and care will, I hope, be taken by the Government to prevent the recurrence of such.*)

d Mr. Wm. Smith is a member of His Majesty's Executive Council, with a salary of 100*l.*; and, notwithstanding such a high rank, he is also a master in chancery, with 81*l.* per annum, and a clerk to the Legislative Council, with a salary of 450*l.*

e Mr. C. E. De Léry is an assistant clerk to the Legislative Council, with a salary of 350*l.*, in addition to his salary of 100*l.* per annum, as one of His Majesty's privy councillors in Lower Canada.

f Mr. H. W. Ryland (in 1832) clerk of the crown in chancery in the Legislative Council, with 100*l.* per annum, and registrar and clerk of the Executive Council, with 500*l.* per annum; besides a pension of 300*l.* per annum.

* The members of the House of Assembly, as in the United States, are paid 10*s.* a day while in session, and, I believe, travelling expenses.

teen members for their do. at the previous session, 424*l.*; contingent expenses, 7200*l.*—total, 13,587.

Salaries of the Judges, and other Expenses attending the Administration of Justice.—Jonathan Sewell,^(b) salary as chief justice of the province, 1500*l.*; James Reid, do. as do. of Montreal, 1100*l.*; James Kerr,^(c) do. as one of the puisné judges, district of Quebec, 900*l.*; Edward Bowen, salary as one of the puisné judges, district of Quebec, 900*l.*; J. T. Taschereau, do. as do. from 1st October, 1831, to 14th June, 1832, 634*l.*; Philippe Panet, do. as do. from 29th June to 30th September, 231*l.*—866*l.*; Geo. Pyke, do. as do. for the district of Montreal, 900*l.*; N. F. Uniacke, do. as do. do. do., 900*l.*; J. R. Rolland, do. as do. do. do. 900*l.*; J. R. Vallières de St. Real, do. as provincial resident judge at Three Rivers, 900*l.*; J. Fletcher, do. as provincial judge, district of St. Francis, 500*l.*; J. G. Thompson, do. as do., at Gaspé, 500*l.*; Chief Justice Sewell,^(d) for allowance for circuits, 25*l.*, Chief Justice James Reid, do., 25*l.*, Jas. Kerr, do., 25*l.*, E. Bowen, do., 75*l.*, J. T. Taschereau, do., 25*l.*, J. Rolland, do., 83*l.*, J. R. Vallières de St. Real, do., 50*l.*, remains to be paid, 66*l.*—375*l.*; Jas. Kerr,^(c) salary as judge of the court of vice admiralty, 200*l.*; C. R. Ogden,^(g) solicitor-general, 200*l.*; W. S. Sewell, sheriff of Quebec, 100*l.*; do. Montreal, 100*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 75*l.*; allowance as do. for additional duties imposed by 9 Geo. 4th cap. 6, 4*l.*; sheriff of Gaspé, 70*l.*; do. St. Francis, 50*l.*; sheriff of Quebec, for an executioner, 27*l.*; do. at Montreal for do., 27*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 27*l.*; do. Gaspé, 10*l.*; coroner for Quebec, 100*l.*; do. Montreal, 100*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 50*l.*; do. Gaspé, 50*l.*; clerk of the court, 60*l.*; clerk of the crown at Quebec, &c., 38*l.*; do. Montreal, 40*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 20*l.*; do. of the court of appeals, 120*l.*; stationery, 6*l.*; usher of the court of appeals, 27*l.*; interpreter to the courts of Quebec, 40*l.*; do. at Montreal, 40*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 25*l.*; high constable at Quebec,^(h) 36*l.*; do. Montreal,^(h) 36*l.*; do. Three Rivers,^(h) 27*l.*; crier of the courts of Quebec,^(h) 20*l.*; tipstaff to do., 18*l.*; do. at Montreal, 18*l.*; crier at do., 18*l.*; keeper of the courthouse at Quebec, 54*l.*; do. at Montreal, 72*l.*; do. at Three Rivers, 36*l.*; crier and tipstaff to the courts at Three Rivers, 25*l.*; gaoler at New Carlisle, 36*l.*; do. at Pères, 36*l.*; do. at Sherbrooke, 18*l.*; do. at Quebec, 125*l.*; two turnkeys, 72*l.*; gaoler at Montreal, 125*l.*; two turnkeys, 72*l.*; the gaoler at Three Rivers, 55*l.*; two turnkeys at Three Rivers, 72*l.*; gaoler at Sherbrooke, 25*l.*; Thomas Fargues, physician to the gaol at Quebec, 200*l.*; George Selby, do. as do. do., at Montreal, 200*l.*; George Carter, do. as do. do., at Three Rivers, 80*l.*—total, 13326. C. R. Ogden,^(g) solicitor-general, contingencies as acting attorney-general on account,

^g The Solicitor-general is well off.

^h The holders of these offices, and many other persons, enjoy other situations, but giving all the names would occupy too much space.

913*l.*; to the advocate-general, 187*l.*; do. at Montreal, 19*l.*; do. at Three Rivers, 78*l.*; W. S. Sewell, ditto of Quebec, on account, 1200*l.*; do. Montreal, 1138*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 350*l.*; do. Gaspé, 100*l.*; do. St. Francis, 72*l.*; do., coroner of Quebec, 350*l.*; do. Montreal, 125*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 4*l.*; do. Gaspé, 6*l.*; do. clerk of the Crown at Quebec, 71*l.*; do. Montreal, 117*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 21*l.*; prothonotaries at Quebec, 264*l.*; do. Montreal, 380*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 69*l.*; do. St. Francis, 46*l.*; contingencies to clerk of the peace at Quebec, 300*l.*; do. Montreal, 225*l.*; David Chisholm, do. Three Rivers, 125*l.*; provincial statutes at Three Rivers, 16*l.*; contingencies at Gaspé and St. Francis, 96*l.*; C. R. Ogden, (g) do. for service of subpoenas at Montreal, and for *care of crown witnesses*, 207*l.*; do. at Quebec and do. 79*l.*; do. of do. at Three Rivers, and do., 47*l.*; sheriff of Montreal to *needy crown witnesses*, 287*l.*; W. S. Sewell, do. at Quebec, 49*l.*; do. at Three Rivers, 39*l.*—total, 6993*l.*

Pensions annually.—Mrs. Dunn, 250*l.*; Mrs. Baby, 150*l.*; H. W. Ryland, 300*l.*; Sir G. Pownall, 300*l.*; Mrs. Elmsley, 200*l.* There are twelve other pensions, with from 5*l.* to 50*l.* per annum, making a total pension list of 1510*l.*

Surveyor-General's Office.—Jos. Bouchette, surveyor-general, 450*l.*; first clerk, 183*l.*; second do., 150*l.*; stationery, and servant, and postage, 69*l.*—total, 652*l.*

Miscellaneous Expenses.—Grand voyer of Quebec, 150*l.*; do. Montreal, 150*l.*; do. Three Rivers, 90*l.*; surveyor of highways at Gaspé, 50*l.*; inspector of chimnies at Quebec, 50*l.*; do. at Three Rivers, 25*l.*; for printing the laws, 1100*l.*—total, 1615*l.*

Repairs to Public Buildings, &c., 1250*l.*

Unforeseen Expenses, 644*l.*

Total amount of civil expenses, 56,191*l.*

The foregoing may be termed the fixed Annual Civil Expenses of the Government, which, in 1834* amounted to 59,395*l.*, so that the cost of the Canadian government func-

* The following I have just received from Canada:—

Amount of revenue received and to be received up to the 10th October, 1834. Currency, 227,314*l.*—Amount of appropriation which may become due and payable up to the 10th October, 1834, 49,712*l.*—The proportion payable to Upper Canada on the 1st July, 1834, 30,000*l.*

Apparent disposable balance, 147,602*l.*—The amount of arrears of the Civil Expenditure for 1833 is 36,230*l.*; do. of estimate for 1834, 59,395*l.* Sterling, 95,626*l.*; add 1-9th, 10,625*l.*; currency, 106,251*l.*

The amount of the appropriations of the present session as far as the Bills have passed both Houses is 31,022*l.*; balance currency, 10,328*l.*

The permanent Civil List of 5,500*l.* sterling for the year 1834, is not included in the amount of the estimate for that year noticed above.

tionaries (independent of the militia) may be taken at 60,000*l.* per annum. There is still, however, from 80,000*l.* to 100,000*l.* to be accounted for, and that is disposed of in various ways—for instance, among the appropriations in 1832, there are 9000*l.* to the commissioners for opening the Chambly canal;* 5500*l.*† towards erecting a gaol at Montreal; 1620*l.* for a custom house at Quebec;‡ about 6000*l.* for roads and bridges; assessment on public buildings in Quebec and Montreal, estimated at 450*l.*; pensions to wounded militiamen, 405*l.*; for opening the Chambly canal, balance 34,510*l.*—the proportion for this year, 20,000*l.*; for settlements on road to St. Paul's Bay, 84*l.*; for ditto on Craig's Road, 350*l.*; fees and expenses of returning officers, estimated at 200*l.*; allowances to prothonotaries for constructions of buildings, &c., estimated at 60*l.*; improvement of the navigation of the river Richelieu, 410*l.*; erection of light houses, 33*l.*; pension to Widow Caron, 75*l.* sterling, 83*l.*; for opening roads, &c., 1340*l.*; for purchase of a steam dredging vessel, 218*l.*; for repairs of the court house at Quebec, 350*l.*; for erecting a marine hospital at Quebec, 4941*l.*; interest on loan for improving harbour of Montreal, 600*l.*; for erecting a gaol at Montreal, 11,600*l.*; for encouraging navigation by steam to Halifax, 1750*l.*; for erecting a custom house at Quebec, 566*l.*; for a light house on St. Paul's Island, 1795*l.*; for exploring parts of the district of Quebec, 413*l.*; for encouragement of education, 741*l.*; for opening and improving roads, &c., 5356*l.*; for a light house on east end of Anticosti, 5312*l.*; for ascertaining the division line between Upper and Lower Canada, 200*l.*; annual ground rent for Bishop's palace, 1000*l.* sterling, 1111*l.*; for building a wing to Parliament House, 1000*l.*; for improving the navigation at Ste. Anne's Rapids, 7338*l.*; for improving the navigation of the Richelieu, 2990*l.*; pension to Widow Rollet, 75*l.* sterling, 83*l.*; for

* The sum granted for 1833 towards this canal, from the colonial revenue, was £20,000.

† The sum allotted for this, in 1833, was £11,600.

‡ In 1833 granted £1350.

building a bridge over the River St. Maurice, 4200*l.*; for support of Emigrant hospital at Quebec, balance, 156*l.*; for repairing and finishing government house at Montreal, 3300*l.*; institution for instructing deaf and dumb persons, 445*l.*; expenses for making jury lists, &c., estimated at 500*l.*; for encouragement of elementary schools, estimated at 24,000*l.*; for education ditto, balance, 200*l.*; interest on loan for harbour of Montreal, estimated at 750*l.*; repairing the court house at Quebec, balance 800*l.*; completing custom house at Quebec, 1350*l.*; 1125*l.* as a premium to the Quebec and Halifax Steam Company; 3240*l.* for a marine hospital at Quebec; five hundred guineas to Col. Bouchette for one hundred copies of his maps and tables (this is only what was due to the Colonel); 1000*l.* for taking a population census; 1000*l.* a light house, east end of Anticosti isle;* 4500*l.* for a S. W. wing to the legislature buildings; 1350*l.* a steam dredging vessel; 1200*l.* for support of the emigrant's hospital at Quebec; 13,298*l.* for expenses of quarantine establishments, and board of health hospital; and for the support and relief of indigent and sick emigrants 4623*l.*† The agricultural societies throughout the province, received also 1188*l.*

The militia expenses amounted only to 1418*l.*, of which an adjutant-general received 450*l.*, a deputy ditto 270*l.*, two aid-de-camps 180*l.*, a clerk 183*l.*, and printing stationary, and postage 183*l.* There are various other items‡ for

* In 1833 voted for this purpose, £5312.

† I hope those who assert that Lower Canada is an expense to Great Britain will peruse and ponder on these details:—Upwards of £100,000 was thus expended of the *colonial revenue*, in 1833, under the authority of various acts of the Provincial Legislature.

‡ In 1834, upwards of *thirty-one thousand* pounds have been appropriated by the House of Assembly, as follows:—For the relief of distressed parishes, 3977*l.*; indemnify Francois Fortier, 518*l.*; complete Chambly canal and locks, 12400*l.*; agricultural societies (estimated), 3000*l.*; purchase Grosse Isle (do.), 3000*l.*; Montreal charitable institutions, 850*l.*; Penitentiary Commissioners, 300*l.*; insane, foundlings, &c., 3024*l.*; Montreal Gaol, 1692*l.*; Montreal Custom-house, 50*l.*;

literary, scientific, and benevolent purposes, which reflect credit on the donors: nor must I omit to state that, the allowances to teachers in public schools on about two thousand returns amount to 22,745*l.*; and for the erection and maintenance of school houses, &c., about 8000*l.*, making a total of 30,000*l.** devoted annually to public instruction. This statement, as also the details under *education section*, will, I hope, silence the assertion, that the Canadians are averse to disseminating the blessings of knowledge.

I close this section of my subject (which I have been rather minute in that the British Government and Parliament may judge calmly of the actual condition of the finances of Lower Canada, its independence of support from England,† and the claim of the House of Assembly to have the entire control over those finances), by the following document, just received from Canada, and which will place in a clear light the points in dispute, between the popular party in Canada and the executive government, and in doing so, I trust, I may have rendered explicit a subject fraught with many intricacies, when I commenced unravelling it.

purchase Morin's property, 1500*l.*; complete the wing of the House of Assembly, 809*l.*—Currency 31,022*l.*

* £24,000 voted for *elementary* schools in 1833: Has the Imperial Parliament done as much in proportion for education in the United Kingdom?

† An annual sum is voted, it is true, in the British Parliamentary estimates for the Indians, which is thus divided between Upper and Lower Canada, for 1835. If the Lower Canadians were permitted the controul over their own finances, I hope they would not object to take on themselves their share of the following expense:—According to the Parliamentary estimates, the expense of the Indian establishment for Lower Canada, for the year ending 31st March, 1835, is 1813*l.*; namely, secretary, 239*l.*; superintendants, 239*l.*; interpreter, Quebec, 107*l.*; do. do., 102*l.*; missionary, 75*l.*; do. do., 50*l.*; schoolmaster, 20*l.*; a superintendent at Montreal, 231*l.*; three interpreters, 102*l.* each; a resident, 131*l.*; two missionaries, 50*l.* each; and one at 45*l.* There is a nearly similar establishment for Upper Canada, of which the salaries are 1757*l.*; and the pensions for wounds and long services, 572*l.* The total expense of Indian presents, stores, &c., for the year ending April, 1835, is 15,856*l.*; making a grand total, in the miscellaneous British Parliamentary estimates, of 20,000*l.*

The following Table* is made up from the estimate for 1833. It consists of those items, which the House of Assembly voted *with conditions*, or rejected, or refused to increase. In the first column will be found the sum demanded by the Governor in 1833—in the second column, the sum allowed by the House of Assembly for the particular office or service—in the third column, the amount advanced by the Governor on his own responsibility, out of funds claimed to be at the exclusive disposal of the Provincial Government. The fourth column shews the balance now required—at the bottom of the table are appended the *conditions* which the Assembly attached to their vote.

N.B.—The items comprised under the heading "Civil List," were omitted by the governor in his estimate in 1833. The House of Assembly having been informed by His Excellency in a message, dated 21st November 1833, that His Majesty would not trouble them to provide for those items, the House, consequently, did not vote those salaries. This is the reason why they are omitted in the second column.

OFFICE, OR SERVICE.	Amount estimated 1833.	Amount allowed by the House of Assembly in the Supply Bill of last session.	Amount paid by the governor on account	Balance demanded by the Governor at present to be provided for.
EXECUTIVE.	£	£	£	£
Postage for Civil Secretary Office, (a) . . .	1300			1300
Auditor of Land Patents, Hon. Mr. Cochrane, (b)	200	200	50	150
For Fuel for Public Offices	100	75	75	25
Nine Executive Councillors, (c)	900	500	200	700
Registrar and Clerk of Executive Council, Hon Mr. Ryland, (d)	500	500	125	375
Assistant do. (Mr. Ryland, Junr.) (e) . . .	182		46	136
LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL.				
Speaker, Chief Justice Sewel, (f)	900	900	225	675
Clerk, Hon. Mr. Smith, (g)	450	450	112	337
Assistant do. Hon. Mr. De Lery, (h)	360	360	90	270

(a) This Item was rejected by the House last year. Because the revenue derived from the post office exceeded the sum claimed, by a great extent.

(b) "Provided that the said Auditor of Land Patents keep a public office to be open during the usual hours of business, and that he shall not hold any other office or place connected with the granting of Land Patents."

(c) The salaries of *five* only were voted last year.

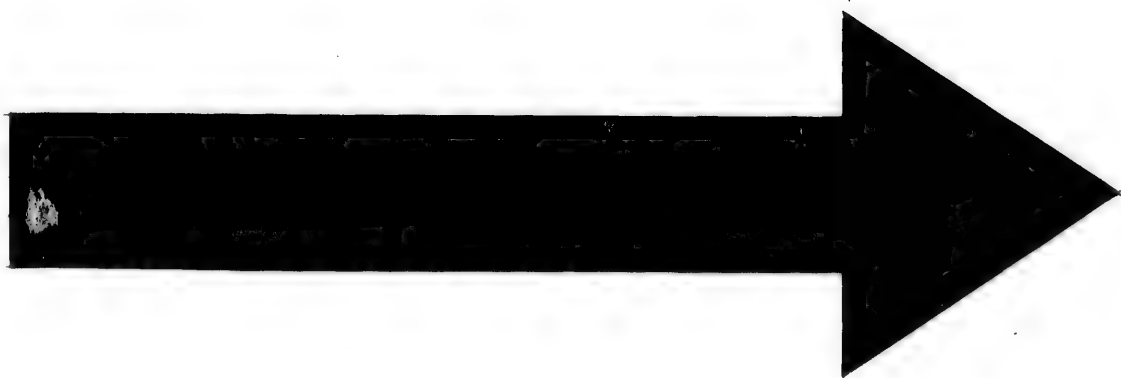
(d) "Provided he is not a Legislative Councillor." (e) Item rejected last year.

(f) "Provided he does not receive at the same time an equal or higher sum as a salary attached to any other public situation."

(g) "Provided the said Clerk shall not be a Member of the Executive Council."

(h) Upon the same condition as the last.

* I am indebted for this table to Dr. O'Callaghan, the Editor of an able Canadian Journal, termed the "*Vindicator*." I have, however, the bill of the House of Assembly from which it is drawn up, with the exception of the names of the persons holding the offices referred to, which names are not in the bill.



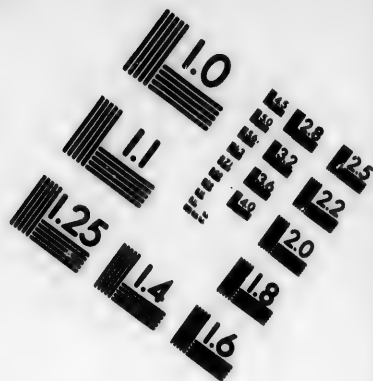
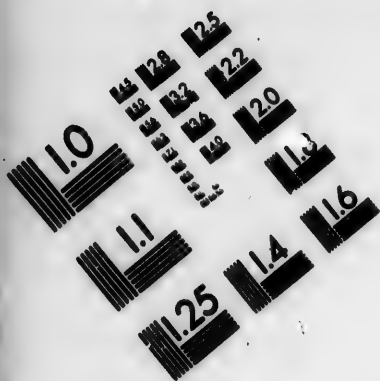
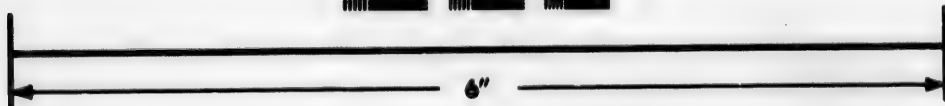
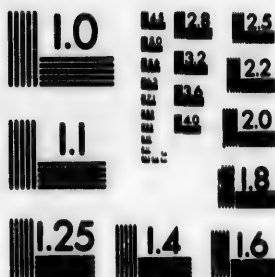


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-1803

11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

10 11 12 13 14 15 16 17 18 19 20 21 22 23 24 25 26 27 28 29 30 31 32 33 34 35 36 37 38 39 40 41 42 43 44 45 46 47 48 49 50 51 52 53 54 55 56 57 58 59 60 61 62 63 64 65 66 67 68 69 70 71 72 73 74 75 76 77 78 79 80 81 82 83 84 85 86 87 88 89 90 91 92 93 94 95 96 97 98 99 100

OFFICE, OR SERVICE.	Amount estimated, 1823.	Amount allowed by the House of Assembly in the supply bill of last session.	Amount paid by the Governor on account	Balance demanded by the go- vernor or at present to be pro- vided for.
Law Clerk, Hon. Mr. Cochrane, (a)	180	180	45	135
Master in Chancery, Hon Mr. Ryland, (b)	81	81	20	60
Contingent Expenses of the Legislative Council	2700	2475	2700	
HOUSE OF ASSEMBLY.				
Speaker, (c)	900	900	*225	900
Keeper of the Apartments, (d)	49			49
Clerk of the Crown in Chancery, Hon. Mr. Ryland, (e)	100	100	25	75
ADMINISTRATION OF JUSTICE.				
Chief Justice, Montreal	1300	1100	550	750
Six Puisné Judges, (f)	5400	5400	2700	2700
One Judge, Three Rivers, (g)	900	900	450	450
Two Provincial Judges, (h)	1000	1000	500	500
Nineteen Circuits	475	375	118	356
Judge of the Court of Vice Admiralty, (i)	200	200	100	100
Sheriff of Quebec, (j)	100	100	25	75
" Montreal, (k)	100	100	25	75
" Three Rivers, (l)	75	75	18	56
Coroner of St. Francis, (m)	50			50
Clerk of the Court of Appeals, (n)	120		30	90
Crier of the Court Montreal, (o)	20		5	15
Tipstaff do do (p)	18		4	13
Crier of the Court St. Francis, (q)	12			12
Physician to the Gaol, Quebec	200	100	50	150
do do Montreal	200	100	50	150

(a) " Provided always the said Law Clerk shall neither be a Member of the Executive Council nor hold any judicial office."

(b) " Provided he shall not be a Member of the Legislative or Executive Council."

(c) On the same condition as the Speaker of the Legislative Council.

* The warrant for this sum was issued but is not yet taken up.

(d) Item negatived last year.

(e) " Provided the said Clerk in Chancery shall neither be an Executive nor a Legislative Councillor."

(f g h) " Provided that none of the said Judges hold or enjoy any other Office of Profit whatever under the Crown."

(i) " Provided that the said Judge shall not exact, take, or receive any fees, and that the said Judge shall not have, hold, or enjoy any other Office whatever under the Crown."

(j) " Provided he shall not be a Legislative nor Executive Councillor."

(k) Upon the same condition as the last.

(l) Same condition as the last, with the addition " that he hold no other place of Profit under the Government."

(m) Item always rejected.

(n) Item rejected by the Assembly.

(o) Do.

(p) Do.

(q) Do.

CONTINGENT EXPENSES OF CROWN OFFICERS, &c. 157

	OFFICE, OR SERVICE.	Amount estimated 1833.	Amount allowed by the House of Assembly in the Supply Bill of last session.	Amount paid by the governor on account	Balance demanded by the go- vernor at present to be provid- ed for.
Balance demanded by the go- vernor or at present to be pro- vided for.					
185	Physician to the Gaol, Three Rivers.....	80	50	20	60
40	Contingent Bills of Crown Officers	2200	1200	500	1700
	do do Sheriff Quebec	1400	1200	700	700
	do do do Montreal	1400	1200	700	700
	do do do Three Rivers..	480	350	240	240
	do do do St. Francis....	100	75	36	64
900	Coroner's Contingencies Quebec	360	350	90	270
49	do do Montreal	150	125	37	112
75	Prothonotaries do Quebec	280	270	270	10
	do do Montreal	400	380	157	242
750	do do Three Rivers....	100	75	50	50
2700	Clerk's of the Peace do Quebec	400	300	100	300
450	do do do Montreal	420	220	105	315
500	do do do Three Rivers....	250	920	62	187
356					
100	Postage for Surveyor General, (a)	10			10
75	Contingent expenses of Surveys, (b)	200			300
75					
56	Two Provincial Aides-de-Camp, (c)	360	180	90	270
50	Printing the Laws	1300	1100	542	457
90	Repairs Public Buildings	1250	900		1250
15	Secret Service Money, (d)	1000			1000
13					
12	Commissioner Jesuits Estates, (e)	180	180		180
150	Retired Allowance to the late Treasurer				
150	Jesuits Estates, (f)	67			67
	Do to Secretary do, (g)	45			45
ber of the	Salary to Master of Grammar School Que- bec, (A)	200	100		200
Executive	Salary to do do Montreal, (i)	200	100		300
	Arrears of Allowance to Secretary R. In- stitution, (j)	46			46
	PROPOSED CIVIL LIST.				
ive nor a	† Governor in Chief	5400		1125	3175
	† Civil Secretary	500		250	250
	† Attorney General	300		70	220
	† Solicitor General.....	200		52	147
er Office					
fees, and	Total	\$60104		2574	36230
er under	Amount of Estimate for 1834				

(a) Item rejected by the Assembly for the same reason as the first mentioned.

(b) Do.

(c) Salary allowed only for one Aide-de-Camp. (d) Item rejected last year.

(e) Provided the said Commissioner shall neither be a Member of the Legisla-
tive nor Executive Councils. (f) Item rejected. (g) Do.

(A) Provided the said Master do teach gratuitously at least twenty children
belonging to destitute Parents.

(i) Upon the last mentioned conditions.

(j) Item rejected.

er place

COMMERCE OF LOWER CANADA.

MARITIME SHIPPING, IMPORTS and EXPORTS, &c. Quebec and Montreal are the shipping ports of *Upper* as well as *Lower* Canada; it will be necessary, therefore, to give in this chapter a full account of the trade of the the two Canadas, at a moment when short sighted politicians look on colonies as excrescences, rather than as important adjuncts of the mother country; and it may be well here to premise that, the cholera has been so calamitous and alarming in Canada during the last three years, as not only to cause great confusion in the accounts, but also to lessen materially the import and export trade of the colony. The present and the future* are generally of more moment than the past. I therefore commence with showing the *value* in sterling money of the trade of Lower Canada, according to a document received from the Board of Trade, in London.

Year.	IMPORTS.				EXPORTS.			
	From Great Britain.	From British Colonies.	From Foreign States.	Total value of imports.	To Great Britain.	To British Colonies.	To Foreign States.	Total value of Exports.
1886.	28156	64453	52261	123269	28156	50749	49090	149017
1887.	30396	75048	65303	151909	341763	163866	46770	185540
1888.	36939	83343	77083	176823	567364	128336	79394	185619

• The following brief table sufficiently shows the rapid—

COMMERCIAL GROWTH OF QUEBEC AND MONTREAL.

[illegible]

The maritime trade of Canada may, in fact, be estimated at upwards of three millions sterling per annum: the shipping which it employs is thus shewn:—

SHIPS INWARDS.

Years.	From Great Britain.		From British Colonies.		From Foreign States.		Total Inwards.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1828	554	161009	143	17378	32	5094	718	183481
9	704	207865	167	22087	73	8143	944	238095
30	664	19270	203	25943	29	6792	896	52005
31	802	234908	207	24115	330	72094	1339	331117
32	921	244493	217	26652	18	10199	1056	281344
33								
34								

SHIPS OUTWARDS.

Years.	To Great Britain.		To British Colonies.		To Foreign States.		Total Outwards.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1828	616	176484	143	14001	48	2674	807	193158
9	773	226422	155	15345	51	2613	979	244380
30	785	226279	191	17703	256	1669	4232	245651
31	857	248735	182	17439	8	589	1047	266763
32	892	254891	201	22385	5	1254	1098	278533
33								
34*								

Thus it will be observed that, there is an inward and outward tonnage, to the amount of *half a million tons*!

* I obtain the following from Quebec accounts.

SHIPS CLEARED OUT.

Vessels.	Tons.	Men.	Vessels.	Tons.	Men.
1825	883	227707	1832	1050	256448
1826	801	198848	1831	1180	225296
1827	678	162094	1832	1094	221653
1828	763	191199	1833		12611
1829	995	252667	1834		

Quebec
well as
rive in
vo Ca-
ok on
juncts
remise
ing in
cause
erially
resent
e past.
terling
g to a
on.

Total
value of
Exports.

\$
1490147
1855483
1198318

REPORTS
From N York

Ashes
Pots.
Bbia.
Pearls

18746 2719
17487 2728
21242 2699
19813 2122

160 PRINCIPAL IMPORTS AT QUEBEC FOR SIX YEARS.

The increased shipping arrivals at Quebec from 1818 to 1833 are thus shewn according to the Exchange books:—

Year	Vessels.	Tonnage.	Year	Vessels.	Tonnage.	Year	Vessels.	Tonnage.
1819	613	155518	1824	603	149581	1829	861	234301
1820	576	148195	1825	762	191614	1830	855	226138
1821	418	100646	1826	694	178792	1831	1009	259878
1822	586	146188	1827	600	152764	1832	961	248038
1823	542	131862	1828	701	183255	1833	1007	271147
	2735	682409		3360	855006		4693	1238502

Having now demonstrated the *amount of shipping* and the *value of the trade at Canada*, I proceed to give the principal articles of import and export for a series of years, in *quantities*, and not according to values.

PRINCIPAL IMPORTS OF THE LAST SIX YEARS AT QUEBEC.*

	1827.	1828.	1829.	1830.	1831.	1832.	1833.	
Wine, Madeira	10054	10017	15555	16160	22000	22227		gal.
Port	54827	55220	50004	44800	55610	70402		do.
Teneriffe	25020	100453	54300	66701	20040	04227		do.
Fayal	16200	21270	1071	2020	532	110		do.
Sicilian & Spanish	84755	21004	17001	150040	166172	131718		do.
Other kinds	21720	20215	55122	58300	60011	62270		do.
Brandy	60000	120000	00007	01000	64215	185618		do.
Gin	00004	00041	10072	07124	72414	00000		do.
Rum	000160	000027	1120150	1440700	1420000	1000070		do.
Molasses	40779	72279	00150	00007	100100	127145		do.
Refined Sugar	43555	64120	00013	00100	100000	155240		lbs.
Muscovado ditto	2001700	2107017	4700004	4004100	0000100	077001		do.
Coffee	150111	214500	70407	211122	110404	174001		do.
Leaf Tobacco	00000	00000	00045	00107	110000	125774		do.
Manufactured ditto	00110	20234	10010			147100		do.
Tea	1004500	000145	12314	70000	007174	000000		do.
Salt	100004	101100	430007	240000	200000	207400		do.

Merchandise paying 24 per cent. duty, (1827) \$794500; (1828) \$700001; (1829) \$241400; (1830) \$1,122,000; (1831) \$1,017,000; (1832) \$1,227,000 Cy.

* We would here remind our readers that our export column, for 1832, is extremely defective. During the panic consequent upon the prevalence of cholera, several cargoes were left out of the *Commercial List*, and never subsequently supplied. The list gives, only 24,000 barrels of ashes exported, whilst the inspector's store account gives 34,576 as shipped.

EXPORT COMMERCE OF LOWER CANADA FOR SIX YEARS. 161

PRINCIPAL EXPORTS OF THE LAST SIX YEARS.

	1837.	1838.	1839.	1840.	1841.	1842.	1843.	
Ashes, Pearl.....	9409	10455	9548	80917	12747	12934	13288	brls.
" Pot.....	17894	22689	22968	184848	84818	22644	22460	do.
Flour.....	54003	32713	26480	71976	81037	81170	90193	do.
Biscuit.....	8736	2054	1839	7448	7310	5429	—	cwt.
Wheat.....	391430	130113	40452	590101	1239360	627340	331673	mts.
Indian Corn and Meal ..	2345	1144	4315	3423	728	639	—	bls.
Pean.....	31839	21164	12371	17769	7134	300	—	mts.
Flax Seed.....	1431	1454	4183	898	70	—	—	do.
Beef.....	3963	8793	7399	4833	5415	5123	5229	lbs.
Pork.....	7907	12350	11023	11800	5461	5187	11163	do.
Butter.....	74835	74311	140360	153360	23035	15790	—	lbs.
Cod Fish.....	17941	11283	81664	77441	45327	24444	—	cwt.
Salmon.....	643	487	1493	236	608	591	—	bls.
Staves, &c. Hhds. & Bls.	4870648	4111785	7699448	4450948	5451907	4983373	4489749	pcu.
Oak.....	31726	24693	26460	13513	19634	209941	—	tons
Pine.....	60096	110779	189949	160919	194400	194379	—	do.
Deals, Boards and Planks	1631648	1518190	1835337	1810714	1903233	1932436	2043307	pcu.
Tim, Ash, Maple, &c. ..	10601	10305	183190	12145	13900	80904	—	tons

A more specific detail is thus afforded in order to demonstrate how valuable our Colonial trade is even to the manufacturer of the most trifling articles. The following does not include woollens, and other goods, paying *ad valorem* duties of two and a half per cent., and amounting to 1,000,000*l.* in value.

IMPORTATION BY SEA TO THE CLOSE OF THE NAVIGATION.

ARTICLES.	1837.	1838.	1839.	ARTICLES.	1837.	1838.	1839.
Blacking..... casks	1913	1363	913	Oil.....	—	—	—
Bricks.....	270000	441000	533000	Lined..... casks	33	540	333
Candles..... boxes	280	809	1814	Olive..... pipes	10	183	233
Coals..... tons	15773	24500	21108	Ditto..... boxes	288	490	183
Coffee.....	—	—	—	Palm..... casks	5	83	248
Ditto..... bags	87	600	473	Pepper..... bags	703	900	1433
Ditto..... barrels	367	399	39	Pimento..... "	213	79	78
Ditto..... tierces	80	59	1	Pipes..... boxes	2394	2179	2160
Earthenware..... pkgs.	2461	3535	2481	Powder..... pkgs.	1683	2377	1490
Fruit.....	—	—	—	Salt..... tons	19037	9043	9047
Figs..... "	723	2130	1393	Soap..... boxes	6814	9700	14733
Almonds..... "	377	387	427	Spirits.....	—	—	—
Raisins..... barrels	1173	1213	2090	Brandy..... pipes	476	1343	1973
Ditto..... boxes	11346	9811	9648	Gin..... "	339	419	1233
GLASSWARE.....	—	—	—	Rum..... puns.	12300	9640	9000
Bottles..... crates	431	593	573	Starch..... boxes	1433	954	1191
Do..... mats	707	843	580	Tallow..... casks	340	1013	901
Window glass, &c.	16133	16784	17300	Tin..... boxes	5910	5331	6799
Grindstones.....	3030	930	1330	Sugar and Molasses.....	—	—	—
Hemp.....	—	—	—	Muscovado..... hhds.	2630	2179	2046
Ditto..... bundles	132	37	0	Ditto..... barrels	4799	2601	2160
Ditto..... tons	149	167	210	East India..... bags	1471	1930	4500
Indigo..... chests	169	60	80	Refined..... hhds.	1837	1901	1940
Iron.....	—	—	—	Molasses..... casks	594	1330	730
Flat and Round, tons	934	693	1830	WINE.....	—	—	—
Flat..... bars	220430	183000	30330	Port..... pipes	336	490	490
Ditto..... bundles	13103	11704	4904	Ditto..... cases	213	200	190
Hoop..... "	19030	14333	29301	Madeira..... pipes	371	180	300
Pig..... tons	611	750	1130	Tenerife..... "	230	340	391
Sheet..... bundles	1847	2174	3437	Fayal..... "	0	0	30
Canada Plates..... bxs.	3169	2779	18364	Lisbon..... "	113	10	7
IRONWARE.....	—	—	—	Spanish..... "	1340	209	2463
Nails..... pkgs.	9644	9333	12603	Sicilian..... "	39	179	303
Ovens and Fens.....	6331	3337	12013	Sherry..... "	86	180	200
Frying Pans..... bundles	1004	799	690	Malaga..... "	21	13	103
Spades & Shovels.....	2713	2337	2274	French..... hhds.	21	739	321
Oil.....	—	—	—	Ditto..... casks	600	1900	300
Lined..... jags	1331	530	530	Unspecified pipes.....	219	301	300

The distribution of this large extent of trade as regards the articles exported, is thus shewn—

Principal Articles Exported, by Sea, from Canada—to the close of the Navigation.

Articles.	1832.	1833.	Articles.	1832.	1833.
ASHES.			FLOUR.		
Pot ....barrels	16174	23116	To London.. } barrel	12104	3813
Pearl.....	7935	12909	" Liverpool....	3831	26472
TIMBER.			" Clyde	2153	13258
Deals—pieces..	1673000	2100000	" West Indies.	4920	5143
Pine	169882	168674	" Other ports } and places	21878	43707
Elm	16717	10965			
Oak	20879	23588	Total Flour	44886	92393
STAVES.			BEEF.		
To the W. Indies	867000	443000	To W. Indies ..	2454	1483
" Other parts	3526000	4142000	" Other places	2703	3744
Total staves	4393000	4585000	Total Beef	5157	5227
WHEAT.			PORK.		
To London....	122000	45000	To West Indies..	4328	3520
" Liverpool ..	201000	452000	" Other places..	3712	8462
" Clyde	90000	130000	Total Pork	8040	12382
" Other ports..	66000	32000			
Total Wheat	479000	659000			

According to the London Board of Trade manuscripts furnished me, the following were the principal articles exported from Canada, since 1829 :—(I leave blanks to fill in.)

Years.	Masts and spars.	Timber.	Pot and pearl ashes.	Wheat.
	Number.	Tons.	Cwts.	Bushels.
1828	3842	63066	237886	18186
1829	2413	180951	135543	149814
1830	2586	219006	200361	443089
1831				
1832				
1833				

As the timber (lumber) trade of this colony is rightly considered an object of great importance, I give the—

Estimated stock of lumber at Quebec, at the close of the shipping season, in 1828, 1829, 1830, 1831, 1832, and 1833.

Years.	SQUARE TIMBER.						DEALS.		STAVES.					
	Oak.	White Pine.	Red Pine.	Elm.	Ash.	Birch & Maple.	Spruce.	Pine.	Standard	W. O. Punks.	R. O. Punks.	Barrel.		
FEET.														
STANDARD PIECES.														
MILL.														
1828.	662000	822361	360628	31661	11261	4000	all kinds.	{	72342	448	433	—	—	
1829	317012	240806	319066	32877	23095	6596			11410	711	347	121	37	
1830	484536	895182	1701977	73934	91708	45633			86464	1617	717	253	225	
1831	375197	1959615	1764975	46963	36384	14990			218255	1054	797	38	837	
1832	559100	1792700	1201776	222140	7876	6898	43540	314228	444	550	25	643		
1833	560710	1031166	751370	214475	8966	2356	74793	386951	394	405	147	295		
Averages six Years.	483092	1123638	1016632	115341	29265	13562	70509*	296973*	785	541	117†	407†		

* Average of four years only.—The average of all kinds for the whole period is 282,449.

† Five years' average.

Let those who talk so coolly of annihilating the timber trade of Canada, peruse, attentively, the foregoing documents, and if they be not the most destructive statesmen that ever the interests of a great empire were entrusted to, I know not what to term them; if they choose to admit Baltic timber at a lower rate of duty than is now admitted, then let that of Canada be first admitted into the British markets, free of all duty whatsoever, as before; and let its wheat, and other produce be similarly placed free from fiscal restrictions. I will not, however, stop to reason with men who disregard all the evidence of facts and dear bought experience, and legislate on theories cruder than any ever described by the inimitable pen of Dean Swift.

The trade of Montreal occupies, of course, only a secondary point of view, it is, in fact, an internal dépôt for the commerce of Quebec and Upper Canada, as thus shewn:—

Inland Imports to Montreal, to the close of the navigation.

	1832	1833		1832	1833
Ashes.			Wheat.		
Stock, 1st May..	5236	7522	From U. C.	256092	302918
From U. C.	9637	9644	— L. P.	800	38143
— L. P.	8602	2422	— U. S.	2428	6800
— U. S.	13920	8966			
Total barrels	32495	28724	Total bushels	259820	337861
Beef.			Tobacco, hhds.		
From U. C.	1057	321	From U. C.	209	335
— L. P.	67	....	— U. S.	55	87
— U. S.	3254	994	Total	264	422
Total barrels	4378	1315	Tobacco, kegs.		
Pork.			From U. C.	244	58
From U. C.	4437	1475	— U. S.	1704	1123
— L. P.	2808	2034	Total	1944	1181
— U. S.	13059	25609	Indian Corn, grain bushel	4507	16846
	20304	29118	— meal, barrel	23	—
Flour.			Hides	3301	1017
From U. C.	57269	35193	Butter, barrels	90	92
— L. P.	26	4	— kegs	5479	3200
— U. S.	25930	44701	Lard, barrels	180	445
	63216	139898	— kegs	1697	1678
			Tallow, barrels	1101	489
			— puncheons	—	—
			— casks	271	188
			Whiskey, puncheons ..	16	94
			— barrels	87	107

Note.—U. C. means Upper Canada; L. P. Laprairie, under which head all parts of Lower Canada are included; U. S. United States.

Montreal Ashes-Store statement, 1st December.

		Pots.	Pearls.	Total.
Inspected.....	1831.....	29,379.....	19,924.....	49,303
	1832.....	27,260.....	14,606.....	41,866
	1833.....	22,594.....	12,574.....	35,168
Shipped.....	1831.....	29,246.....	19,667.....	48,913
	1832.....	24,960.....	14,002.....	38,962
	1833.....	22,097.....	12,479.....	34,576

A complete view of the importations of several articles (See next page) into Canada has been furnished me by Mr. Gould, with that generous and active attention which marks his zeal for the welfare of our British N. American colonies. Again I say, let those who would cut the painter between the mother country and the colonies reflect on these tables, and remember that the view here afforded is partial; it does not include woollens, cottons, and many other articles, and yet, even in the list now given, how many trades in England are benefited by the colonial commerce of Britain?*

* That Canada is becoming a valuable granary for Great Britain is evident from the following view of the exportations of grain from Quebec alone during the last four years.

	Flour.	Wheat.	Peas.	Oats.	Barley.
1830.	Bbls.	Minots.	Minots.	Minots.	Minots.
Great Britain	25836	890081	15273	13285	—
Ireland	—	—	500	—	—
N. A. Colonies	24691	20	1439	16099	3343
West Indies	11912	—	—	—	—
1831.					
Great Britain	25251	1299909	2042	20286	1726
N. A. Colonies	17119	—	1981	1867	501
West Indies	8393	—	1967	3743	283
1832.					
Great Britain	26396	637340	60	—	—
N. A. Colonies	19761	—	190	70	16
West Indies	4901	—	96	—	66
1833.					
Great Britain	49843	65900	—	—	—
N. A. Colonies	43707	—	—	—	—
West Indies	5143	—	—	—	—
Total..	296262	2225610	24669	67221	2947

Being a total quantity of wheat, peas, oats, and barley, amounting to 3,333,457 minots, and for the flour exported, taking 47 lbs. of flour to equal the produce of a minot of wheat, the 296,262 barrels would be equal to 1,236,476 minots, making a grand total of 568,933 minots.

[illegible]

WDM 28.

Year.	IRON AND IRON WARE.						SPIRITS.						WINES.														
	Flat and Round.	Tyfe	Hoop.	Pig.	Sheet.	Canada.	Steel.	Nails.	Ovens.	Frying Pans.	Pots.	Bread-co.	Brandy.	Gin.	Wine- key.	Port.	Labrum.	Madeira.	Ten- ney.	Rapel.	Spanish.	Sherry.	Muscat.	French.	Unspo- ried.	All Kinds.	
1881	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1882	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1883	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1884	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1885	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1886	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1887	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1888	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1889	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1890	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1891	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1892	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1893	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1894	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1895	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1896	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1897	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1898	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1899	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1900	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1901	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1902	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1903	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1904	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1905	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1906	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1907	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1908	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1909	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1910	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1911	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1912	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1913	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1914	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1915	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1916	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1917	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1918	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1919	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1920	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1921	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1922	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1923	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1924	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1925	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1926	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1927	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1928	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1929	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1930	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1931	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1932	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1933	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1934	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•
1935	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•	•							

WEIGHTS AND MEASURES.—English weights, viz. lb. troy and avoirdupois. The standard wine gallon is the liquid measure of the province; the Canada *minot* for all grain, &c., except where specially agreed on to the contrary; the *minot* is an *eighth* larger than the Winchester bushel. The *Paris* foot for all measures of land granted *previous* to the conquest, the English for all *since* that era. The arpent is for all other measures English, unless it may be otherwise agreed on.

The following is a Table of English and French Superficial Measure used in Canada.

English.		French.	
Chains.	Links.	Arpens.	Perches. Feet.
Dimensions of a Lot Linear { 73 18		is 25 1 3	
{ 28 70		9 8 9	
210 acres.		247 40	
10 deduct 5 per cent,		11 78	
Remain, 200 acres, Grantable		235 62	
Dimensions of a Lot Linear { 80 80		is Linear 27 7 6	
{ 26 00		do. 8 9 4	
210 acres		is 247 45	
10 deduct 5 per cent is		11 78	
Remain 200 Acres Grantable is		235 63 1/2 Medium.	
For rough calculations { 100 acres superficial		118 arpens,	
{ 10 acres		is 11 arpens, 8 tenths,	
{ 17 50		is 6	
{ 81 45		is 28 arpens,	
Linear measure, { 80 00 is English mile,		27 5 0	
{ 2 91 1/2 is 180 french ft. or		1 0 0	

MONETARY SYSTEM.—Intimately connected with the commerce and prosperity of a country, as its monetary system, which I now proceed to describe:

Accounts are kept in Halifax currency, by which a guinea (weighing 5dwts. and 6grs.) is equal to 23s. 4d. currency; a sovereign to 22s. 3d.; a Joannes (a gold coin, weighing 18dwts.) to 4l.; a moldore (weighing 6dwts. and 18grs.) to 2l.; and an eagle (weighing 11dwts. and 6grs.) to 50s. The gold Spanish and French coins, are a doubloon (17dwts.) 3l. 14s. 6d.; Louis-d'or, coined before 1793, (5dwts. 4grs.) 1l. 2s. 8d.; the pistole, ditto, (4dwts. 4grs.) 18s. 3d.; the

forty-franc piece, coined since 1793, (8dwts. 6grs.) 1*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.*; the twenty-franc piece (4dwts. 3grs.) 1*s.* 4*d.* In *silver coins* the crown is equal to 5*s.* 6*d.*—Spanish and American dollar to 5*s.*; English shilling 1*s.* 1*d.*; pistareen 1*d.*; French crown, coined before 1793, 5*s.* 6*d.*; French piece of six francs 5*s.* 6*d.*, and so on. The coins in most general circulation are dollars of various denominations, the weight and pure metal of which have been certified from the King's Assay Office in London in February last, as follows:—

SPECIES OF DOLLARS.	ASSAY REPORT.	GROSS WEIGHT.	PURE METAL.
The Old Spanish Dollar.	W. 8 dwts.	17 dwts. 10 grs.	15 dwts. 10 9-10 grs.
Mexican Dollars, 1831	W. 6 7-10 dwts.	17 dwts. 10 4-10 grs.	15 dwts. 15 4-10 grs.
Ditto 1833	W. 7 1-2 dwts.	17 dwts. 4 9-10 grs.	15 dwts. 9 grs.
Ditto 1833	W. 6 6-10 dwts.	17 dwts. 10 9-10 grs.	15 dwts. 16 grs.
Bolivian 1830	W. 5 6-10 dwts.	17 dwts. 8 3-10 grs.	15 dwts. 15 3-10 grs.
Ditto 1831	W. 5 1-2 dwts.	17 dwts. 7 9-10 grs.	15 dwts. 15 2-10 grs.
Peru 1833	W. 5 8-10 dwts.	17 dwts. 4 grs.	15 dwts. 11 1-10 grs.
Ditto 1833	W. 5 dwts.	17 dwts. 7 5-10 grs.	15 dwts. 15 6-10 grs.
Chili 1833	W. 5 6-10 dwts.	17 dwts. 15 6-10 grs.	15 dwts. 20 3-10 grs.
Rio Plata	W. 6 3-3 dwts.	17 dwts. 1 8-10 grs.	15 dwts. 7 7-10 grs.

According to the report of the House of Assembly in 1830, the basis of the metallic circulation was then in dollars and half dollars, valued as follows:—

	Public Chest	Quebec Bank	Montreal Bank	Total
Dollars - -	£44452	£4139	£9140	50725
Half ditto - - -	12834	4354	22215	39403
Basis of Circulation	£57286	£8487	£24355	90128
French crowns - -	11976	1650	3976	17602
Ditto half ditto - -	3876	357	5684	9917
Pistareens - - -	6205	865	1129	8199
Five-franc pieces - -		21	188	209
Quarter dollars - -	3709	417	1733	5859
Eighth of ditto - -	571			571
Shillings - - -		27		27
Small change - - -			39	32
Total	£83623	£11824	£27097	£132544

Since the foregoing statement was prepared, a considerable portion of British coins have poured into the colony, by means of the emigrants; the metallic circulation may be, therefore, estimated at about £250,000 sterling; this sum being independent of a balance of from £100,000 to £150,000

16s. 2d.;
 ver coins
 an dollar
 h crown,
 s 5s. 6d.,
 e dollars
 metal of
 Office in

METAL.

10 9-10 grs.

15 4-10 grs.

8 grs.

10 grs.

15 3-10 grs.

15 2-10 grs.

11 1-10 grs.

15 0-10 grs.

20 2-10 grs.

7 7-10 grs.

mbly in
 n dollars

Total

50725

39403

90128

17602

9917

8199

209

5859

571

27

32

32544

derable

ony, by

may be,

his sum

150,000

sterling, in the military chest, and if it be true that many of the Canadians hoard their gold coins to a considerable extent, we may suppose that full half a million gold and silver money exists in the province.

We come now to the paper circulation. There are no notes issued by the Government, or on the credit of the colony, nor have the government any shares in the private banks, which exist to the number of three—viz. the Quebec, Montreal, and City banks, which are authorized by charter to issue notes from one dollar in value to any amount, payable on demand in specie, and subject to the proviso of having cash in their vaults to the extent of one-third of their circulation: a full account of each bank is required to be printed and laid before the Legislature annually. The following abstracts from the books of the different banks, exhibit a general statement of their affairs on the 17th January, 1834:—

QUEBEC BANK ABSTRACT.

Dr.	£	Cr.	£
Capital stock paid in	75,000	Amount of current coins, and gold and silver bullion, in vaults	21011
Amount of notes in circulation, value 5 dol. and upwards 37571		Value of buildings, and other real estate belonging to the Corporation	2566
Under 5 dol.	9180	Notes of other banks held by the Corporation	661
	46752	Balances due from other banks	3437
Nett profit in hand	9572	Amount of debts owing to the Corporation, viz.	
Balance due to other banks ..	3432	On Bills of Exchange, £ none	
Cash deposited, not bearing interest	44930	On discounted notes ..	119051
		On mortgages and other securities ..	32859
			151910
	<u>£179587</u>		<u>£179587</u>
Debts due to the Corporation and secured by pledge of stock ..		None	
Amount of debts over due, and not paid		£32000	
Estimate of the loss which may probably be incurred by the non-payment of such debts		9600	
Rates of last semi-annual dividend 3 per cent. declared in August, 1833 ..		2250	
Amount of profits reserved at the time of declaring such dividend ..		6410	

In 1832, the liabilities of the twelve Directors of the Quebec bank, either as promissors or endorsers, &c. was,—as promissors, 28,319*l.*; as

* Shillings and pence are omitted for the sake of space and clearness, which will account for the slight discrepancy in the totals.

endorsers, 48,227*l.*; as securities for officers of the bank, 1,270*l.*—total, 77,816*l.* The shares of the Quebec bank are in number 3000, divided among seventy-six stockholders, who each hold a greater or lesser number of shares. The Fire Insurance Company hold 500; Savings' Bank, 221; Col. Fitzgerald, 224; Jean Fortier, 200; L. H. Hart, 110; and the remainder are in small numbers from 5 to 50.

MONTREAL BANK—18th January, 1834.

Dr.	£	Cr.	£
Capital stock paid in	250000	Gold and silver and other coin-	
Bills in circulation	190297	ed metals in its banking	
Nett profits on hand	87172	houses	73860
Balances due to other banks for		Real estate, bank buildings,	
notes collected on their ac-		and furniture therein, esti-	
count	16960	mated	7500
Amount of dividend owing to		Bills and checks of other banks	
the stockholders	592	incorporated in these provin-	
Cash deposits bearing interest,	Nil.	ces	4698
Balances due to foreign agents		Bills of other banks incorpo-	
in Exchange transactions ..	6617	rated elsewhere	Nil.
Cash deposited, including all		Balances due from other banks	
sums whatsoever due from		and bankers	17002
the bank not bearing interest		Amount of all debts due, in-	
its bills in circulation, profits,		cluding notes, bills of ex-	
and balances owing to other		change, and all stock and	
banks and agents excepted	184882	funded debts of every des-	
Drafts on the banks accepted by		cription, except the balances	
the cashier, outstanding ...	100	due from other banks and	
		agents, viz :—	
		Bonds and obligations	3835
		Bills of exchange	13474
		Notes discounted	566253
			<u>583563</u>
	<u>£586624</u>		<u>£586624</u>

Amount of last semi-annual division at 4 per cent. 10000
 Amount of reserved profits at time of declaring the same 29676
 Amount of debts owing to the banks, secured by pledge of its stock .. 1765
 Amount of debt unpaid and over due £1183, of which the sum is considered doubtful.

The liabilities, in 1833, of President, Vice President, and eleven Directors, was, as *endorsers* for mercantile firms in which they are partners, 103,874*l.*; do. in their individual names, 430*l.*; as promissors on paper, discounted for mercantile firms in which they are partners, 58,987*l.*; do. in their individual names, 4,360*l.*; total as individuals, 4,799*l.*; total as partners in mercantile houses, 164,983*l.*—grand total, 169,772*l.* The number of shares, in the Montreal bank, is 3000, divided among 173 stockholders; the greater number being in small shares of from ten to fifty each. The largest holders are,—one of 254 shares, one of 196, one of 190, one of 183, one of 165, one of 136, one of 121 (the Savings' Bank), and seven of 100 shares each.

	Amount	One.	Two.	Four.	Five.	Ten.	Twenty.	Fifty.	Hundred.
Balance of note account, as per statement dated 1st November, 1833. } This amount in old notes cancelled	881500 7750	68273 7985	66265 1925	1065 15	42381 1281	42381 708	2627 84	2368 54	1998 28
	372750	88848	68941	1080	80916	42512	2383	2314	1900
On hand.									
At Quebec, as per statement 1st December, 1833. } Ditto, Kingston, ditto Ditto, Montreal in Tellers' hands, ditto Ditto, Cashier's chest, do.	26708 13893 17448 40000	2972 2393 3783 2500	2450 2984 6828 4000	 47 129 500	8077 7987 2733 11800	6065 461 711 2600	488 40 67 200	235 23 248 200	108 4 23 200
	100048 265791	11849 73999	17289 46711	775 274	23246 55279	10827 21776	989 1064	916 2996	485 1291
Actual circulation 1st December, 1833	372750	88848	68941	1080	80916	42512	2383	2314	1900

Recapitulation.—73999 of 1 D. 73999; 48711 of 2 D. 97422; 274 of 4 D. 1096—172517 under 5 dollars.

53370 of 5 D. 266850; 31676 of 10 D. 316760; 1684 of 20 D. 33680 2398 of 50 D. 119900; 1531 of 100 D. 153100—890290 5 D. and upwards. D. 1062107—£2665701 15s.

Abstract of the books of the City bank (Montreal), exhibiting a general statement of the affairs of that Institution, on the 15th January:—

CITY BANK.

Dr.	£	Cr.	£
Capital stock paid in	84121	Gold and silver and other coined metals in the bank.	15244
Bills in circulation	34235	Bills and checks of other banks incorporated in these provinces	5772
Nett profits on hand	1866	Balances due from foreign agents on exchange transactions.	77
Balance due to Montreal bank	3583	Balances due from other banks and bankers	27234
Cash deposited, including all sums whatsoever due from the bank, not bearing interest its bills in circulation, profits and balance owing to Montreal bank excepted	12937	Amount of all debts due, including notes, bills of exchange and all stock and funded debt of every description, except the balances due from other banks and bankers, viz:—	
		Bills of exchange	1213
		Notes discounted	87231

88415

£136744

£136714

Amount of debt owing to the bank, and secured by a pledge of its stock	£25
Amount of debt unpaid and over due	47
Of which is considered doubtful	Nil.

Cash in the Quebec and Montreal banks from 1821 to 1834 :—

MONTREAL BANK.				QUEBEC BANK.			
Year.	£.	Year.	£.	Year.	£.	Year.	£.
1821	71624	1828	62104	1821		1828	16444
1822	96828	1829	63537	1822		1829	15040
1823	76453	1830	70543	1823	9100	1830	19683
1824	90232	1831	112646	1824	12947	1831	15830
1825	82983	1832	77226	1825	16200	1832	14356
1826	86540	1833		1826	14258	1833	
1827	68660	1834	73860	1827	15111	1834	21011

The cash in the City bank in its vaults (which is a new establishment), amounted, in 1834, to £15244; Montreal bank, ditto, £73860; and Quebec bank, £21011—making a total metallic money, belonging to private individuals, of £110,115.

The paper currency in circulation in 1825 was—

	1825.	1834.	Increase.
Quebec Bank . . .	£. 28393	£. 46752	£. 18359
Montreal ditto . .	88545	190297	101752
Canada* (now City)	8432	34235	25803
Total £	125370	271284	145914

It will be evident from the foregoing statements, that banking is on the increase in Lower Canada, and with it the commerce of the colony.

STATE OF RELIGION. The prevailing, or most numerical creed in Lower Canada is the Roman Catholic faith, the clergy of which are educated in Canada, and have no con-

* Discontinued.

nexion with the Pope; they are not paid by government, but have for their support the twenty-sixth part of all the grain raised on the lands of Catholics. Hay and potatoes are exempted from the charge, and if the Catholic turn Protestant, or sell his lands to a Protestant, the estate is no longer subject to this moderate tythe. The Church is governed by a Romish Bishop (a Canadian born and educated), who receives, in addition to the rent of some lands of little value, the sum of £1000 per annum from Great Britain, which is the only charge for the Catholic church establishment of half a million British subjects. The income of the *Curés* average £300 per annum, by which they are enabled to live respectably, and even hospitably, and so long as they confine themselves to their religious duties, they are invariably honoured with all the respect which piety and philanthropy on an extended scale deserves. In Canada, Upper and Lower, as well as in our other colonies great attention is paid to the observances of religion by people of every persuasion, more so than I believe to be the case in the mother country.

In aid of the bishop, or primate, there are two coadjutors or titular bishops, and four vicars general, and there are upwards of two hundred vicaries, *curés*, &c. Several religious communities exist, viz. the *Hôtel Dieu de Montreal*, founded in 1664, and containing thirty-seven *religieuses professées*, the *Congregation de Notre Dame à Montreal*, with eighty *professées*; the *Hôpital-général de Montreal*, with twenty-nine *professées*; the *Hôtel Dieu de Quebec*, with thirty-eight *religieuses professées*; the *Ursulines de Quebec*, with forty-seven *professées*; and the *Hôpital-général de Quebec*, with fifty-one *professées*: all these establishments have *novices* and *postulants*, and it is but justice to add, that the nunneries of Lower Canada are exemplary in their management, and in the piety and charity of their inmates.

The Church of England establishment consists of a bishop (of Quebec) and forty clergymen; the Presbyterians of the Church of Scotland are about fourteen in number, and there are twelve Wesleyan ministers.

The ecclesiastical charges, voted in the last parliamentary estimates,* for the term from 1st April, 1834, to 31st March, 1835, are, bishop of Quebec's salary 3000*l.*; archdeacon ditto 500*l.*; rector ditto 400*l.*, and house rent, 90*l.*; minister of Trinity Chapel, Quebec 200*l.*; Montreal rector 300*l.*; Three Rivers ditto 200*l.*; William Henry ditto 150*l.*; Durham ditto 100*l.*; Chatham ditto 100*l.*; Caldwell manor ditto 100*l.*; St. Armand ditto 100*l.*; evening lectures at Quebec 100*l.*; Verger of ditto 150*l.*; Quebec Presbyterian minister 50*l.*; Montreal ditto 50*l.*; Argenteuil ditto 100*l.*; Roman Catholic bishops of Quebec, 1000*l.* In addition to the foregoing there is a charge of 4000*l.* to the Society for the propagation of the Gospel in all our N. American provinces, making a total of 10,690*l.*

The number of churches in Lower Canada is about thirty. *One seventh* of the whole of the lands in the townships is set apart as a provision for the Protestant church.

EDUCATION.—Nothing can be more unfounded than the statement that, the Canadians and their priests are averse to education; it would, indeed, be difficult to find a country where, with limited means, more exertions have been made for the promotion of public instruction, than in Canada; every village almost has its government school. The latest return (for 1832) before me of the state of the public schools, is as follows; their numbers and efficiency, have, however, within the last year been further augmented.

I regret to state that there are no statistics of the state of crime on record, in England, from any of our N. American colonies; this point, so essential to a due appreciation of the state of morals in a community, should no longer be neglected. A condensation should be made from the criminal trials in all our colonial courts of justice, great and small, and transmitted annually, along with the population data, every year to the Colonial Office. In Lower as well as in Upper Canada (but particularly in the former), crimes are of very rare occurrence, especially those of violence.

* These salaries are paid by the Home Government. They ought to be defrayed by the colony.

ELEMENTARY SCHOOLS IN EACH COUNTY OF LOWER CANADA. 175

General Statement of Education in the Province of Lower Canada, made from the Returns transmitted to the House of Assembly by the Visitors named in virtue of the Act 1st William IV. chapter 7.

COUNTIES.	Number of Schools.	Number of Scholars.						No. of Teachers			Population of each County.	Proportion of Inhabitants in each School District.	One child attends school to the undermen- tioned proportion of population.	Number of Scholars attending			
		In ordinary attendance at School.	Average in each School.	Present at the Visit.			Paying from 5s. to 7s. 6s. per Month.			Free.				Males.	Females.	Boys.	Girls.
				Boys.	Girls.	Total.	Boys.	Girls.	Total.								
Bonaventure ..	7	203	30	66	53	130			130	73	5	3	3300	233	40		
Gaspé	4												5003	206			
Rimouski	19	664	35	496	355	773	137	73	310	563	15	4	10061	303	15		
Kamouraska ..	30	1231	32	659	616	1275	118	99	317	1058	31	17	14557	458	19	55	
L'Islet	37	994	26	611	549	1160	300	193	491	756	18	9	13518	540	13		
Bellechasse ..	34	1643	30	943	911	1753	95	133	319	1533	38	21	18529	270	8		
Dorchester	27	869	30	490	396	886	124	97	231	625	15	13	11946	396	13		
Beauce	23	543	24	267	236	533	35	23	68	443	19	10	11900	177	22	16	36
Mégantic	4	104	25	58	33	110	8	8	16	94	4		3233	134	23		
Lotbinière	36	1657	29	714	553	1257	133	93	217	1450	30	31	19191	191	8		
Nicolet	27	1091	40	664	370	1064	318	140	453	811	16	13	13544	237	11	215	27
Yamaska	18	664	36	399	373	794	63	16	78	685	10	8	9409	310	14		
Drummond	10	343	34	155	177	333	31	39	80	363	8	3	3655	178	10		
Sherbrooke	50	1370	29			1233							49	7104	94		
Stansted	60	1976	29			1696							69	10966	160		
Missiskoui	35	1341	28	598	609	1207	458	60	1068	120	10	40	8901	191	7	40	64
Sheffield	30	598	28	285	265	541	137	210	409	138	3	24	3067	313	8	5	8
Richelieu	17	723	43	419	303	723	148	96	344	479	10	7	10149	338	19		
Bourg de Sorel ..	4	116	29	110	123	244	60	8	68	160	3						
St. Hyacinthe ..	34	1336	26	688	664	1353	473	303	773	847	31	13	13359	460	11		
Nouville	46	1766	38	1146	1190	2344	433	307	789	1555	23	34	18113	460	10		
Vercheres	13	660	45	261	194	455	127	81	308	349	9	4	12319	615	30		
Chambly	23	844	40	363	247	630	174	107	381	348	15	8	13483	496	18		
Laprairie	23	971	34	310	428	1003	376	234	530	423	23	8	18497	616	19	148	131
L'Acadie	31	1154	27	650	339	1009	331	186	419	790	18	13	11419	431	19	49	55
Beauharnois	41	1314	27	667	523	1279	361	408	367	343	33	7	10689	336	11	87	25
Vaudreuil	19	850	31	167	131	328	119	69	308	196	11	5	13111	599	15	8	6
Outouais	9	341	27	90	95	185	94	26	166				4799	338	30		
Deux Montagnes ..	37	1333	35	630	544	1174	350	233	531	646	27	11	10005	460	13		
Terrebonne	15	960	33	500	490	990	106	149	390	696	10	3	13323	631	19	38	33
Lachenaie	18	630	35	313	373	687	133	113	265	331	13	5	9451	460	14		
L'Assomption	27	880	33	493	404	897	165	141	305	591	14	13	12767	384	14		
Montreal, Cité ..	54	3840	69	1964	2096	3960	1343	1743	2993	1007	48	36	97397	6	900	1000	
Do. Comte	31	791	33	464	496	964	143	147	398	606	14	7	16478		23		
Berthier	27	1333	26	630	544	1174	350	233	531	643	27	11	10023	413	13	33	27
St. Maurice	49	1756	35	947	933	1890	363	403	763	1073	29	33	10909	406	19	148	433
Champlain	37	866	30	466	431	895	33	11	36	894	13	15	6991	346	8		
Fortneuf	34	1736	28	952	794	1750	190	146	336	1630	33	19	13330	390	7	22	3
Quebec, Cité	49	3413	69	1664	1866	3549	1013	1366	2379	873	38	33	37359	8	990	1603	
Do. Comte	19	633	33	413	436	849	135	131	267	592	13	6	3311	599	13		
Montmorency	23	773	33	466	466	974	133	97	230	734	13	10	2743	259	3	24	3
Saguenay	4	367	39	130	91	214	40	39	89	130	4	3	3335	360	3		
Orléans	9	341	28	203	141	344	113	36	133	213	4	4	4349	434	4	7	4
	1210	42700	1466	31613	36637	43368	2013	3061	10033	29033	679	633	511919			2303	3603

to be

The foregoing table speaks volumes in favour of the Canadian House of Assembly—a committee of which body thus reports on the subject—

* In 1830, there were 981 schools; in 1831, 1216; teachers in 1830, 947; in 1831, 1306; scholars in 1830, 41,791; in 1831, 45,203.*

The number of scholars taught gratuitously has increased from 21,622, to 23,805. Those who pay, from 16,591 to 18,016.

The whole amount of expenses for elementary schools, paid out of the public chest, in 1830, was about £20,000; in 1831, it will be about £26,000, giving an average for each scholar, in 1830, of 10s. 4d.; in 1831, of 11s. 2d.

The proportion which the number of children, receiving elementary instruction, bears to the whole population, is about one in twelve throughout the province, instead of one in four, the proportion in the adjoining state of New York. The counties of Montmorency, Stanstead, Sherbrooke, and Lotbinière, are the only counties out of forty-one where nearly all the children, of a fit age to attend school, are receiving a school education. In some counties only one child in twelve, and one in ten, are at school. The average throughout the province of the children at school is one out of three.

Your Committee has observed with satisfaction, that, out of the whole number of schools, viz.: 1216, 142 (chiefly in the towns of Montreal, Quebec, Three Rivers, and Laprairie), have 6281 scholars, who pay for their education, or receive it in convents, or at a low rate in institutions which derive no support from the public money. In Quebec there are no less than 2,525 scholars at elementary schools, and whose parents pay for their education and entirely support forty-one schools, at a rate of payment from one shilling to two shillings and sixpence per month.

The money paid towards public schools by the House of Assembly was, in 1829—6439*l.*; 1830—18088*l.*; 1831—17317*l.*; 1832—23324*l.*; making in four years 65168*l.* sterling, or 72409*l.* currency, distributed through upwards of 2000 schools *annually*.†

The lands granted to the Jesuits by the old French government (and which fell into the Crown on the demise of the last of the Jesuits in 1800, have been granted by the government for purposes of education.‡

* In 1829 the total number of children reported as receiving elementary education was only 18,410, of which 3675 were under the Royal Institution.

† Crimes, I am happy to state, are very rare.

‡ Under a very bad system of management these lands did not yield £50,000 from 1800 to 1831.

Some alterations have been recently made for the purpose of more equally distributing the elementary schools over the province. The number of school districts, in 1833, was:—

Bonaventure, 22; Gaspé, 14; Rimouski, 35; Kamouraska, 34; L'Islet, 25; Bellechasse, 49; Dorchester, 37; Beauce, 67; Megantic, 17; Lotbinière, 41; Nicolet, 41; Yamaska, 27; Drummond, 10; Sherbrooke, 51; Stanstead, 62; Missiskoui, 48; Shefford, 25; Richelieu, 29; St. Hyacinthe, 31; Rouville, 47; Vercheres, 17; Chambly, 35; Laprairie, 34; L'Acadie, 30; Beauharnois, 59; Vaudreuil, 24; Ottawa, 19; T. Mountains, 49; Terrebonne, 23; Lachesnaye, 21; L'Assomption, 36; Montreal, 18; Berthier, 48; St. Maurice, 36; Champlain, 27; Portneuf, 45; Quebec, 23; Montmorency, 19; Saguenay, 19; Orleans, 10.—Total, 1295 school districts.

The following abstract of the new School Act may be considered useful for imitation in our other colonies, or even in the mother country:—

'For one elementary school in a central situation in each district, the present Act grants £20 per annum, and for one separate school for girls in every school district in the Roman Catholic parishes or missions, where there is a church or chapel, at the rate of £20 per annum, provided that such girl's schools be open for tuition to all the female children of the parish or mission at the same rates as other schools. An additional 10s. for each school district allowed to the school visitors, for prizes so distributed among the scholars of the girl's school in the Catholic parishes. The superiors and professors of colleges and academies, and the presidents of Education Societies now existing, may act as visitors of schools. Any three school visitors may extend the age (above 15 years) at which pupils may be admitted and make part of the number required by law to give a right to such allowance, according to the population of the county, parish or township, on making an entry thereof in the minute book of the school, and they may also alter the school hours, under peculiar circumstances, on making a like entry. Returns of schools hereafter to be made up on the 15th May and 15th November, and payments made at those times. If the visitors find a school kept *bona fide* from second Monday in August in any district, which would have been entitled to an allowance, if the meeting of the inhabitants had taken place, and trustees elected according to law, they are authorised to grant the allowance for the time in which it has been kept by an entry in the school minute book. If the visitors find a school *bona fide* held in any school district (but not the regularly established district school) for more than thirty-five regular pupils, they may certify the same by an entry

in the school minute book of the district, and include the master in their return, who shall become entitled to the allowance, provided that the number of schools recommended in the returns does not exceed the number fixed for such county by this Act. The visitors are authorised to augment the number of poor children whom the trustees may place in each school from ten to fifteen by an entry in the minute book, provided that twenty regularly attending and paying pupils are at such school. The visitors may also dispense with the condition which requires that no poor child can be admitted *gratis*, unless there is one of the same family attending the school and paid for. If the visitor find in any school a teacher qualified to teach, and actually teaching both French and English, on making an entry thereof in the minute book, such teacher shall be entitled to £4 per annum, in addition to the £20 already granted. Copies of this Act to be sent to the members for the county, for each school district, and a sufficient number of the returns required by the law.

For the higher branches of education there are various establishments; such as the Seminary of St. Sulpice, at Montreal; the New French College, at Montreal; M'Gill College, English, at the same place.

There are French colleges, also, at Quebec, Chambly, Nicolet, and St. Hyacinthe; and there are many high class public and private schools.

In several of the colleges there are professorships of divinity, medicine, anatomy, philosophy, mathematics, &c., and the chairs are all ably filled.

THE PRESS.—This novel and extraordinary element of civilization, and adjunct of national—as well as protector of individual—liberty, is making rapid progress in Canada; where the journals are unstamped,—the paper without an exciseable duty,—and the advertisements without tax. The reader will remember the complete view which I furnished in my first volume of the state of the press in British India; I have now the pleasure of presenting him with a nearly similar document (though not so full) relative to Lower Canada.*

* I have no separate return of the increase of the press in Lower Canada distinguished from Upper Canada; but in both the number of newspapers was, in 1827, 17; in 1828, 20; in 1829, 27; in 1830, 30; and in

Newspapers published in Montreal, and their Politics.

1. *Montreal Herald* and *Daily Commercial Gazette*, published daily.—*Tory*.

2. *Montreal Herald*, for the country, twice a week.—*Do*.

3. *New Montreal Gazette*, weekly.—*Do*.

These three newspapers issue from the same press.

4. *Montreal Daily Advertiser*, daily.—*Neutral*.

5. *The Courier*, three times a week.—*Tory*.

6. *The Weekly Abstract*, from the *Daily Advertiser*, once a week.

The three latter newspapers issue from the same press.

The *Courier* is for country circulation; and the *Weekly Abstract*, being chiefly confined to the commercial information of the week, is filed by the merchants, and sent to Europe to their correspondents.

7. *The Morning Sun*, daily; solely as an advertiser.

8. *The Montreal Gazette*, three times a week.—*Tory*.

The oldest established of the Montreal newspapers, and supposed to be greatest in point of circulation.

9. *The Settler*, twice a week.—*Tory*.

10. *The Vindicator*, twice a week.—*Whig*.

The foregoing eight newspapers are all in English.

11. *L'Ami du Peuple*, in French, twice a week.—*Tory*.

12. *La Minerve*, in French, twice a week.—*Whig*.

Published in Quebec.

13. *Quebec Gazette* (by authority), once a week.—*Neutral*.

14. *Neilson's Quebec Gazette*, daily.—*Tory*.

15. *Quebec Mercury*, three times a week.—*Tory*.

16. *Le Canadien*, three times a week.—*Whig*.

The *Gazette* is in English and French. *Neilson's Gazette* three days of the week in English, and the other three days in French. The *Mercury* is in English, and *Le Canadien* in French.

1831, 37. This is Parliamentary information. I think I may add, that the present number is about 50; namely, 20 for Lower and 30 for Upper Canada.

In the Country.

17. The *Farmer's Advocate*, or *Township Gazette*, published at Sherbrooke, in the Eastern Townships, in English, weekly.—*Tory*.

There were two other newspapers published in the Townships—The St. Francis Courier and Colonist: it has been said they were lately discontinued.

18. *L'Echo du Pays*, published at St. Charles, on the Richelieu, in French, weekly.—*Whig*.

19. A new "Penny Magazine," printed in French, entitled *L'Abeille Canadienne*, is announced for publication. To be devoted to the people, but excluding politics.

The newspapers just detailed are all conducted with ability; but, as may naturally be expected, with a good deal of party violence: the *Whigs* (4) supporting the House of Assembly, the *Tories* (10) the Government and Legislative Council. They are also well advertised; and as commercial speculations, independent of their value as political engines to either party, are found worthy the attention of capitalists. There are not at present, I believe, any monthly or quarterly journals.*

The fine arts are making no inconsiderable progress;† the Museum of Natural History, of Montreal, is increasing rapidly; and the Literary and Historical Society, of Quebec, is rising into notice; hopes are entertained, that when the existence of these institutions is more generally known in England, books, tracts, and manuscripts, &c., will be sent from the mother country. There are several public libraries;—one in Quebec contains upwards of 6,000 volumes of standard and valuable works, and the Montreal public library is fast overtaking its elder brother of Quebec. The Mechanics' Institution, school societies, and agricultural associations, &c. all

* I do not know whether the "Montreal Museum," a monthly journal devoted to literature, be in existence this year; the published proceedings of the Historical Society of Quebec, not being periodical, are excluded.

† A concert was given during the present year, at Quebec, which would have been considered highly creditable in Paris or London.

indicate that the progress of the human mind, in Lower Canada, is very rapid,—a fact which the rulers in the mother country ought to have particularly in their remembrance.

LANDED TENURES AND FUTURE PROSPECTS.

Before closing this chapter of my book, it will be necessary to advert to the peculiar state of the landed tenures in Lower Canada. When the country was first settled by the French, the feudal tenure was in full vigour on the continent of Europe, and naturally transplanted by the colonizers to the new world. The King of France, as feudal lord, granted to nobles and respectable families, or to officers of the army, large tracts of land, termed seigniories, the proprietors of which were termed seigniors; and held immediately from the King, *en fief*, or *en roture*, on condition of rendering fealty and homage on accession to seigniorial property; and in the event of a transfer, by sale, or gift, or otherwise (except in hereditary succession), the seignior was subject to the payment of a *quint*, or fifth part of the whole purchase-money; and which, if paid by the purchaser immediately, entitled him to the *rabat*, or a reduction of two-thirds of the *quint*. This custom still prevails, the King of Great Britain having succeeded to the claims of the King of France.

The position and extent of these seigniorial grants are:—

Territorial Division.	Number of Seigniories.	Extent of Seigniorial Grants.		Almost unfit for cultivation in the Seigniories and Fiefs.
		Arpents.	Acres.	
Quebec, including Anticosti and other Isles ..	79	5639319	5656699	2600000
Montreal and Islands	63	3269966	2786011	500000
Three Rivers and St. Francis, &c.	25	1220308	1039707	400000
Gaspé and Isles	1	1547086	1318117	600000
	168	12676679	10800534	4100000

Estimating the number of acres of land in Lower Canada under cultivation, at 4,000,000, it will be perceived what a large portion of territory is embraced under the seigniories. On this account it will be necessary to give some account of the different terms used in relation to this property.

Quinto is a fifth part of the purchase-money of an estate held *en fief* which must be paid by the purchaser to the feudal lord, that is, to the King. If the feudal lord believes the *fief* to be sold under value, he can take the estate to himself by paying the purchaser the price he gave for it, with all reasonable expenses.* *Relief* is the rent or revenue of one year for mutation fine, when an estate is inherited only by collateral descent. *Lods et ventes*, are fines of alienation of one-twelfth part of the purchase-money, paid to the seigneur by the purchaser, on the transfer of property in the same manner as *quinto* are paid to the King on the mutation of *fief*; and are held *en roture*, which is an estate to which heirs succeed equally. *Franc alevu noble* is a *fief*, or freehold estate, held subject to no seigniorial rights or duties, and acknowledging no lord but the King. The succession to *fiefs* is different from that of property held *en roture* or by *villainage*. The eldest son, by right, takes the chateau, and the yard adjoining it; also an *arpent* of the garden joining the manor-house, and the mills, ovens, or presses within the seignior, belong to him; but the profit arising from these is to be divided among the other heirs. Females have no precedence of right, and when there are only daughters, the *fief* is equally divided among them. When there are only two sons, the eldest takes two-thirds of the lands, besides the chateau, mill, &c. and the younger, one-third. When there are several sons, the elder claims half the lands, and the rest have the other half divided among them. *Censive* is an estate held in the feudal manner, subject to the seigniorial fines or dues. All the Canadian *habitans*, small farmers, are *censitaires*. Property, according to the laws of Canada, is either *propre*, that is held by descent, or *acquise*, which expresses being acquired by industry or other means. *Communauté de bien* is partnership in property by marriage; for the wife, by this law, becomes an equal partner in whatever the husband possessed before and acquires after marriage, and the husband is placed in the same position in respect to the wife's dowry property. This law might operate as well as most general laws, if both husband and femme came to the *finale* of life on the same day; but very unhappy consequences have arisen when the one died before the other.

* The Committee of the House of Commons, in their Report on the affairs of Canada, in 1828, recommended the Crown to relinquish the *quinto*; but, like other recommendations, they have not been attended to.

For instance, when the wife dies before the husband, the children may claim half of the father's property, as heirs to the mother; and the mother's relations have often persuaded, and sometimes compelled them so to do.*

The dot or dowry, is the property which the wife puts into the *communauté de bien*: moveable or immoveable property, falling to her by descent, is a *propre*, and does not merge in the *communauté*. Dower in Canada, is either customary or stipulate. The first consists of half the property which the husband was possessed of at the time of marriage, and half of all the property which he may inherit or acquire—of this the wife has the use for life, and the children may claim it at her death. If they be not of age, the wife's relations can take it out of the father's hands for them, and may compel him to sell his property to make a division. Stipulated dower is a portion which the husband gives instead of the customary dower.

Those farmers who hold land from the seigneur *en roture*, and who are termed *tenanciers* or *censitaires* do so subject to certain conditions, viz: a small annual rent from 2s. 6d. to 5s. (or perhaps more of late years) for each arpent in front,† to this is added some articles of provision annually—such as a pig or a goose, or a few fowls, or a bushel of wheat, according to the means of the farmer, who is also bound to grind his corn at the *moulin banal*, or the seigneur's mill, when one-fourteenth is taken for the lord's use as *mouture* or payment for grinding. The *lods et ventes* form another part of the seigneur's revenue: it consists of a right to one-twelfth part of the purchase-money of every estate within his seigniority that changes its owner by sale or other means equivalent to sale: this twelfth to be paid by the purchaser, and is exclu-

* I am indebted to Colonel Bouchette and Mr. Mc Gregor for many valuable remarks on this subject; the latter observes, that it would be almost impossible to have formed a law pregnant with more prolific causes of family discord, or more destructive of that affection which always ought to subsist between parents and children. So fully, in fact, do the most simple *habitans* apprehend the unhappy operations of this law, that scarcely any of them marry without an anti-nuptial contract, which bars the *communauté de bien*.

† The Canadian farms are remarkable for the small breadth of the farm on the bank of the river and its great depth inland; the latter being often in proportion to the former as sixty to one; namely, half an arpent broad in front of the St. Lawrence, or other river perhaps, and thirty arpents in depth.

sive of the sum agreed on between the latter and the seller, and if promptly paid, a reduction of one-fourth is usually made (in the same manner as two-thirds of the *quint* due to the Crown is made.) On such an occasion a privilege remains with the seigneur but seldom exercised, called the *droit de retrait*, which confers the right of pre-emption at the highest bidden price within forty days after the sale has taken place.

All the fisheries within the seignories contribute also to the lord's income, as he receives of the fish caught or an equivalent in money for the same: the seigneur is also privileged to fell timber any where within his seigniority for the purpose of erecting mills, constructing new or repairing old roads, or for other works of public and general utility. In addition to the foregoing obligations on the farmer, he is, if a Roman Catholic, bound to pay to his curate one twenty-sixth part of all grain produced, and to have occasional assessments levied on him for building and repairing churches, parsonage houses, &c.

The duties of the seigneur to his tenants are also strictly defined,—he is bound in some instances to open roads to the remote parts of his fief, and to provide mills for the grinding of the feudal tenants' corn;—he cannot dispose by sale of forest lands, but is bound to concede them, and upon his refusal to do so, the applicant may obtain from the Crown the concession he requires, under the usual seigniorial stipulations, in which case the rents and dues appertain to the King.*

It will be perceived that the seigneurs of Lower Canada are the counterpart of those tenures so charmingly described by Sir Walter Scott in various parts of his picturesque works,† and notwithstanding its apparent disadvantages, the *habitans* (as the French Canadians are termed) are strongly prepossessed in favour of its continuance, and averse to the free and

* By the old laws, now obsolete, the seigneurs were entitled to hold courts and sit as judges therein in what was termed *haute-moyenne-et basse justice* which took cognizance of all crimes except murder and high treason.

† For example, the Lord of Ravenswood,—a noble and chivalrous character, worthy the imitation of every young man.

common soccage tenure introduced about thirty years after the British conquest in 1759—since which time little or no land has been granted subject to the seigniorial or feudal privileges just described, but all on free or common soccage terms. The *soccage* tenure, like the *franc aleu roturier*,* leaves the farmer or landholder wholly unshackled by any conditions whatsoever as to rents, corvees, mutation fines, *banaleté* (corn grinding obligation) without in fact any other obligation than allegiance to the King, and obedience to the laws. The quantity of land thus granted in Lower Canada amounts to upwards of 7,000,000† acres—while under the seigniorial grants there are nearly 11,000,000 acres held by a vast number of small proprietors.

Since the British acquisition of Lower Canada the Government were desirous of converting the seigniorial into soccage tenures, but nothing compulsory has been attempted. In 1825, an act was passed (8th Geo. IV. c. lix.) for the gradual extinction of the feudal rights, and enabling seigneurs to release themselves from the feudal burthens (*quints*, &c.) due to the Crown, and for granting their lands in free and common soccage to tenants; but the act, while it provided for the voluntary surrender, by the seigneur, of his dues to the crown, also gave the tenant in fief a right to claim exemption of burthens from the seigneur; who, on refusal, was subject to be impleaded in a court of law, and bound on a commutation fixed and given to grant his lands on soccage tenures. But this act has, with two exceptions, been of no effect; the Canadians are peculiarly attached to ancient customs,—they contend that a conversion of tenure is equivalent to a conversion of law, as the descent by inheritance would be altered, and with it the whole body of the law applicable

* According to the *Coutume de Paris* the 'Franc aleu roturier est terre sans justice ou seigneurie pour laquelle le detenteur ne doit cens, rentes, lods et ventes, ni autres redevances.'

† See in the Appendix a complete list of the lands granted in *free* and common soccage since 1795, with the Crown and clergy reserves in each township—the date of the grant—by whom granted—and to whom.

to real property. It is, therefore, probable that the old tenures, *en roture*, will remain, and those in soccage are not likely to be converted into the former by the people of the present day.

I have unfortunately no space left to dilate further on the social customs and condition of the people of Lower Canada; and happily I am saved the necessity of doing so, to a very great extent, by reason of the copious details given in the foregoing pages, in respect to the character of the people, and the extended commerce and civilization of the country. It is true that dissensions exist to a deplorable degree, and few seem inclined to heal the breach, while many endeavour to widen it. Let me hope that the views which I have elsewhere expressed will be adopted,—that calmness of reasoning will take the place of passionate invective,—justice of partiality,—and national interests of party and petty views. Let the Canadians, whether of French or English descent, join in raising their beautiful country to the high elevation of which it is capable; let those who contend for the introduction of the elective principle, not only into the Legislative Council, but into other departments of the Executive, consider that, (in their own opinion,) they have reason on their side, and can therefore afford to allow those who may honestly and conscientiously differ from them in opinion, every latitude of comment. The statements given in these volumes will demonstrate to the Canadians that every disposition exists in England to accord justice to the people of the remotest, as well as to those of the nearest, sections of the empire; and though their views and wishes may not be immediately carried into effect, the truth will ultimately prevail, whatever may be the future connection between Great Britain and Lower Canada.*

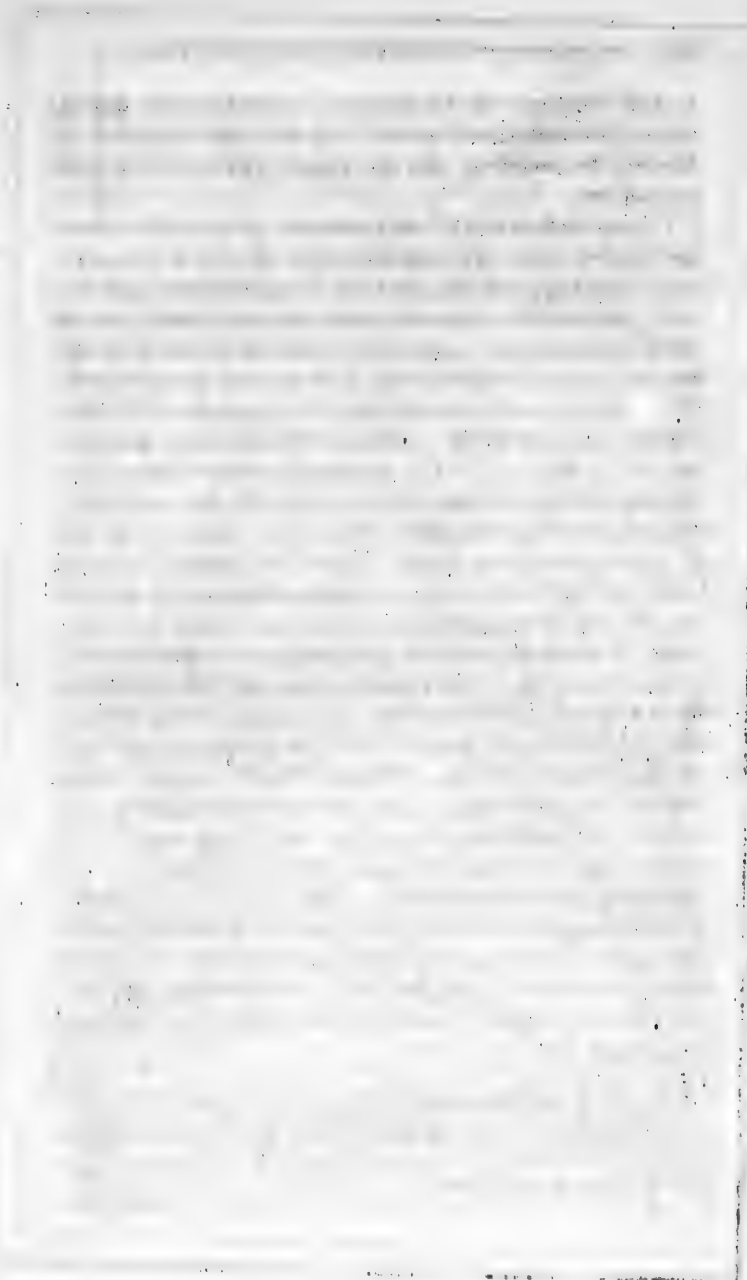
* It has been proposed to unite Upper and Lower Canada into one province, as was the case before the Quebec Act of 1791. My views on this subject will be found in the volume when treating in the aggregate of the governments in all our Colonies.

ICS.

the old
are not
of the

ther on
wer Ca-
so, to a
given in
people,
country.
degree,
any en-
which I
ness of
justice
petty
English
gh ele-
for the
Legis-
Execu-
reason
those
them in
iven in
every
people
ions of
not be
y pre-
Great

he pre-
on this
of the



For Montgomery Martin's History of the British Colonies Vol. iii. Forestations in N. America.



CHAPTER II.

UPPER CANADA.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION—HISTORY—PHYSICAL ASPECT—LAKES, RIVERS, AND CANALS—GEOLOGY—CLIMATE—ANIMAL AND VEGETABLE KINGDOMS—POPULATION AND TERRITORIAL DIVISIONS—GOVERNMENT—REVENUE—STAPLE PRODUCTS—PROPERTY—COMMERCE—STATE OF RELIGION—EDUCATION AND THE PRESS—SOCIAL STATE AND FUTURE PROSPECTS.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION.—The boundary line between Lower and Upper Canada, has been stated in the preceding chapter; the province of Upper Canada is bounded on the S.W. by a line drawn through the centre of the great lakes, and separating it from the U. States, on the N. by the Hudson Bay territory, on the E. by the Ottawa and Lower Canada, and on the N.W. by the undefined boundaries, or, it may be said, by the Pacific Ocean, comprising in round numbers about 100,000 square miles.

GENERAL HISTORY.—The early accounts of Canada, so far as is necessary to the general reader, are embraced in the preceding chapter: the French, as the allies of the Hurons and Algonquins, penetrated into Upper Canada, and the conquest of the lower province in 1759 made the British, by one campaign, masters of the whole of Upper Canada; the main features in whose history is, the contest with N. America in 1812, alluded to in the preceding chapter, a brief account of which is thus given.*

On the breaking out of the war Upper Canada was partly peopled, by emigrants from the United States, who might be supposed unwilling to shed the blood of their kindred; the people of Lower Canada had but recently been represented by authority as seditious, or so easily turned away from their allegiance as to endanger the government. There were but

* In order to avoid partiality or the charge of such, I give the account of this contest as written in Canada at the time, and never controverted.



about 4000 British troops in both provinces, scattered along a frontier of 1300 miles; and the St. Lawrence, an immense military highway, open to the United States, and leading into the heart of Canada, undefended, thus endangering the existence of the British forces stationed on its borders. With the view of keeping up the price of bills of exchange, of which the military government was the chief vender, the specie of the country had been suffered to be carried into the United States. Since the war of 1775 there had existed in the Canadas a militia merely in name, serving chiefly to drain, annually, a few thousand dollars from the public coffers. Accordingly, on the arrival of the news of the declaration of war, at Montreal and Quebec, the first thought of many individuals in those cities, was that of packing up. The governor, Sir George Prevost, and the people at large, thought differently. It was determined to defend both provinces; the Legislature was assembled; and government paper, bearing interest, and payable in bills of exchange on England, was substituted for specie.

Two battallions arriving in the country, to relieve two others under orders for their departure, added to the regular force. At the instance of the government, a law had passed during the preceding winter, for drafting the militia for actual service, and four weak battallions had been assembled before the war. Every description of force was now put in activity; the citadel of Quebec was guarded by the inhabitants of the town, proud of the duty, and of the confidence of the government, and extending the same feelings throughout the country. In a month after the declaration of war, the lower province seemed to be prepared to become the assailant. The Americans had collected, in the summer of 1811, their principal regular force on their north-western frontier, against the Indians, whom they attacked. This force, joined by militia and volunteers, had set out on its march for Upper Canada, long before the declaration of war. It made roads through immense forests, depending on these roads for its communications and supplies, and arrived at

Detroit, on the 5th July, about 2500 strong. The British force on the frontier was nearly nominal. On the 12th July, the enemy's general passed over into Upper Canada, and issued a proclamation to the apparently defenceless inhabitants, inviting them to join his standard, or at least to remain inactive, assuring them of the protection of the United States. After some trifling affairs with the handful of British troops stationed at Amherstburg, and hearing of the surrender of Michilimackinack on the 17th of July, to a few soldiers, voyageurs and Indians, he became alarmed for his own safety, and returned to Detroit on the 7th of August. Sir George Prevost had entrusted the government and command of Upper Canada to General Brock, a downright politician, an able, active, and spirited soldier, who infused an excellent spirit into the loyal inhabitants. The command of Lake Erie still remained with the British. On the 5th August, Brock prorogued the parliament at York, on the 12th he was at Amherstburg, and on the 16th General Hull, and his whole army, surrendered to a force of 330 regulars, 400 militia, and 600 Indians. People could hardly believe their own eyes, when they saw so considerable a part of the American regular force marched captive into Montreal and Quebec, within two months after they heard of the war. Within less than two months after the surrender of Hull, the enemy had collected a large force on the Niagara frontier. On the 13th of October this force crossed over into Upper Canada, at Queenston, overpowering the small detachment stationed there. Brock was stationed at Fort George. His ardour hastened him to the spot before his army. He put himself at the head of a small party, which was still resisting the enemy, and his country was too early deprived of his talents and his services. The enemy obtained possession of the heights, but was soon dislodged, and in great part made prisoners by General Sheaffe, on whom the command had devolved. A temporary truce ensued in this quarter, till it was interrupted by a ridiculous gasconade and impudent attempt at invasion, on the 20th and 28th November, near

Fort Erie, by the American General Smith. Another nearly parallel attempt was made about the same time by the British naval force on Lake Ontario, against Sacket's Harbour. The rest of the winter passed away without any military event excepting on the 22nd January, General Proctor, after a smart action, captured forty-nine prisoners, with the American General Winchester, on the Detroit frontier, and an attack on Ogdensburg, which, in reality, meant nothing, unless it had been a prelude to an attack on Sacket's Harbour. From the time of the surrender of Hull the Americans, however much they blamed the officer, seem to have been fully aware of the true cause of his disaster; they strained every nerve to obtain the mastery of the lakes.

The ice no sooner disappeared on Lake Ontario, than they were out with a superior naval force from Sacket's Harbour.

On the 27th April they landed and took possession of York, the capital of Upper Canada, destroyed the public buildings, wreaked their vengeance on a printing press, and destroyed the frame of a ship, building for the British service, on the Lake; General Sheaffe retiring, after some resistance, towards Kingston. The enemy's fleet proceeded to Niagara, where it landed troops, and then returned to Sacket's Harbour, from whence it conveyed additional forces to the same quarter. On the 28th May, General Vincent was driven from the position of Fort George, and the place captured; the British retiring along the Lake, towards Burlington Bay, leaving the whole Niagara frontier, containing a very large proportion of the whole population of Upper Canada, in the power of the enemy. General Proctor had at this time returned from the rapids of the Miami, where he had captured 467 American soldiers, and killed or wounded as many more; but the enemy was still collecting, and his communications threatened. From Fort George, the American army proceeded in pursuit of General Vincent, depending on the Lake for its supplies, and determined to take possession of Burlington heights, which would have left no common communication for General Proctor. General Vin-

cent was at Burlington heights. The enemy had advanced to Stoney Creek, confiding on his superiority, and his distance from the British. Lt. Col. Harvey, Dep. Adj. Gen. conceived, and chiefly executed, the project of surprising the enemy in the night. Before day on the 6th June, he entered the enemy's camp, consisting of about 3000 men, with 704 bayonets, killing and wounding a great number of the enemy, and retired carrying off two generals and 120 prisoners. This affair so effectually disconcerted the Americans, that they returned hastily to Fort George, opening to the British the communication with part of the Niagara frontier, and in fact saving for the time the whole upper part of the province.

The surrender of 341 of the enemy, under Boerstler, to the Indians and a few British soldiers, confined the enemy to Fort George. While the American troops, and their naval force, were absent at the head of the Lake, an attempt was made on Sacket's Harbour. Col. Baynes, Adj. Gen. had nominally the command, but Sir George Prevost, the Commander-in-Chief, was present; and when the Americans were retreating, as was said, the latter called off the troops after they had reached the defences of the place, and had sustained considerable loss. This affair, by the opportunity which it afforded to Sir George's political enemies, to lessen the estimation in which he was held, and by the misunderstanding, of which it laid the foundation, between him and the naval service, proved very unfortunate to the British interest in the Canadas, during the remainder of the war. The campaign continued for some time, without any event of much moment. On the 3rd of June, two American armed vessels, carrying twenty-two guns, were gallantly captured by the British troops, at Isle aux Noix, under the command of Lt. Col. George Taylor, Major 105th Regt. after a well contested action of three hours, which almost annihilated the enemy's naval power on Lake Champlain.

On the 11th July, there was an attack on Black Rock; and on the 30th of that month, Colonel Murray destroyed the

American barracks at Plattsburg. On the 10th of September, Commodore Perry, with a naval force, long blockaded at Erie,—captured the whole of the British force on Lake Erie. General Proctor could no longer be supplied on the Detroit frontier: his only communication was by land, several hundred miles through forests.

His situation had now become that of Hull, at Detroit: he had one advantage, however, which Hull had not,—the friendship of the Indians. He unaccountably delayed his retreat for a fortnight after the loss of his fleet, and till the near approach of a superior force of the enemy. On the 5th of October, he was only three days' march (56 miles) from Detroit, pursuing his retreat along the Trenché. His force consisted of less than a thousand British and militia, and about one thousand two hundred Indians; the Americans were upwards of three thousand. A sudden charge of mounted riflemen broke the British line; the whole was thrown into confusion, and the greater part of the British became prisoners. The Indians, in another part of the field, fought bravely; but the Americans finally prevailed. They returned immediately after the action to Detroit with their prisoners; and Proctor, with a few stragglers, and a number of Indians, assembled at Ancaster on the 17th October. A large proportion of the American forces, on the Niagara frontier, proceeded down the lake early in October, and were followed by land by part of the British forces. The diminished numbers of the remaining part of the British army, the disaster on Lake Erie, and the state of affairs on the Detroit frontier, again compelled its commander to fall back on Burlington heights. The American forces were gradually collected at the lower ends of Lakes Ontario and Champlain, under Generals Wilkinson and Hampton, with the intention of making a combined attack on Montreal, while the chief part of the British regular force was in Upper Canada. It was evident that, if this attack should have succeeded, and the command of that city and the surrounding country been retained by the Americans, Upper Canada was conquered, and every British

soldier in it a prisoner, or forced to fight his way to Quebec. There was nothing to prevent Wilkinson, with suitable boats, and able pilots for the rapids, to land on the Island of Montreal, with an army completely equipped, in three or four days after his leaving Lake Ontario. Hampton was only a couple of days' march from the St. Lawrence. Sir George Prevost called upon the people of Lower Canada to defend their country; and never was the call, under similar circumstances, more cheerfully obeyed. The fighting, however, fell to the lot of the embodied militia and regular forces. There seemed to have been some misunderstanding, or some misinformation, with respect to time, between the enemy's commanders. Hampton seems to have employed himself from the 20th of September to the 20th of October, in calling out and collecting the forces of Lower Canada, by the time of General Wilkinson's arrival. On the 21st of October the former entered the province, with a force variously stated at from 3,000 to 7,000 men, apparently with the intention of penetrating to the St. Lawrence, by the River Chateauguay. On the 26th, he came upon Colonel De Salaberry's position on that river, about thirty miles from the frontier. This officer, a native of Canada, belonging to one of its old and most distinguished families, had served with the British army in various parts of the world. To great activity and personal intrepidity, he united military science and experience, and possessed the entire confidence of his little force, the advance of the army,—consisting of about 300 men, almost entirely natives of Lower Canada, and composed of fencibles, voltigeurs, militia, and Indians. The enemy, consisting chiefly of new levies, seemed to think that the battle was to be won by field manoeuvres, and platoon-firing. Colonel De Salaberry took advantage of all the protection for his men, that time and the facilities afforded by a woody country, permit, and poured in a deadly fire, every man making sure of his object; the Colonel setting the example.

The enemy's loss was considerable, but has never been

correctly ascertained; that of Colonel De Salaberry's force was, two killed, and sixteen wounded. Hampton retired to the frontier, and thence to Plattsburg, where he remained in a state of inactivity, his army dwindling away by sickness and desertion. General Wilkinson, with his army, left Grenadier Island on the 5th November, in boats and other crafts. It consisted of between eight and nine thousand men, completely equipped and provided. He passed the British fort, at Prescott, on the night of the 6th. It was a beautiful moonlight: he might have been, the next evening, at the Island of Montreal as soon as General Prevost could receive the account of his approach. The militia called to oppose Hampton, had just been sent to their homes. Wilkinson, however, landed part of his troops to pass Prescott; he again landed the greatest part of them on the British side, above the Long Sault, in quest of obstacles which did not exist. These delays gave time to detachments from the garrisons of Kingston, and Prescott, to overtake him, and to Sir George Prevost again to call out the militia, about twenty thousand of whom were assembling from various parts of the country. On the 11th of November, the American General Boyd, with about 2,000 men, of the élite of the American army, marched against Colonel Morrison, who commanded the forces from Kingston and Prescott, which hung on their rear, amounting to 800 men. The Americans were beaten, retired to their boats; and after embarking a force of 2,500 men, under General Brown, which had proceeded to Cornwall, opposed only by the inhabitants of the country, the whole army crossed to Salmon River, took up a position at the French mills; from which, after destroying their boats, they ultimately proceeded to Plattsburg, on Lake Champlain, sending 2,000 men to Sacket's Harbour. The American forces having been chiefly withdrawn from the Niagara frontier, the British, in that quarter, prepared to act on the offensive. On the 12th December, the enemy evacuated Fort George, and burnt the town of Newark, leaving the inhabitants, to all of whom they had promised

protection, and many of them friendly to the Americans, ruined and houseless, in the midst of winter. On the 19th, Colonel Murray took Fort Niagara by surprise. On the 30th, General Riall retaliated on the enemy, by destroying Black Rock and Buffalo. Although many projects of hostilities were entertained on both sides, during the remainder of the winter, nothing was done of any importance till the 30th of March, when Wilkinson, at the head of upwards of 3,000 men, entered Lower Canada, on the western shore of Lake Champlain, and attacked, unsuccessfully, La Colle Mill, defended by Major Handcock, of the 13th regiment, and about 180 men. The General then retired unmolested to the United States, and closed his military career. The failure of the enemy's attempts against Lower Canada, and the course of events in Europe, began to give a new character to the war. Instead of having for its object the wresting of Canada from Great Britain, it became, on the part of the United States, a war more of a defensive nature,—or, at least, the offensive measures were confined to a part of the Upper Province.

Although the British naval force, on Lake Ontario, had ventured out of port during the preceding campaign, all the advantages of naval superiority were on the side of the Americans.* Early in the season of 1814 Sir James Yeo, who, with naval officers, seamen, and shipwrights, had arrived from England early in 1813, laid claim to the command of the Lake. Sir Gordon Drummond, with troops from Kingston, accordingly embarked in the fleet, and captured Oswego, on the 6th of May. The American fleet, however, soon seemed to have regained its former superiority. The American army, now commanded by General Brown, well known in Lower Canada, before the war, as a plain farmer, and dealer in lumber and potash, the same who commanded

* The Americans ran their ships up in a few weeks and had all their supplies on the spot; we built our ships as slowly and regularly as if they were intended for the ocean, and had to send the greater part of the material from England.

at Sacket's Harbour, when attacked by Sir George Prevost, assembled on the Niagara frontier. On the 3rd July, this officer, at the head of between three and four thousand men, crossed over into Upper Canada, at Black Rock, and obtained possession of Fort Erie by capitulation. On the 5th, he was met by General Riall, with about 2,000 regulars, militia, and Indians, at Chippawa. The British loss, in killed, wounded, and missing, was 515; that of the Americans, 322. On the 18th, General Riall fell back on Fort George; and, on the 9th, to the Twenty-mile Creek, where he received reinforcements. The enemy proceeded to invest Fort George, and committed indiscriminate plunder on the inhabitants of the frontier. The thriving village of St. David's was entirely destroyed. On the 23rd, General Brown fell back to Queenston, and General Riall advanced. On the 25th, in the afternoon, the two armies again met, near the Falls. General Riall, after sustaining a severe loss, ordered a retreat. General Drummond, who arrived at Fort George that morning from York, with reinforcements, ordered an advance. The field was gallantly contested till midnight, when the enemy retired to his camp, and thence towards Fort Erie.

The American force in this action was about 4,000, that of the British, as stated by General Drummond, 2,800. The total loss of the latter was 878, of the Americans, 854. The British army arrived before Fort Erie on the 3rd of August, and invested the place. On the 11th the American armed schooners Ohio and Somers, aiding in the defence of the place, were carried by seventy-five British seamen, under Captain Dobbs, in boats, some of which had been carried on men's shoulders from Queenston.

On the night of the 15th, the British assaulted the Fort and were repulsed with heavy loss, the gallant and amiable Colonel Scott, of the 103d, and the intrepid Colonel Drummond, of the 104th, being among the killed. The total loss was 905; that of the enemy only 84. After this unfortunate affair, General Drummond converted the siege into a blockade. On the 26th of June, transports arrived at Quebec from Bordeaux

Prevost, July, this and men, and ob- on the 5th, ulars, mi- in killed, cans, 322. rge; and, ceived re- rt George, nhabitants d's was en- fell back he 25th, in Falls. Ge- d a retreat. that morn- n advance. when the rt Erie. 00, that of 800. The 854. The of August, can armed f the place, er Captain d on men's

ne Fort and ble Colonel mmond, of s was 905; affair, Ge- kade. On n Bordeaux

with the 6th and 82d regiments. They were ordered to the Niagara frontier, where they arrived late in August, having had to march round Lake Ontario. The principal part of the remainder of the troops which arrived from France, were assembled on the Richelieu River, where they were brigaded with the forces already in that quarter, under General de Rottenburg, for the purpose of carrying into effect instructions from England for offensive operations against the United States. Great exertions had for some time previous been making on both sides, to ensure a superiority on Lake Champlain. On the 3rd of September, the British army, amounting to 11,000 men, under Sir George Prevost, passed the frontier by Odell Town, and reached Plattsburg with trifling opposition on the 6th, where the American General Macomb occupied a fortified position with 1,500 regulars, and as many of the inhabitants, all trained to arms, as could be collected from both sides of the Lake. From the 6th to the 11th, battering cannon were brought up from the rear, and batteries erected by the British.

On the 11th the British flotilla from Isle aux Noix came up and attacked the American naval force in the bay; the land batteries opened at the same time, and the troops moved to the assault. When they had reached the heights on which the American works were situated, victory declared itself in favour of the American naval force. Sir George Prevost countermanded the orders for the attack; the next morning the whole army retreated, and on the 13th re-entered the province, with a total loss of 235 men, exclusive of deserters, which on this, as on every occasion when the British soldiers entered the enemy's country, was considerable.

On the 17th September, the American forces made a sortie from Fort Erie, which was repulsed, but with severe loss. On the 21st the British broke up, and retired upon Chippawa, Fort George, and Burlington Heights. On the 17th October, Sir James Yeo appeared on the Lake, and brought reinforcements and supplies to General Drummond, the American squadron under Chauncey remaining in Sacket's Har-

bour. On the 5th November the Americans evacuated Fort Erie, the only military fort which they held in the Canadas; a predatory party which proceeded from Detroit, and penetrated more than a hundred miles into Upper Canada, plundering the property, and destroying the dwellings of the loyal inhabitants, having also retired on the approach of a British detachment from Burlington Heights. Michilimackinack, which the American superiority on Lake Erie and Lake Huron, enabled them to attack, had been gallantly defended by Col. M'Donnell. The enemy burnt the establishment of the North West Company at Sault St. Marie. The Colonel, however, managed to send parties of voyageurs and Indians to the head of the Mississippi, and captured the post of Prairie du Chien. British naval officers and seamen, sent overland from York, had also captured in open boats, two American armed schooners on Lake Huron, and preparations were making to secure the command of that Lake, and even recover that of Lake Erie, with which the former communicates by Detroit. On the 24th December, 1814, a treaty of peace between the United States and Great Britain was signed at Ghent; on the 18th February, 1815, it was ratified and proclaimed at Washington, and on the 9th of March made known at Quebec by Sir George Prevost. Neither the close of the war, nor the treaty was considered in Canada as befitting the character of Great Britain, a nation who had so recently acted the principal part in reducing the most formidable power that had been known in modern Europe. Men who had beaten the most celebrated troops in the world, in a series of battles from Gibraltar to Bordeaux, were restrained from acting against an inferior force at Plattsburg, and defeated and destroyed in an attack on mud breast works at New Orleans, defended by peasantry and raw levies. The whole conduct of the war on the part of Great Britain, was considered as extraordinary. When Canada was to be defended, there was a deficiency of the force in which England abounded, ships and seamen, jeopardising the whole country, notwithstanding the zeal and loyalty of the people, the many instances of distinguished

military skill, and the general gallantry and persevering endurance of the army. When Britain could dispose of a force to act offensively against the United States, a few thousand soldiers were sent to an open and populous country, where an European army could operate to advantage, and a large force was sent against distant frontiers, where a regular force could neither act nor subsist itself, where, in fact, it was inferior to an equal number of militia-men and sharp-shooters, of which description all the inhabitants of these frontiers consisted. On the ocean, Great Britain exposed the bravest of her sons to be butchered, or apparently disgraced, from an unpardonable ignorance of the superiority of the enemy's ships over those which were sent to contend against them; and to complete the whole, the officer who had been chiefly instrumental in preserving two of her finest provinces, was disgraced, and only a scanty reparation offered to his memory after he had died broken-hearted.

These are lessons for the future, and deserve to be placed on record—for which reason I have been induced to give the foregoing chronicle of Upper Canada, its further history being of no especial moment.

A List of the Lieutenant-Governors, Presidents, and Administrators of Upper Canada, from the division of the province 1791 to 1834.

Colonel John Graves Simcoe, Lieutenant-Governor, July 8th, 1792; the Honourable Peter Russel, President, July 21st, 1796; Lieutenant-General Peter Hunter, Lieutenant-Governor, August 17th, 1799; the Honourable A. Grant, President, September 11th, 1805; His Excellency Francis Gore, Lieutenant-Governor, August 25th, 1806; Major-General Sir Isaac Brock, President, September 30th, 1811; Major-General Sir R. H. Sheaffe, Bart., President, October 20th, 1812; Major-General F. Baron de Rottenburgh, President, June 19th, 1813; Lieutenant-General Sir Gordon Drummond, K. C. B., Provincial Lieutenant-Governor, December 13th, 1813; Lieutenant-General Sir George Murray, Bart., Provincial Lieutenant-Governor, April 25th, 1815; Major-General Sir F. P. Robinson, K. C. B., Provincial Lieu-

tenant-Governor, July 1st, 1815; His Excellency Francis Gore, Lieutenant-Governor, September 25th, 1815; the Honourable Samuel Smith, Administrator, June 11th, 1817; Major-General Sir P. Maitland, K.C.B., Lieutenant-Governor, August 13th, 1818; the Honourable Samuel Smith, Administrator, March 8th, 1820; Major-General Sir P. Maitland, K.C.B., Lieutenant-Governor, June 30th, 1820; Major-General Sir John Colborne, Lieutenant-Governor, November 5th, 1828.

PHYSICAL ASPECT.—The vast territory embraced in the province of Upper Canada, as regards the *inhabited* parts is in general, a level, champaign country; for, from the division line on Lake St. Francis to Sandwich, a distance of nearly 600 mile. westerly, nothing like a mountain occurs, although the greater part of the country is gently undulated into pleasing hills, fine slopes, and fertile vallies: but a ridge of rocky country runs north-east and south-westerly through the Newcastle and Midland districts, towards the Ottawa or Grand River, at the distance of from fifty to one hundred miles from the north shore of Lake Ontario and the course of the River St. Lawrence. Passing this ridge to the north, the explorer descends into a wide and rich valley of great extent, which is again bounded on the north by a rocky and mountainous country, of still higher elevation.

Farther to the north, beyond the French river which falls into Lake Huron, are immense mountains, some of them of great but unknown degrees of elevation.

The country on the north and west side of Lake Ontario, and of Lake Erie which is still further west, continues flat as far as Lake Huron, with only occasional moderate elevations of the surface of easy ascent. In the whole extent of this tract of country there is but a small portion of it under cultivation, the remainder being in its primitive state of forests, lakes, and rivers; the latter for the most part falling into the great lakes, or into larger rivers, which again empty themselves into the great artery of the country the St. Lawrence. The settlements are chiefly confined to the borders, for within a few miles of the borders of the great lake and

rivers. In order to convey a clear idea of the physical aspect of the province, it will be necessary to proceed at once to a description of its vast inland seas.

LAKES OF UPPER CANADA.—Superior, called also *Keetchegahmi* and *Missisawgaiegon*, the largest and most elevated of those singular seas,* which in Canada seem to occupy or supply the place that great mountains do in other countries, is situate between the meridians of 92.19 and 84.18 west longitude, and the parallels of 49.1 and 46.26 north latitude,† and in the form of an irregular oblong basin, about 1,255 geographical miles in circumference, in length from east to west on a curved line through its centre 541 miles,‡ in its extreme breadth (opposite Peak Island) 140 geographical

* The lakes of Upper Canada are innumerable, a few of those best known are as follows—(Superior and Ontario are unfathomable in the centre)

Names.	Length.	Breadth.	Circumference	Average depth.
	Miles.	Miles.	Miles.	Feet.
Superior - - -	541	140	1225	1000
Huron - - -	250	190	1100	860
Michigan - - -	260	90	1000	
Erie - - -	280	63	700	250
Ontario - - -	180	80	500	500
Simcoe - - -	40	30	120	
St. Clair - - -	35	30	100	20
George - - -	25		58	
Rice Lake - - -	24	2 to 3	58	

† The variation of the magnetic needle is from 2. 42. to 12. 18. east; the dip at Fort William is 77. 58, and the variation there 9. 5. east, the latter increasing gradually from the east to the west extremity of the lake, being greatest near the grand portage and Isle Royale, but the needle, (according to the scientific Captain Bayfield, R. N. who has written a valuable paper on the geology of this lake,) is very much disturbed in many places by the magnetic nature of the oxides of iron which enter into the composition of many of the rocks.

‡ This measurement commences from Point Iroquois, at the mouth of the river St. Mary, (communicating with Lake Huron), passes on the outskirts of all bays, (except their breadth rendered the crossing dangerous,) and circumnavigating Point Keewanoonan, terminates at the mouth of the river St. Louis at the Fond du Lac.

miles, with a depth actually measured of from 80 to 150 fathoms and without soundings in its centre; the waters always extremely cold, as pure and clear as any in the world, and devoid of tides, or any periodical rise and fall. During heavy gales of wind the waters of this, and the other great lakes, are raised into ocean-like waves,* with currents in various directions: on the breaking up of the winter snows and ice, the waters of the lakes are higher than at other times, while it is a prevalent supposition that there is a gradual diminution of the waters of Superior, Huron, Ontario, &c., as shewn by their banks. [See Geology.]

This monarch of the lakes in the Old or New World, is placed to the south of, and near to the ridge of high lands, which stretching from the rocky mountains to Lake Superior, in broad diluvial plains and undulations, divides the waters, flowing into the Mexican gulf, from those of Hudson's Bay; and proceeding from Lake Superior eastward to the Coast of Labrador, in a continuous range of hills, constituting the north dividing range of the valley of the St. Lawrence, as described under Lower Canada. From near the west-end of the lake this ridge is lost to the south, and in the elevations of the United States, still affording a connected series of successively descending levels for the St. Lawrence, its Lakes, and vast tributaries, the Ottawa, Saguenay, &c.

The surface of Superior is 617 feet *above*—and the bottom of its basin (so far as we can estimate its sounding) upwards of 500 feet *below* the level of the Atlantic ocean, and 52½ feet above Lake Erie: it receives 220 tributary rivers and streams, which pour into the lake a greater volume of water than makes its exit at the only outlet (the falls of St. Mary, which connects Superior with Lake Huron); the water dis-

* The sea (if it may be so termed,) on Lake Ontario, is so high during a sharp gale that it was at first thought the smaller class steam boats could not live it, and on Lake Superior the waves almost rival those of the far-famed cape of storms, while the ground swell, owing to the comparative shallowness or little specific gravity of the fresh water is such as to make the oldest sailor sick.

charged into Huron, being far less in quantity than that poured into Superior from numerous rivers, in order to supply the immense evaporation continually going on.

The length of the American shore of Lake Superior from the mouth of the Ontonagon is 500 miles; the Canadian coast is estimated at 1200 miles in length. Some of the rivers on the south coast are 153 miles long; the principal of these the Ontonagon, or Coppermine, Montreal, Mauvaise, Boisbrule, and St. Louis, communicate with the Mississippi.

Numerous islands exist in various parts of the lake, some of considerable size: *Isle Royale* is 45 miles long by 7 or 8 broad, lying in north-east and south-west direction; Caribou is about 6 miles in circumference, and the islands of the Twelve Apostles are 23 in number, with perpendicular cliffs of sandstone on the north and south-east, 60 feet in height. At *Les Portailles* and Grand Island, there are perpendicular cliffs broken into the most beautiful and picturesque arches, some of which a boat can pass under, porticos, columns, and caverns of immense dimensions.

The shores of Lake Superior (whose direction is east and west) are in several places rocky, considerably elevated with occasional large sandy bays,* and jetting bold promontories: the great promontory or peninsula of Keewanonan, dividing it into two equal sections, is very high at its central part, consisting of steep conical granite hills, 1000 feet above the lake. Of the country around Lake Superior, whether on the American (west side) or on the British territory, we know very little certain; there is a great extent of hill and dale, and in some places, what in Upper Canada may be termed mountains, ranges of 1,500 feet above the level of the lake, and consequently 2,100 feet above the ocean.†

At *Gros-Cap* (where Lake Superior is entered, from the River St. Mary, which connects it with Lake Huron) the

* It is sandy from Point Iroquois to the pictured rocks, then rocky to the foot of the Fond du Lac with occasional plains of sand.

† The Porcupine mountains, 200 feet high, approach the Lake on the south shore in Long. 90.

prospect is not only beautiful but magnificent when aided by considerations of the remoteness, magnitude, and celebrity of this vast body of water; the spectator standing beneath shattered crags 300 feet high, has before him an almost boundless flood, which, if it burst its barriers would overwhelm a continent: in the front a low island, on the south point Iroquois declining from a high tabular hill, and on the N.W. a picturesque and elevated country is dimly seen in the distance.

The line of rocky hills constituting the north shore of Lake Superior consists of rocks and crags, piled upon each other to the height of 150 or 200 feet at the north end, and about 400 to 450 feet at the south end, where they dip into the lake, from an elevation of 300 feet, in advanced broken scraps, lowering, successively on each other. Along the east shore of the lake from Gros Cap to the River Michipicoton (125 miles) are several promontories, and beautiful bays and rivers, among these are Batchewine and Huggewong Bays, off the mouth of which latter is the island termed Montreal, or Hogguart. The west end of Lake Superior termed, the *Fond du Lac*, is a slowly contracting *Cul de sac* commencing in Long. 91, at the promontory opposite the Twelve Apostles Isles, running 80 miles in length, with a breadth of eight to ten miles at the bottom.

There are 139 rivers* and creeks on the whole of the south shore, but fewer in the east than in the western division. Some of the mountains near the lake, such as *Thunder Mountain* rise to the height of 1,400 feet: this latter is of considerable breadth, several miles long, and almost tabular at the west, with the east or other half irregular and hummocky. In general, the hills have flat pine clad summits, giving variety to the prospect.

The *pictured rocks* (so called from their appearance) are on the south side of the lake, towards the east end, and are really quite a natural curiosity; they form a perpendicular wall, 300 feet high, extending about 12 miles, with numerous

* The river St. Louis is 150 yards broad at its mouth, but expands immediately into a sheet of water five to six miles wide, extending inland 23 miles of varying breadth.

projections and indentations in every variety of form, and vast caverns, in which the entering waves make a jarring and tremendous sound. Mr. Schoolcraft describes the pictured rocks of Lake Superior as, "surprising groups of overhanging precipices, towering walls, caverns, waterfalls, and prostrate ruins, which are mingled in the most wonderful disorder, and burst upon the view in ever varying and pleasing succession." Among the more particular objects are the Cascade *La Portaille* and the Doric Arch; the cascade consists of a considerable stream, precipitated from a height of 70 feet by a single leap into the lake, and projected to such a distance that a boat may pass beneath the fall and the rock, perfectly dry.

The Doric Arch has all the appearance of a work of art, and consists of an isolated mass of sandstone, with four pillars supporting an entablature of stone, covered with soil, and a beautiful grove of pine and spruce trees, some of which are 60 feet in height.

The lake is subject to storms, sudden transitions of temperature, and dense fogs and mists. The mean heat for June is 66° and for July 64°, and of the lake 61°; but the winter is terribly severe and long. The usual forest trees are white and yellow pine, oak, hemlock, spruce, birch, poplar, with a mixture of elm, maple, and ash, upon some of the rivers' banks.

It remains only to be added that, the waters of Superior are very transparent, and their lower strata never gaining the temperature of summer, for a bottle sunk to the depth of 100 feet in July, and there filled, is, when brought to the surface like ice water. It abounds with trout (weighing from 12lbs. to 50lbs. weight!) sturgeon, and white fish large in proportion, together with pike, pickerel, carp, bass, herring, and numerous other species.

The St. Mary's River or Strait, which connects Lake Superior with Lake Huron, is about 60 miles long.*

* Some persons think a subterraneous communication exists between all the great lakes, as is surmised to be the case between the Mediterranean and Euxine.

The great rapids, by which travellers usually enter *Superior* are termed the falls of St. Mary, in length about three-quarters of a mile by half a mile in breadth, the river being here narrowed by a broad tongue of land, protruding from the north shore, and affording a site for the store houses of the Hudson Bay Company; they are fifteen miles from Lake Superior, in 46.31 north latitude, with a descent of twenty-two feet ten inches in 900 yards. The rapids are swift flowing billows and broken whitened waters, hurried with velocity over a slope of ledges and huge boulder stones, through a thickly wooded country, whose want of elevation, on either shore, has permitted the formation on each side of a number of islets, divided by channels, which are narrow on the left but much wider on the right bank; the beds and their sides are lined with large rolled masses, similar to those found in Superior and Huron. The right bank of the rapid varies from 10 to 50 feet in height, composed of light alluvial earth; this acclivity is more distant on the Canadian shore. The St. Mary extends above the rapids about fifteen miles through a low well-wooded country, and its bed is from one mile to one mile and a half wide. The current ceases to be felt by boats two miles above the rapids. Immediately below the rapids the St. Mary widens to upwards of a mile.

Lake Huron, the third from the Atlantic ocean* of the

* Lakes Huron and Michigan are parts of the same body of water, separated only by the strait of Michillimacina, but as Michigan is entirely claimed by the United States, it does not come within my notice. I may, however, observe, that it is 160 miles long, by 55 broad, and 800 miles in circumference, covering an area of 16,200 square miles, or 10,368,000 acres, and navigable for ships of the largest burthen. Green Bay extends from the N. end of the lake 90 miles in a S. W. direction, with a width of from 15 to 20 miles. Across its entrance is a chain of islands, called the Grand Traverse, the channels between which admit vessels of 200 tons burthen, and sloops of this size can ascend to the head of this extensive bay. From the bottom of Green Bay, boats can ascend the Ontonagon or Fox River, to within two miles of the Oniscouais, to the head of which a portage is made, and a descent can thence be made to the Mississippi. The tributaries of Michigan are extremely numerous, some of them full flowing rivers, but, so far as we know, none are of any great length.

enter *Superior* about three-hundred miles from the mouth of the St. Lawrence, is of a very irregular shape; in length 250 miles, by 190 miles in breadth, with a depth of 860 feet, a height, on its surface above the ocean level, of 590 feet; and covering an area of 5,000,000 acres. Along the north shores of this beautiful inland sea, stretch a chain of islands (the *Manitoulin*, or Sacred Isles) from east to west for the distance, curved, of 125 miles, (direct distance between the extreme 97 miles); many of them from 25 to 30 miles long, by 10, 12, and even 55 broad.

Drummond Island (one of the Manitoulins) is 24 miles long, and from 2 to 12 broad, ranging nearly east, and at the west end approaching the main land of the United States, where it forms the strait of the *True Detour*, the principal commercial route to Lake Superior; the strait is scarcely a mile wide, and bounded by two promontories; the coast of the United States is here flat and woody, with morasses,—that of the island is irregular, and covered with large masses of rock. In the higher and middle parts of Drummond Isle, the elevation is 200 to 250 feet, inclining on either side to the water, often presenting low white precipices, in broken lines, on the summit or sides of the slopes; the south coast of the island is broken into small but deep bays, with shoal points; and those on the west containing many islets,—one of which (according to the intelligent gentleman to whom I am indebted for many observations on Lake Huron*) has an immense deposit of iron pyrites: the north coast is distinguished by the magnitude of its bays, and the groups of islands which cover the contiguous waters. This coast is terminated on the east, in the strait called *False Detour*, by a calcareous precipice of considerable beauty, 500 yards long, and 250 feet high; at the top it is a terrace of rock, below it is separated from the lake by a narrow and high beach. This singular island produces very fine maple, of the bird's eye and curled kinds, pines, cedar, hemlock, poplar, and birch.

* Dr. Bigsby.

The *False Detour*, which separates Drummond Island from the little *Manitoulin* (or Cockburn Island), is from 8 to 10 miles long, and from 3 to 6 miles wide, with a middle depth seldom less than 40 fathoms; the opening from the south is spacious and bold, with three fine capes on the west, and one on the east. At the north outlet the shores are very rounded, with precipices on the west, and woody steepes to the east: in front, is that part of Lake Huron termed the North Channel, studded with a few islets in pairs, and terminated in the distance by the misshapen hills of the north main; on the north-west is a blue waving line of the heights of St. Joseph, and on the north-east the looming of the isles at the foot of the La Cloche is just visible.

Little Manitoulin observes an east course, is of a rounded form, with a diameter of seven or eight miles, and with features somewhat similar, though more elevated, than Drummond Isle: the shores are loaded with successive banks or stairs of small debris, with here and there terraces of limestone, *in situ*; inland, the surface ascends rugged, with protruding strata rolled in primitive masses, and not unfrequently intersected by short ledges, which often crown the greatest heights, affording a table land of small extent, and well wooded.

Between the *Little* and *Grand Manitoulin* is the third Detour, eight miles long by four broad, with high shores, and clear at both outlets.

The *Grand Manitoulin*, or "Sacred"* Isle, is 75 miles long, and, in some places, 25 miles broad, but deeply indented by bays, which nearly divide the island; its general features are those of the two preceding named islands, but higher, abounding more in precipices, and rugged throughout. At the west its features are more majestic than is observable in any other part of Lake Huron. At the north end of the

* The Indian appellation of "sacred isles" is first observed at Lake Huron, and thence westward is met with in Superior, Michigan, and the vast and numerous lakes of the interior. Those who have been in Asia will recognise the resemblance in sound between the N. A. Indian and Tartar names.

third *detour*, its shores are lined with ranges of shingle, supported behind by an ascending country of woods: towards the centre of this strait ledges and low precipices begin to appear along the beach, soon rising to the height of 250 feet, crowned with cedars and pines: these ledges either rise perpendicularly or are formed of enormous piles of displaced masses, from seven to ten yards in diameter, sloping at a high angle, sometimes advancing into the waters of the lake, and affording a hazardous passage over their slippery sides under arches and through winding passages. Near the south-east angle of the Detour a bluff precipice, 40 feet high, protrudes into the water, skirted by very large cubic masses of rock,—of which masses the bluff is composed. Out of these natural precipices arise clumps of beautiful trees and knolls of flowering shrubs, shadowed in the back ground by the dense gloom of impenetrable forests.

The other islands in the Manitoulin chain require no separate notice, if we except those singularly shaped insulated rocks called the *Flower Pots* (6 miles S.S.E. of the fourth Manitoulin), one of which rises 47 feet high, and consists of large tabular masses placed *horizontally* one upon the other, narrow below, but broad as they ascend to the summit,—the whole standing on a floor of rock projecting into the lake from the lofty island which bears their name. *Cabot's Head* is a singular looking head-land, in *Michipocoton*, or Georgian Bay, consisting of indented limestone bluffs, rising to the height of 300 feet, and skirted by numerous reefs and islets, and to the south-west presenting a continued range of calcareous precipices.

Before proceeding further south on this beautiful and extraordinary lake, we must observe the shores of the Huron, between the Manitoulins and the Chippawa hunting country. From the French River (which connects Lake *Nipissing* with Lake Huron) westwards to the Islands of La Cloche, about 50 miles distant, the lake near the shore is studded with innumerable islands; some near the main barren, composed of gneiss, and like heaps of ruins; others, farther out in the lake,

loftier, and girded with a belt of flat ground, consisting of shelly limestone, richly wooded. Further west the Islands of *La Cloche** form a charming contrast to the bleak hills on the main, which rise 1000 feet above the level of the lake; and with their dark green forests diversified by grassy vales and clumps of trees, appear like an artificial English park. Groups of islands occupy the lake from *La Cloche* to Missalaga River, 60 miles distant; some low and barren (near the main), others elevated and woody; beyond the Missalaga, is a low rocky shore. The north-west arm of Lake Huron, which communicates with Lake Superior, is of an oblong shape, the two longer sides at their western extremities converging towards the north; it contains about 400 square miles, and is crowded with islands of all magnitudes; the principal, St. Joseph,† is 65 miles in circumference, through which runs an undulating ridge, called the Highlands of St. Joseph, 500 feet high: the north-west point of St. Joseph is in longitude 84. and latitude 46.18. Pelletan's Channel, dividing St. Joseph from the main, is remarkable for fine scenery. A British military position, 1100 miles from Quebec termed Portlock Harbour, is an extensive haven, interspersed with rocky islets, and girt by woody hills starting forth in a series of verdant or rocky capes.

Muddy Lake, bounding the south-west side of St. Joseph's Isle, is a noble sheet of water 17 miles long, and varying from two to seven in breadth; its shores are deep embayments, ending in grassy marshes, especially on the south-east side.

The Michilimackinac, or south-west arm of Lake Huron, leading into Lake Michigan, has only been examined by the engineers of the United States, and their survey is secret. On the side of Michilimackinac (which is eleven miles wide)

* The name is derived from the statement that some of the islands are composed of dark rocks, which, when struck, sound like a bell.

† This island belongs to the English, and its neighbour, Drummond Isle, to the United States, and on each are small military detachments belonging to their respective governments.

is the peninsula called False Presquise. The view into Lake Michigan, from Michilimackinac Isle, which lies in the strait of that name, midway from either main, is particularly pleasing; the land, which at first closes on the water, at once dilates into a spacious sound, with curving shores and woody capes, interspersed in the distance with clusters of islands. The pretty hamlet of St. Ignace, the high white cliffs of Michilimackinac, contrasted with the dark foliage around, and the blue light streaming through the sound from the vast lake beyond, offer a rich field for the lovers of natural scenery. Nothing is worthy of remark down the south-east shore to Thunder Bay and Middle Islands, which are flat, calcareous, and well covered with various timber. The Gulf of Saguinat the English know little about; from Pontaux Barques to the River St. Clair is a straight line of beach, with now and then a stiff clay; and, about midway, a large block of white limestone rises from the waters of the lake.

On the elevated south-east shore of the lake, in the London district between $43^{\circ} 10'$ and $43^{\circ} 53'$ of north latitude, about 40 miles at its nearest point from the head of Lake Ontario, and 30 miles from the north border of Lake Erie, is situate the fine tract termed the Huron territory, and belonging to the Upper Canada Company.* It is of a triangular shape, the base 60 miles in length, resting on Lake Huron, and comprising 1,100,000 acres. At the confluence of the River Maitland with the lake, forming an excellent harbour capable of sheltering vessels of 200 tons burthen, the Company have laid out the neat and flourishing town of Goderich. The general surface of the Huron territory is level, frequently presenting rich natural meadows. The Rivers Maitland and Aux Sables, a large branch of the Thames, and other rivers and streams, water this fine district.†

* A description of this company will be found in the Appendix.

† A steam-vessel was built last year at Goderich, to ply between that town and Sandwich, on the Detroit, a distance of 150 miles.

Georgiana Bay, a vast arm of Lake Huron on the north-east side, is studded with fine harbours.

The principal British naval station, in Lake Huron, is Penetanguishine (latitude $44^{\circ} 57'$, longitude $79^{\circ} 35'$), in the south-east bight of Georgiana Bay, within Gloucester harbour; it is sheltered by hills of sand and rolled blocks.

The lake we are now treating of may be considered the central of the great chain of waters round it, as it has a direct communication with all. It communicates with Superior by St. Mary's River; with Michigan (and through it with the Illinois River) by the Straits of Michilimackinac; with Erie by the River and Lake of St. Clair; and with Ontario by the Severn River; Lake Simcoe, a chain of lakes, and the Trent River. It has also two known water communications with the Ottawa,—one through Lake Simcoe, and a chain of lakes to the source of the Madawasca, which falls into the Lake of Chats; the other, up French River, through Lake Nipissing, and down a rapid river to the Ottawa, near Mataouin.

The principal rivers emptying themselves into Lake Huron are, the Thessalon, Missassaga, French, Severn, St. Clair, Maitland, and Saguina. The two former, situate in the north-east corner of the lake, are small. French River, which connects Lake Huron with Lake Nipissing, is 75 miles in length, and less resembles one stream than a confusion of rivers flowing, with frequent inosculation, among lengthened ridges of rock: its shores seldom present continuous lines, but are excavated with deep and narrow bays, obscured by high walls, rock, and dwarf pines. Its breadth is variable, sometimes extending more than one league, and occupied by islands of every possible shape. Dr. Bigsby says, that few American prospects exceed in grandeur and singularity those which are here afforded, by groups of long and lofty islets extending in giant rays from a centre in some dark bay,—the clear water reflecting their rugged outlines, and wild foliage, amid the solemn stillness pervading these solitudes.

Two cataracts occur in French River,—by one it leaves Lake

Nipissing, the other is twenty miles below, called the *Recollet*, where the black crags in the midst of the foaming waters, beset with dead and living pine, impart great beauty to the scene.

There are also several rapids; one (Brisson) commemorates, by thirteen wooden crosses, an equal number of fatal accidents which occurred in crossing the foaming torrent; the average strength of which, throughout the river, is about two miles per hour.

The *Saguina* River, flowing through a fine and level country, is 180 yards broad for 24 miles, when it divides into three small and very circuitous branches, one of which is called Flint River. The Saguenay is 120 miles from Detroit, through the woods, and about 220 by water. The United States are selling the land in its neighbourhood.

The *Severn* River connecting Lakes Simcoe and Huron, is about 30 miles in length; and at its mouth, near Penetanguishine, it is one and a quarter mile broad: it has two falls, and undergoes a descent of 80 feet from Lake Simcoe.

The St. Clair, which (according to Dr. Bigsby*) is the only river of discharge for Lakes Superior, Michigan, and Huron, with their surface of thirty-eight and a half million of acres, and fed by numerous large rivers, is 300 yards broad at its commencement, and flows for twenty-six miles, to its entrance into Lake St. Clair, through a luxuriant alluvial country, with a straight course, and a smooth and equable current of two miles an hour. At its head there is a rapid, for three quarters of a mile, at five miles per hour; and it enters Lake St. Clair by a multitude of shallow changeable mouths, but navigable for schooners.

LAKE ST. CLAIR—is scarcely more than an intermediate link between the last described lake and the noble basin of Erie, being connected with the latter by the Detroit River; it is of an irregular oval shape, about thirty miles in diameter, and generally shoal, but with a depth of water suffi-

* I differ with this talented observer, and think the Missouri and Mississippi receive some of the waters of Superior and Michigan.

cient for steam-boats and schooners. The shores are low and level; and a group of flat islands, produced by the constant alluvial accumulations carried from Lake Huron by the St. Clair River, contracts its surface to the northward. This lake receives two large rivers,—1st, the *Thames River*, (formerly *Rivière à la Tranche*), rises north of the township of Blandford, has a serpentine course of 150 miles nearly south-west, and discharges itself into Lake St. Clair. It is navigable for large vessels to Chatham (fifteen miles from its embouchure), and for boats nearly to its source: the bar at its entrance is some drawback to navigation. The Thames winds through a level and highly fertile country, the banks presenting many fine plains and natural meadows. The soil is principally a sandy earth, intermixed with large quantities of loam, and sometimes marl, under which is a substratum of clay; and the river flats are exceedingly rich, from the alluvial deposits left after the overflowing of the banks. The oak, maple, pine, beech, and walnut, growing in the vicinity, are of superior quality.

London is situate on the banks of the main branch of the Thames, about ninety miles from its mouth, and in a tolerably central position with regard to the surrounding lakes. Chatham, as already observed, is fifteen miles from its mouth.

The *Big Bear River*, or "Creek," rises near the limits of the Huron tract, and running a course of about one hundred miles generally parallel to the Thames (in one place approaching the latter to within five miles), it falls into Lake St. Clair at the mouth of one of its north-east channels.

The *Detroit River*, or rather strait, connects Lake St. Clair with Lake Erie,—flowing, after a westerly bend, nearly due S. from the former, broad and deep, for twenty-nine miles; for the greater part of its course the channel is divided by long narrow islands: the largest (Gros Isle, eight miles long) is within the American boundary; the second (Turkey Island, five miles long) is within the British territory. Isle au Bois Blanc, one and a half mile long, belonging to Upper

Canada, is very importantly situate, by dividing the channel between Gros Isle and the east bank of the river, leaving the deepest channel to the east, and commanding the entrance of the Detroit, which is navigable for vessels of any size employed upon the lakes; and affording, at the British settlement of Amherstburgh, an excellent harbour. Sandwich, another delightful British town, is situate fourteen miles from Amherstburgh. The country around is extremely picturesque; the banks high and richly cultivated, the eye everywhere resting on fertile fields, well stocked gardens, and orchards, extensive barns and neat farm-houses. The most important American town, on the opposite bank, is Detroit, which is a strong military station. During winter the river is completely frozen over.

We now arrive at that splendid sheet of water termed—

LAKE ERIE, which receives the Detroit river, about 30 miles from its north-west extremity. This magnificent lake, unlike Huron or Superior (which lie generally north and south), runs nearly east and west, between $41^{\circ} 20'$ and $42^{\circ} 50'$ north latitude, $78^{\circ} 35'$ and $83^{\circ} 10'$ west longitude, being 280 miles long, and 63 miles and a half broad (at its centre), 658 miles in circumference, and covering an area of about 12,000 square miles. In extreme depth it varies from 40 to 45 fathoms (with a rocky bottom),* the average being from 15 to 18 fathoms over its whole extent, hence when the wind blows strong the lake becomes exceedingly rough and boisterous, and a very high and dangerous surf breaks upon the shore, which in many places resembles the sea beach, being strewed with dead fish and shells, and covered with various species of aquatic birds.

The surface of Erie is 334 feet above that of Lake Ontario, with which it is connected by the Welland Canal, and 565 feet above the tide water at Albany, with which it is connected by the great Erie Canal.

The southern shore of the lake (which is exclusively within

* Lake Superior and Huron have a stiff clayey bottom mixed with shells.

the territory of the United States, as the north is within the British), is generally low, from the American town of Buffalo at its eastern extremity, to Detroit at its western, except near the portage of Chataughue, where, for a short distance, it is rocky and bold, and between Cleveland and the Reneshowa river, where the cliffs rise 20 yards perpendicularly above the waters' level, and continue so to the River Huron. Erie, an American town of some extent, with a strong battery, dock-yard, &c. is to the south-eastward of the lake. About 20 miles along the mouth of the lake is a tract called, the Sugar-loaf Country, from its being diversified with numerous conical hills, which average from 20 to 30 feet high of sand and clay, and extending several miles. The beach at this part of the lake is covered with huge black rocks, against which the lake waters beat with incessant roar, and during spring and autumn thick mists often obscure the sky for days.

The north shore of Lake Erie, entering on the British territory is bolder and more elevated than the American shore, of an irregular form, by reason of several capes or points of land. The banks of the lake sometimes rise to the height of 100 feet perpendicular, consisting of clay and sand, broken and excavated in a thousand different ways by the action of the lake; in some places large bodies of clay project 20 or thirty feet beyond the main bank, and lofty trees, from the roots of which the soil has been swept away, appear suspended by a few fibres. During tempests the waters suddenly rise, and beat with great violence against these sand cliffs, covering the beach, and overwhelming boats, &c. The first cape is Point Pele or South Foreland, on the north-west shore, near Lake St. Clair, the most south point of Canada, and indeed of the British dominions in north America. The next prominence is Point aux Pins (Landguard) whence there is a short westerly route to Chatham, on the Thames. Further east is Long Point, or the North Foreland, a narrow peninsula, stretching eastward into the lake for about 20 miles, forming a bay on its north-east shore. The fine river Ouse, which rises near Lake Huron, in lati-

tude 43° north, and passes by the waters of the Thames, falls into the Lake Erie, after a course of 100 miles, still further east, where the Welland Canal (see canals), which joins Erie and Ontario commences.

Compared with the other great lakes, Erie, as before observed, is shallow, of rather dangerous navigation, on account of the great number of rocks which project for many miles together, from the north shore, with little shelter from storms.

A constant current sets down Lake Erie, with the prevalence of north-west and south-west winds. The principal harbours on the south shore are Buffalo and Dunkirk (New York): Erie (Pennsylvania); Sandusky (Ohio); besides the harbour at Put-in-Bay Island.

The promontories on the north (British) side afford several good harbours and anchorage, during the heavy gales which blow on this lake.* During the American war the belligerents maintained each a large naval force on this lake: on the 13th September a battle was fought between the English squadron, carrying sixty-three guns, and the American carrying fifty-four guns, aided, however, by a number of gunboats, when the English fleet was entirely captured. Several other hard fought contests took place on this lake, which I pass over as incompatible with the brevity necessary to this work, and proceed to notice the Niagara River, whose

* The Kingston Herald notices a most extraordinary fact which occurred during a late storm on Lake Erie. A channel was made through Long Point, N. Foreland, 300 yards wide, and from 11 to 15 feet deep. It was in contemplation to cut a canal at this place, the expenses of which were estimated at £12000. The York Courier confirms this extraordinary intelligence, stating that the storm made a breach through the point near the main land, converted the peninsula into an island, and actually made a canal 400 yards wide and eight or ten feet deep, almost at the very point where the proposed canal was to have been cut; and rendered nothing else now necessary in order to secure a safe channel for vessels and a good harbour on both sides, than the construction of a pier on the west side to prevent the channel from being filled up with sand. This information had recently been communicated by John Harris, Esq. of Long Point, to Sir John Colborne, and sent down to the House of Assembly by his excellency.

frontiers* on the American and Canada shores are, perhaps, the most populous, and best settled of any locations in either country, a circumstance which accounts for the large number of vessels (nearly 300), and steam-boats (about 30, *besides* a number of others connected with them, and running on Detroit river and Lake Michigan), which find a profitable employment on Lake Erie, which may be regarded as a central reservoir, from which open in all directions the most extensive channels of inland navigation to be found in the world; enabling vessels of the lake to traverse the whole interior of the country, to visit the Atlantic at the north or in the south, and collect the products and luxuries of every clime.† Indeed, as expressed in the *Buffalo Journal*, the map of the entire globe does not present another sheet of water so strikingly peculiar as Lake Erie, commanding as it does the navigable waters of North America. From the south a steam-boat can ascend, and has ascended the Alleghany to Warren, and a trifling improvement will enable steam-boats from New Orleans, to approach within three miles of Portland harbour.

* I omitted to state that the British side of Lake Erie is thickly settled throughout the fine counties of Oxford and Middlesex.—See Population section.

† I may here advert to that justly celebrated American work, the Erie canal, which commencing at the city of Albany, and terminating at Buffalo in the county of Erie, connects the waters of the Hudson river with those of Lake Erie. It is 363 miles in length, has 83 locks, (each 90 feet long in the clear, and 15 feet wide,) of 689 feet rise and fall, and 18 aqueducts; the longest at Rochester 804 feet across the Genessee river; the canal is 40 feet wide at the surface, 28 at the bottom, and 4 deep. It was commenced in 1817, and finished in 1825. Together with the Champlain canal, (which is 64 miles, with 188 feet of lockage country, connecting the Erie canal waters with those of Lake Champlain,) its cost was upwards of 11,000,000 dollars, and the tolls thereon now produce an annual income of upwards of one million dollars.

The Oswego canal, commencing at Syracuse in Onondaga, and terminating at Oswego, connects the Erie canal with the waters of Lake Ontario. It is 38 miles long, has 123 feet lockages, was completed in 1828, and cost 565,437 Spanish dollars. There are several other canals all branching in different directions, and connecting almost every lake and river, no matter how distant.

From the north the vessels of Ontario visit Erie, through the Welland Canal and River,* and efforts are now in progress to make the St. Lawrence a ship channel from Ontario to Montreal, where vessels from England may pass from Quebec into Erie, through Ontario. The Ohio and Pennsylvania canals will open a communication, through the Ohio river, to the Mississippi,† and another channel between Lake Erie and the Gulf of Mexico, presents itself by the way of Lakes Huron and Michigan. No country offers, in fact, greater facilities for inland navigation, and as on the Grison Alps, where a person may drink, without changing place, of water which flows into the Mediterranean, the Rhine, and German Ocean, so it is not improbable that we may find a point of approximation of the waters of the St. Lawrence; the Mississippi and Red River of Hudson's Bay, and the River of the West, which are embosomed in the ocean at the extreme east, west, north, and south shores of the North American continent.

The *Niagara River* which connects Erie and Ontario Lakes, commences at the north-east extremity of the former, and is the outlet, not only of the waters of Erie, but also of those of vast basins Huron, Michigan, Superior, and their thousand tributaries. The river is thirty-three miles and a half long in its bends, (twenty-eight direct), and traverses a country on the American, as well as on the British side, unrivalled for its richness and fertility. When first assuming the character of a river at Fort Erie, it is one mile wide, but soon contracts its bed at Black Rock to half a mile, and becomes rapid, but again expanding to its original dimensions, it flows on with more gentleness, its general course being from south to north. A ferry at Black Rock, when the current is seven miles an

* Following its windings this river is about 150 miles long, 1000 feet wide, and navigable for 30 miles. On one of its branches called the *Speed*, 100 miles from its mouth, lies the thriving town of Guelph.

† Lake Erie is 560 feet above the tide waters of the Hudson, St. Clair 10 feet higher, Huron 19, and Superior 53, making the last 642 feet above the ocean level. The sources of the Mississippi, which runs 3,038 miles, are 1330 feet.

hour, offers a sublime prospect of the mighty mass of waters rushing from the inland seas, to join their parent ocean. Beyond Black Rock the river widens to embrace Grand Isle, twelve miles long, and two to seven miles broad, with Square Isle at its head, and Navy Isle* at its foot; below this the river resembles a bay, more than two miles in breadth, and then narrow down the rapids to the far famed Falls of Niagara, which are twenty miles from Lake Erie, the whole of which is navigable, except below Chippewa, where the indraught of the cataract begins to be felt.

Niagara Falls.—This celebrated cataract has been so often described as scarcely to admit of repetition, a few words must, however, be devoted to the subject.

The River Niagara, previous to arriving at the ledge of limestone rocks (see geological section), over which it is so tremendously precipitated, takes a sudden turn or bend to the north-north-east, its previous course being mostly due west, forming what is termed the "Horseshoe Fall," which bend accelerates the velocity of the rapid. On the New York side of the river a small islet, termed Goat Island divides off a portion of the immense stream, and beyond the island the cataracts on the British American side may be said to commence.

The Horseshoe Cataract on the British side is the largest; the curvatures of the fall have been geometrically computed at 700 yards, and its altitude taken with a plumb line from the surface of the Table Rock 140 feet; the American fall, narrowed by Goat Island,† does not exceed 375 yards in curvilinear length (the whole irregular semicircle is nearly

* All the islands in the Niagara river have been ceded to the United States, (except Navy Island,) by the decision of the commissioners under the 6th article of the treaty of Ghent.

† An enterprising American has constructed a wooden bridge 600 feet in length, from the main bank of the Niagara to Goat Island. The difficulty in constructing this bridge by piles driven in the river may be estimated from the fact of the flood of waters rushing seven miles an hour over a bed of broken rocks.

three quarters of a mile); its perpendicular height being 162 feet, or 13 feet higher than the top of the Great Fall; adding 57 feet for the fall, the rapids thus give only a total of 219 feet, which is less than many other falls;* but their magnificence consists in the volume of water precipitated over them, which has been computed at 2,400 millions of tons per day, 102 millions per hour! A calculation made at Queenstown, below the falls is as follows—the river is here

* The following estimate, by an American writer, shews the height of various falls in different parts of the globe

	Feet.
Falls of Niagara, width of river $\frac{3}{4}$ of a mile; fall of the rapid 57 feet, grand falls 164, total	221
The Montmorency river, 9 miles below Quebec, 50 feet in breadth. fall	250
Chaudiere, near the Montmorency	100
Mississippi, above its junction with the Ohio, 700 feet wide, falls Missaurie, 500 miles from its sources, descent in 18 miles 360 feet; the river is 1000 feet broad; one cataract is 87 feet, another 47, and another 26, the other 200 feet are rapids	360
Passaic, N. Jersey, stream 150 feet wide, falls into a chasm only 12 feet broad	70
Mohawk, at Cahoes, near its junction with the Hudson	60
Tuccoa, Ga stream 20 feet wide	187
Ache, in Bavaria: river falls in 5 steps	200
Tequendama, S. America; the river Bogota, rises in the mountains 9000 feet, above the level of the sea, and is precipitated through various gorges, chasms, and precipices, until it plunges into an immense chasm	600
Nile, at Syene	40
Gotha, in Sweden, fall at Trollhatta	100
Lattin, in Swedish Lapland, $\frac{1}{4}$ a mile wide falls	400
Maamelven, in Norway, as related by Mr. Esmark, falls in three places	
Schaffhausen, 400 feet wide, falls	70
Orco, from Mount Rosa, in Italy, descends in one continued cascade	1200
Staubach, in Switzerland, a small stream falls	1400
Terni, 45 miles north of Rome, the river Velino falls over marble rocks	300
At Tivoli, 18 miles north-east of Rome, the Anio, a branch of the Tiber, falls	100

half a mile broad, it averages twenty-five feet deep, current three miles an hour; in one hour it will discharge a column of water three miles long, half a mile wide, and twenty-five feet deep, containing 1,111,440,000 cubic feet, being 18,524,000 cubic feet or 113,510,000 *gallons of water each minute.*

The island which divides, and perhaps adds to the sublimity of the falls is 330 yards wide, and covered with vegetation; the eastern or American bank of the river, and the islands thereon are also low and covered with vegetation, which, with its soft beauty is in strong contrast to the awful scene beneath; the west, or British bank is more bold and lofty, consisting of a horizontal ridge of rocky table land along the margin of the rapids, and gradually increasing in elevation from ten to one hundred feet: at the foot of this ridge, on a level with the summit of the Horseshoe Fall, is the Table Rock, so famous as the spot where a very near view of the cataract may be seen, indeed it forms a section of the ledge over which part of the torrent is precipitated, its flat surface jutting out horizontally about fifty feet, and overhanging the terrific gulf.

At the foot of the cataract it is possible (but perilous) to penetrate several yards (thirty) behind the gigantic concave sheet of the headlong flood, where a cavern is formed about 150 feet in height, 50 in breadth, and 300 in length, fit only for the habitation of its present tenants—the eel and the water snake; this dangerous chasm * below the falls is considered the best place for judging the height of Niagara—the vast volume of water which four great lakes†

* The perilous path lies along the slippery margin of storming eddies, beneath impending rocks, and amidst the jarring elements; thus requiring great self-possession to make the attempt, for one false step, or the least giddiness, may plunge the adventurer into the whirling and boiling vortex of the falls, a danger the more imminent because the path leads over sharp, broken, and excessively slippery rocks, on which it is extremely difficult to retain a footing owing to the perpetual mossy molature they acquire from the oozing crevices of the superincumbent cliffs and sprays.

† The total area of the four lakes is 100,000 square miles!

(the least of which is 1,200 miles in compass) pour forth to the ocean,—of the irresistible force with which this mighty mass foams and boils when rushing from the precipice; here also may best be witnessed the beautiful play of the prismatic colours as they foam with the clouds of rising spray,—for observing the snow-white billows as they are rolled out by the meeting of the waters, and for listening to the awful roar sent up from the deep abyss, when even the very solid rocks have imparted to them an apparent trembling and quivering motion.

But on the Table rock above is the most sublime and beautiful spectacle;* here may be viewed the first ripple that marks the increasing rapidity of the Niagara, the eye of the spectator follows it downward as its impetuosity increases, and its waves roll on their crested curls; then again when they no longer roll but rush in a loud roar of broken wild confusion, and next unite in a sheet of transparent emerald green, plunging into the gulf and rising again in infinitely divided spray, floating gossamer like in mid air. How beautiful does Byron depict this scene when adverting to the far less fall of Velino.†

* The spectator may here approach so near that, if he possesses nerve enough, he may, by lying prostrate on the rock, stretching forth his arm, move his hand in the dread torrent, but it is a fearful experiment from the bewildering noise and view of the cataract. Some persons have described the effect of such scenes to be in many cases a desire to precipitate oneself from the height; before ever I heard the idea I felt this sensation when crossing the mountain torrents in India, on the slender rope or vine bridges which the natives construct, (see a description of the Himalaya mountains in my first vol.) and on ascending to the narrow height of La Pouse, in the Isle of France, (a less hazardous experiment than Lieutenant Taylor and others lately performed,) with Lieutenants Fetherston Clarke, &c. I should most probably have precipitated myself from this vast height but for the exertions of my brother officers. Subsequently again I felt this horrid idea when I rode to the top of Table Mountain at the Cape of Good Hope, and sat on my horse looking down from a height of 4,000 feet on the apparently mimic capital of Southern Africa.

† Childe Harold, canto iv. stanzas 69, 70, 71, and 72.

The roar of waters!—from the headlong height
 Velino cleaves the wave-worn precipice; *
 The fall of waters! rapid as the light
 The flashing mass foams shaking the abyss;
 The hell of waters! where they howl and hiss,
 And boil in endless torture; while the sweat
 Of their great agony, wrung out from this
 Their Phlegethon, curls round the rocks of jet
 That gird the gulf around, in pitiless horror set.

And mounts in spray the skies, and thence again
 Returns in an unceasing shower, which round,
 With its unemptied cloud of gentle rain,
 Is an eternal April to the ground,
 Making it all one emerald: how profound
 The gulf! and how the giant element
 From rock to rock leaps with delirious bound,
 Crushing the cliffs, which, downward worn and rent
 With his fierce footsteps, yield in chasms a fearful vent.

Is the broad column which rolls on, and shows
 More like the fountain of an infant sea
 Torn from the womb of mountains by the throes
 Of a new world, than only thus to be
 Parent of rivers, which flow gushingly,
 With many windings, through the vale:—look back!
 Lo! where it comes like an eternity,
 As if to sweep down all things in its track,
 Charming the eye with dread,—a matchless cataract.

Horribly beautiful! but on the verge
 From side to side, beneath the glittering morn,
 An Iris sits,* amidst the infernal surge,
 Like hope upon a death-bed, and, unworn
 Its steady dyes, while all around is torn
 By the distracted waters, bears serene
 Its brilliant hues with all their beams unshorn:
 Resembling, mid the torture of the scene,
 Love watching madness with unalterable mien.

* Colonel Bouchette (who wrote after Lord Byron on this subject) observes that, according to the altitude of the sun, and the situation of the spectator, a distinct and bright Iris is seen amidst the revolving columns of mist that soar from the foaming chasm and shroud the broad front of the

The splendour of this extraordinary scene is enhanced by the simple view of the wild duck and other water fowl swimming down the rapids to the brink of the precipice, then flying out and repeating the descent with apparent delight,—while above the blue bird and the wren in their annual visit to Niagara take pleasure in flying within one or two feet of the brink and sport over the frightful fall with evident happiness; now verging the crystal stream of the precipice, then dipping a wing in the bright green wave, and then skimming swiftly along its surface:—who would not wish at such a moment for the wings of a bird? The sound of the falls is audible at various distances according to the state of the air, and the wind; it has been clearly discernible at Buffalo, eighteen miles distant, and some say the noise has been distinctly heard at Toronto on the opposite shore of Lake Ontario, a distance of forty-six miles. It is difficult to convey an idea of the extraordinary roar of the Niagara, it being an alternation of open and muffled sounds, likened by some to the hoarse voice of oceanic surges heavily lashing the shore,—to the plunging dash of huge spherical rocks hurled in quick and ceaseless succession from a precipice of great altitude into profound waters—and among many other similitudes its roaring, rumbling, thundering noise is thought to approximate most to the pealing artillery of two large squadrons at sea in thick weather, the auditor being about five miles distant, or such as must have been experienced on the heights of Aboukir when the fleets of Nelson and Brueys sent the reverberating echo of their dread hostilities along the Nile.

But 'tis time to proceed towards the Lake of a thousand isles;—a little below the falls, the Niagara resumes its wonted soft beauty, and the spectator crossing the ferry has

gigantic flood; both arches of the bow are seldom entirely elicited, but the interior segment is perfect, and its prismatic hues are extremely glowing and vivid; the fragments of a plurality of rainbows are sometimes to be seen in various parts of the misty curtain.

* A city is projected to be built adjoining the Niagara cataract on the British side; and the plan in shares is laid down for the purpose.

on looking upwards a splendid view of the semi-circle cataracts to the extent of 3000 feet, whence the vast floods of the great American lakes burst with a stupendous force, as if the floodgates of heaven were opened to deluge the earth, while onwards flows the calm Niagara to Ontario a distance of 15 miles. On reaching Queenston,* seven miles from the falls (Upper Canada side) the face of the country suddenly alters and rises into abrupt and elevated ridges supposed to have been the banks of the river in former ages.†

Fort George, or *Niagara*, or *Newark*, formerly the seat of Government, (distant from Toronto, round the head of Lake Ontario, about 40 miles) is situate upon a rising ground on the west bank of the River Niagara, within a mile of the angle formed by the river and the lake, protecting on our side the western boundary of the Niagara frontier;‡ it was

* It was here the gallant and much beloved General Brock was killed in the campaign of 1812, when nobly leading a few troops against a much superior force up the Queenston heights.

† About four miles above Queenston, is a singular part of the Niagara river called the whirlpool, the mouth of which is more than 1,000 feet wide, and in length about 2,000. Mr. Howison in his interesting sketches of Upper Canada, says, that the current of the river has formed a circular excavation in the high and perpendicular banks, resembling a bay. The current, which is extremely rapid, whenever it reaches the upper point of this bay, forsakes the direct channel, and sweeps wildly round the sides of it; when, having made this extraordinary circuit, it regains its proper course, and rushes with perturbed velocity between two perpendicular precipices, which are not more than 400 feet asunder. The surface of the whirlpool is in a state of continual agitation. The water boils, mantles up, and wreathes, in a manner that proves its fearful depth and the confinement it suffers; the trees, that come within the sphere of the current, are swept along with a quivering zig-zag motion which it is difficult to describe. This singular body of water must be several hundred feet deep, and has not hitherto been frozen over, although in spring the broken ice that descends from Lake Erie collects in such quantities upon its surface, and becomes so closely wedged together, that it resists the current, and remains till warm weather breaks it up. The whirlpool is one of the greatest natural curiosities in the Upper Province, and is the more interesting to the mind, as its formation cannot be rationally accounted for.

‡ From Fort George along the Niagara river to Queenston, a distance

the site of a severe contest in 1813, in which the Americans, with a superior and well combined naval and land armament, were victorious.

The Niagara River enters Lake Ontario in latitude north 43.15.30, longitude 79.00.40; the difference of height between its efflux and afflux being 334 feet* on a distance of thirty-six and a half miles.

LAKE ONTARIO—the last in chain, and the most easterly of the great inland American seas (which may well be considered the wonder and admiration of the world), lying east and west, and nearly half of which is in the state of New York, is situate between the parallels 43.10, and 44.11 north latitude, and the meridians of 76.25, and 79.56 west longitude; in form elliptical, and measuring 172 miles on a central line drawn from its south-west to its north-east extremity; in its greatest breadth 59 miles,† medial 40, and about 467 miles in circumference; the average depth is about 500 feet, consequently considerably below the level of the Atlantic Ocean,—its surface being only 231 feet above the tide waters at Three Rivers, on the St. Lawrence, and at Albany, on the Hudson. According to some examinations, the depth varies very much, there being seldom less than three or more than fifty fathoms, except in the middle, where there have been no soundings at a depth of 300 fathoms.

of eight miles, there is a considerable elevation of the land on either side of the river, extending both E. and W. about fourteen miles. The land rises for ten miles further to Chippewa, but the river is only navigable for large vessels as far as Queenston, where it is about 200 yards broad; from thence to the falls it seldom exceeds fifty or sixty yards in width.

* Thus—difference of elevation between Lake Erie and the head of the rapids (distance 23 miles), 15 feet; thence to the *foot* of the rapids (half a mile), 51 feet; height of the great fall on the American side 162 feet from the base of the falls to Queenston (distance 13 miles), 104 feet; and from Queenston to Lake Ontario, 2 feet—total, 334 feet.

† The breadth, as will be observed by the map, varies,—from Toronto (York) to Niagara, it is 35 miles,—from Presque Isle to Genesee River, 60 miles,—from Ernest town to Oswego, 55 miles; and from Kingston to Sacket's Harbour, round the head of Wolf or Grand Island, 36 miles.

The shores of Ontario are generally covered with gravel, consisting principally of small thin pieces of limestone, worn round and smooth by the motion of the water; this gravel is washed on the beach in long ridges, sometimes several miles in extent, and when consolidated with the clayey soil which generally abounds along the shore, it is not moveable under the feet,—hence it becomes an excellent material for the formation of roads. In some places the beach of Ontario appears to be a horizontal strata of limestone, but it consists of this gravel when level, having its interstices filled with the finer particles of the limestone washed off by friction, which thus connects the whole, occasionally encloses muscleshells and decayed substances. The water of Ontario, like that of the other lakes, and of the St. Lawrence River, is limpid and pure, except when mixed with particles of earth from the shores by the agitation of the winds (those of the Ohio and Mississippi are turbid, like the Ganges and Orinoco); the water of Ontario is used for drink, and also for washing, though not so suitable for the solution of soap as rain water. For a few days in June the water, near the shores, is annually covered with a yellowish scum, rendering it unfit for culinary or other purposes: the cause of this phenomenon is unknown. During the height of summer, the shore-water is too warm for pleasant drinking, unless kept some hours in a cool cellar. Gales of wind, on this lake, are frequent, and attended with an unpleasant 'sea.' Every seven years the waters of the lake rise to an unusual height, without it being possible to account for the same. The refractions which take place on Ontario, in calm weather, are exceedingly beautiful,—islands and trees appear turned upside down,—the white surf of the beach is translated aloft, and seems like the smoke of artillery blazing away from a fort,—large fountains of water seem to swell upon the horizon, and at times the spectator appears in the midst of a splendid ewer, which pours water around to the depth of 20 feet.

The physical aspect of the shores of Ontario exhibits

great diversity,—towards the north-east they are low, with swampy marshes,—to the north and north-west, the banks assume a bold appearance,—which again subside to almost a plain on the southern or American shore; but well relieved, in the back ground, by a ridge of hills, that, after forming the precipice for the Niagara Cataract, stretches away to the eastward. The country bordering the lake is well wooded, and through the numerous openings the prospect is enlivened by flourishing settlements; the view being extremely picturesque along the white cliffs of Toronto, heightened by the remarkable high land over Presqu'île, called the Devil's Nose, on the north.

A ridge of high land runs from the Bay of Quinté, on the north-west of the lake, along the northern shores of Ontario to the westward, at a distance, in some places, of not more than nine miles (as at Hamilton), and dividing the numerous streams and head waters falling into that lake from those descending north into the River Trent, Rice Lake, Otanabee River, and the contiguous chain of lakes. At Toronto (York) this ridge recedes north-east from the lake to the distance of twenty-four miles, separating the waters of Holland River, and other streams falling into Lakes Huron and Simcoe, from those discharging themselves into the Ontario. The ridge thence bending round the heads of the Toronto River, and its tributary streams, dividing them from those of the Grand, or Ouse River, pursues a south-eastwardly direction towards the head of the lake, merges in the Burlington Heights, and runs along the shores of Burlington Bay, and the south-west side of Lake Ontario (at a distance of from four to eight miles), to Queenston Heights; the direction is still eastwardly until it stretches into the territory of the United States, to Lockport, on Erie Canal (twelve miles from Lake Ontario), which it crosses, and runs parallel with, until arriving at Rochester, on the Genesee banks, where it subsides;* thus, as it were, forming the shores of

* The ridge on the American side of Lake Ontario is called the *Ridge Road*, or *Alluvial Way*; it extends 87 miles from Rochester, on the Ge-

the original basin of the lake, as far as regards the greater part of its north and south boundary.

Many tributaries* flow into Lake Ontario,—which receives, from the state of New York, the Rivers Niagara, Genesee, Oswego, and Black River, besides many smaller streams. Among its bays, on the same side, are, Chaumont, Sodees (Great and Little), Toronto, and Braddocks.

The principal river on the North British shore is the Trent, which issuing out of Rice Lake,† after a very winding course of 100 miles, falls into the Bay of Quinté, near the village of Sidney. The Otanabee, which falls into the north shore of Rice Lake, may be considered a continuation of the Trent River; the Rice Lake being merely an expansion, as is so often the case, in the American rivers. The Otanabee, like the Trent, is a broad and full river,—and, like the Trent, navigable for boats. From its source in Trout Lake, it communicates by a chain of lakes with Lake Simcoe,‡ through which it is proposed to open a canal communication between Lakes Huron and Ontario.

nesse, to Lewiston, on the Niagara, and is composed of common beach sand and gravel stones, worn smooth, intermixed with small shells: its general width is from four to eight rods, and it is raised in the middle with a handsome crowning arch, from six to ten feet. At the Rivers Genesee and Niagara its elevation is about 130 feet, which is the elevation above Lake Ontario, from which it is distant from six to ten miles; there is a regular and gradual descent from the road to the lake. The only way of accounting for the ridge is by supposing Lake Ontario to have been 130 feet higher than it is at present; which, if such were the case, Ontario and Erie would have formed one lake,—but then, as the Americans observe, a similar ridge exists on the south side of Lake Erie for 120 miles. The natural "Ridge Road" of New York is the best in the state.

* Almost every river has a sand bar across its entrance.

† *Rice Lake*, in the district of Newcastle, about 15 miles from Lake Ontario, and lying nearly S.W. and N.E., is 25 miles long by 5 wide. Its name is derived from the wild rice growing on its margin and surrounding marshes.

‡ *Simcoe Lake*—in Home district, between Lakes Huron and Ontario, with an area of 300 square miles, is the most extensive interior lake of Upper Canada; the elevation of its surface (estimated by the height of the

e greater
receives,
Genesee,
streams.
t, Sodees

re is the
ery wind-
inté, near
s into the
ntinuation
an expan-
rs. The
—and, like
in Trout
with Lake
canal com-

mmon beach
hells : its ge-
middle with a
vers Genesee
vation above
there is a re-
y way of ac-
been 130 feet
Ontario and
as observe, a
es. The na-

s from Lake
5 wide. Its
surrounding

and Ontario,
erior lake of
height of the

Several fine bays exist on both sides of the Lake,* particu-
larly on the British shore, where Quinté and Burlington bay
stand conspicuous; the importance of the latter (in the S.W.
angle of the Lake) was impeded by a sand bank—but now
remedied by a canal so as to render this safe and capacious
bay highly valuable; the former is secure, but its navigation
rather intricate through the windings and indentations of the
shore of Prince Edward Peninsula, by which it is fronted,

frequent falls and cascades by which its outlet is broken) is 100 feet above
the level of Lake Huron, and, therefore, much higher than either Erie or
Ontario. It is proposed to link Simcoe with Huron and Ontario Lakes by
canals; which, however, would require frequent lockage, though the dis-
tance is comparatively small. The lands in the vicinity of Lake Simcoe
are remarkably fine; and from the depth of soil, and equality of the sur-
face, peculiarly easy of cultivation.

* The canoes which navigate the Canadian lakes have been thus de-
scribed by Mr. Gould, in a paper with which he has favoured me :—

“The canoes are among the most ingenious and most useful of the In-
dian manufactures; and nothing that European ingenuity has devised, is
so well adapted to the habits and the necessities of their mode of life: they
are made of the bark of the birch tree,—and of all the various con-
trivances for transporting burthens by water, these vessels are the most ex-
traordinary. From the slightness of their construction, they would ap-
pear to be totally inadequate to contend against the rapids they are conti-
nually exposed to; they are of various lengths, from twelve to thirty feet
(the latter used only by the Hudson's Bay Company), their breadth from
four to six feet, diminishing to a point at each end, without distinction.
The exterior is the bark of the birch tree, scarcely the eighth part of an
inch in thickness; it is kept distended by thin hoops of white cedar, or
other light elastic wood, and very thin shingles, as an inside lining, are
placed between the hoops and the bark; the gunwale is a narrow lathe, to
which the hoop and the bark are sewed with narrow strips of the roots of
the white cedar tree; and the joinings in the bark are rendered waterproof
by a species of gum, said to be collected from the wild cherry tree, which
soon becomes perfectly hard; no iron work or nails are employed in their
construction, and they are so light that the common sized ones are easily
carried, for several miles, by a man of moderate strength; they are worked
by paddles over the sides, and the dexterity of the Indians, in working
them, is surprising: they, of course, push them forward, and not back-
ward, as in the operation of rowing. The largest description will carry
about five tons of merchandize, besides eight or ten men.”

together with many other islands which are clustered at the end of the lake, dividing its extremity into several channels*—of the harbours, the most considerable on the American side, is Sackets Harbour on the S. E. shore, which is an excellent haven, well fortified, with extensive arsenals and excellent docks for the construction of the largest sized ships of war.† On the English side Toronto (until lately called York) and Kingston are the principal; of these it will be necessary before proceeding further to offer a brief description;‡ the rather so as the former is the metropolitan city of Upper Canada.

TORONTO|| (Latitude 43.39 N. Longitude 79.36 W.) the infant capital of Upper Canada, is delightfully situated in the township of York, near the head of Lake Ontario, on the north side of an excellent harbour or an elliptical basin of an area of eight or nine miles, formed by a long, low sandy peninsula or island, stretching from the land east of the town to Gibraltar Point, abreast of a good

* Stoney and Grenadier Islands are at the east end of Ontario; Wolfe, or Grand Island, is at the entrance of the St. Lawrence; and the celebrated thousand islands are just below Wolfe, or Grand Island,—which, by being placed at the commencement of the Cattaraqui (Iroquois, or St. Lawrence) River, forms two channels leading into Kingston Harbour, bearing the names of the North, or Kingston Channel, and the South, or Carleton Island Channel.

† One of the three-decker ships of war, built here by the Americans during the war, was 182 feet 8 inches keel, 212 feet on the lower gun deck, and 52 feet beam; thus the largest vessel of war was constructed on a fresh water lake: 800 shipwrights were employed 42 days in running up this immense vessel. At Ernest Town a steam-boat of 150 feet keel, and, of course, about 170 feet deck, was built some years ago.

‡ Presque Isle, or Newcastle Harbour, in the township of Grahame, is situated somewhat more than half way from Toronto to Kingston; it is well protected from winds, and almost encircled by a peninsula, which projects in a curve into the lake, forming a basin of sufficient depth for shipping, and affording good landing. The harbour is somewhat difficult of entrance. From Newcastle, eastward, the shore of Ontario is indented with bays and points of various sizes.

|| York, the former name was recently changed to the original Indian name of the place, Toronto.

fort.* The town is laid out at right angles, with long and spacious streets, (King Street, the great thoroughfare is half a mile long), the side paths well flagged, and some of the streets macadamized. It contains the principal buildings and public offices of the province, viz.: the Parliament House and Government offices, Government House, the College of Upper Canada, the Hospital, Court House, Gaol, Protestant, Scotch and Roman places of worship, and several Meeting Houses, the Upper Canada Bank, Law Society Hall, the Barracks, &c. The population is now about 11,000,† composed of English, Irish, Scotch, native born Upper Canadians, and a

* The formation of the peninsula is extraordinary, and would appear to have been a spot left dry at no distant date. In some places it is not more than 60 yards in breadth, but widening at the extremity to nearly a mile wide, and may be said to be a sand-bank slightly overgrown with grass,—the largest part intersected with extensive ponds, the constant resort of wild fowl. The east part of the harbour is bounded by an extensive marsh, through the north part of which the River Don runs. The soundings, in York Harbour, are from two to four fathoms, mud and clay: it is secure in all storms, and a good light-house, 70 feet in elevation, at the western extremity of the beach, renders it a welcome haven to the mid-night mariner.

† Official return of the population of the City and Liberties of Toronto, taken by the assessors in May and June, 1834.

Wards.	Males under 16.	Females under 16.	Males over 16.	Females over 16.	Grand Total.
St. David's .	722	680	1033	959	3394
St. Lawrence's	412	290	666	554	1922
St. Andrew's	348	383	532	485	1748
St. Patrick's .	328	317	426	397	1472
St. George's .	125	123	240	228	716
Total	1935	1793	2897	2623	9252

To these numbers may be added strangers, emigrants, omissions, casual residents, tenants of the prison, and the soldiers in garrison, in all over 1800 persons, giving an actual population of 11,000 souls within the city and liberties.

very few French Canadians. Little more than thirty years ago, the site whereon York now stands, and the whole country to the north and west of it was a perfect wilderness—the land is now fast clearing—thickly settled by a robust and industrious European and European descended population, blessed with health and competence, and on all sides indicating the rapid progress of civilization.* The other British town of importance on this shore is—

KINGSTON, (distant from Toronto 184 and from Montreal 189 miles) in Lat. 44.8. Long. 76.40. W. is advantageously situate on the north bank of Lake Ontario at the head of the river St. Lawrence, and is separated by Points Frederick and Henry by a bay which extends a considerable distance to the N. W. beyond the town, where it receives the waters of a river which flows from the interior. Point Frederick is a long narrow peninsula, extending about half a mile into the lake in a S. E. direction, distant from Kingston about three quarters of a mile on the opposite side of its bay. This peninsula forms the west side of a narrow and deep inlet called Navy Bay, from its being the chief harbour of our navy on Lake Ontario. The extremity of the point has a strong battery, and there is a dock-yard with store-houses, &c.

Point Henry, forming the east side of Navy Bay, is a high narrow rocky ridge, extending into the lake in the same direction as Point Frederick. It is crowned by a fort built on the extremity of the ridge, and occupying the highest point of any ground in this part of Canada. The dock-yard store-houses, slips for building ships of war, naval barracks, wharfs, &c. are on an extensive scale; during the war a first rate (the St. Lawrence) carrying 102 guns was built here, and in case of emergency, a formidable fleet could in a very brief period be equipped at Kingston in defence of British interests or honour.

* York (now Toronto) was twice captured by the Americans in April and August, 1813, owing to its defenceless state,—and a large ship of war, then on the stocks, burnt. The Americans would not now find its capture such an easy task.

Kingston next to Quebec and Halifax, is the strongest British post in America, and next to Quebec and Montreal, the first in commercial importance, has rapidly risen of late years, by becoming, through the means of the Rideau Canal, the main entrepot between the trade of the lower Province and all the settlements on the great lakes to the westward, and with the measures now in progress to render the St. Lawrence navigable between Montreal and Lake Ontario,* it may be expected to increase yet more rapidly: in 1828 its population amounted to 3,528—in 1834 to near 6,000.

The appearance of the north-east extremity of Ontario at its junction with the St. Lawrence river at Kingston is exceedingly beautiful, and it has obtained the poetical appellation of the 'Lake of the Thousand Isles.' As the St. Lawrence issues from Ontario it is twelve miles wide, divided into two channels by Wolfe or Grand, or Long island, which is seven miles broad, and the widest channel on the north side three miles and a half across.

The second British township thirty-two miles below Kingston is Leeds, (at the mouth of the Gannaniqui river) which has

* The number of steam-boats, on the Ontario Lake, is considerable; there are eight American, and twelve British steam-vessels employed on it in traffic and for passengers. During the winter the N.E. part of Ontario, from the Bay of Quinté to Sacket's Harbour, is frozen across; but the whole of the lake is not frozen over, only to a short distance from the shore. Lake Erie is frozen still less; the northern parts of Huron and Michigan more; and Superior is said to be frozen to a distance of 70 miles from its coasts. The navigation of Ontario closes in October; ice-boats are sometimes used when the ice is *glare* (smooth). One mentioned by Lt. De Roos, was 23 feet in length, resting on three skates of iron, one attached to each end of a strong crossbar, fixed under the fore part,—the remaining one to the stern, from the bottom of the rudder,—the mast and sail those of a common boat: when brought into play on the ice, she could sail (if it may be so termed), with fearful rapidity, nearly 23 miles an hour,—one has been known to cross from Toronto to Fort George, or Niagara, a distance of 40 miles, in little more than three-quarters of an hour; but, in addition to her speed before the wind, she is also capable of beating well up to windward,—requiring, however, an experienced hand to manage her, in consequence of the extreme sensibility of the rudder during her quick motion.

an excellent harbour: the river continues narrowing down to Prescott, distant sixty-two miles from Kingston, two hundred and forty-three from Toronto, and 385 from Quebec. Prescott is well defined by its strong hold, Fort Wellington, which commands the river's navigation.

A few miles below Prescott the rapids of the St. Lawrence commence, and from there to Montreal the river is only navigable for boats, rafts, &c. and even then with no inconsiderable danger: the most difficult to pass is the *Longe Sault*, in front of Osnaburgh above Cornwall (forty-six miles from Montreal); it is about nine miles long, and intersected by several islands, through whose channels the water rushes with great velocity, so that boats are carried through it, or on it, at the rate of twenty-seven miles an hour: at the foot of the Rapid the water takes a sudden leap over a slight precipice, whence its name.

The rapids at the Cedars at La Chine, on approaching Montreal are not less dangerous, but the skill of the Canadian boatmen enables them in general to pass these formidable torrents with safety.*

* The statements laid before Parliament thus enumerate the five rapids of the St. Lawrence, which are (impassable by steam) between Montreal and Kingston, a distance, by the St. Lawrence River, of 171 miles,—and by the Rideau Canal (*via* St. Ann's) 267 miles. The rapids vary in rapidity, intricacy, depth, and width of channel,—and in extent from half a mile to nine miles. The *Cedar Rapid*, 24 miles from *La Chine*, is nine miles long, very intricate, running from nine to twelve miles an hour, and in some places only from nine to ten feet water in the channel. The *Coteau du Lac* Rapid, six miles above the former, is two miles long, equally intricate in the channel, and in some places only sixteen feet wide. *Longe Sault*, forty-five miles above the preceding, is nine or ten miles long, with generally the same depth of water throughout. From thence to Prescott is forty-one miles of shoal water, running from six to eight miles an hour, and impassable by steam-boats. Then the *Rapid Du Plas*, half a mile long, and *Rapid Galoese*, one and half a mile long, intervene. It has been suggested, that a navigable channel should be made through these rapids, between Montreal and Prescott, so as to admit all those ships which now discharge their cargoes at Quebec and Montreal; the difficulties would be great, but they are not insurmountable; and the estimated cost is £1,500,000, which it is thought a private company would undertake, with

Having now given the reader a connected description of the principal physical features of Upper Canada, I mean its great lakes and rivers,* I will, before passing to another section, allude briefly to its canals, which have caused so much conversation and debate in the Old World.

THE RIDEAU CANAL.—This far-famed undertaking, which is not, properly speaking, a canal, but rather a succession of raised waters by means of dams, with natural lakes interspersed, commences at *Entrance Bay*, a small bay in the Ottawa, 128 miles from Montreal, and 150 from Kingston, in latitude north 45.30, longitude west 76.50,—about a mile below the Falls of Chaudiere (see p. 57), and one and a half mile above the point where the Rideau River falls into the Ottawa. From Entrance Bay the canal is entered by eight locks; it then passes through a natural gully, crosses Dow's Swamp (which is flooded by means of a mound), crosses Peter's gully by means of an aqueduct, and joins the Rideau River at the Hog's Back, about six miles from Entrance Bay. At the Hog's Back there is a dam 45 feet high, and 400 long, which, by throwing back the river, converts about seven miles of rapids into still navigable water. The canal rises into the river by means of a lock. A series of locks and dams now commence with occasional embankments.

There is a dam and lock at the Black Rapids (138 miles from Montreal); a dam, three locks, and two embankments, at Long Island Rapids, which render the river navigable for twenty-four miles, to Barret's Rapids, 167 miles from Montreal; eight dams and fourteen locks bring the canal to Olive's Ferry, 210 miles from Montreal, where the Rideau Lake contracts to 463 feet wide, and a ferry connects the road between Perth and Brockville. At the Upper Narrows, sixteen miles further, the Rideau Lake contracts again to

the prospect of repayment from tolls. The Erie Canal cost about 9,000,000 dollars, and it now yields an annual income of more than 1,000,000 dollars.

* I do not here allude to the Ottawa, which has been given under the description of the Lower Province.

about eighty feet across, over which a dam is thrown, with a lock of four feet lift, forming the Upper Rideau Lake into a summit pond of 291 feet above Entrance Bay, in the Ottawa ; six miles further is the isthmus which separates the Upper Rideau Lake from Mud Lake, the source of the River Cataragui. The canal is cut through this isthmus, which is one and a half mile wide ; five miles advancing, is the Isthmus Clear Lake, 330 feet across through which a cut is made to avoid the rapids of the natural channel.

To Cranberry Marsh, seventeen miles from Isthmus Clear Lake (the last station adverted to), 255 miles from Montreal, and twenty-three from Kingston, there are three dams and six locks. The Marsh is about seventy-eight feet above the level of Kingston Harbour, and about eight miles long. Besides flowing into the Cataragui River, the waters of this marsh or lake burst out at White Fish Fall, and flow into the Gananoqui River, which is the waste weir for regulating the level of the water in the Rideau Lake (the summit pond) ; thus the water in the whole line of canal, whether in times of flood or drought, is kept at a steady height. At Brewer's Upper and Lower Mills, eighteen and seventeen miles from Kingston, there are three dams and three locks ; and at Kingston Mills, five miles from Kingston, one dam and four locks. The Canal, or Cataragui River, falls into Kingston Bay at these mills, at a distance from Montreal of 273 miles.

The canal now described opens, it will be perceived, a water communication between Kingston and the Ottawa, a distance of 132 miles, by connecting together several pieces of water lying in that direction, viz., Kingston Mill-stream, Cranberry Lake, Mud Lake, Rideau Lake and River, the length of the cuts not exceeding twenty miles. The difference of level is 445 feet ; about twenty miles are excavated, some through rocks. There are 47 locks, which are in length 143 feet, in breadth 33, and with a water depth of five feet, which admit vessels under 125 tons. There was either sad blundering in the estimate, or gross mismanagement in the ex-

penditure on this canal, the original estimate for which was but £169,000,—the next estimate, before the plan of enlarging the locks was adopted,* amounted to £486,000, the addition of the locks raised the estimate to £762,673; but it may now be stated, that the total expenditure will not be short of one million sterling.

The canal is certainly a noble piece of work, though at a heavy cost, which I fear there is little probability of its repaying, unless during a war with the United States; the contemplation of which suggested the propriety of cutting, or rather making, the Rideau, in order that the water communication between Upper and Lower Canada might be beyond the controul of the Americans, who possess half the River St. Lawrence, down to the parallel of 45., as well as half of the Great Lakes, and by the possession of Barnhart's Island, in the St. Lawrence, completely command the navigation of the river between the two provinces. Should the project now on foot, of improving the navigation over the rapids between Montreal and Kingston, before adverted to, be carried into full effect, the tolls† on the Rideau Canal will be diminished.

Some good, however, has resulted, in a political as also in a social point of view, from opening the Rideau:—1st. the Americans can no longer hold out to us the threat of stopping our water communication between Upper and Lower Canada; and whatever adds to the independence of a nation, is of the utmost importance:‡—2ndly. when the Rideau Canal was commenced, in 1816, there were about 1,900 souls in the

* The locks were originally planned upon a scale to correspond with those on the La Chine Canal, *i. e.* 100 feet by 20; these dimensions were subsequently increased to 142 feet in length by 33 in width, with a depth of 5 feet water, hence a considerable augmentation of expense.

† The tolls on the Rideau and Ottawa belonging to Government.

‡ The claim of the Americans to the free navigation of the St. Lawrence, from the lakes to the ocean, will be found adverted to under the Boundary Question section.

country; now the canal drains 3000 square miles,—and the settlements, in the vicinity of the canal, have a population of upwards of 20,000 souls.

The WELLAND CANAL, connects Lake Erie with Lake Ontario. It was not undertaken by government, but by a company incorporated by the Legislature in 1825. The canal communicates with Lake Ontario by the Twelve-mile Creek, and is conducted over the range of hills forming the barrier of Lake Erie, at the Falls of Niagara, by means of locks until it meets the Chippawa at eight miles and a half from its mouth; it ascends the Chippawa about eleven miles from thence, joining the Ouse upon Lake Erie at about one mile and a half from its mouth: the shifting bar at the entrance of the Ouse being remedied by extending piers into deep water beyond the bar. The length of the canal is 41 miles, its width 56 feet, and its depth $8\frac{1}{2}$: the summit level is 330 feet, the ascending locks are 37 in number, (made of wood) 22 feet wide, and 100 feet long. The cost of this canal has been, so far as we can yet estimate, upwards of £500,000; but I should think there is little doubt that as the population on Lake Erie and Huron shores encreases, a fair return will be yielded for the capital expended.

The GRENVILLE CANAL consists of three sections, one at the Long Sault on the Ottawa—another at the fall called the *Chûte à Blondeau*, 60 miles from Montreal and 218 from Kingston, and a third at the Carillon Rapids, 56 miles from Montreal and 222 from Kingston, opening into the Lake of the Two Mountains, through which an uninterrupted navigation is practised by steam boats to La Chine, nine miles above the City of Montreal. This canal renders the navigation of the Ottawa between the Rideau and Montreal complete. All the locks on the Carillon, and on the *Chûte à Blondeau* are of the same size as on the Rideau, but on a part of the Grenville Canal, which was commenced before the large scale was adopted, some locks, and a part of the cuttings will only admit boats twenty feet wide; the locks on La Chine are also

calculated for boats only twenty feet wide; the navigation for boats above twenty feet wide is interrupted at the Grenville Canal, and if large boats be used on the Rideau, and on the higher part of the Ottawa, all goods must be unshipped on arriving at the Grenville Canal, and be either conveyed by portage or removed to smaller boats.

The distance from Kingston, on Lake Ontario, to By Town, where the Rideau River joins the Ottawa, is about 150 miles; from By Town to the Grenville Canal, sixty-four miles—total 214 miles, through the whole of which line the locks and cuttings are of a size to admit steam boats 134 feet long and thirty-three feet wide, and drawing five feet of water.

The Montreal communication with the Ottawa, by the canal between the former place and Lake St. Louis, at La Chine, near Montreal,* is termed

LA CHINE CANAL;—it is twenty-eight feet wide at the bottom, forty-eight at the water line, has five feet depth of water, and a towing path; the whole fall is forty-two feet, with the locks: the length is about seven miles. It is the property of a company; was begun in 1821, completed in three years, at a cost of £137,000, which was defrayed by the company, slightly assisted by government, and for which the public service is exempt from toll. (See Commerce.)

By means of the great and useful works just mentioned a large extent of country, is opened up to the industry of the British settlers: there is continuous steam-boat communication in Upper Canada of about 460 miles, viz. from the Grenville Canal on the Ottawa, to Niagara.† Many other canals are now in contemplation, such as that projected

* *St. Anne's*.—A canal is proposed across the west extremity of the Island of Montreal, near the town of St. Anne's, to surmount the rapids.

† The value of canals and steam navigation may be judged of from the fact, that, in 1812, the news of the declaration of war against Great Britain, by the United States, did not reach the post of Michillmackinac (1107 miles from Quebec) under two months; the same place is now within the distance of *ten days'* journey from the Atlantic.

between the Bay of Quinté and Lake Huron, through Lake Simcoe, which will render us quite independent of the Americans on the Detroit River; the Thames is also to be made navigable for steam-boats, from Chatham up to the Port of London: and if rail-roads do not take the place of canals, I have no doubt the greater part of Upper Canada will, in a few years, be intersected by canals. I recommend the latter to the Canadians in preference to rail-roads, as by their means the country will be drained, rendered more fertile, and more healthy.

GEOLOGY OF UPPER CANADA.—Before opening this section of my work, I would beg my readers to remember, that throughout my five volumes I am registering what facts are known on this subject in every quarter, for the purpose of inciting to further observations, on which to found just conclusions, rather than attempting to elucidate, much less to lay down any theories on the subject; we are yet too ignorant of even the crust of the earth to know much, or indeed anything, of its interior structure; beginning, therefore, with the observations made on Lake Superior, and different parts of the province, I give them, as before observed, as affording materials for thinking and for conducting to further investigation. Beyond Lake Superior, or what La Hontan called the "fag end of the world," the country is exceedingly dreary—miles of ponds and marshes, where the mud is knee deep, are succeeded by open, dry sandy barrens terminating in forests of hemlock and spruce, and then again a regular alternation of swamps, mud, bog, windfalls, and stagnant water, and in the course of many miles there is seldom a dry spot to be found for a resting place: in winter strong whiskey is frozen to the consistence of honey, and in the height of summer (!) the thermometer is down to 36. F. at sun-rise.

Lake Superior Geology.—A secondary sandstone (according to Mr. Schoolcraft, an American gentleman, who formed part of a government expedition from New York), forms the whole south coast of Lake Superior, through which the

granite on which it rests occasionally appears; chalcedony, cornelian, jasper, opal, agate, sardonyx, zeolith, and serpentine (all silicious except the last two), with iron, lead, and copper are found imbedded in it. The sand hills west of the Grand Marais present to the lake, for nine miles, a steep acclivity 300 feet high, composed of light yellow silicious sand, in three layers 150, 80, and 70 feet thick;* the last mentioned uppermost and like the lowest pure, while the middle bed has many pebbles of granite, limestone, hornblende, and quartz.

Dr. Bigsby, who minutely examined Lake Superior, observed, that a red sandstone for the most part horizontal, predominates on the south shore, resting in places on granite. Amygdaloid occupies a very large tract in the north stretching from Cape Verd to the grand Portage, profusely intermingled with argillaceous and other porphyries, sienite, trappose greenstone, sandstone, and conglomerates. Trappose-greenstone is the prevailing rock from Thunder mountain westward, and gives rise to the pilastered precipices in the vicinity of Fort William. Part of the north and east shore is the seat of older formations, viz. sienite, stratified greenstone, more or less chloritic, and alternating five times with vast beds of granite, the general direction east, with a north or perpendicular dip.

Great quantities of the older shell limestone are found strewn in rolled masses on the beach from Point Marmozse to Grand Portage; its organic remains are trilobites, orthoceratites, enerinites, productæ, madreporæ, terebratulæ, &c. At Michipicoton Bay was found a loose mass of pitchstone porphyry, the opposite angle being trappose.

Copper abounds in various parts of the country, in parti-

* By the subsidence of the waters of Lakes Superior and Huron, occasioned, Mr. Lyell thinks, by the partial destruction of their barriers at some unknown period, beds of sand, 150 feet thick, are exposed, below which are seen beds of clay, enclosing shells of the very species which now inhabit the lakes.

cular some large and brilliant specimens have been found in the angle between Lake Superior and Michigan. At the Coppermine River, (Ontanagon 300 miles from the Sault de St. Marie), the copper which is in a pure and malleable state lies in connexion with a body of serpentine rock, the face of which it almost completely overlays, it is also disseminated in masses and grains throughout the substance of the rock. Henry and others speak of a rock of pure copper, from which he cut off an 100lbs. weight. Mr. Schoolcraft examined the remainder of the mass in 1820, and found it of an irregular shape,—in its greatest length 3 feet 8 inches, greatest breadth 3 feet 4 inches, making about 11 cubic feet, and containing, of metallic matter, about 2,200 lbs.; but there were many marks of chisels and axes upon it, as if a great deal had been carried off. The surface of the block, unlike most metals which have suffered a long exposure to the atmosphere, presents a metallic brilliancy.

Lake Huron Geology.—The almost uniformly level shores of Lake Huron present few objects of interest to the geologist: secondary limestone filled with the usual reliquiae, constitutes the great mass of the rock along the coast. Here and there are found detached blocks of granite, and other primitive rocks; the only simple minerals found by Mr. Schoolcraft were, in one place, pieces of chalcedony, and in another, crystals of staurolite. Around Saganaw Bay the primitive formation appears to approach nearer the surface, the secondary limestone then giving place to sandstone, which disintegrates and forms sand banks and beaches as on the sea shore.

With the exception of spots of sand opposite the mouth of *Spanish** and other rivers, the shore north of Lake Huron is composed of naked rocks, but on the south-east, and at the naval station of Pentelaguishine, there are several undulating alluvial platforms several hundred feet high, rounded into knolls, intersected by water courses, and extending to the

* This river, the second in size that falls into Lake Huron, was only discovered in 1820, by Captain Bayfield,

north-west shores of Lake Simcoe, and in fact to Lakes Erie and Ontario.

Lakes Huron, Michigan and Superior have evidently been at one time considerably higher than they are at the present day, and it would appear that the subsidence of their waters has not been effected by slow drainage, but by the repeated destruction of its barriers: indeed these three lakes were evidently at some distant period a single body of water, as evinced by their comparatively low dividing ridge, by the existence in Batchewine Bay of numerous rolled masses which are *in situ* in the north-west parts of Lake Huron, and among many other indications by the very large boulders of the Huggewong granite, and the greenstone of Michipicoton, strewn in company with rocks of Lake Huron, over the Portage of St. Mary's, their original situation being at least 100 miles north from where they are found at present. Great alluvial beds of fresh water shells are found in the east of Lake Huron, whose appearance argues them to be a post-diluvian operation, effected while the waters were still of immense height and extent.

Lake St. Clair Geology.—The entrance of the Lake of St. Clair affords the first indication of the change in the geological formation observed as we proceed through the lakes; pebbles of granite, hornblende rock and silicious sand are seen on the edge of the water washed out from below the alluvion of the banks. According to the Editor of an able American Review, this is probably very near the limits where the materials of the primitive formation show themselves beneath the secondary, nothing of them being seen on the American side of Lake Erie, but around St. Clair masses of granite, mica slate and quartz, are found in abundance.

Lake Erie Geology.—The chasm, at Niagara Falls, affords a clear indication of the geology of the country. The different strata,—first, limestone,—then fragile slate,—and lastly, sandstone. The uppermost and lowest of these compose the great secondary formation of a part of Canada, and nearly the whole of the United States, occupying the whole basin of the Mississippi, and extending from it between the

lakes and the Alleghany ridge of mountains, as far eastward as the Mohawk, between which the slate is often interposed, as at Niagara, and throughout the State of New York generally. At Niagara, the stratum of slate is nearly forty feet thick, and nearly as fragile as shale, crumbling so much as to sink the superincumbent limestone, and thus verify, to some extent, the opinion that a retrocession of the falls has been going on for ages.

Lake Ontario Geology.—The subsoil around Lake Ontario is limestone, resting on granite. The rocks about Kingston are usually a limestone of very compact structure, and light blueish grey colour,—a fracture often approaching the conchoidal, a slight degree of translucency on a thin edge; and after percussion, the odour of flint rather than that of bitumen. The lowermost limestones are in general more silicious than those above them; and so much is it the case, that, in some places, a conglomerated character is given to the rock by the intrusion of pieces of quartz or hornstone. It is remarkable, that both angular and rounded masses of felspar rock, which usually underlies limestone (or, if absent, is supplied by one in which hornblende predominates), are imbedded and isolated in the limestone, demonstrating the latter to have been at one time in a state of fluidity.

The limestone formation is stratified horizontally, its dip being greatest when nearest to the elder rock on which it reposes, and by which it would appear to have been upraised subsequently to the solidification of its strata; the thickness of which, like the depth of the soil, varies from a few feet to a few inches. Shale occurs as amongst most limestones; and, in some places so intimately blended with the latter, as to cause it to fall to pieces on exposure to the atmosphere. The minerals as yet noticed, in this formation, are chert or hornstone, basanite, chlorite, calcareous spar, barytes, sulphate of strontian, sulphuret of iron, and sulphuret of zinc. Genuine granite is seldom or never found.

The soils of Upper Canada are various; that which pre-

dominates is composed of brown clay and loam, with different proportions of marl, intermixed; this compound soil prevails principally in the fertile country, between the St. Lawrence and Ottawa; towards the north shore of Lake Ontario it is more clayey and extremely productive. The substratum throughout these districts is a bed of horizontal limestone, which in some places rises to the surface.* The Newcastle district lying between the upper section of the Ottawa and the St. Lawrence, is a rich black mould, which also prevails throughout the East Riding of York, and on the banks of the Ouse or Grand River, and the Thames.

At Toronto the soil is fertile, but stones are scarce for common use, which is also the case in some townships bordering Lakes Erie, St. Clair, and the Detroit, thus demonstrating the alluvial nature of the territory. A light sandy soil predominates round the head of Lake Ontario.

Mineralogy.—I have before adverted to the native copper found on the banks of Lake Superior, on the Coppermine River; iron is abundant in various parts of the province, particularly at Charlotteville, about eight miles from Lake Erie; it is of that description which is denominated shot ore, a medium between what is called mountain and bog ore, and the metal made is of superior quality. At the Marmora Iron Works, about thirty-two miles north of the Bay of Quinté, on the River Trent, (which are situate on an extensive white rocky flat, bare of stones, and apparently in former times the bottom of a river, exhibiting, like many other parts of Canada, different ridges and water courses); the iron ore is rich to an excess, some specimens yielding ninety-two per cent.; it is found on the surface, requiring only to be raised up: there is abundance of the requisite materials of limestone and pine

* The colour of this limestone is of different shades of blue, interspersed with grains of white quartz; it is used for building, and is manufactured into excellent lime by an easy process of calcination; it enriches and invigorates the soil when sprinkled over it. The limestone of Niagara differs from the foregoing in colour and quality, being grey, and not so easily calcined into lime.



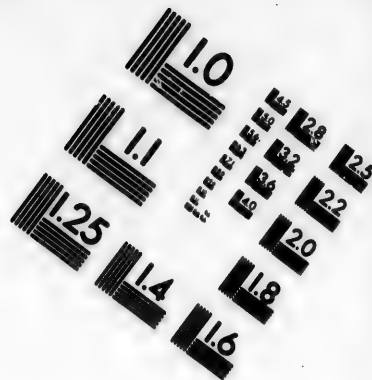
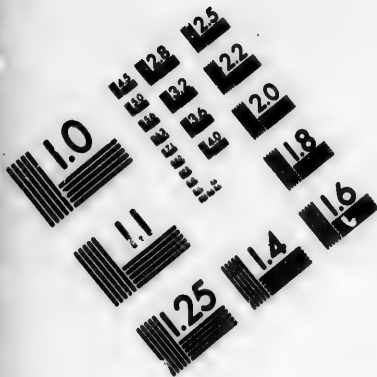
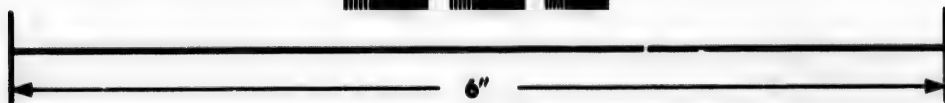
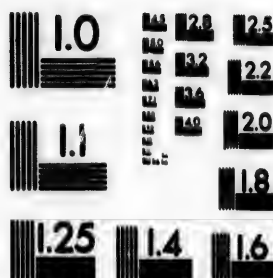


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4503

18 20 22 25

10 01

fuel in the vicinity. Magnetic oxyde, red oxyde, mountain, or lake ore, and other varieties are met with at this place. Black lead is found also at Marmora, on the shores of the Gannanoqui Lake, and in the eastern division of the colony, where it is said some silver mines are known to the Indians: small specimens of a metal like silver have been found at Marmora.

Two mineral springs flow at Scarborough, fifteen miles east of Toronto. Above the Niagara Falls is a phenomenon, termed the Burning Spring, the water of which is in a constant state of ebullition, black, warm, and emitting so large a portion of sulphuretted hydrogen gas as to light a mill, which stood at the place, the gas yielding when concentrated in a tube, a light and beautiful flame; in winter the water loses its burning properties. At the head of Lake Ontario there are several fountains, strongly impregnated with sulphur, found in substance collected into solid lumps of brimstone.*

Salt "*licks*" (springs) are numerous; one at Salt Fleet yielded a barrel of salt a day. Near the Moravian villages, on the River Thames, there are springs of petroleum and a bituminous substance appears on several of the waters in the north-west country: on the above named river there is a quarry of soft freestone, of a dark colour, which the Indians hew out (like the Bermuda stone—see Vol. II.) with their axes; it will not endure the heat of fire, but is useful for building. Near the Gannanoqui lake is found a soft-soap stone, with a smooth oily surface. Gypsum is obtained in large quantities and of excellent quality on the Grand, or

* The Indians speak of volcanoes in several parts of the province, particularly towards the Chippawa hunting-grounds. So far as we hear, however, they would appear to be in an incipient state; indeed the physical configuration and geology of Upper Canada tends to the impression that it is but of recent formation, or rather emersion, from the ocean, and that at no very distant period of time instead of a continent there was only a succession of islands and rocks. Whether the bottom of Lakes Superior and Ontario are salt or fresh water, we know not; the greater density of the former might keep it always below, or there may be a communication with the fathomless depths of the ocean.

Ouse River. Potters' and pipe-clay is frequent, and yellow-ochre is occasionally met with.

We must wait the progress of civilization for further information on this section; it is only when men feel at ease, as regards the necessities and convenience of life, that the science of soils and the mineral riches of the earth are investigated, when that period arrives for Canada, we may expect a rich harvest will be reaped by the explorers.

CLIMATE.—Of course in an extent of country embraced between 42 and 50 of north latitude the climate is various; in the settled townships it is generally delightful, neither so cold in winter as Lower Canada, nor so hot in summer as New York; in the Newcastle district between 44 and 45 a man may work in the woods the whole winter in his shirt-sleeves, as in England; and the summer heat is tempered by a cool breeze, which sets in from the S.W. about 10 a.m., and lasts generally to 3 or 4 p.m. In summer the wind blows two-thirds of the season from the S.W., i.e. along the great lakes.

In spring and autumn this wind brings a good deal of moisture with it. The N.W. the most frequent in winter is dry, cold, and elastic; the S.E. soft, thawey, and rainy: the wind seldom blows from west or south, more rarely from the northward. Of course changes of wind are accompanied by corresponding alternations of weather;* the most sudden are to the N.W., followed by weather clear and cold for the season—almost every thunder shower clears up with this wind: the longest storms of rain, and the deepest falls of snow, are usually accompanied by easterly winds. The following table will afford a comparative view of the climate of Upper and Lower Canada throughout the year, as regards the highest, lowest, and mean temperature, for each month, in Upper and Lower Canada,—latitude 42. north in Upper Canada,—latitude 45. north in Lower Canada.

* It may be generally remarked, that the human frame, in all climates, is more sensibly affected by the quarter whence the wind blows than by the mere height of the thermometer,—humidity with cold or heat rendering the extremes of each less endurable.

	THERMOMETER—FARENH.°						WEATHER.					
	UPPER CANADA.			LOWER CANADA.			UPPER CANADA.			LOWER CANADA.		
	Max.	Min.	Mean.	Max.	Min.	Mean.	Clear.	Rain or Snow.	Cloudy.	Clear.	Snow or Rain.	Cloudy.
	days.	days.	days.	days.	days.	days.	days.	days.	days.	days.	days.	days.
January....	46	-29	18-17	32	-23	11-14	13	5	9	23	4	4
February....	50	8	23-27	45	-20	10-20	11	10	7	21	3	5
March.....	53	0	26-34	47	-26	13-13	21	8	3	28	5	3
April.....	53	40	29-70	51	9	49-91	23	3	4	23	3	3
May.....	58	46	57-88	58	30	57-84	22	5	4	26	4	4
June.....	67	57	77-81	65	45	70-84	23	8	3	20	3	2
July.....	105	89	81-87	103	62	83-83	25	3	3	20	3	2
August.....	59	55	78-84	100	33	74-7	21	5	5	10	12	2
September...	52	33	64-43	59	30	50-10	21	5	4	13	5	5
October.....	74	38	45	53	9	30-24	13	6	9	10	5	6
November...	54	19	34-53	40	-13	17-44	11	14	7	14	7	10
December...	41	-2	25-43	43	-21	11-24	11	13	9	23	3	5
For the year	73-2	25-72	45-27	60-22	11-73	49-1	214	29	62	245	56	53
For the months	Jan., July, & August...	00-30	27-33	77-37	50-33	50-33	77-34	34 snow.			21 snow.	
Winter months	45-25	-4-37	23-40	38-55	-24-33	11-30		55 rain.			36 rain.	

The winter of Upper Canada, although not at present severe, is becoming milder every year as cultivation extends. It is a great error to suppose that the great Lakes, Ontario, &c. are frozen over at any time, they are always open in the centre, frequently exhibiting a beautiful and striking phenomenon during the inclement season, by reason of the water being warmer than the circumambient atmosphere, an evaporation resembling steam, may be observed ascending in every variety of shape, in clouds, columns and pyramids, with uncommon grandeur and magnificence from the vast surfaces of Ontario, Erie, Huron and Superior, as if from so many boiling cauldrons.

The chain of shallow lakes which run in an easterly and southeasterly direction from Lake Simcoe towards the midland district, are seldom frozen more than inch thick until about Christmas, and they are again open before April.

The earth in Upper Canada is not generally frozen at a greater depth than from 12 to 18 inches, and the snow rarely lies at a greater depth than from 18 inches to two feet unless when drifted. It is very seldom that the roads are in a per-

Year.	Snow or Rain.	Cloudy
days.	days.	days.
20	4	4
21	3	5
22	3	5
23	3	3
24	4	4
25	3	3
26	3	3
27	3	3
10	12	3
12	5	5
13	5	5
14	7	10
28	3	5
30	30 snow. no rain.	33

present season extends. In Ontario, open in the spring phenomenon of the water, an evaporation in the ponds, with the surfaces of so many

and south-
midland dis-
until about

rozen at a
now rarely
feet unless
in a per-

manent condition for the use of the *sleigh* or *carriage* before the second week in January, and they are again broken up by the end of March: this shows the duration of sharp frosts and snow: in fact a labouring man may, if he chuses, work at all times out of doors: in Lower Canada, at the more northerly stations, it would be impossible so to do.

I am indebted to Sir James M'Grigor for the following view of the climate of Kingston, for 1832.

	Max.	Min.	Med.	Weather and Winds.
January.....	45	10	19	Hard frost and snow—Winds easterly.
February.....	40	30	11	Ditto ditto.
March.....	54	26	40	Much frost ditto.
April.....	51	36	40	Cold Variable.
May.....	74	40	58	Some frost, rainy ditto.
June.....	73	51	66	Generally fine ditto.
July.....	90	66	78	Ditto ditto.
August.....	88	51	67	Occasionally wet and showery—ditto.
September.....	78	45	60	Wet, stormy and changeable.
October.....	45	33	40	Wet.
November.....	30	35	37	Variable, with a little snow—N.N.W. and S.W.
December.....	36	25	30	Very variable S.W.

There are several remarkable phenomena in the climate of Upper Canada hitherto unaccounted for—one of these is termed—

The *Indian Summer*, which almost uniformly commences and terminates in the month of November, when the weather is delightfully mild and serene with a misty hazy atmosphere, though the haze is dry and soft, appearing to rest chiefly on the horizon. In the evenings of the *Indian Summer* the sun generally goes down with a crimson flush on the western heavens: the temperature is exceedingly grateful to animal sensation, and the feathered tribe, who instinctively seek a southern region on the approach of the rigorous winter of the north, avail themselves of this delightful season to prosecute their journey, therefore at this time the rivers and lakes of Upper Canada may be seen covered with innumerable flocks of wild fowl.

Another and very extraordinary meteorological phenomenon is that which may be denominated the *tertian intervals*. The greatest intensity of frost is always *remittent* at the end of the *third day*, when several days of mild weather succeed:

thus the extreme severity of the winter is never suffered for more than two or three days at any one time.

Owing perhaps to the distance from the sea and the absence of saline particles in the atmosphere, the climate is so dry that metals rust very slightly by exposure, even on board the vessels navigating the lakes, hence iron bolts are used in ship building instead of copper.

As the country becomes more settled and cleared, the winters are less rigorous and snowy, and agues and March fevers disappear.* In several districts, particularly in Niagara, peaches and other fruits of a warm climate arrive at great perfection. The healthiness of the climate is indicated by the roses on the cheeks of the children of the peasantry, and the general appearance of the people is very different from the sallow leaden hue of the inhabitants of the United states, or indeed of the Lower Districts of Quebec.

VEGETABLE KINGDOM.—The section under this head in the Chapter on Lower Canada will suffice for the Upper Province; the forest trees most prevalent are beech, maple, birch, elm, bass, ash, oak, pine, hickory, butternut, balsam, hazel, hemlock, cherry, cedar, cypress, fir, poplar, sycamore, (vulgo button wood) white wood, willow and spruce. Chesnut, walnut and sassafras, though frequent at the head of Ontario, are seldom met with north of the Lake: the valuable sugar maple is common in every district; the butter nut is plentiful; the kernel is nutritious and agreeable to the taste, the young nut makes an excellent pickle, the bark dyes a durable brown colour, and an extract from it makes a mild and safe cathartic.

An immense quantity of oak and pine timber is annually sent down to Montreal and Quebec; tobacco and hemp are in process of general cultivation; and the potatoe of Europe con-

* The people think, and observation justifies the popular opinion, that, according to the height of the waters in the lakes, so is the season healthy, and that when the water rises to a great height, the season is unhealthy. In 1815, the waters of Lake Ontario, which had been annually rising, rose higher than they had done for thirty years, and the season was unhealthy.

veyed to its original continent thrives luxuriantly. Wheat is the staple of the province, and bears a higher price than any other in the Montreal and Quebec markets. All the English fruits, vegetables and grains, flourish luxuriantly, and yield in abundance their treasures with the smallest possible attention.

ANIMAL KINGDOM.—I have before observed that there are few aboriginal animals on the inhabited parts of the continent of North America;* the quadrupeds peculiar to the country are fast disappearing in Upper as well as in Lower Canada; the description of the Moose will be found at p. 97; the Bison, which inhabits the western regions, is now seldom or ever seen near the British settlements; he is shy and fearful of man unless when wounded, when he turns on the hunters; he is in appearance somewhat like an immense bull, (weighing sometimes 2,000lbs.) of a brown colour, with two short black round horns, elevated shoulders, short and thick legs, naked stumpy tail, and the forehead, the chin, neck and dewlap, covered with long flocks of woolly hair, which give to him a savage appearance.

The American Elk is the largest of the deer kind, and the skeleton is somewhat similar to those dug up in the bogs in Ireland; his horns are palmated like those of the moose, but consist of three divisions—1st. the brow-antlers—2nd. the middle prongs (called the fighting horns)—3rd. the horns properly so called;—he sheds them annually, when a pith is

* It is evident, from the large skeletons found in North America, that at one time huge animals dwelt on this continent. The skeletons of the mastodon, or American mammoth, and the elephant, close to each other in the Philadelphia museum, are very interesting. Mr. Gould observed, that they exhibited certain marked differences,—the skull of the mastodon having an indication of active energy,—the angles all acute, like Rowlandson's characters of Dr. Syntax. The skull of the elephant, on the contrary, has a round, quiet, stupid character; the legs of the mastodon appeared to me to have been put together from different bones of the same species; but it is said that all the bones of this animal were found lying together without any others, but that some few were too brittle to be placed, and wooden fac similes had been substituted.

left soon protected by a cover resembling velvet, and in eight weeks the horns begin to grow again and soon attain their usual size, which on a young animal of Upper Canada was thus measured: distance between the root of the horns, four inches; brow antlers, one foot six inches; fighting horns, one foot six inches; longest horn, three feet four inches; from the tip of one horn to another; two feet six inches. The size of the elk, on which the foregoing measurement was made, was from the top of the nose to the tail, seven feet three inches; height, four feet seven inches; belly girth, five feet six inches; withers, four feet ten inches; length of the head, one foot eleven inches—of the ear, nine inches; and from the extremity of one ear to the other, two feet two inches.

There are a great variety of deer, some weighing nearly 300lbs.

The Wolf somewhat resembles an immense dog, of a dirty sallow or grey colour, with a black line along the back; in weight he has been known to exceed 90lbs. the length of the body five feet, exclusive of tail, one foot six inches, with a circumference of two feet nine inches, and fore legs one foot six inches long. He is very voracious, committing considerable depredations on sheep, and howling in concert most horribly; the Canadian settlers and their dogs are fast exterminating the race. The bear of Upper Canada is very large, (400lbs. weight) of a dirty black, extremely cunning, a good fisher, and preying on fruit and nuts and grain in preference to flesh: it is remarkable that a female has never been taken or seen, I believe, with young; the Indians say that gestation takes place in the winter retreat of the animal; this appears scarcely probable.

The other wild quadrupeds are similar to those detailed in the preceding Chapters.

The domestic animals of England all thrive, (their numbers will be found in the statistical tables of each district) and the breed of horses has been of late years much improved; the farmers are also turning their attention to wool, from seeing the result of the experiments of the New South Wales gra-

d in eight
tain their
anada was
morns, four
ing horns,
ches; frog

The size
made, was
ree inches;
six inches;
l, one foot
m the ex-
s.

hing nearly

, of a dirty
ne back; in
length of the
ches, with a
legs one foot
itting consi-
concert most
are fast ex-
anada is very
ely cunning,
grain in pre-
e has never
Indians say
of the animal;

e detailed in

their numbers
strict) and the
proved; the
from seeing
Wales gra-

siers. The native birds are numerous, and though differing in some instances and in some respects from those of England, they are popularly known by the appellations of turkey, goose, swan, duck, brant, water hen, pheasant, partridge, quail, pigeon, eagle, hawk, raven, vulture, crow, owl, whip-poor-will, (so called from its cry) bat, swallow, robin, lark, heron, pelican, gull, snipe, plover, diver, kingfisher, black and blue birds, jay, mocking bird, woodpecker, cuckoo, sparrow, snow bird, wren, humming bird, &c. with many others, all indicating that the emigrant need not fear being deprived in America of the company of his usual feathered warblers or water birds.

There are snakes as in England, but few of a venomous nature; many of them are exquisitely beautiful. The intelligent and patriotic traveller Mr. N. Gould, of Tavistock Square, has favoured me, among many other valuable communications, with the following note of his observations on the rattle-snake of North America.—The rattle-snakes are caught with cleft sticks by the Indians, who instantly cut off their heads before they have an opportunity of biting themselves, and are eaten by them. I found it universally acknowledged that cold weather weakens or destroys their poisonous qualities, and that in the spring, when they come forth from their places of torpid concealment,* they are innocuous till they have got to water; at that time they have so strong and peculiar an odour as to cause sickness to those who hunt them; in parts of Ohio they are still numerous, and in some few spots in Upper Canada; but to the generality of Americans in the long settled parts, or Canadians, they are as rare as to Europeans—a few people I found to doubt their fascination, but others who had paid much attention to them speak positively of this power; one gentleman indeed told me that, in a swamp, near his house, he used to kill numbers, being led there by seeing the black-birds (a species of the starling) flying round and round in narrower circles, under the paralyzing effect of their fascina-

* Petrified beds or nests of snakes are often found in digging canals, &c.

tion: he added that, when once the attention of the snake was taken from its prey, by his presence, that the charm was broken and the birds flew away.

Several varieties of lizards and frogs abound; and the land crab seen on the north shore of Lake Erie, has some resemblance to a lizard. A fresh water tortoise, or land turtle is found on the shores of the lakes, and not bad eating; seals have been seen on the islands in Lake Ontario, and there are reports of a cracken, or large serpent having been observed on the north shore of the same lake.

In fine fish the waters of Upper Canada* are unequalled: the sturgeon weighs from seventy-five to 100 lbs., and is capital eating; the shell-back species have been taken in Lake Ontario. The *mosquenonge*, a rather rare fish, weighing from fifty to sixty pounds, is preferred to our salmon. The trout of the upper lakes attains the size of eighty or ninety pounds, and resembles the salmon in colour, but is not so highly flavoured; the white fish resembling the shad is plentiful; the pike of Ontario weighs from three to ten pounds; the pickerel is not so round, shorter, flatter, and deeper; there are three species of bass; the perch weighs about a pound, and is a good pan fish; among the other species are dace, chub, carp, mullet, suckers, billfish, lake herrings, and eels, the latter are not caught, I believe, beyond the Falls of Niagara, where they may be observed endeavouring to ascend the slimy and perpendicular rock, where it is over-arched by the water.

POPULATION AND TERRITORIAL DIVISION.—The people of Upper Canada are among the most favoured on earth; they enjoy peace, liberty, security, and abundance on a fertile soil, and in a healthful climate, with an almost total exemption from burthens of any kind, and they enjoy these at a time when distress, tumult, and the prospect of war occasion suffering and anxiety in most countries. To demonstrate the extraordinary encrease of this population, and their distribution throughout the province, is the object of this section.

* By my latest papers I learn, that a fishing company is projected, at Goderich, for Lake Huron.

The earliest European settlers in Upper Canada, were some French families, who colonized about the banks of the Detroit and on the St. Lawrence, previous to the British acquisition of the province, after which period the settlements of Europeans, or loyal inhabitants from the United States, began to be encouraged.

In 1806 the number of mouths was estimated at 70,718, in 1811 at 77,000; but the war with the United States tended much to check the prosperity, and with it the increase of population in the province.

According to some returns before me the number of males and females were in the following years thus—

Years.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Years.	Males.	Females.	Total.
1821	65792	56795	122587	1828	99465	89093	188558
1823	79238	70931	150169	1829	103285	92880	196165
1827	95903	85842	181745	1830	151081	100386	251467

Happily, however, some more complete documents are in my possession than the foregoing, which are the only returns furnished by the Colonial Office to the statistical department of the Board of Trade.

The Population of Upper Canada from 1823 to 1833, deduced from the Returns to the House of Assembly.

DISTRICTS.	1823.	1826.	1827.	1828.	1829.	1832.	1835.	1834†.	Increase in ten years.
Eastern	14679	17000	18368	18165	21168	21765	23286		7407
Ottawa	3500	3000	3133	3732	4456	5293	6348		2798
Johnstown ..	14741	15354	16719	17399	21961	24899	27058		17317
Bathurst	10121	11364	12207	14516	20213	19656*	22266		12066
Midland	37695	39435	39060	31593	35322	37457	43294		14590
Newcastle....	3222	12017	12258	13327	16498	21091	23550		16266
Home	16669	19060	21295	22927	22271	40650	47650	55462	38953
Gore	12157	13020	15483	15834	22553	31820	31820		19677
Niagara	17553	19059	19500	20177	21074	24181	24772		7220
London	17539	16223	16912	16013	26180	22841	33225	30913	21374
Western	9023	7333	7966	8223	9079	10627	11768		4936
Total..	121067	128708	176089	185526	224665	222840	296344		148447

Thus the increase of European, and European descended

* Returns not complete by 1000.

† I have not received the whole of the returns for the year 1834; the increase in London and Home districts shews what augmentation may be expected: it is estimated at 30,000 by immigration.

population, between 1823 and 1833 was 145,447: this is exclusive of the Indian population, whose numbers, though fast diminishing, amount, according to some estimates, to 28,000.* The following table will shew the increase of male and female population separately at two periods, and the extent occupied and cultivated in 1832.

* Mr. McTaggart, the engineer, collected, in 1828, the following data of the Indian population throughout North America: he did not state on what authority he gave these figures, and it is difficult to place reliance on the number he mentions, namely, upwards of two millions and a half. I give his statement without further comment than a hope it may be true, and that every effort will be made to preserve from further destruction, by the Europeans, so fine a race as the North American Indians, which I regret my limits forbid my giving a historical account of.

British Possessions.	Natives.	Possessions of United States.	Natives.
Lower Canada	15000	Indiana.....	124000
Upper Canada	28000	Louisiana.....	186000
New Brunswick	12000	District of Colombia..	226000
Nova Scotia	5000	Michigan Territory ..	23000
Cape Breton	4000	Missouri Territory ..	54000
Prince Edwards Island	3000	Mississippi Territory .	21000
Newfoundland	4000	North-west Territory	62000
Anticosti	30	Illinois Territory	5000
Labrador	3650		
North-west Territory..	285000	In the other eighteen	
Hunting Ground of the		States	815000
Hudson's Bay Com-	654000		
pany.....	84000		
Esquimaux Country .			
Total	1097680	Total	1516000†

† Some of the land in Upper Canada has been purchased by the British Government from the Indians, who receive their payments annually in clothing, ammunition, &c., and such articles as they require. Some of the recent purchases were, in 1818, October—*Lake Huron*, 1,592,000

47: this is ex-
ers, though fast
es, to 28,000.*
ale and female
tent occupied

8, the following
: he did not state
to place reliance
illions and a half.
e it may be true,
er destruction, by
dians, which I re-

ted Natives.

... 124000
... 186000
... 226000
... 23000
... 54000
... 21000
... 62000
... 5000

... 815000

total 1516000†

ed by the British
ents annually in
quire. Some of
Furon, 1,592,000

POPULATION OF UPPER CANADA IN 1823 AND 1832. 261

White population of Upper Canada in 1823 and 1832, exclusive of King's troops.*

DISTRICTS.	In 1823.			In 1832.						Acres of Land. In 1832.		Total Acres of Land.
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.		Females.		Total.	Culti- vated.	Unculti- vated.		
				Under 16 yrs.	Above 16 yrs.	Under 16 yrs.	Above 16 yrs.					
Eastern	7707	7173	14879	5640	5692	5300	5693	31765	66435	341900	408395	
Ottawa	1479	1061	3550	246	260	265	252	5293	12775	90409	103184	
Bathurst	3373	4849	10121	4073	3533	4678	4637	19636†	44990	313303	358299	
Johnstown	7885	6855	14741	6380	6645	5671	5703	34200	69334	39761	99295	
Midland	14788	13907	27695	9419	10373	9047	8718	37457	154936	346335	501271	
Newcastle	4088	4304	8392	3377	3479	3043	1927	8716	798235	346335	1144570	
Home	3591	3018	6609	2807	11350	9480	9014	40050	115653	346335	461988	
Gore	6838	6319	13157	7431	8028	6876	6548	34181	106334	352013	458347	
Niagara	9138	8424	17562	6302	6312	5700	5700	34181	106334	352013	458347	
London	8813	7798	16611	7707	7553	7361	6320	38841	104305	400395	504700	
Western	3749	3303	7052	3510	3830	2702	2385	10627	39651	164619	214470	
Total..	79338	70901	150239	63041	66063	50943	50097	276933	100000	3541109	5172127	

In consequence of the increasing interest felt in England for everything relating to the Canadas, and especially as regards the upper province, where so many persons have now families and friends, as also on account of the field for emigration which those colonies present, I think a more detailed view of the statistics, &c. of each district or county will be acceptable to my readers; I begin, therefore, with the eastern district, which lies along the St. Lawrence, as the traveller proceeds from Montreal towards Lake Ontario; the following returns was printed by the House of Assembly in 1833.

acres, at £1,200 per annum; the *Mississauga* 648,000 acres, at £522 per annum. In November same year, the *Rice Lake* of 1,861,200 acres, at £740 per annum; in April, 1819, the *Long Wood* of 552,190 acres, at £600 per annum; in February, 1820, the *Mohawk* purchase of 27,000 acres, at £450 per annum; being 4,680,390 acres, at an annual charge of £23,512, which is defrayed by an appropriation of part of the amount received for fees on the grants of land to emigrants.

* King's troops in 1823—men 1,123; women 102; children 168. The number was less in 1832.

† Darlington, Levant, and Horton, not included, and amounting to 790 souls.

EASTERN DISTRICT CENSUS.

COUNTIES AND TOWNSHIPS.	Population.					Land Rateable.		Cattle.					Amount of Property Rateable.*
	Males under 16.	Females under 16.	Males above 16.	Females above 16.	Total.	Uncultivated Acres.	Cultivated Acres.	Horses 3 yrs. old and up- wards.	Oxen 4 yrs. old and up- wards.	Milk Cows.	Horned Cattle 3 to 4 yrs. old.		
ELNGBARRY.													\$
Lancaster	577	544	560	540	2220	40470	7109	437	115	1106	195	28740	
Charlottenburgh	1187	1083	1213	1193	4576	38321	16104	912	190	3017	323	58819	
Kenyon	406	403	410	383	1592	23794	3059	273	36	590	87	14645	
Lochiel	353	405	391	398	1548	43705	6367	370	133	1010	299	26129	
Total..	2670	2479	2773	2607	10529	170220	32332	1901	498	4738	1013	126123	
STORMONT.													
Cornwall Town	247	230	298	283	1047	58030	12191	866	243	1601	437	66925	
Ditto Township & } Roxborough	846	883	921	837	3539								
Finch	107	103	115	89	413	8349	711	59	34	137	30	4160	
Osnabrock	661	551	570	505	2313	31160	5745	327	131	997	353	30668	
Total..	1681	1758	1910	1733	7312	98739	21643	1451	408	2695	690	95969	
DUNDAS.													
Williamsburgh.....	464	397	391	334	1586	30083	5000	443	134	747	211	25997	
Matilda	378	367	363	333	1441	35080	4586	327	116	534	180	17337	
Mountain	188	167	303	147	707	14908	1593	84	103	319	84	6706	
Winchester	31	46	48	36	161	2431	179	12	30	40	6	1345	
Total..	1061	977	1009	851	3993	70983	12238	868	404	1640	491	31127	
Grand Total..	5340	5308	5693	5198	21705	341060	66435	4370	1300	8907	2198	975271	

It will be perceived from the foregoing that the Eastern district is formed into three counties, and these again subdivided into twelve townships. The district commences at the boundary line separating Upper and Lower Canada, and runs along the St. Lawrence, with part of Lake St. Francis (an expansion of the St. Lawrence), and the Long Sault rapid† in front, until it reaches the adjoining district of John-

* Assessment for district purposes at the rate of one penny in the pound, in 1832—£1720.

† While this sheet was going to press, I have received information from Canada that the Americans contemplate an improvement of the navigation of the St. Lawrence past these rapids, on their own territory, according to the following statement, which shews the ever active mind of our neighbours:—"The Grass River is now navigable by steam-boats, from where it empties into the St. Lawrence to within about three miles of the village of Massena. From this point, on the Grass River, there is a deep ravine of low land to within about half a mile of the head of the Long Sault Rapids; this half mile would require a deep cut, through a clay bank, of perhaps thirty or forty feet, and probably not more than two locks would be required on the entire route, which is only about five miles from the St. Lawrence to the Grass River. The St. Lawrence is already navigated by

town;—inland it is bounded by the Ottawa district. A range of elevated table land commences at Lochiel and runs diagonally to the township of Matilda, whence it passes into the adjoining district.

The soil is rich and well-watered, cultivated and fertile, some of it has been granted to discharged soldiers, and a good deal to the children of New England loyalists, and the Canada company possess some lots in it. The extent cultivated, and the stock thereon, will be seen in the preceding table.

The district in the rear of the one just described, and bordering on the south shore of the Ottawa, from the Rideau River to the St. Lawrence, is termed the Ottawa district; its statistics are as follows—

OTTAWA DISTRICT, 1832.

TOWNSHIPS.	Population.					Land Rateable.		Cattle.				Property.*
	Males under 16.	Females under 16.	Males above 16.	Females above 16.	Total.	Uncultivated acres.	Cultivated Acres.	Horses, &c.	Cows, &c.	Milch Cows.	Horned Cattle, &c.	
PRESCOTT COUNTY.												
Hawkesbury, E.	307	313	341	173	833	14023	1310	86	91	330	38	
Ditto W.	354	350	391	335	1430	14953	4417	164	140	481	156	
Longueuil	308	300	240	301	850	11681	3159	138	66	373	86	
Alfred	29	32	35	26	119	2823	107	8	34	35	8	
Caledonia	83	78	83	68	311	3040	883	47	38	190	45	
Plantagenet	184	143	171	145	613	14023	1100	81	108	176	49	
Total	1034	1013	1167	948	4163	61838	10935	481	488	1816	373	
RUSSELL COUNTY.												
Clarence	19	33	48	26	123	4083	267	9	32	38	17	
Cumberland	31	28	33	35	116	2800	250	3	30	18	9	
Gloucester	133	133	213	153	553	11061	1010	38	76	181	18	
Osgoode	53	46	61	39	199	8107	293	3	86	69	27	
Cambridge	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Russell	11	6	10	10	37	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Total	246	265	365	233	1109	20031	1930	53	164	386	71	
Grand Total ..	1280	1278	1532	1181	5271	81869	12865	534	652	2202	444	

a steam-boat, on the Canada side, several miles below the point where this proposed canal will enter the St. Lawrence; and the legislature of Upper Canada made an appropriation last winter for a canal round the Long Sault Rapids, which will probably cost ten times as much as the one now alluded to. This improvement would bring the entire carrying trade of the St. Lawrence through this channel, and extend facilities to the American side which can never be enjoyed by our Canada neighbours."

* District assessment of one penny in the pound for 1832, £239; number of rateable inhabitants, 883.

The returns for the Ottawa are not complete, it is, however, but thinly settled; the lands are good, but low and marshy; along the Rideau Canal cultivation is being extended, and as civilization increases, those very lands which are now considered useless marshy soils will become the most fertile sections of the country.

The district which follows in the official documents is Johnstown, which lies along the St. Lawrence to the westward of the Ottawa and Eastern districts, and through the centre of which the Rideau canal passes.

The only returns I have been able to obtain are as follow:—

JOHNSTOWN DISTRICT CENSUS.

TOWNSHIPS.	Population.				Total.	Stock and Property.
	Males above 16.	Males under 16.	Females above 16.	Females under 16.		
LEEDS COUNTY.						
Burgess.....	78	71	90	71	304	Of Area, Cattle and Property, the only return is— Uncultivated Land, acres 367,813, at 4s. per acre, £29,425 66,334 Cultivated Ditto, .. 66,334, at 2s. .. 13,266 Houses, &c. 3,106, at 11. each, £34,166 Cattle, &c. 3,412, at 4s. each, 13,648 Milch Cows, 8,177, at 11. each, 89,947 Horned Cattle, 2,601, at 11. each, 28,611 The total of Rateable Pro- perty is, £381,099.
Grosby, N.....	86	47	48	86	185	
Ritley.....	306	378	337	360	1071	
Yonge.....	711	893	668	773	2894	
Leeds and Lansdown) rear.....	323	313	394	303	949	
Elisabeths town.....	1961	1039	1090	960	4250	
Bastard.....	474	469	414	466	1823	
Grosby, S.....	169	130	134	120	554	
Leeds and Lansdown) front.....	330	337	333	320	1023	
Elmacy.....	230	380	374	186	1070	
Total.....	3841	3066	3301	3303	14110	
GREENVILLE COUNTY.						
Oxford.....	373	338	374	367	1992	
Edwardsburgh.....	401	437	373	383	1594	
Wolford.....	313	302	237	249	1101	
Gower, S.....	169	169	134	164	626	
Montague.....	303	304	173	178	758	
Gower, N.....	38	71	49	67	225	
Marlborough.....	123	127	98	97	444	
Augusta.....	1168	935	1033	980	4091	
Total.....	3804	3614	3392	3360	10170	
Grand Total.....	6645	6680	6713	6671	24280	

The soil in Johnstown is generally good, and it is advantageously situated. The district on the north, bounded by the River Ottawa, is called Bathurst, an idea of whose progress may be formed from the following table.

BATHURST DISTRICT CENSUS.

TOWNSHIPS.	Population.				Total.	Land, &c.		Cattle.				Property Value.*
	Males above 16.	Males under 16.	Females above 16.	Females under 16.		Uncultivated Acres.	Cultivated Acres.	Horses.	Oxen.	Milch Cows.	Cattle.	
CARLETON COUNTY.												
Nepean	661	637	655	637	2610	15998	3196	189	140	266	26	20031
Goulburn	511	469	483	431	1913	31548	5183	116	278	580	168	17927
March	101	113	91	121	426	13940	1531	48	66	170	27	6115
Torbolton	33	20	23	21	96	4835	273	7	20	29	10	1868
Fitzroy	94	108	96	99	397	13888	1238	47	77	143	40	6413
M'Nab	114	73	73	59	318	7690	405	11	61	71	42	2751
Huntley	237	268	237	200	1031	31399	3346	68	141	289	102	23823
Pakenham	134	98	90	92	408	8302	887	30	70	123	67	3880
Total..	2084	1800	1766	1679	7329	116409	13949	520	663	1746	507	67931
LANARK COUNTY.												
Beckwith	573	567	498	579	2217	33954	5191	103	330	558	535	13327
Drummond	694	599	581	598	2473	33330	5900	174	361	702	131	25135
Bathurst	527	563	449	471	2010	33902	66641	118	369	760	210	19476
Sherbrooke, N.	76	61	59	69	263	5615	625	4	59	89	40	3342
Ditto, S.	31	27	25	17	99	4244	155	3	19	28	—	1179
Dalhousie	398	411	431	279	1519	33856	3839	30	225	302	142	11661
Lenark	478	487	416	484	1865	39657	5154	57	350	524	231	16676
Ramsay	463	489	416	417	1773	34325	4116	60	287	458	213	16476
Total..	3369	3173	2873	2994	11707	196901	31044	341	2150	2464	1316	111326
Grand Total ..	5353	4973	4639	4673	19036	313300	44993	1061	3013	5210	1723	179257

The townships on the Ottawa, N.W. of Bathurst district, are in much request: lumberers now go 150 miles beyond Lake Chat; and as the Ottawa has few rapids to the northward, towards its junction with Lake Nipissing, we may command a shorter communication between Montreal and Georgiana Bay, and Lake Huron, than that we now have through Lakes Ontario, Erie, and the Detroit, with the great additional advantage of its being beyond the threats of the American Government. A great part of this district is colonized by Highland and Lowland Scotchmen, whose prudent, thrifty habits admirably fit them for emigrants.

The next division as we proceed westward, is the long and extensive tract called the *Midland District*, whose base or southern extremity rests on the St. Lawrence and Lake Ontario, in the parallel of 44° south Latitude, while its northern boundary extends to 46.30, and is terminated on the N.E. by the Ottawa river. Its population, property, cultivated land and stock is as follows:—

* Assessments, in 1832, £746.

s, however,
nd marshy;
ded, and as
now consi-
fertile sec-

documents is
to the west-
through the

tain are as

nd Property.

Calculated Ditto, 60,534, at 2s. 6d. each, £12,108 10s.
Horses, &c. 3,106, at 4s. each, £12,424
Oxen, &c. 2,113, at 4s. each, £8,452
Milch Cows, 4,177, at 4s. each, £16,708
Horned Cattle, 2,911, at 4s. each, £11,644
The total of Estimated Pro-
perty is, £301,090
Assessments, 1,171.

nd it is advan-
rth, bounded
idea of whose
le.

MIDLAND DISTRICT CENSUS.

COUNTIES AND TOWNSHIPS.	Population.				Total.	Land Rateable.		Cattle.					Amount of Rate- able Property.
	Males above 16.	Males under 16.	Females above 16.	Females under 16.		Uncultivated Acres.	Cultivated Acres.	Horses 3 yrs. old and up- wards.	Oxen 4 yrs. old and up- wards.	Milch Cows.	Horned Cattle 2 to 4 yrs. old.		
FRONTENAC COUNTY.													
Kingston Towns....	1157	919	1231	899	4196	—	—	144	—	147	—	73877	—
Ditto Towns....	832	780	688	738	3013	33461	16464	547	371	1160	393	38661	—
Pittsburgh.....	398	351	374	330	957	18198	2613	117	181	331	65	11643	—
Loughborough.....	336	314	341	273	1119	13779	5034	301	151	536	188	13391	—
Portland.....	116	131	96	141	484	10010	3053	78	93	214	95	6335	—
Wolf Island.....	190	131	124	146	611	8353	1317	72	139	331	84	8533	—
Total..	3873	3351	3574	2426	10403	77801	31471	1159	794	2619	745	148430	—
LENNOX AND ADDINGTON CO.													
Ernestown.....	1027	954	906	670	3757	36475	18644	903	333	1883	739	60563	—
Fridericksburgh.....	708	686	624	508	2526	24545	13930	637	311	1306	393	38901	—
Adolphus Town.....	196	143	133	145	600	5267	3386	196	75	396	187	13337	—
Richmond.....	349	373	379	367	1367	30343	5499	269	176	633	199	18336	—
Camden.....	443	491	397	430	1760	35709	6453	343	309	707	286	20636	—
Sheffield.....	23	39	31	18	89	2177	233	8	20	37	11	1176	—
Amherst Island.....	131	115	110	136	512	6351	3113	62	85	310	43	8569	—
Total..	3895	3739	3519	2560	10793	120767	52385	2338	1369	5164	1798	136517	—
PRINCE EDWARD'S COUNTY.													
Marysburgh.....	419	441	363	433	1656	24347	7480	305	394	780	287	33703	—
Hallowell.....	989	856	843	833	3521	33839	19267	790	383	1451	418	57405	—
Sophiasburgh.....	612	540	491	494	2137	32063	11166	338	339	1406	414	36388	—
Hillier.....	489	416	363	466	1733	19358	10074	309	339	713	174	27698	—
Ameliasburgh.....	431	487	374	440	1732	33453	8266	347	357	799	393	34670	—
Total..	3950	3710	3434	3567	10791	129880	56243	2345	1363	5147	1385	169473	—
HASTINGS COUNTY.													
Sidney.....	624	598	473	543	2237	27871	12031	409	396	1030	331	33419	—
Thurlow.....	483	338	379	336	1511	26691	8233	463	333	936	281	42867	—
Rawdon.....	134	113	79	94	409	4683	1210	47	77	177	33	4069	—
Marmora.....	68	46	43	53	205	6733	802	33	73	89	40	3333	—
Huntingdon.....	70	81	55	65	271	8473	534	23	34	90	43	3000	—
Madoc.....	67	35	43	40	205	4148	630	8	51	74	33	1984	—
Tyendinaga.....	206	175	130	161	672	12337	1383	80	137	233	48	7806	—
Hungerford.....	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total..	1646	1399	1211	1274	5530	90697	24835	1054	1040	2677	827	98508	—
Grand Total	10673	9419	8730	8947	37457	412033	134934	6896	4046	12807	4933	574987	—

The five districts now detailed may be considered as forming the east section of the province, and present generally a moderately elevated table land declining towards its numerous water courses; the timber of the forests is large and lofty and of every variety. The soil, though moist and marshy in many places, is extremely rich, consisting chiefly of a brown clay and yellow loam, admirably adapted to the growth of wheat

and every species of grain: the rivers and lakes are extremely numerous; of the former may be mentioned as most conspicuous—the Rideau, Petite Nation, Mississippi and Madawaska, which have their sources far in the interior generally to the westward, and which fall into the Ottawa: the Gananoqui, Raisin, Cataragui, Napanee, Salmon, Moira, and part of the Trent discharge themselves into the Bay of Quinté and the St. Lawrence: these streams, besides fertilizing the lands through which they meander, afford in general convenient inland communications, and turn numerous grist, carding, fulling and saw mills.

Besides numerous inferior lakes there are the Rideau, Gananoqui, White, (Henderson's) Mud, Devil, Indian, Clear, Irish, Loughborough, Mississippi, Olden, Clarendon, Barrie, Stoke, Marmora, Collins, Blunder, Angus, and Ossinicon. There are many roads throughout the section; the principal one is along the St. Lawrence, between Montreal and Kingston, traversing Cornwall and Lancaster, through which a line of stage coaches run daily (except Sundays) between the two provinces when steam-boats cannot traverse. Kingston, the maritime capital of Upper Canada, has to the westward the fine Quinté tract in a prosperous state of cultivation.

By-town, in Nepean, on the south bank of the Ottawa, is most picturesquely situate; as is also Kinneil Lodge, the romantic residence of the Highland chieftan, M'Nab, on the broad, bold, and abrupt shore of the Lake of Chats. Perth is a thriving village in the township of Drummond, on a branch of the Rideau, occupying a central position between the Ottawa and St. Lawrence. There are several other rising settlements, which it would be impossible for me to enumerate.

The central section of Upper Canada embraces the large districts of Newcastle and Home—with a frontage of 120 miles along Lake Ontario, in 44.30 Lat. and stretching back northerly to the Ottawa, Nipissing Lake, and French River in 46.30 north Latitude. The division and statistics of Newcastle are thus—

	Milch Cows.	Horned Cattle 3 to 4 yrs. old.	Amount of Rate- able Property.
	147	—	78677
	1160	—	36061
	331	85	11643
	536	198	13391
	214	95	6325
	231	84	5533
	2619	745	148439
	1883	730	66569
	1306	592	38901
	396	157	18337
	663	198	18326
	707	248	30696
	27	11	1176
	210	43	5509
	5104	1799	169517
	789	227	33702
	1431	413	57405
	1406	414	36588
	713	174	27098
	789	209	34079
	5147	1388	169473
	1036	331	33419
	986	281	42607
	177	39	4069
	96	40	3883
	96	42	3000
	74	33	1984
	233	48	7306
	2677	827	98306
	16807	4925	574967

red as form-
generally a
its numerous
and lofty and
rshy in many
brown clay
th of wheat

NEWCASTLE DISTRICT CENSUS.

TOWNSHIPS.	Population.				Total.	Land Rateable.		Cattle.					Amount of Rateable Property. ^c
	Males above 16.	Males under 16.	Females above 16.	Females under 16.		Uncultivated Acres.	Cultivated Acres.	Horses 3 yrs. old and upwards.	Oxen 4 yrs. old and upwards.	Milch Cows.	Horned Cattle 3 to 4 yrs. old.		
NORTHUMBERLAND COUNTY.													
Hamilton	867	678	666	666	2871	26064	11211	411	228	894	848	37227	
Haldimand	550	461	484	412	1857	22870	11271	388	385	754	392	21067	
Cramaghet	529	453	483	501	1965	21389	7068	331	281	680	321	23125	
Murray	558	415	373	392	1738	22255	12446	225	246	601	142	20244	
Percy	98	107	91	81	377	5717	1620	24	92	148	107	2349	
Asphodel	71	69	52	73	265	8240	707	15	24	91	79	2410	
Otonabee	276	309	196	181	954	27290	2174	26	221	263	188	11661	
Douro	127	125	130	120	502	17172	990	3	62	106	44	2328	
Smith	210	219	159	165	753	19552	2181	22	160	239	142	8009	
Ennismore	69	77	54	84	284	8574	188	—	21	50	38	1772	
Monaghan	226	210	203	181	800	19220	2956	72	115	219	126	10114	
Total	3641	3053	2779	2820	12263	194469	22872	1278	2101	4045	1787	160220	
DURHAM COUNTY.													
Hope	711	522	547	491	2271	26620	2222	296	222	721	212	24710	
Clarke	222	269	191	217	919	10890	2722	91	129	222	92	10761	
Darlington	201	262	219	276	1068	20146	2407	192	189	262	151	12741	
Mariposa	59	56	40	52	208	6726	200	0	22	46	22	1941	
Eldon	108	97	90	102	406	10807	296	0	20	22	19	2955	
Ops	121	127	121	116	585	19006	2721	2	27	106	10	2122	
Emily	202	224	224	272	1095	22265	1412	20	172	242	72	7794	
Cavan	262	212	277	212	2172	24072	6400	141	422	680	212	20769	
Total	2270	2277	1927	2042	8216	121742	27740	790	1247	2620	812	97726	
Grand Total†	6111	5280	4706	4862	21019	346217	24621	2106	2448	6665	2602	227926	

The soil throughout this large district is in general good, and though the population is large compared with other districts, there is yet abundance of room for more settlers: It is well watered by the Rice, Balsam, Trout, and other lakes, and by the Otonabee rivers, part of the Trent, &c. The extensive territory adjoining Newcastle, with its N. W. extremity resting on Georgiana Bay (an inlet of Lake Huron) is termed the Home District, it contains the capital of Upper Canada Toronto (lake York)—and its statistics are as follow for 1834 as regards the population, and for 1832 in reference to the other parts of the table.

* Amount of assessment £1,263.

† No returns from Seymour, Dummer, and Manvers.

HOME DISTRICT—March, 1834.*

TOWNSHIPS.	Population.					Land Assessed.		Cattle.					Rateable Property.†
	Males under 16.	Females under 16.	Males above 16.	Females above 16.	Total.	Uncultivated Acres.	Cultivated Acres.	Horses 3 yrs. old and up-wards.	Oxen 4 yrs. old and upwards.	Milch Cows.	Horned Cattle 2 to 4 yrs. old.		
YORK COUNTY.													
City of Toronto	1890	1773	3920	3592	9174			273		205		95638	
Township of York	903	807	1040	794	3544	43333	11853	876	484	1008	339	51879	
Vaughan	712	691	894	634	3931	30235	7156	310	355	718	304	27787	
King	432	383	435	433	1683	3933	150	170	410	315	1304	13904	
Etobicoke	353	371	388	379	1500	15910	5506	213	374	489	150	17033	
Total 1st Riding	4290	3924	5597	4731	18541	109313	27138	1531	1384	2934	1001	306221	
Township of Toronto	1009	907	1234	880	4090								
Toronto Gore	127	96	153	108	483	43335	16213	436	635	1121	581	50357	
Chinguacousy	758	733	665	483	3738	46016	7548	187	500	688	470	23252	
Caledon	355	313	390	377	1535	18943	3191	84	173	230	160	9483	
Albion	250	225	313	262	1050	21503	2459	61	180	333	119	9587	
Total 2d Riding	3490	3323	3693	3109	9694	130968	38411	708	1486	3396	1339	91899	
Markham	1118	1126	1133	1059	4436	44331	16327	733	433	1536	702	54572	
Whitby	756	779	949	738	3213	30427	8976	343	436	537	413	27131	
Scarborough	518	447	535	397	1897	31111	6113	212	270	353	241	12130	
Pickering	487	469	480	371	1807	23541	6353	231	312	331	111	20359	
Total 3d Riding	2879	2912	3007	2655	11353	119500	36906	1508	1440	3557	1706	120681	
Whitechurch	663	657	706	623	2738	18321	7834	413	305	631	450	29359	
Uxbridge Reach	367	357	342	323	1389	15538	6026	252	304	562	305	19887	
East Guilmibury	123	133	113	97	467	3350	1713	80	90	210	93	4097	
North Guilmibury	269	250	285	237	1032	15884	1801	84	85	185	95	7538	
Brook	93	87	97	76	355	9437	672	8	63	90	33	3540	
Georgina													
Scott													
Total 4th Riding	2109	2101	2119	1879	8207	63530	18045	806	730	1860	970	63381	
Total County York	11770	11160	13506	11383	47739	431233	110569	4543	4903	10667	5076	483173	
SIMCOE COUNTY.													
Tecumseth	347	369	426	377	1519	31133	2339	73	293	301	167	9945	
West Guilmibury	573	597	514	307	1993	24738	2853	111	313	450	276	13394	
Monro	330	332	385	239	1306	13330	730	13	97	146	74	3021	
Oro	308	189	395	188	881	6114	506	13	43	61	17	1924	
Adjala	361	333	143	113	757	7933	445	10	63	94	33	4933	
Meadlands	113	89	141	103	446	1333	95	3	6	7	6	479	
Thorah	181	91	135	94	431	9337	284	12	35	69	34	2866	
Innisfil	123	53	131	92	400	1330	74	4	16	13	34	596	
Tiny and Tay	90	90	106	100	401	2733	234	31	19	33	10	3110	
Vespra	58	43	60	55	216	4313	409	10	34	33	23	1913	
Essex	34	31	61	41	167								
Floa	23	23	23	30	99								
Total Co. Simcoe	2999	1935	2155	1651	7735	93366	7961	274	946	1361	689	49631	
Do. Home District	18873	19985	18671	12934	54463								
Grand Total	27747	25970	31348	26966	116031	513739	118493	4817	5990	11660	5765	534893	

* The Toronto Courier observes, in reference to this statement, that in the above return several townships are altogether omitted, including Orillia, Notterwasaga, Sunnidale, and others, each of which are known to have a considerable population; particularly Orillia, which has several hundreds

† Amount of assessment for district purposes, £2,312.

The central section of Upper Canada does not fall short in fertility of either the east or west portions of the province: it is well watered, the Nottawasaga, Holland, Musketchsebé, Beaver, Talbot, and Black Rivers fall into Lake Simcoe; the Credit, Etobicoke, Humber, and Don Rivers flow into Lake Ontario. There are excellent roads throughout the section; a canal is projected through the Home District to connect Lakes Huron and Ontario. Toronto, the capital, is rapidly improving;—in 1833 its population was—

Males above 16,	2,597.	Females above 16,	2,155.
Males under do. . . .	1,404.	Females under do. . . .	1,317.
	4,001.		3,472.

In the suburbs—Macauley town, 558—from Osgoodehall, where Macauley town ends to Farr's brewery, Lot-street, 400; from the eastward of Kingstreet to the Don Bridge, taking in all about the Windmill, 300, making a grand total of 8,731.

The next section of the province is termed the Western; it embraces the Gore, Niagara, London and Western Districts, and circumscribed by the waters of the great Lakes Ontario, Erie and Huron, it may be considered a vast equilateral, triangular peninsula, with its base extending from Fort Erie to Cape Hurd, on Lake Huron, measuring 216 miles, and a perpendicular striking the Detroit river at Amherstburgh, of about 195 miles in length, with an almost uniformly level or slightly undulating surface, except a few solitary eminences and a ridge of slightly elevated table land in the Gore and Niagara districts, averaging 100 feet, and at some points approaching to 350 feet in height. The whole tract is alluvial in its formation, consisting chiefly of a stratum of black and sometimes of yellow loam, above which is found (when in a state of nature) a rich and deep vegetable mould. The

of inhabitants, and which, though returned last year, is left out altogether this. The accuracy of the city returns too, we apprehend, are not implicitly to be relied on. Indeed the mode of taking the census under the existing laws, is always loose and unsatisfactory; and the returns unquestionably always fall from 5 to 10 per cent., short of the actual population of the province.

Y.

not fall
s of the
nd, Mus-
nto Lake
n Rivers
through-
ome Dis-
onto, the
n was—

...2,155.
...1,317.
3,472.

goodehall,
ot-street,
n Bridge,
rand total

Western ;
stern Dis-
eat Lakes
ast equilib-
from Fort
miles, and
erstburgh,
rmly level
eminences
Gore and
points ap-
is alluvial
black and
(when in
ld. The

at altogether
pt implicitly
the existing
questionably
ation of the

substratum is a tenacious grey or blue clay, sometimes ap-
pearing at the surface intermixed with sand.—Throughout
the country there is an almost total absence of stones or gra-
vel within the greatest arable depth, but numerous and ex-
tensive quarries exist which furnish abundant supplies for
building, &c. The forests are remarkable for the steady
growth and the rich foliage of their trees ;—in several places
immense prairies or natural meadows exist expanding for
hundreds of miles, and with the vista delightfully relieved by
occasional clumps of oak, white pine, and poplar, as if planted
for ornament by man. With a delicious climate stretching
from 42 to 44 north Latitude, it is not to be wondered that
this section is the finest in Upper Canada. The statistics of
the first, pursuing our route as before from east to west, are
as follow :—

GORE DISTRICT CENSUS.

TOWNSHIPS.	Population.					Land Rateable.		Cattle.					Amount of Rateable Property.*
	Males under 16.	Males above 16.	Females under 16.	Females above 16.	Total.	Uncultivated Acres.	Cultivated Acres.	Horses 3 yrs. old and upwards.	Oxen 3 yrs. old and upwards.	Milch Cows.	Young Cattle.		
HATTON COUNTY.													
Flamborough, W.	335	494	395	335	1399	11389	4699	310	161	323	148	28486	
Dumfries	846	690	759	641	2936	56113	13678	418	747	1039	389	42514	
Nelson	479	489	466	383	1809	33643	7397	327	328	664	343	33350	
Waterloo	574	658	598	490	3320	45674	13983	420	555	1007	661	44395	
Esquewaug	459	451	433	357	1700	39327	6833	123	406	616	380	31915	
Beverly	367	343	296	261	1265	17344	4368	119	235	433	154	13686	
Flamborough, E.	175	306	188	143	713	11805	3949	108	115	340	124	10056	
Grand River	466	480	547	454	1987	15033	8738	315	460	741	244	29377	
Erin	183	147	150	120	511	15915	1453	39	111	207	104	8643	
Nichol	30	37	35	33	134	16691	181	16	16	33	13	5367	
Nasagwiweya	145	139	103	113	494	12971	4133	8	117	164	78	4996	
Trafalgar	790	730	659	531	2730	40080	11078	310	454	1037	350	33333	
Eramosa	94	138	96	93	421	12706	1169	23	123	160	11	5353	
Willmot	198	164	139	144	645	31191	1873	18	311	350	99	8681	
Woolwich	109	114	113	103	439	14044	3073	69	104	301	141	14704	
Guelph	330	323	273	234	1066	15813	1799	33	231	241	51	9688	
Total	5433	5407	5131	4433	20494	263328	87381	2464	4385	7406	3073	396000	
WENTWORTH COUNTY.													
Ancaster	638	666	559	503	2367	21668	12747	519	270	973	389	54493	
Salt Fleet	529	435	418	388	1760	12349	6334	234	269	630	311	19914	
Glanford	171	176	167	139	553	9990	3573	137	102	294	133	9425	
Barton	536	537	436	434	1775	9994	6460	314	147	547	140	28320	
Blenbrook	87	78	100	70	335	5901	1286	38	67	117	49	3851	
Total	1960	1611	1674	1536	6600	87796	30370	1263	843	2350	943	116963	
Grand Total	7413	7018	6805	5969	27294	451078	117751	3716	5198	9956	4015	512963	

* Total assessment £1,774.

The district to the southward of Gore, and termed Niagara from being bounded to the east by the river and cataract of that name, is one of the finest and richest tracts in the world, and most eligibly situate in a bight as it were between the magnificent sheets of water, Erie and Ontario: Its statistics are as follow:

NIAGARA DISTRICT CENSUS.

TOWNSHIPS.	Population.					Land Rateable.		Cattle.					Amount of Rateable Property.
	Males under 16.	Females under 16.	Males above 16.	Females above 16.	Total.	Uncultivated Acres.	Cultivated Acres.	Horses 3 yrs. old and upwards.	Oxen 4 yrs. old and upwards.	Milch Cows.	Horned Cattle 2 to 4 yrs. old.		
LINCOLN COUNTY.													
Niagara Town.....	414	384	418	398	1406	681	538	123	6	174	9	31445	
Ditto Township.....	470	460	416	375	1717	134021	8623	384	330	670	398	33070	
Thorold.....	404	400	628	447	2083	13661	8405	364	285	700	385	26430	
Grimsby.....	400	377	430	389	1614	18905	7347	323	238	680	377	25914	
Clinton.....	460	440	390	433	1873	13886	9490	525	315	947	380	28871	
Bertie.....	564	515	536	544	2159	33061	10085	461	364	901	399	31835	
Stamford.....	811	344	440	398	1498	11954	9498	440	265	720	190	30668	
Grantham.....	643	534	600	550	2454	13623	8941	391	304	771	330	38340	
Gainsborough.....	374	329	309	277	1353	16773	6376	336	193	547	370	18068	
Louth.....	310	308	281	240	1157	9677	5765	300	236	583	319	18387	
Felham.....	334	300	296	276	1106	16680	6137	244	266	567	347	19438	
Crowland.....	197	184	230	234	841	10065	4850	107	150	336	138	13166	
Willoughby.....	157	150	90	168	565	8323	3810	150	130	338	90	11638	
Humberstone.....	317	308	615	334	1554	13002	3860	103	150	402	173	13012	
Wainfleet.....	340	190	234	183	849	16003	3717	138	135	361	138	11516	
Gainsborough.....	88	66	76	68	398	12648	1814	71	44	133	40	6643	
Claistor.....	98	94	70	67	339	5925	1804	46	55	160	43	4585	
Total..	5329	5240	5908	5375	22413	325951	100314	4514	3444	9035	3483	361434	
WALDRIMAND COUNTY													
Rainham.....	90	91	88	71	340	7793	1794	73	77	161	140	6119	
Walpole.....	126	119	80	155	460	7890	1447	43	67	168	98	5347	
Waldimand County..	126	107	108	100	431	5703	1366	63	107	133	70	6159	
Moulton.....	131	121	151	95	508	5068	1200	68	86	138	33	4619	
Total..	5363	5708	5613	5799	22481	27088	5807	245	357	640	341	32337	
Grand Total..	11751	10948	12522	11174	45595	596839	106421	4758	3801	9665	3793	383671	

It will be perceived from the foregoing that in this comparatively small district the quantity of land in cultivation and amount of rateable property is very large in proportion to what may be observed in the other districts; there is still however a large quantity of uncultivated land in Niagara.

The scenery throughout this part of Canada is extremely picturesque. Fort George, or Niagara is the sea port (if it may be so called) of the district;—the fort is strong and the neat town all bustle and gaiety with the frequent arrival and departure of steam boats, sloops and other vessels.

I now proceed to shew the population and extent of the large territory termed the London District as follows:—

LONDON DISTRICT CENSUS.

COUNTIES AND TOWNSHIPS.	Population.*					Assessed Land.		Cattle.					Amount of Valuation of Property.†
	Males under 16.	Females under 16.	Males above 16.	Females above 16.	Total.	Uncultivated Acres.	Cultivated Acres.	Horses 3 yrs. old and upwards.	Oxen 4 yrs. old and upwards.	Horned Cattle 2 to 4 yrs. old.	Milch Cows.		
NORFOLK COUNTY.													
Charlottesville	354	331	409	336	1430	20370	6935	260	341	102	530		25016
Windham	261	340	323	306	1230	9730	4301	123	158	113	304		10833
Middleton	97	86	95	83	361	11507	1088	41	91	61	159		5563
Houghton	46	34	33	28	141								
Walsingham	209	214	196	171	790	8736	2718	109	154	150	333		9248
Townshend	497	498	471	411	1867	23768	8702	379	376	307	694		25813
Woodhouse	319	293	391	395	1398	12723	5227	197	166	136	430		19427
Norfolk Total	1733	1696	1828	1520	6827	86620	20371	1009	1296	954	2435		93907
OXFORD COUNTY.													
Oakland	125	125	127	108	480	4473	1903	73	70	50	169		5692
Nisour	197	183	130	156	733	14930	3629	58	131	83	326		7431
Norwich	534	409	540	444	1927	28247	5035	261	290	317	689		21453
Zorra	448	410	499	430	1887	19717	2578	66	219	379	423		9798
Blenheim	256	298	244	210	918	9431	2326	86	151	91	240		8865
Blandford	48	42	79	45	214	993	197	8	30	34	45		845
Oxford, East	142	148	155	139	584	5933	1253	36	63	119	179		4411
Dereham, North	69	50	45	36	193	6183	844	26	53	40	107		2737
Dereham, South	23	21	25	34	103								
Burford	353	351	343	291	1339	12854	5403	137	197	126	401		14664
Oxford, West	267	260	315	279	1161	10227	3795	160	178	207	433		12714
Total	3475	3230	3668	3163	13536	115790	25029	915	1427	1333	2618		96359
MIDDLESEX COUNTY.													
Malahide	561	524	458	406	1949	31210	6001	183	309	299	644		31118
Delaware	45	38	88	56	227	3091	376	34	22	25	43		3069
Ekfrid	84	106	119	97	406	8462	575	9	54	31	99		8688
Williams	99	85	108	55	347	1266	39	3	7	1	14		579
Westminster	119	83	28	66	293	23430	5318	175	268	243	541		18633
Lobo	126	123	133	140	522	12066	1423	27	131	98	313		8790
Bayham	491	482	500	390	1863	20734	4977	159	301	521	323		20066
Dorchester	434	390	402	344	1570								
Mosa	173	201	171	144	690	12296	1197	54	115	67	59		5545
Aldborough	155	164	157	140	617	8137	1757	28	107	164	181		5423
Caradoc	134	143	163	111	550	8013	886	23	64	66	114		3284
Goderich	180	159	234	174	627								
Southwold	606	605	637	584	2444	26933	3466	267	483	366	1731		26704
London	1123	1078	1035	969	4195	60151	8591	223	666	654	109		24295
Yarmouth	723	595	785	584	2687	27289	7393	344	396	223	654		23324
Dunwich	126	126	165	134	545	24184	3675	26	145	129	301		11417
Biddulph, part of ..	17	18	9	26	70								
Adelaide, part of ..	120	143	227	145	715								
Total	5400	5106	5650	4438	20616	226229	49335	1298	2027	2220	4096		184600
Oxford	3475	3230	3668	3163	13536	9470							
Norfolk	1733	1696	1828	1520	6827								
Grand total	6658	6024	7080	5141	25615	488849	104198	2316	3720	3123	1906		200649

* The census of the population is to March, 1834; the other returns are those laid before the House of Assembly, in 1833, for the year 1832.

† Amount of assessment, £2,348; rate on property, one shilling in the pound. There is also a rate to pay the members of the House of Assembly.

This immense district has the advantage of a great extent of water frontier along the shores of Lakes Erie and Huron, besides a large portion of the Thames and the rivers Ouse on Lake Erie and Aux Sables and Maitland on Lake Huron. London, though at present small, is in the heart of a fertile country on the banks of the fine river Thames,* and will no doubt rapidly increase;—who can say but that at some distant (may it be far distant) day, the modern Babylon may be reduced to a heap of ruins, and its celebrity and fame be revived across the Western Atlantic.

About the central part of the north coast of Lake Erie, the eccentric, but just and philanthropic Colonel Talbot has

* A gentleman writing from Chatham, on the Thames, in July last, says :—" We have now in progress a rail-road making between this town to London, thence to Hamilton, on the head waters of Lake Ontario, which will connect Lakes Huron, St. Clair, Erie, and Ontario; and from the work already performed, I doubt not it will be quite equal to the far-famed Manchester rail-road. Ten years since not a white inhabitant was within twenty miles of this town; we have now upwards of 18,000 active and industrious inhabitants in this township, with four mills, six pair of French bur stones, two breweries, many saw-mills, &c. We have ten steam-boats, some of them upwards of 700 tons, plying between this and Lakes Michigan, Detroit, Godrich, Sandwich, Chipawa, and Buffalo, &c., with one of the most productive soils in the world, that will yield eighteen to twenty barrels of the finest white wheat per acre, without any manure, from ten to fifteen years to come. All British persons are entitled to 200 acres of land, at 15s. per acre,—payment to be complete in ten years. I would recommend all persons to come out whose property is dwindling at home." The writer proceeds to say,—" Settlers must work hard themselves, at the same time they should recollect it is on their own estates they are working, and that they have *no rent, tithes, taxes, &c.* to pay, except 6d. per acre per year, the government tax for making roads, bridges, &c., after the land has been reclaimed seven years. In this township we have two large Protestant churches, four Methodist meeting-houses, two Presbyterian, and two Quaker meeting-houses, a Roman Catholic chapel, three endowed schools, two newspapers (published three times a week), a ladies' boarding-school, an excellent commercial and classical academy, an agricultural society has also been established here; all creeds live here on very friendly terms, and much united,—endeavour to forward each other's views and interest by mutual good offices." There is no exaggeration in the foregoing picture; it is a noble proof of what Britons can accomplish.

founded a settlement which reflects credit on his head and heart. Ever since the year 1802 this benevolent man has persevered in opening the fine country around him to the English emigrant. The Upper Canada Company have their land in this district. The scenery around which on the river Maitland is more English-like than any other in America.

Extensive roads are now making in every direction, and the London district offers a most eligible spot for the consideration of the intending settler.

WESTERN DISTRICT CENSUS.

Townships.	Population.					Total.	Total Males and Females.
	Males above 16.	Males under 16.	Total.	Females above 16.	Females under 16.		
Sandwich	581	596	1176	531	541	1072	2248
Malden	361	324	685	317	349	666	1351
Colchester	177	174	351	148	168	316	667
Gosfield	242	199	441	154	196	350	791
Morris	81	98	179	75	95	170	349
Maldstone and Rochester }	88	90	178	64	84	148	326
Tilbury and Romney }	111	120	231	64	97	161	392
Raleigh	177	173	350	141	200	341	691
Harwich	113	174	287	82	93	175	462
Howard	211	233	444	168	240	408	852
Oxford	111	78	189	85	78	163	352
Camden	36	62	98	33	38	71	169
Duron	72	91	163	57	70	127	290
Zone	69	85	154	53	48	101	255
Chatham	78	65	143	62	81	143	286
Dover	177	174	357	140	178	318	669
Sombra	71	94	165	58	81	139	304
Walpole Isle	16	22	38	12	25	37	75
Moore	48	28	76	42	40	82	158
Total	2820	2879	5699	2286	2702	4988	10687

PROPERTY, STOCK, &c.
There are no detailed returns from the Western District, the statement before the House of Assembly is—Area of cultivated land 26,651; ditto of uncultivated 184,919; the former valued at £2 per acre, £53,302; the latter at 4s. £23,084; Horses 3 years old and upwards, No. 1097, valued at £5 each, £5,485; Oxen 4 years old and upwards, No. 1088, valued at £4 each, £4,352; Milch Cows, No. 2,000, at £3 each, £6,000; Horned Cattle, 2 to 4 years old, No. 1,741, at £1 each, £1,741; The total amount of rateable property is £114,974; and the assessment levied for the year, £149.

In addition to the foregoing I have a return of the population of each parish, in Upper Canada to each of which

there is a clergyman, whose fixed salary averages on the maximum £209. and minimum £100. ; viz. *Eastern district*—Cornwal 3900; Matilda 1801; Osnabruck 2468; Williamsburgh 2003. *Bathurst ditto*—Perth 2442; Beckwith 2256; Richmond 1376; March 1604; Goulburn *Johnstown ditto*.—Brockville 4195; Prescott 3087; Yonge, &c. 2392; Oxford 1052. *Midland ditto*.—Kingston and township 6937; Bath, Ernestown, &c. 3470; Adolphus town 617; Hallowell 3313; Belleville 2676; Murray 1314. *Newcastle ditto*.—Coburg 2420; Port Hope 1757; Cavan 1777; Peterborough 652. *Home ditto*.—York and township 8750; Toronto 2752; Markham 3411; Vaughan 1724. *Gore ditto*.—Ancaster and Barton 2027; Hamilton and Dundas 1597; Brantford and Indians 2756; Grand River 987; Guelph 821. *Niagara ditto*.—Niagara 2890; Chippawa, Stamford, and Queenstown 1532; Grimsby 1398; St. Catherine's 2770; Fort Erie 2082. *London ditto*.—St. Thomas 1900; Woodhouse 1067; London 3360; Adelaide 457; Caradoc . *Western ditto*.—Amherstburg 1228; Sandwich 2213; Chatham 249.

The foregoing detail will afford a more complete and accurate view of the progressive state of the colony, than pages of descriptive writing; the reader will perceive the increase of population in each district for a series of years, then its actual amount at present—the quantity of land cultivated and occupied by that population, the stock on the land, and the value of the property sunk therein; to this I add, in order to render the view complete, the following table of the number of houses occupied in each district, the sort of houses (indicating comparative stages of wealth), and even the additional fire-places, which luxury or convenience may require; also the number of merchants' warehouses and stores, the number of different kinds of mills, and the vehicles kept for pleasure: let those who peruse these facts remember that, the comforts and wealth thus produced within a few short years arise from the united labours of Englishmen, Irishmen, and Scotchmen, who have transplanted all the virtues of their progenitors to the forests of America, and left behind them most of (if not

all) the vices which characterize and disgrace their native land.

Number of Houses, Mills, Stores, &c. in each district.

DISTRICTS.	Houses in Upper Canada.										Mills, &c.						
	Square timber, 1 story (a)	Additional fire-places.	Sq. timber, 2 stories (b)	Frame under 2 stories (c)	Additional fire-places.	Brick or stone, 1 story (d)	Additional fire-places.	Frame, brick or stone, 2 stories (e).	Additional fire-places.	Total of Houses.	Wrought by water (f).	Additional pair of stones (g).	Saw (h).	Merchant's shops (i).	Storehouses.	Factories, &c., &c. (k)	Pleasure waggons (l).
Eastern	545	3		729	46	26	19	66	83	1385	17	6	30	70		18	37
Ottawa	149	13	9	65	19	10	1	14	17	329	0	0	13	10		6	6
Johnstown ..	211	6	13	517	53	209	20	193	144	1302	29	14	40	83	11	30	15
Bathurst	90	18	24		133	27	31	31		304	23	8	29	79		11	
Midland	350	6	5	1694	329	384	67	477	541	2750	44	17	91	140	31	42	193
Newcastle ..	60	4	11	609	109	1		119	209	980	28	11	51	73		12	73
Home	428	31	91	1070	177	34	42	652	533	2375	69	47	163	142	12	55	121
Gore	339	8	79	845	159	61	2	180	198	1445	31	59	90	91	12	23	109
Niagara	507	39	269	905	190	247	107	284	403	2122	32	18	73	54	90	79	217
London	169	10	6	969	147	3		112	169	1280	27	11	88	52	7	1	46
Western	478	16	26	180	81			35		655	10	2	5	34	4	81	34
Total ..	5194	183	557	7488	1127	1129	200	2123	2955	14450	319	156	670	655	90	227	551

In concluding this section I will only add that, all who have visited Upper Canada unite in their commendations of the hospitality, frankness, and industry of the farmers, and the urbanity and gentlemanly demeanour of the upper classes, whose numbers are by no means so few as might at first sight be supposed.

FORM OF GOVERNMENT.—The government of the colony has been administered, since 1791, by a Lieutenant Governor an Executive Council, a Legislative ditto, and House of Assembly, or representatives. The Executive Council consists of six members chosen by the Crown, and the Lieutenant Governor. The presiding Councillor is Archdeacon Strachan.

(a) Valued at 20*l*. each for the annual assessment. (b) Valued at 30*l*. each.

(c) Valued at 35*l*. each.

(d) Valued at 40*l*. each.

(e) Valued at 60*l*. each.

} The additional fire places at 4*l*., 6*l*., 10*l*. each.

(f) Valued at 150*l*. each. (g) Valued at 50*l*. each.

(h) Valued at 100*l*. each. (i) Valued at 200*l*. each.

(k) Valued at 25*l*. each. (l) Valued at 15*l*. each.

The Legislative Council, consisting of 30 members, is not composed (as in many chartered governments) of the same body that constitutes the Executive Council of the government, it is, in fact, a deliberative assembly, distinct from the Executive department, and composed of members from various districts of the province, who hold their office for life, whose duties are exclusively legislative, and in which all that is done is openly and publicly discussed, and proceeded in according to the same formalities as are observed in the representative branch of the Legislature.

The House of Assembly has representatives—for counties forty-six—for towns four—namely, Toronto one, Niagara one, Kingston one, and Brockville one: Lincoln county returns four members; the other twenty-six counties two each, excepting Haldimand one, Kent one, Simcoe one, Lennox and Addington one each, Prescott and Russel one, Carlton one, and Lanark one. The proceedings of the House are in English, and not as in Lower Canada, in French; the journals regularly printed, and the debates in form after the manner of the British House of Commons. The elective franchise, &c. is the same as in Lower Canada, as are also the other points not mentioned in this section.

There is a want of harmony between the House of Assembly and the Legislative Council and Executive at present, though not carried to such an extent as in the lower province; the main point of which the popular party complain is, the interference of the Home Government in some points of internal legislation, particularly in relation to the banking concerns of the people; I confess I think the Colonial Office in Downing Street had better have left such matters to the constituted authorities of the province.

It is also complained of that, by the present distribution of representatives the minority can bind the majority; the popular party desire a fairer distribution, according to numbers and wealth of the power to return representatives to the House of Assembly; surely there is nothing unreasonable in such a request; the Colonial Office should also leave this point to be settled by the local authorities, who are the best

judges of the fitness of such : Lower Canada has made a similar alteration in the number of representatives now returnable from several counties, different from the former arrangement : Upper Canada, and every other growing colony should also be at liberty to mould its House of Assembly, according to the progress it makes in population and wealth. There is not so strong a desire for an Elective Legislative Council in Upper as in Lower Canada, but it must be evident to those who watch coming events that, distant authority over a free and enlightened people can never be long maintained in peace, or with advantage to the governed.* The nearer any community is to the governing power the better for both parties.

The law is administered by a Court of King's Bench, with two puisné judges, and in each of the eleven districts there is a district judge : there are also Quarter Sessions, &c., as in England. The magistrates amount in number to nearly 500, dispersed over each district, according to its population and extent.

MILITARY DEFENCE.—Upper Canada is now in a very different position to defend itself from an incursion across the frontier by the Americans as compared with its condition during the last war ; it has at present about sixty regiments of enrolled and embodied militia, with a colonel, lieutenant-colonel, and major, about nine captains, ten lieutenants and

* A report drawn up by a Committee of the House of Assembly, on the state of the representation in 1831, has the following strong passage :—
 "The state of the representation in the House of Assembly, as well as the whole of its proceedings, are deeply affected by the present organization of the Legislative Council. A great proportion of the members of that body consists of Executive and Judicial Officers of the Government, deriving their incomes principally from their offices, held during the pleasure of the Executive, dignified Ecclesiastics receiving salaries or other compensation from the Crown ; retired Judges enjoying pensions not granted for life by the Legislature, but held during the will of the Executive, and naval and military officers on half pay,—the local Government, at the same time, being in all respects independent of the votes of the House of Assembly. So long, therefore, as the present formation of a Legislative Council shall last, there can be but very faint hopes that those measures earnestly desired by the people, and sanctioned by successive Houses of Assembly, will become laws."

ten ensigns to each regiment, with upwards of 50,000 as gallant rank and file as could be turned out in any part of the United Kingdom. Should the United States be ever again inclined for a brush, they may be assured that the war will no longer be confined to the Canada territory; it is more than probable if a contest should arise, we may get back some of the fine country, which the rulers of the day, in their culpable ignorance of even its very position, quietly permitted the United States' crafty government to occupy and retain.

COMMERCE.—The maritime trade of Upper Canada is carried on through the ports of Quebec and Montreal, and thence conveyed to the upper province; the extent of the trade, as it passes the tolls of the La Chine Canal, together with the number of passengers, and the income derived from the traffic on the canal is thus shown for the last two years.

		UPWARDS.		DOWNWARDS.	
		1832.	1833.	1832.	1833.
Barges	No.	1821	2160	1732	2049
Passengers	"	12838	7869	338	368
Timber	"	76	32	599	1410
Firewood	cord	—	—	8889½	10140
Goods and Liquors	tons	11014½	13267½	531½	619½
Ashes	brls.	—	—	27666	21129
Flour	"	30	—	91862	126866
Do.	half	—	—	467	177
Pork and Beef	"	8	—	21503	30836½
Butter	"	—	—	328	763½
Wheat	bushs.	80	1935	293208	392660
Hogs, Sheep, and Calves		3	32	2576	2460
Horses and Horned Cattle		1	19	—	9
Shingles	M.	—	—	64	67
Stone and Bricks	tons	—	—	—	13½
Staves	M.	—	—	34½	34
Salt	tons	497½	449	—	—
Hay	bundles	—	100	180	—
Lime and Sand	hds.	—	—	20	353
Tolls.—Upwards		£2102	2210	£2802	4840

The extent of trade between the Upper and Lower Province, and its increase will be seen for a series of years by the following:—

DOWNWARDS.	
1832.	1835.
1752	2049
338	368
599	1410
88894	10140
5314	6194
27666	21129
91862	196866
467	177
21503	308364
328	7634
292209	392260
2576	2460
—	9
64	67
—	134
344	34
—	—
150	—
20	353
23802	4840

and Lower Pro-
of years by the

General return of boats, &c. and their cargoes, passed through the La Chine Canal from 1825 to 1832 inclusive

[illegible][illegible]

Amount of tolls collected from the year 1886 to 1894:

	Downward	Upward
Amount of time someone from the firm has no job.		

In 1888 no bills were collected after the 30th of April, in consequence of the Provincial Statute, 6th Gen. IV. cap. 3. having expired.

282 CASCADES, SPLIT ROCK, AND CÔTEAU DU LAC TOLLS.

Insufficient as are the present locks at the Coteau du Lac, and at the Cascades, the revenue derived from them is by no means inconsiderable, and is annually increasing, as will appear from the following table:—

Statement of the gross and nett annual revenues, in Halifax currency, of the locks at the Cascades, Split Rock, and Coteau du Lac, since the year 1815.

Years	Gross Revenue.	Repairs and Expenses.	Nett Revenue.	Batteaux, Durham Boats, Skifs and Canoes.								
				Cascades.			Split Rock.			Coteau du Lac.		
				Batt.	Dur.	S. & C.	Batt.	Dur.	S. & C.	Batt.	Dur.	S. & C.
1815	873	367	506	325	34	—	354	1	4	994	130	3
1817	744	300	444	14	43	—	10	12	—	535	269	—
1818	1034	336	1369	639	337	8	643	339	8	649	311	—
1819	1513	345	1168	559	338	—	553	359	—	568	391	3
1820	1333	429	1403	439	360	—	430	360	—	437	436	—
1821	1264	473	1173	335	317	—	343	433	—	337	443	—
1822	1550	383	1063	370	437	4	368	475	4	388	467	3
1823	1330	533	794	373	351	3	373	374	3	377	317	—
1824	1234	537	696	440	345	3	450	354	—	457	393	1
1825	—	—	573	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1826	1007	1491	400	163	306	3	193	343	3	167	313	3
1827	2230	381	1843	349	304	3	333	333	3	334	407	3
1828	3000	379	1319	390	403	4	403	440	4	403	359	6
1829	1273	353	1010	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
1830	2637	777	1849	713	330	69	713	330	69	713	330	69
1831	3447	341	3106	337	371	30	337	371	30	337	371	30
1832	3343	333	1050	793	431	31	793	431	31	817	431	17
1833	3690	373	2319	303	613	13	303	613	30	304	613	13

To this charge, in the last season of, 3,093/; are to be added the cartage by land, amounting to above, 2,400/; towage of Durham boats and batteaux by horses, 3,510/; towage by steam-boats from La Chine to Cascades, 1,700.—Making a total of, 10,703/.

There is also a considerable trade carried on along the American frontier, on the lakes and River St. Lawrence, but the Upper Canadians complain that, the Americans are allowed to bring every sort of grain and provision into our province, while Jonathan completely excludes the Canadian from his market; this is ever like the Americans, always over-reaching—ever desirous of gaining an advantage at the expense of another, but the smuggling of British manufactures will perhaps ere long teach the United States Government that honesty and low duties are the best policy.

FINANCE.—Taxation.—The general revenue for the purpose of supporting the government in Upper Canada, and administering the laws is raised by a duty of 2½ per cent. on all goods and merchandise, imported by sea; at the ports of Quebec, or Montreal; wines, liquors, and certain articles

c, and at the considerable, table :—
fax currency, Lac, since the

and Canoes.

Coteau du Lac.			
C.	Batt.	Dur.	S. & C.
	994	130	5
	335	266	—
	649	311	—
	558	391	3
	437	446	—
	357	443	—
	385	407	3
	577	317	—
	457	398	1
	—	—	—
	167	313	8
	334	407	5
	403	355	6
	—	—	—
	713	330	69
	537	371	30
	317	451	17
	904	613	15

added the cart-
urban boats and
La Chine to Can-

on along the
Lawrence, but
Americans are
sion into our
the Canadian
icans, always
vantage at the
British manu-
United States
he best policy.
e for the pur-
Canada, and
2½ per cent.
; at the ports
ertain articles

of luxury, have a specific duty laid upon them. This duty is paid by the importer, at the Custom-house Quebec, Upper Canada receiving one third of the sum collected each year. This amount, with a duty upon shop and tavern licences for vending spirits, distillers, hawkers, pedlars, and auctioneers, and a duty upon certain imports from the United States, which are also paid by the importer, form the public resources of the province, and is at the disposal of the Provincial Legislature, for the payment of public officers, and for such general purposes as may be deemed essential to the welfare of the people and the interest of the province.

The revenue for 1832 was—from *Lower* Canada, under Imperial Act 14 George III. 12,000*l.*; ditto under Provincial Acts 35,000*l.*; duties collected in Upper Canada, under Imperial Act 14 George III. 3,000*l.*; ditto ditto 6 George IV., and under Provincial Acts 14,000*l.*; Bank Stock Dividends 2,000*l.*; Interest on Loans 350*l.*; Light House Duties 150*l.*—Total 66,500*l.*

The following is the abstract for 1833, paid into the Receiver-General.—From *Lower* Canada 41,416*l.* ditto ditto difference between one third and one fourth, per award 13,803*l.*; Bank Stock Dividend 2,000*l.*; ditto Bonds 1,500*l.*; Duties on Imports from United States 5,580*l.*; Duties on ditto of Salt from ditto 1,782*l.*; Hawkers and Pedlars' Licences 393*l.*; Auction Duties 511*l.*; Light House, York 54*l.*; Shop, Tavern, and Still Licences 5,905*l.*; Burlington Bay Tolls 915*l.*; Ale and Beer Licences 2*l.*; Interest on Loans 371*l.*—Total 14,481*l.*

It will be observed that the largest part of the income of Upper Canada arises from the duties paid in *Lower* Canada, at the ports of Montreal and Quebec; the internal revenue of the province consists of duties levied on spirits, both on the distillation and sale, of the importation of salt (six-pence per bushel), from the United States; on licences to auctioneers, innkeepers,* pedlars, hawkers, &c.; and some tolls, levied at the Burlington Bay Canal.

* There are 840 innkeepers, who pay each from 3*l.* to 10*l.*, the duty amounting to 3,643*l.*; and 443 shopkeepers, licensed to sell spirituous

284 TAVERN AND OTHER LICENSES—NUMBER OF TRADERS, &c.

Tavern and Shopkeepers' Licences.—Persons keeping an inn or tavern must be licensed by the magistrates, and the license costs, 11*l*, 5*s*. per annum. Penalty retailing without a licence, 20*l*. Shopkeepers can take out a license, which costs 5*l*. 3*s*. for selling spirituous liquors, wines, &c., in quantity not less than one quart. Penalty for selling without a license, or in less quantity than a quart, 20*l*.

The total revenue derived from shops, inns, stills, and salt for five years was—

Years.	Shops.	Inns.	Stills.	Total.	Salt.
1825	1602	1195	1329	4126	4670
1826	1638	1447	1441	4606	5760
1830	446	855	1208	2509	11557
1831	454	1808	827	3090	7260
1832	1631	4121	1657	6825	9283
1833					

A revenue is also derived from the lands sold to the Upper Canada Company, the first instalment of the 29th July, 1827, amounted to 20,000*l*.; in 1828, 15,000*l*.; in 1829, 15,000*l*.; in 1830, 15,000*l*.; in 1831, 16,000*l*.; in 1832, 17,000*l*.; in 1833, 18,000*l*.; and in lieu of sundry fees, &c. 1,776*l*.; being a total in seven years of 117,776*l*. In 1834 the amount payable by the Company will be £19,500, and every subsequent year £20,000, until the whole sum of £348,680 be paid in 1842.

...quors, who contribute 1,508*l*.; the number of stills, in gallons measure, is 5,846, paying 730*l*.; and three steam-boats to pay 15*l*., being a total currency on those four items of 5,394*l*.—gross, or deducting the allowance to inspectors, 565*l*.—5,329*l*. Salt, imported from the United States, yields 1,617*l*.; and the expense of collection is 382*l*., leaving net 1,235*l*. The hawkers and pedlars on foot, pay 5*l*. annually; and those who travel with one horse, 10*l*.; two horses, 15*l*.: the gross amount of revenue from this source is 520*l*.—(collector's allowance, 26*l*.); net 494*l*.; levied on—41 *foot* pedlars, 20 one-horse pedlars, there being only one pedlar or hawker with two horses. The number of auctioneers is 23, who pay yearly 5*l*. for a license, together with duty on sales; which, for 1832 amounted to 251*l*.

keeping an
ates, and the
ing without a
e, which costs
e., in quan-
ing without a

stills, and salt

tal. Salt.

26 4670
806 5780
609 11557
990 7260
425 9283

to the Upper
th July, 1827,
829, 15,000l.;
17,000l.; in
1,776l.; being
mount payable
bsequent year
aid in 1842.

gallons measure,
l., being a total
ng the allowance
e United States,
2l., leaving net
ally; and those
gross amount of
26l.; net 494l.;
ng only one ped-
cers is 23, who
which, for 1832

POST-OFFICE.—The post-office receipts for Upper and Lower Canada for five years is thus shewn—the increase indicates augmented traffic—

	1827.		1828.		1829.		1830.		1831.	
	Letters.	Newspaper, &c.	Letters.	Newspaper, &c.	Letters.	Newspaper, &c.	Letters.	Newspaper, &c.	Letters.	Newspaper, &c.
Upper Canada.....	4959	235	5360	250	5596	274	6030	274	6870	700
Lower Canada.....	8627	368	8234	307	9028	444	9906	516	10494	546

The letter postage includes the British and sea postage, as well as the internal rates in the provinces.

The nett proceeds, after defraying the expenses of the establishment in the provinces, and the conveyance of the mails, &c., are remitted to the General Post Office, London.

The sums received for the transmission of newspapers and pamphlets, by post, have, ever since the establishment of the post-office in British North America, been the emolument of the Deputy Postmaster General, out of which he allows to his sub-deputies a commission for collecting, of from ten to twenty per cent., which allowance is in addition to their salaries or commission as Postmasters.

For 1827 and part of 1828, materials cannot be found for making up a perfect statement of the sums received for the transmission of newspapers.

Gross amount of Newspaper Postage paid by each Printer or Proprietor of Newspapers in the Canadas, from 1827 to 1831:—

Name of the newspaper.	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	Name of the Newspaper.	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831
Quebec Gazette.....	51	51	51	51	66	Star.....	21	22	16	9	9
Quebec Mercury.....	10	10	10	10	21	Gore Balance.....	3	5	23	0	0
Official Gazette.....	26	26	26	26	26	Independent Examiner.....	9	15	14	19	19
Canadian Courant.....	40	40	40	40	40	Vindicator.....	30	40	10	10	10
Montreal Herald and						Minerve.....	23	20	20	20	20
New Gazette.....	73	73	73	73	73	Biblioth. Canadien.....	0	5	0	0	0
Montreal Gazette.....	50	50	50	50	57	Kingston Gazette.....	21	0	0	0	0
British Colonist.....	3	3	3	3	3	Patriot.....	3	0	0	0	0
Upper Canada Gazette	36	40	31	14	17	Brockville Gazette.....	3	5	3	3	3
Observer.....	18	17	16	15	8	Anglo-Canadian.....	3	1	0	0	0
Freeman.....	21	24	27	27	27	Guardian.....	100	227	22	44	44
Advertiser.....	46	48	50	48	56	Courier.....	28	28	44	44	44
Brockville Recorder..	10	10	13	17	16	Canadian Watchman.....	13	24	24	24	24
Gleaner and another	11	18	23	40	16	Le Canadien.....	10	10	10	10	10
published at Niagara						Christian Sentinel.....	68	68	68	68	68
Gore Gazette.....	11	4	0	0	0	Sentinel.....	0	0	0	0	0
Paper published at St.						Western Mercury.....	73	73	73	73	73
Catherine's.....	7	0	0	0	0	Free Press.....	10	10	10	10	10
Kingston Chronicle..	10	10	10	10	10	Canadian Wesleyan.....	13	13	13	13	13
U. C. Herald.....	12	12	12	12	11	Casket.....	0	0	0	0	0

General Post Office, July, 1833.

THE LOCAL TAXES OR DISTRICT RATES are collected from each individual, at the rating of one penny in the pound, according to the quantity of land and other property he may possess, agreeable to the assessed value fixed by law, viz.—

Every acre of arable pasture or meadow land, 1*l*. ; every acre of uncultivated land 4*s*. ; every town lot, 50*l*.

Every house built with timber squared or hewed on two sides, of one story, with not more than two fire-places, 20*l*. ; do. for every additional fire-place, 4*l*. Every house built of squared or flatted timber on two sides, of two stories, with not more than two fire-places, 30*l*. ; ditto for every additional fire-place, 8*l*. Every framed house under two stories in height, with not more than two fire-places 35*l*. ditto for every additional fire-place, 5*l*. Every brick or stone house of one story, and not more than two fire-places, 40*l*. ; every additional fire-place, 10*l*. Every framed brick or stone house of two stories, and not more than two fire-places, 60*l*. ; ditto for every additional fire-place, 10*l*. Every grist mill, wrought by water, with one pair of stones, 150*l*. ; ditto with every additional pair, 50*l*. Every saw-mill, 100*l*. Every merchant's shop, 200*l*. Every store-house, 200*l*. Every stone-horse, 199*l*. Every horse of the age of three years and upwards, 8*l*. Oxen of the age of four years and upwards, 4*l*. Milch cows, 3*l*. Horned Cattle from two to four years and upwards, 4*l*. Every close carriage with four wheels, kept for pleasure, 100*l*. Every open carriage, or curricle, ditto, 25*l*. Every other carriage, or gig, with two wheels, ditto, 20*l*. Every waggon kept for pleasure, 15*l*. Every stove erected and used in a room, where there is no fire-place, is considered as a fire-place.

HIGHWAY RATES.—Every person inserted on the assessment roll is, in proportion to the estimate of his property, held liable to work on the highways or roads in every year, as follows :—

If his property be rated at 25*l*., 3 days ; do. 25*l*. to 50*l*., 3 days ; do. 50*l*. to 75*l*., 4 days ; do. 75*l*. to 100*l*., 5 days ; do. 100*l*. to 150*l*., 6 days ; do. 150*l*. to 200*l*., 7 days ; do. 200*l*. to 250*l*., 8 days ; do. 250*l*. to 300*l*.,

9 days; do. 300*l.* to 350*l.*, 10 days; do. 350*l.* to 400*l.*, 11 days; do. 400*l.* to 500*l.*, 12 days.

For every 100*l.* above 500*l.*, to 1000*l.* one day; for every 200*l.* above 1000*l.*, to 2000*l.* do.; for every 300*l.* above 2000*l.*, to 3,000*l.* do.; for every 500*l.* above 3,500*l.*, do.

Every person possessed of a waggon, cart, or team of horses, oxen, or beasts of burthen or draft used to draw the same, to work on the highways three days. Every male inhabitant, from 21 to 50, not rated on the assessment roll, is compelled to work on the highways three days. Persons emigrating to this province, intending to become settlers, and not having been resident six months, are exempt; and all indigent persons, by reason of sickness, age, or numerous family, are exempt at the discretion of the magistrates. Any person liable may compound, if he thinks fit, by paying 5*s.* per day for each cart, &c., and 2*s.* 6*d.* for each day's duty; to be paid within ten days after demand made by an authorised surveyor, or the magistrates can issue their distress for double the amount, and costs. Members of the House of Assembly, for townships, are paid 10*s.* per day during the sitting of the House, from an assessment upon the inhabitants, apportioned according to the foregoing assessment scale. Members for towns are not paid. A police tax, of 100*l.* per annum, is raised from the inhabitants of York, according to the same assessment scale.

THE EXPENDITURE* of Upper Canada for 1833 was, Civil List estimate, 9,379*l.*; for Officers of the Legislature, 890*l.*; Contingencies of the Legislature, 5,000*l.*; Permanent Salaries, 7,223*l.*; Arrears of 1832, 4,929*l.*; Common School

* A document prepared at the Colonial Office, but not printed for Parliament, states the gross expenditure and revenue in pounds sterling of Upper Canada, for several years, thus—

Years.	Gross Revenue.	Expenditure.		
		Civil.	Military.	Total.
	£	£	£	£
1821	25892	39144	—	39144
1823	20222	24224	716	24940
1827	96548	90261	585	90846
1828	58667	58637	585	59252
1829	54906	57329	585	57914
1830	95368	96229	585	96814
1831	102289	98928	9007	101035
1832				

Appropriations, 3,900*l.*; District Schools, 1,100*l.*; Militia Pensions, 1,000*l.*; Adjutant-General's Establishment, 650*l.*; Inspector-General's Salary, 408*l.*; Receiver-General's ditto, 778*l.*; Agricultural Societies, 600*l.*; six Pensioners, 120*l.*; Clerk in Chancery, 75*l.*; Lighthouses, 760*l.*; Harbour at Kettle Creek, 1,500*l.*; Kingston Hospital erection, 2,000*l.*; Redemption of Debentures, 18,890*l.*; and Interest on Public Debt, 8,303*l.*—*Total* 66,500.

In 1834 the House of Assembly voted the following sums in Committee of Supply:—the Speaker of the Legislative Council, 200*l.* per annum, for the years 1832, 1833, and 1834—600*l.* *Government Office.*—Private Secretary to His Excellency the Lieutenant-Governor, 208*l.*; Chief Clerk, 278*l.*; Second ditto, 200*l.*; Third ditto, 170*l.*; Contingencies, 700*l.*—1,556*l.* *Executive Council Office.*—First Clerk, 250*l.*; Second ditto, 200*l.*; Contingencies, 125*l.*—575*l.* *Receiver-General's Office.*—First Clerk, 250*l.*; Second ditto, 200*l.*; Contingencies, 130*l.*—580*l.* *Inspector-General's Office.*—First Clerk, 250*l.*; Second Clerk, 200*l.*; Contingencies, 50*l.*—500*l.* *Surveyor-General's Office.*—First Clerk, 300*l.*; Second ditto, 250*l.*; two Junior Clerks, 170*l.* each—340*l.*; Draftsmen, 300*l.*—1,190*l.* Contingencies for the West Wing, Public Buildings, 409*l.*; Government Printer, 278*l.*; Printing the Statutes, 556*l.*; Repairs of Government House, 200*l.*; Casual and Extraordinary Expenses, 600*l.*; Usher and Keeper of King's Bench, 70*l.*; Attorney-General's Salary, 1,200*l.*; Solicitor-General's ditto, 600*l.*; Salary to the Secretary and Register of the Province for the years 1832, 1833, and 1834, 609*l.*; Clerk in his office, 200*l.*; Contingencies, 150*l.* *Grants.*—Welland Canal, 50,000*l.*; St. Lawrence Improvement, 350,000*l.*; Asylum, 6,000*l.*; Mr. Bouchette, 171*l.*; Tay Navigation, 1,000*l.*; Roads and Bridges, 25,000*l.*; Reporters, 350*l.*; Dunville Bridge, 1,250*l.*; Paris Bridge, 1,500*l.*; Long Point Canal, 3,000*l.*

The permanent annual charges defrayed out of the revenue of 100,000*l.*, paid annually by the Upper Canada Company, as detailed at page 284, are as follows:—Annual Salary of

000l.; Militia
ment, 650l.;
neral's ditto,
oners, 120l.;
Harbour at
ction, 2,000l.
est on Public
Following sums
ne Legislative
333, and 1834
y to His Ex-
Clerk, 278l.;
gencies, 700l.
Clerk, 250l.;
5l. Receiver-
ditto, 200l.;
ral's Office:—
gencies, 50l.
Clerk, 300l.;
each—340l.;
e West Wing,
278l.; Print-
House, 200l.;
Usher and
neral's Salary,
to the Secre-
rs 1832, 1833,
Contingencies,
Lawrence Im-
r. Bouchette,
ges, 25,000l.;
Paris Bridge,
f the revenue
da Company,
ual Salary of

the Lieutenant-Governor, 2,000l.; Chief Justice, 1,100l.; Attorney-General, 300l.; Solicitor-General, 100l.; two Judges at Court of King's Bench, at 750l. each—1,500l.; two Sheriffs, at 100l. each—200l.; five Executive Councillors, at 100l. each—500l.; Clerk of Crown and Pleas, 100l.; Secretary and Registrar, 300l.; Clerk of the Council, 100l.; Receiver-General of Revenues, 200l.; Surveyor-General of Lands, 300l.; Archdeacons of York and Kingston, at 300l. each—600l.; King's College, 1,000l.; Scotch Presbyterian Clergy (increased to 1,000l. by Lord Goderich's Despatch of 23rd May, 1831), 750l.; Salary of Roman Catholic Bishop (increased to 500l. by Lord Goderich's Despatch of 23rd May, 1831), 400l.; Roman Catholic Priesthood (increased to 1,000l. per ditto Despatch), 750l.; Allowance to Colonel Talbot, including 1826, 400l.; Pension to Mrs. Campbell, with Premium on Exchange, 250l.; ditto to Sir David William Smith, 200l.; ditto to the Family of the late Major-General Shaw, 100l.; Seven Years' Compensation in lieu of Fees to the Officers of the Land Granting Department, 2,566l.; Agent for the Receipt and Payment of the Monies arising from this Fund, 200l.; Salary to Rev. Dr. Phillips, as Master of the Royal Grammar School, 200l.

It is neither my duty as a public writer, nor my inclination as a private individual, to sow seeds of dissatisfaction in any community, I would rather pour oil on the troubled waters than add fuel to flame; some persons in Upper Canada have put forth statements much exaggerated as to the taxation in the province, and the corrupt mode of its distribution; I confess I do not see the question in the same light; I think the taxation is small—I think the public salaries are at the minimum; no good ever accrued from paying scantily the servants of a private person—and in the case of the public servants, I have seen enough in the French, Dutch, and Portuguese colonies, to compel me to impress strongly on the minds of my countrymen, the necessity of paying the officers of the government salaries, not merely sufficient to keep them honest, but, such as will hold out a temptation for the

greatest virtue, and the highest talent to take office. The salaries in Upper Canada of the public functionaries, appear to me barely adequate to the end which ought ever to be kept in view—honesty and ability. Let me hope that more moderate opinions will prevail in Upper Canada; the late proceedings in Mr. Hume's unfortunate and ill-advised expressions, demonstrate sufficiently that there is no very great and intolerable grievance inflicted on Upper Canada by the mother country; and though I question not the purity of Mr. Mac Kenzie's motives, which I should be sorry to think were not as patriotic as those of any of his opponents, I trust he may see, ere it be too late, the injury he may inflict on the province, by rendering it a hot-bed for political strife, and thus deter many emigrants from settling in a fine territory, where they seek peace and not the jarring din of discordant politics.

As considerable interest is felt, respecting the debt which Upper Canada is incurring for public works, I subjoin the following detail, as printed in the proceedings of the House of Assembly in 1833. The total amount outstanding of debentures in provincial currency is 138,833*l.*, at an interest of five and seven-eighths per cent. per annum; 52,666*l.* in debentures, bearing six per cent., have been redeemed—namely, 25,000*l.* for the Militia; 16,000*l.* for the Public Service in 1824; 3,000*l.* of the Burlington Canal; and 8,666*l.* of the Welland Canal: of the debentures outstanding the several amounts are, Burlington Canal, 5,000*l.*; Welland ditto, 16,334*l.*; Burlington ditto, 4,500*l.*; Welland ditto, 50,000*l.*; Kettle Creek Harbour, 3,000*l.*; Welland Canal, 25,000*l.*; Burlington ditto, 5,000*l.*; Oakville Harbour, (loan to Mr. Chisholm), 2,500*l.*; Roads and Bridges, 20,000*l.*; Kettle Creek Harbour, 2,500*l.*; Port Hope Harbour, 2,000*l.*; and Coburg Harbour Loan, 3,000*l.*—Total, 191,500*l.* The interest is paid half yearly as the debentures fall due, and their amount varies from 25 to 100*l.*

In 1833 the Provincial Legislature authorized the borrowing of money by debentures, to the extent of 70,000*l.*, to be applied to the improvement of the St. Lawrence, but only to

e office. The
onaries, appear
ht ever to be
ope that more
ada; the late
ill-advised ex-
no very great
Canada by the
the purity of
sorry to think
onents, I trust
may inflict on
olitical strife,
n a fine terri-
ng din of dis-

ne debt which
I subjoin the
of the House
utstanding of
at an interest
; 52,666*l.* in
redeemed—
r the Public
; and 8,666*l.*
standing the
%; Welland
elland ditto,
lland Canal,
arbour, (loan
es, 20,000*l.*;
our, 2,000*l.*;
500*l.* The
all due, and

the borrow-
0,000*l.*, to be
but only to

bear 5 per cent. interest, and not the usual interest of 6 per cent.; the consequence was, that the money would not be lent in either of the Canadas, or in the United States; Mr. Dunn, the Receiver-General, was then sent to England, and subsequently authorised to negotiate a loan with the House of Thomas Wilson and Co. (paying interest 5 per cent. in London, or 6 per cent in Canada), to the extent of 200,000*l.* for the purpose of redeeming the debentures that have been issued from year to year for the Welland Canal,* &c., as stated in the preceding page. The Upper Canada legislature have also sanctioned the borrowing of 350,000*l.* for making the St. Lawrence navigable for ships from Montreal into Lake Ontario: of 50,000*l.* to pay the debts due by the Welland Canal, and to keep it in order:—and of 45,000*l.* for making roads and bridges in the province; these sums, together with the existing Upper Canada debt 258,138*l.* will make the whole debt (including minor items) upwards of 800,000*l.*, while the revenue of the province (say the opponents of the measure) was not, in 1833 (a good year), more than 77,000*l.*

It should, however, be remembered that the revenue is a progressively increasing one, and that the money expended on public works is not dead stock, but will produce a return of capital and interest, as on the Erie and other canals. Those who make an objection to this debt are, with some inconsistency, averse to the paying off of the 200,000*l.* Welland and other canal debentures, because they offered an investment for spare money (the Banks not allowing interest), whereas by the present measure the interest will be payable in London; thus we arrive at the real objection to the measure, namely, that the interest of the loan is not payable in Upper Canada; but the Canadians had the option of taking up all the debentures before they were offered in London, and they are still enabled to secure any portion for which they chuse to receive 5 per cent. It was the duty of the government of Upper Canada to get the money required

* Of this sum 100,000*l.* has been due some two or three years, without the holders ever asking for their money, so long as the interest was paid.

for public works, on the lowest terms possible, and the monied interests, who held out for 6 per cent. when they might have secured the loan for 5, nearly lost all, by grasping at too much; if they can invest money as safely, and bearing an interest at 6 per cent. in private transactions, so much the better for the country at large; there is abundance of scope for the employment of capital. It must not also be forgotten that the measure is, in other respects, highly beneficial to a young colony, by throwing surplus capital from the mother country into the former. (For further observations see p. 307.)

MONETARY SYSTEM.—The circulation of the province is managed by incorporated banks; the affairs of that of Upper Canada were, 18th December, 1833, as follows:—

Dr.	£	s.	d.	Cr.	£	s.	d.
Capital stock paid in	182847	10	0	Resources of the Bank.			
Amount of notes in circulation not bearing interest, value of five dollars and upwards 166,227 0				Gold, silver, and other coined metals in the bank and its offices -	44653	7	9
Ditto, under five dollars 42181 10	198408	10	0	Real estate and bank furniture -	9186	17	5
Balances due to other banks -	7860	17	8	Bills of other banks	8929	15	0
Cash deposited, including all sums whatsoever due to the bank not bearing interest (its bills in circulation, and balances due to other banks, excepted) -	117780	5	9	Balance due from other banks, and foreign agents in London and New York, on Exchange transactions -	67177	10	10
Balances due at this date to the officers and agencies of the bank, being money <i>in transitu</i> -	1993	1	6	Amount of debts due, including notes, bills of exchange, and all stock and funded debts of every description, excepting the balance due from other banks -	379862	4	6
Amount deposited by the Home District Savings Banks bearing interest of 5 per cent. -	919	10	7				
Total due from the bank -	£509809	15	6	Total amount of resources of the bank	£509809	15	6

The money transactions with the agents of this bank are very large, considering the incipient state of the colony, they

amounted, up to the date to which the foregoing account was made, to upwards of 1,000,000*l.* viz.—

Remittances to Thomas Wilson and Co., London,
From 1st January to 30th June, 1833, . . . £100,808.
From 1st January to 17th December, 1833, £118,007.

Total to London £218,815.

Remittances to Montreal Bank, same dates,

First half-year £267,095.
Second ditto £332,707.

Total £599,802.

The remittances to New York for the same periods were, first half-year, 116,087*l.*; second ditto, 116,900*l.*—Total, 232,987*l.*—making a grand total of 1,051,604*l.* To carry on this extent of business very little cash is required—the principle circulation is paper notes—bills of Exchange, and as in every well regulated community, a large amount of trade is carried on on credit. The following shews the number of shares subscribed in the several districts of the province on the New Stock of the Bank of Upper Canada in August, 1832:—York, No. 10,039, 125,487*l.*; Niagara, No. 6,291, 78,637*l.*; Brockville, No. 2,824, 35,300*l.*; Kingston, No. 2,136, 26,700*l.*; Hamilton, No. 1,279, 15,987*l.*; London, No. 1,020, 12,750*l.*; Cobourg, No. 633, 7,912*l.*; Cornwall, No. 560, 7000*l.*; Perth, No. 806, 10,975*l.*; Amherstburg, No. 91, 1,137*l.* Total No. of shares, 25,679—total amount, 320,987*l.* The government hold 2,000 shares of the capital stock of the bank of Upper Canada, to the amount of 25,000*l.* currency, the whole of which has been paid in. The liabilities of the bank, are similar to those described under Lower Canada.

The rate and amount of the last dividend on the 1st July, 1833, was four per cent. upon the capital paid in—making 5,239*l.*

Amount of reserved profits, after declaring the last dividend, 6,661*l.*

Amount of debts to the bank, and not paid, being over due, 23,075*l.*, of which 572*l.* are considered doubtful or bad.

My return of the state of the Commercial Bank, Midland District, is for December 17, 1833, as follows:—

d the monied
they might
asping at too
bearing an
so much the
ance of scope
be forgotten
beneficial to a
n the mother
ns see p. 307.)
e province is
that of Upper

— £ s. d.

he

nd

als

its

nk - 44653 7 9

- 9186 17 5

8929 15 0

om

and

in

ew

ge - 67177 10 10

ue,

ills

and

led

de-

ng

ue

- 379862 4 6

re-

nk £509800 15 6

f this bank are

he colony, they

Dr.		Cr.*	
Stock paid in -	£290477	Gold in vaults	£3193
Bills in circulation of		Silver, do.	19533
5 dollars and upwards	£288550	Copper, do.	162
Under 5 dollars	22850		£22888
	81400	Real estate, office fur-	
Cash deposited, in-		niture, &c.	862
cluding all sums		Bills of other banks	1163
whatsoever due from		Balance due by other	
the bank, not bear-		banks	295
ing interest	19180	Amount of debts due,	
Contingent account	8565	including notes dis-	
Bills and notes in cir-		counted	169254
ulation bearing in-		Bills of exchange	159
terest (none)	0	Stock and funded debts	
Cash deposited bearing		(none)	0
interest (none)	0		
Balance due to other			
banks (none)	0		
	£194623		£194623

Rate of last Dividend.

Four per cent. at 70,000 <i>l.</i> , paid in on 1st July	£
last	2800
Amount of reserved profits at the time of de-	
claring last dividend	3168
Amount of debts due to the bank and not paid	2455

Another bank has just been established, but I know not its capital.

The following shews the state of the money market last July :—

Exchange at 60 days bank, 3 per cent. Ditto private, 2 to 2½ per cent.
Ditto, 30 days, Government, 4s. 4d. sterling per dollar. At New York,
2½ per cent. pr. Drafts on New York, 3 days, 1½ to 2 per cent. Gold
sovereigns, 23s.

RELIGION.—The established Church of Upper Canada is within the diocese of the Bishop of Quebec, whose subordinates are the Archdeacons of Toronto and Kingston, who have under them forty clergymen: the number of churches of the Protestant faith throughout the province being about fifty. It is calculated that the area of Upper Canada is 31,000,000 acres of which 26,000,000 are capable of cultivation; one-seventh, or 3,700,000 acres of this land is set apart for the maintenance of a Protestant Clergy—that is, 18,800 reserved lots of 200 acres each;—by some this is thought not an extra-

* There appears to be an error in this statement as respects the financial credit of the bank; the figures are derived from a document printed in Upper Canada.

£3193	
19533	
162	
£22888	
ur-	862
-	1163
other	
-	295
due,	
dis-	169254
-	159
debts	
-	0
£194623	

£	
2800	
-	3158
-	2455
not its capital.	
at July :—	
e, 2 to 2½ per cent.	
r. At New York,	
2 per cent. Gold	

Upper Canada is whose subordi-
gston, who have
churches of the
g about fifty. It
is 31,000,000
cultivation; one-
t apart for the
8,800 reserved
ht not an extra-
pects the financial
document printed in

vagant provision, for judging from what takes place in the United States, each lot will not produce in a century, 20l. per annum, making a total of 376,000l. which, divided among 2,000 clergymen, (a very small number for a country as large as England) gives only 188l. per annum to each minister. Such is the view of the subject taken by Archdeacon Strachan.

Independent of a clergyman of the established Church to each parish there are ministers of several other persuasions, viz. of the *Presbyterian Church*, there are in Upper Canada in connexion with the Church of Scotland, twenty-one ministers and preachers;—of the United Synod of Upper Canada, twenty; of the *Roman Catholic Clergy*, twenty; namely, one bishop and nineteen priests, with thirty-five chapels built and building. The bishop receives 500l. per annum from Government, and the clergy 1,000l. a-year divided among them as Government appropriation. The *Methodist Episcopal Church* are in members 18,451 (throughout Canada); in York there are 250 members divided into fourteen classes. The *British Wesleyan Mission* have three preachers; *The Primitive Methodists*, whose doctrines and rules for private members are the same as the Wesleyans, from whom they differ in some points of church government, viz. their district and annual conference being composed of two parts laymen and one part travelling preachers for the purpose of preserving a just equipoise of power, and uniting all the intelligence and experience of their society in their church government, have five travelling preachers, fourteen local do. 250 members, and fourteen district congregations.* Of the *Baptists* there are about forty or fifty

* Recent accounts from Kingston state, that the long contemplated union between the British Methodists and their more numerous Episcopalian brethren, had been accomplished. Episcopacy was to be renounced, and a president to be sent out annually from the British Conference, with power to direct the affairs of the Canada Conference; the vacancies that may occur to be filled up indiscriminately by the British and Canada Conference.

churches in Upper Canada, and as many ordained ministers, besides thirty-five ordained preachers or licentiates.

According to a recent Parliamentary Return, the forty working clergy of the established church among the stations of Upper Canada, have salaries of from 50*l.* to 130*l.* each, the majority being 100*l.* payable out of funds raised in the province; the twenty-three working clergy of the Romish Church, have salaries averaging 50*l.* each, and of the Church of Scotland there are fifteen clergy with salaries of about 60*l.* each, all paid out of funds raised in the province of Upper Canada: the Archdeacons of York and Kingston, have 300*l.* each; the Prelate of the Romish Church styled Bishop of Regiopolis, stationed at York, with a salary of 500*l.* The total clerical charges on the colonial revenue of Upper Canada for 1832 were—Church of England, 4,430*l.*; Romish Church, 1,500*l.*; Scotch Church, 1,120*l.*; Presbytery Synod of Upper Canada for salaries to ministers, 700*l.*; Roman Catholics, 900*l.*; British Wesleyan Methodists, 900*l.*; Canadian Methodists 600*l.*; total, 10,150*l.*

EDUCATION.—I regret to say there are no statistical returns showing the progress of Education in Upper Canada similar to what I have given under Lower Canada; in each district there are boards of education, trustees of public schools, and Government schoolmasters. The territorial appropriations with a view to provide means of public instruction are truly munificent.

The number of acres of land originally reserved in Upper Canada for purposes of education amounted to 467,675, of which 170,719 acres were alienated by grants to individuals, and in lieu thereof 272,600 acres were appropriated to a similar purpose, giving a surplus over and above the quantity deficient of 101,881. There were also alienated as a percentage to surveyors 19,282 acres. Since this reservation, 225,944 acres have been re-invested in the crown in lieu of scattered reserves granted as an endowment to the University of King's College, and 66,000 acres have been set apart for the benefit of Upper Canada College; after which there yet remains

253,330 disposable acres for the benefit and extension of education. The legislature also grants from £4000 to £8000 per annum.

The annual charges for the Upper Canada College for 1832, were—Principal, 600*l.*; Vice Principal, 400*l.*; Mathematical Master, 300*l.*; two Classical do. 300*l.* each; French Master, 200*l.*; Drawing do. 200*l.* Writing and Cyphering, 150*l.*; Preparatory Master, 150*l.*—Total, 2,600*l.* There are upwards of 100 scholars in the respective forms of the College. The terms at the Upper Canada College are 30*l.* currency per annum for board and tuition, with some extra College dues. At the *York National Central School*, which gave instruction in the year ending April 1833, to 402 boys and 235 girls; the terms for instruction to those who are unable to pay, is one dollar per quarter, and no family is required to pay for more than two children, no matter how many there be.

NEWSPAPERS.—The Press of Upper Canada is unstamped—paper unexcised, and advertisements free from tax; the consequence is, a rapid increase of this necessary element of civilization. There are thirty Newspapers in the province which have been thus classified on the occasion of Mr. Hume's recent letter; eighteen support the existing state of things—twelve are opposed. Three fully approved of Mr. Hume's letter, viz: the *Correspondent*, *Advocate*, and *Reformer*;—three scarcely or half approved of it, viz: the *Brockville Recorder*, *Spectator*, (Kingston) and *St. Thomas Liberal*. Six Whig papers were opposed to it, viz.—the *Hamilton Free Press*—*British Whig* (Kingston)—*British American Journal* (St. Catharines)—*Niagara Reporter*—*Christian Guardian*, and *Granville Gazette* (Prescott)—as were also the following Tory papers: *Sandwich Emigrant*, *St. Thomas Journal*—*London Free Patriot*—*Western Mercury*—*Dundas Post*—*Niagara Gleaner*—*Canadian Wesleyan*—*Canadian Freeman*—*Patriot*—*Port Hope Wonder*—*Coburg Star*—*Belleville Standard*—*Hallowell Free Press*—*Kingston Chronicle*—*Kingston Herald*—*Cornwall Observer* and *Upper Canada Courier*—(one name is omitted in the Canadian Analysis), it is supposed the *Toronto Recorder*, a new Journal. Another

Analysis states that ten Journals advocate liberal principles ; four of them Ultra Tory ; and ten of them moderate Tory ; two Orange papers, and of doubtful character, one Literary and one Official. The circulation of the Whig papers is greater than that of their opponents, but their advertising patronage is not quite so great.

The Newspapers published at Toronto in 1834 were—The *Christian Guardian*—*Colonial Advocate*—*Canadian Correspondent*—*Patriot*—*Upper Canada Gazette*, *Courier*, and *Canadian Freeman*. There is also a *Canadian Magazine*—and several well conducted Almanacs and Annual records, &c.*

There are in the capital, an Agricultural Society—Mechanics' Institute—Medico-Chirurgical Society—Literary and Philosophical do.—Savings' Banks—various hospitals and charitable Institutions—Schools, Temperance and Bible Societies, &c.

SOCIAL STATE.—The progress of Upper Canada in population and civilization may be judged of from the foregoing fact, but in order to render the view more complete, I subjoin an estimate of the value of property created annually, and also of that which is moveable and immoveable in the colony ; in doing so, I would beg to remind the reader of what I have stated in the preceding volumes, that such estimates can only be considered approximations to truth, and for the purpose of stimulating further inquiry into the subject when the estimates made by me reach the colonies.

* A late number of the *Canadian Courier* says—within the last ten or twelve days we have received a copy of the first number of no less than four new papers which have been established in different parts of the province, viz.—The *Brockville Gazette*, well edited, and a little ultra tory in its politics ; it has for its motto the following quotation, from Bolingbroke : " Those who are preparing to build up a Government, should recollect that the Kingly power ought to form the basis, and the popular the superstructure ; for, if you place a republic as the basis, and afterwards build a monarchy upon it, your building will fall into ruins on the slightest shock." The *Phœnix*, at Belville. The *Hamilton Free Press*, edited with spirit and ability. The *London Sun* is published in the new Town of London, in the township of London, county of Middlesex, and district of London. It is very gratifying to observe these new sources of intelligence opening to the public in the different sections of this thriving colony.

Nature and Value of Property annually created, and also Moveable and Immoveable, in Upper Canada.

PROPERTY ANNUALLY CREATED, AND IF NOT CONSUMED, TURNED INTO MOVABLE OR IMMOVABLE PROPERTY.									Totals.				
Animal food for 25,000 head for 25,000 months.*	Fish for 25,000 months†	Beet and other Vegetables for 25,000 months.	Butter, Milk, Cheese and Eggs for 25,000 months.	Lard—viz. Waxes, Tallow, etc. for 25,000 months.	Food for Hens, Cows, Pigs, etc. for 25,000 months.	Clothes and Furniture for 25,000 months.	Domestic Manufactures for 25,000 months.	Income from Salaries or Professions.	Wages by Fire, Coal, Iron, and Steel, etc.	Total Annual Production of Movable Property.	Total Movable Property.	Total Immovable Property.	Total Movable and Immovable.
\$1 M. each per annum, \$250,000.	\$1 M. each per annum, \$250,000.	\$1 M. each per annum, \$250,000.	\$1 M. each per annum, \$250,000.	\$1 M. each per annum, \$250,000.	\$1 M. each per annum, \$250,000.	\$1 M. each per annum, \$250,000.	\$1 M. each per annum, \$250,000.	\$1 M. each per annum, \$250,000.	Value, \$150,000.	\$11,000,000	\$11,000,000	\$11,000,000	\$22,000,000

Nature and Value of Property, Moveable and Immoveable, in Upper Canada.

MOVABLE PROPERTY.										IMMOVABLE PROPERTY.																										
Horses.	No. 120	Value at \$100 each, \$12,000	Horned Cattle.	No. 120	Value at \$75 each, \$9,000	Sheep.	No. 1,000	Value at \$10 each, \$10,000	Swine.	No. 100	Value at \$10 each, \$1,000	Poultry.	Value \$2,000	Houses Furni- ture, &c.	Value at \$500 each, \$50,000	Clothing and Knapsacks	Value \$20,000	Machinery, and Farming Im- plements, &c.	Value \$10,000	Ships, Boats other, and Merchandise.	Value \$10,000	Land Arable.	Acres 100	Value at \$10 per acre, \$1,000	Land Occupied, but Unfilled.	Acres 100	Value at \$10 per acre, \$1,000	Land not Grassland.	Acres 100	Value at \$10 per acre, \$1,000	Boats, Canals, Docks, Bridges, Warehouses, &c.	Value \$10,000	Ports, Quays, Chambers, &c.	Value \$10,000	Manufactories, Mines, &c.	Value \$10,000

* In the estimate of the Value of Movable Property in Lower Canada a typographical error has occurred—a 4 being substituted for a 6, making a difference of 25,000,000. In the estimate for Upper Canada I have been too far below the mark in the valuation on this head, as I only allowed 30 lbs. of animal food per month for the whole year.

The progressive state of Upper Canada may yet further be estimated by the inland navigation now in full play on Lake Ontario and the St. Lawrence between Montreal* and Kingston, as shewn in the following outline of the mode of travelling between Upper and Lower Canada and on the Lakes during the present year :—

The stage and steam-boat line, from Montreal to Prescott, is the property of a joint stock company, under the title of "The Canada Steam-boat and Mail Coach Company."

The number of horses on the line considerably exceeds a hundred, and the coaches are of sufficient number at each station to accommodate a large number of passengers.

The stages leave Montreal every day, at half past ten in the forenoon, and arrive at Brockville the following day (with the exception of Saturday's stage, which remains over at Cornwall on Sunday) in time for the passengers to join the lake boats. Travellers leaving Brockville in the morning, reach Montreal about nine the same evening, as follows :—

Brockville to Prescott, steam-boat, 12 miles; Prescott to Dickinson's Landing, steam-boat, 38 miles; Dickinson's Landing to Cornwall, by coaches, 12 miles; Cornwall to Coteau du Lac, by steam-boat, 41 miles; Coteau du Lac to Cascades, coaches, 16 miles; Cascades to Lachine, by steam-boat Henry Brougham, 24 miles; Lachine to Montreal, coaches, 9 miles—152.

The steamer Henry Brougham is on Lake St. Louis.

The Brockville new steamer, built last summer at the flourishing town whose name she bears, is one of the most beautiful models,—length, 144 feet; breadth of beam, 22 feet 10 inches; breadth on deck, 45 feet; and depth of the hold, 7 feet 6 inches in the clear. The promenade deck is 110 feet in length, and affords ample opportunity for passengers moving about. The gentlemens' cabin is most extensive, being 84 feet in length, and fitted up with 22 convenient berths. The ladies' cabin, which is on deck, is 17 by 18 feet, and is fitted up in a similar manner with 12 berths. She is placed on Lake Ontario.

* I may here add, that there is a daily steam-packet between Montreal and Quebec (180 miles), the usual fares for which are, 20s. cabin, and 5s. steerage; but opposition has latterly reduced the latter to 1s. From the number of steam-boats building, in every direction, and from the circumstance of the engines being now made in Montreal without sending to England for them, we may expect a yet greater facility for travelling and communication in Upper Canada.

yet further
full play on
Montreal* and
the mode of
and on the

cott, is the pro-
Canada Steam-

a hundred, and
mmodate a large

in the forenoon,
exception of Sa-
y) in time for the
Brockville in the
s follows :—

t to Dickinson's
to Cornwall, by
n-boat, 41 miles;
s to Lachine, by
ontreal, coaches,

flourishing town
els,—length, 144
ck, 45 feet; and
romenade deck is
assengers moving
34 feet in length,
abin, which is on
er with 12 berths.

etween Montreal
s. cabin, and 5s.
1s. From the
rom the circum-
sending to Eng-
velling and com-

The Iroquois, the first boat that attempted to ascend the powerful rapids between the head of the Long Sault and Prescott. The Iroquois' engine is on the horizontal principle, with a large wheel in the stern; her rudder is also on a novel plan, adapted to the navigation in which she is employed.

Galoup Rapid, and the Rapid Plat, can now be ascended with ease,—a part of the St. Lawrence, proverbial for the extraordinary rapidity of its currents, and the romantic beauty of the surrounding scenery. The adoption of steam on this part of the St. Lawrence has also procured the advantage to the traveller of a pleasant and easy conveyance, instead of passing over about forty miles of, perhaps, the most disagreeable land travelling to be met with on any part of the continent.

On arriving at Prescott, passengers may either join the lake steamers Great Britain, William IV., St. George, United Kingdom, or Cobourg; or from the American side, the steamers United States, Oswego, or William Avery. They can also proceed up the Bay of Quinté by the Sir James Kempt, Britannia, and Kingston.

The magnificent steamer Great Britain, which is, indeed, worthy of the noble name she bears, is excelled by no boat on this continent in the extent and convenience of her accommodation for passengers, to which also some improvements have been added during the winter, leaves Prescott for Niagara every Tuesday evening (on the arrival of Monday's stage from Montreal), calling at Brockville, Kingston, Oswego (State of New York), Cobourg, Port Hope, and Toronto (late York), and arriving at Niagara on Friday. Leaves Niagara on Saturday afternoon at four, touching at Toronto, Port Hope, Cobourg, Oswego, Kingston, and Brockville, and at Prescott on Monday evening. Passengers downwards reach Montreal on Tuesday night.

The beautiful American steamer United States is of great speed. She is fitted up with great taste, and her accommodations have lately been extended and improved. She will leave Ogdensburg and Lewiston alternately, every fifth day—touching at Toronto, U. C. on her upward trip. She passes through the interesting scenery of the Thousand Islands, between the lake and Ogdensburg, by day-light, and passengers leaving Niagara by her on Wednesday, will reach Montreal on Saturday.

The William IV. is a remarkably fine boat, and one of the swiftest on the lake. Leaves Ogdensburg, Prescott, and Brockville for Niagara every Saturday afternoon, after the arrival of the Montreal passengers, touching at Gananoque, Kingston, &c.

The United Kingdom is one of 120-horse power, high pressure. She leaves Prescott every Monday afternoon, touching at Kingston, Toronto, and arriving at Niagara every Wednesday evening. Passengers by this boat from Niagara Falls, will arrive in Montreal every Monday evening.

The St. George is entitled to a high rank in point of speed and extent of

accommodation. She leaves Prescott every Friday evening, arriving at Niagara on Monday.

The Cobourg, a beautiful new boat, built last year at the village of the same name, is 162 feet in length on deck; thirty-six feet in breadth of beam; eleven feet in hold; and 418 tons burthen, by admeasurement. She is propelled by two low pressure fifty-horse power engines. The cabins of the Cobourg are spacious and convenient. She leaves Prescott on her upward trip (on the arrival of Wednesday's stages from Montreal) every Thursday evening, arriving at Niagara every Sunday. Leaves that place on her downward trip every Monday afternoon, touching at Toronto, &c. &c.

The Brockville leaves Prescott every Wednesday afternoon.

The new and beautiful steamer Oswego, built last summer at the flourishing town of that name, runs on the same route as the United States.

The William Avery is on a similar route with the United States and the Oswego.

Of the Bay of Quinté boats, the Sir James Kempt is a fast boat, and her accommodations for passengers are ample and commodious.

The Britannia is a new boat, is a very pretty model, and for speed and accommodation is surpassed by few on the river. She is 109 feet long, and twenty and a half feet beam; her engine is of fifty-five-horse power.

The Kingston is 110 feet long, and sixteen feet beam; engine of forty-five-horse power.

The three boats form a daily line (Sundays excepted) from Prescott to Kingston, and from Kingston up the Bay of Quinté, and vice versa.

The Commodore Barrie is a very fine vessel, 133 feet long, thirty-eight feet breadth of beam, including guards, and eight feet nine inches depth of hold: between Kingston and Toronto.

The Carrol, between Kingston and Rochester, via Sacket's Harbour, Oswego, and Sodus.

The American steam-boat Black Hawk, a regular day boat between Ogdensburg and Kingston, is 125 feet long, and thirty feet extreme breadth.

The Caroline plies also between Ogdensburg and Kingston.

The Constitution has commenced running on a hitherto untried route—namely, from Hamilton, at the head of Lake Ontario, to Rochester, at the mouth of the Genesee River, touching on her way at Toronto and Cobourg.

The Queenston plies regularly between Toronto and Hamilton, leaving the former place every morning at six, and the latter every afternoon at two, Sundays excepted.

The Canada is again on the route between Toronto and Niagara.

The foregoing does not include the steamers on Lake Erie, as well as those employed on Lake Simcoe, Rice Lake, and other internal routes.

The steam-boat Canada leaves Toronto (late York) daily for Niagara, at seven o'clock in the morning, and leaves Niagara daily for York at one o'clock in the afternoon.—Cabin passage and after-deck, each way, 10s.—Fore-cabin and deck, each way, 5s.

The steam-boat John By leaves York, for Hamilton, every Tuesday, Thursday, and Saturday, at nine o'clock in the morning, and leaves Hamilton, for York, every Monday, Wednesday, and Friday, at nine o'clock in the morning.

Steam-packets are constantly running between Prescott, York, and Niagara, and schooners every week to Rochester, Kingston, Hamilton, and every other direction.

The increased intercourse between Upper and Lower Canada may be judged of from the rapid growth of Prescott, on the St. Lawrence, in the route from Montreal to Kingston, and distant from the former 127 miles, and from the latter 62 miles.

In 1815, the largest vessels employed for the transit of merchandise, between Kingston and Prescott, was one solitary schooner of only forty tons burden.—In 1833, there were fourteen steamboats, of different sizes, from thirty to 500 tons; and fifty schooners, from forty to 150 tons. These are employed between Prescott and the ports on Lake Ontario, besides a number from Lake Erie, whose tonnages we could not ascertain.* The register tonnages of the steamboats and schooners amount to 5,647 tons! This speaks volumes in behalf of the resources of the upper province, as well as of the industrious and enterprising spirit of its inhabitants. The number of buildings in Prescott, in 1815, was barely eight houses; in 1833 its number nearly 300 excellent buildings, some of which are not surpassed in size and elegance of structure by any town in the province. Its population in 1815, did not exceed fifty.—In 1833, its numbers full 1,400. Such is the rapid progress of agricultural improvement in Upper Canada that she can supply the whole population with every kind of food without importing; while the export of her raw and manufactured materials pays for all foreign luxuries, and leaves a balance in her favour. Her exports of wheat last year were 69,948 bushels; and of wheat flour 48,809 barrels. This year her exports will nearly double that of last year—these are cheering prospects. Although the yearly increase of her population, by emigration and otherwise, has, for some years past, been great, yet it has not kept pace with the increase of her trade. Since

* Last year there were two steam boats started on the Otonabee river and one on Lake Simcoe.

1825 the forwarding business at Prescott has more than doubled every three years: this year it will be double that of last year. From these facts we should infer that the population must be in prospering circumstances. In 1815 the entire population of the upper province did not exceed 40,000 souls: in 1833, it exceeded 300,000,* having thus, in eighteen years, increased more than seven-fold. In 1815 the business done was little more than nominal; at present it almost exceeds belief. Were we asked to explain this, we would state, it is attributable to the inexhaustible resources of the country, and enterprising habits of the people, who are deep and shrewd calculators, fond of enterprise, persevering and determined in their dispositions and habits.

An American journalist of the present year, speaking of the United States portion of Lake Erie, says, that the first vessel navigating its waters, under the American flag, was in 1796, which was a schooner of 70 tons burthen. Up to 1810 there were not more than four or five other vessels of a similar size. 'Now,' says the American writer, 'Lake Erie appears like a frequented track in the highway of commercial nations. Its waters are navigated by 30 steam-boats, (exclusive of other American steam-boats connected with them, and running on the Detroit river and Lake Michigan), and 150 sloops and schooners. The shipping on this lake has increased, in the three last years; from 6 to 18,000 tons. The tonnage entering the port of Buffalo† last year, was more than 200,000; and 100,000 passengers are estimated to have left it for the west. Previous to opening the canals last season, the tolls

* A farm within the limits of the corporation, (Hamilton) was lately sold for 22,500 dol. the same about six years ago being purchased for 1,500 dol. It is to be laid out in building lots.

† Buffalo is on the American shore of Lake Erie at its S. E. extremity, where the Niagara river commences to connect Erie and Ontario. The ever speculating Americans project cutting a ship canal to connect these lakes, thus opening up the whole commerce of the Ohio territory, (which is connected with Lake Ontario by a canal, 397 miles, commenced in 1825 and completed in seven years, at a cost of £2,000,000 sterling!) to New York, and thus avoiding the tedious and dangerous navigation of the Mississippi, Gulf of Mexico, and the Atlantic. A shrewd American merchant says, that unless the Yankees open a steam-boat communication between New York and the great lakes, their whole commerce from Superior downwards will centre in Montreal.

were reduced 28 1-2 per cent, on most of the products of the country, and 14 1-4 per cent on merchandize. Notwithstanding this reduction, the amount of tolls received on the Erie and Champlain canals during the last season, is 1,464,059 dol. 99 cents, which is 234,776 dol. 51 cents more than the receipts of the preceding year.

On the whole, Upper Canada holds out an eligible situation for emigrants of the higher class, and abundance of employment for those of the labouring community. To the former I should observe that no person (except United Englishmen, Loyalists,* or those entitled by existing regulations to the Government free grants) can obtain any of the waste Crown Lands otherwise than by purchase: the sales take place under the direction of a Commissioner on the first and third Tuesday of every month in the different districts. The lands are put up at an upset price, of which notice is given at the time of advertising the sale, and the conditions are one-fourth of the purchase-money paid down—the remainder in three equal annual instalments, with interest at 6 per cent. payable on and with each instalment: when this is completed a patent for the lands is issued free of charge. The clergy reserves when sold are as to terms—10 per cent. down, and the remainder in nine annual instalments of 2 per cent each, with interest. There are occasional sales of town lots, &c.

It is difficult to ascertain the quantity of lands settled or ungranted in the province; in 1830, according to a document in the Surveyor-Generals Office, the surveyed townships† appeared thus—

* On the separation of the United States from Great Britain, those who preserved their allegiance to the British Crown and fled to Canada, were entitled to 200 acres of land each, by Act of Parliament.

† The general size of a township is 36,000 acres—twelve miles by nine, say with nine lines of nine miles each (called concession lines), 400 rods apart, upon each of which a narrow line is reserved for a road: there are also two cross or check lines, each at right angles to the concession lines, and three miles apart, upon which the corners of the lots are marked, eighty rods apart; thus 400 rods deep, with eighty rods front gives 200 acres to each lot, with a road in the front and rear of the farm.

Granted prior to 1804, . . .	Acres 4,500,000
Do. since 1804	3,800,000
To be settled by Colonel Talbot . . .	302,420

Total granted, . . .	Acres 8,602,420
----------------------	-----------------

Remaining ungranted, . . .	Acres 1,537,439
Crown and Clergy Reserves 2-7ths. .	4,142,750

Total, . . .	Acres 5,680,189
--------------	-----------------

Although a great part of the Crown Reserves have been sold to the Upper Canada Company, and a very valuable part of them given to the University, (see Education) it is estimated that there are still upwards of 5,000,000 acres of good land open for Settlement without going north of the back line where 7 or 8,000,000 acres of excellent soil may yet be found.*

It must be self-evident that for years to come Upper Canada can find room for an immense population; its fertile soil, the productive nature of the fine climate, extensive water communication, and beautiful scenery, peculiarly fit it for the reception of British Emigrants, and referring to the Chapter

* Exclusive of the lots remaining ungranted in the surveyed townships before mentioned, the rough estimate by Mr. Richards, the Commissioner of Land, at present available in round numbers is:—

	Acres.
In townships not surveyed from Luther to Zero . . .	730,000
In the Newcastle district and joining the Home ditto .	550,000
In the western ditto, west of the Upper Canada Company	350,000
In the London ditto, north of ditto ditto .	340,000
In ditto, not yet purchased from the Chippewa Indians	2,500,000

Total acres . . .	4,470,000
-------------------	-----------

† The area of Lake Superior is about 35,000 square miles; of Lake Huron, 20,000 ditto; of Lake Michigan, 21,000 ditto; of Lake Erie, 10,000 ditto; and including Lake Ontario the surface covered by these five lakes is upwards of 100,000 square miles, or 64,000,000 acres!

4,500,000
8,800,000
302,480

8,602,480

1,537,439
4,142,750

5,680,189

es have been
valuable part
ion) it is esti-
0,000 acres of
north of the
llent soil may

me Upper Ca-
its fertile soil,
xtensive water
ly fit it for the
to the Chapter

urveyed townships
the Commissioner

	Acres.
.	730,000
.	550,000
pany	350,000
.	340,000
ans	2,500,000
	4,470,000

e miles; of Lake
; of Lake Erie,
covered by these
000 acres!

on that subject, I close the present, with a hope that the reader will consider wherever I have been deficient in laying before him any point respecting the condition of the province, it has been owing to no want of industry on my part, but to a total impossibility of procuring further information. The people of Upper Canada will, I should hope, perceive that while I am an advocate for liberal institutions, I am at the same time of opinion that their existence is not incompatible with the retention of the province as a section of the British Empire, for it would be a libel on the Mother Country (as much as it would in private life be a disgrace to a parent) to say that she can only retain her dominion and influence by despotism; the Upper Canadians are slightly taxed (about 2s. per head per ann.*), they enjoy a large extent of freedom, and they are making rapid strides in social prosperity; let them not in endeavouring to grasp a shadow drop the substance; being not enabled to provide entirely for their whole Civil expenditure—there is no longer the excuse for the enemies of the colonies in England to say that Upper and Lower Canada are drains on the home Exchequer, and while confiding in the justice and liberality of England, let the parent and her offspring maintain each the relation due to the other in friendship and that good and cordial feeling, mutual respect and attachment which is a stronger link of government than chains of adamant, or myriads of armed warriors.

* Those who object to the financial plans of Mr. Dunn, the Receiver-General of Upper Canada, and censure that upright officer for fulfilling an imperative public duty by borrowing the money required for the improvement of the Colony, at 5 per cent instead of 6 per cent, should remember (in addition to the observations I have made at page 292) this important fact, namely, that *the saving of one per cent, on any sum of money, allowed to accumulate at 5 per cent, compound interest, for little more than thirty years, would redeem the whole sum or debt on which the one per cent was saved.* Moreover, if we estimate the saving of one per cent per annum on 600,000*l.*, the gain to the borrower is 6,000*l.* a year, which is more than equivalent to the support of the Civil Government of the province. If Mr. Dunn had not acted in this statesman-like manner, he would very

The following Table of Distances of Post towns from Halifax up to Fort Erie in Upper Canada, will convey an idea of the different positions, or settlements, treated of in the foregoing pages:—

Montreal.

93	Cornwall.															
104	23	Williamsburg.														
131	49	27	Prescott.													
143	61	39	12	Brockville.												
190	117	95	66	56	Kingston.											
368	176	154	127	113	89	Belleville.										
394	222	200	173	161	105	46	Cobourg.									
376	294	272	245	233	177	119	72	York.								
390	308	286	259	247	191	133	86	14	Toronto.							
408	326	304	277	265	209	150	104	23	18	Nelson.						
434	343	320	293	281	225	166	120	45	34	16	Ancaster.					
448	366	344	317	305	249	190	144	72	59	40	24	Grimsby.				
473	393	371	344	322	276	217	171	99	65	67	51	27	Niagara.			
423	400	378	351	329	283	224	172	105	92	74	59	34	7	Queenston.		
498	410	388	361	349	303	244	188	116	102	84	68	44	17	10	Chippawa.	
500	426	404	377	365	309	250	204	122	118	100	84	68	33	26	16	Fort Erie.

probably have been furiously attacked for neglecting a financial scheme which ought to have engrossed his attention. By his present plan he has conferred a great benefit on the province:—1. By procuring a large loan for carrying on of public works at a reasonable rate of interest. 2. By opening the loan in England he has attracted the surplus capital of the mother country to the colony. 3. The very creation of a loan in England on the security of the revenues of Upper Canada, is a flattering indication of the prosperity of the country, thus attracting emigrants of wealth and skill to the province. There are other beneficial results flowing from the plan, but the foregoing are sufficiently conclusive for any unprejudiced person. The main objection urged by some persons is, that the interest of the loan being payable in England, it is so much loss to Upper Canada; the objectors forget that this allegation cuts two ways—for England loses so much capital sunk for ever in Upper Canada.—On either side there is a *quid pro quo*; in fine, the Canadians ought to endeavour, by every possible means, to get British capital vested in their soil.

ns from Ha-
nvey an idea
ed of in the

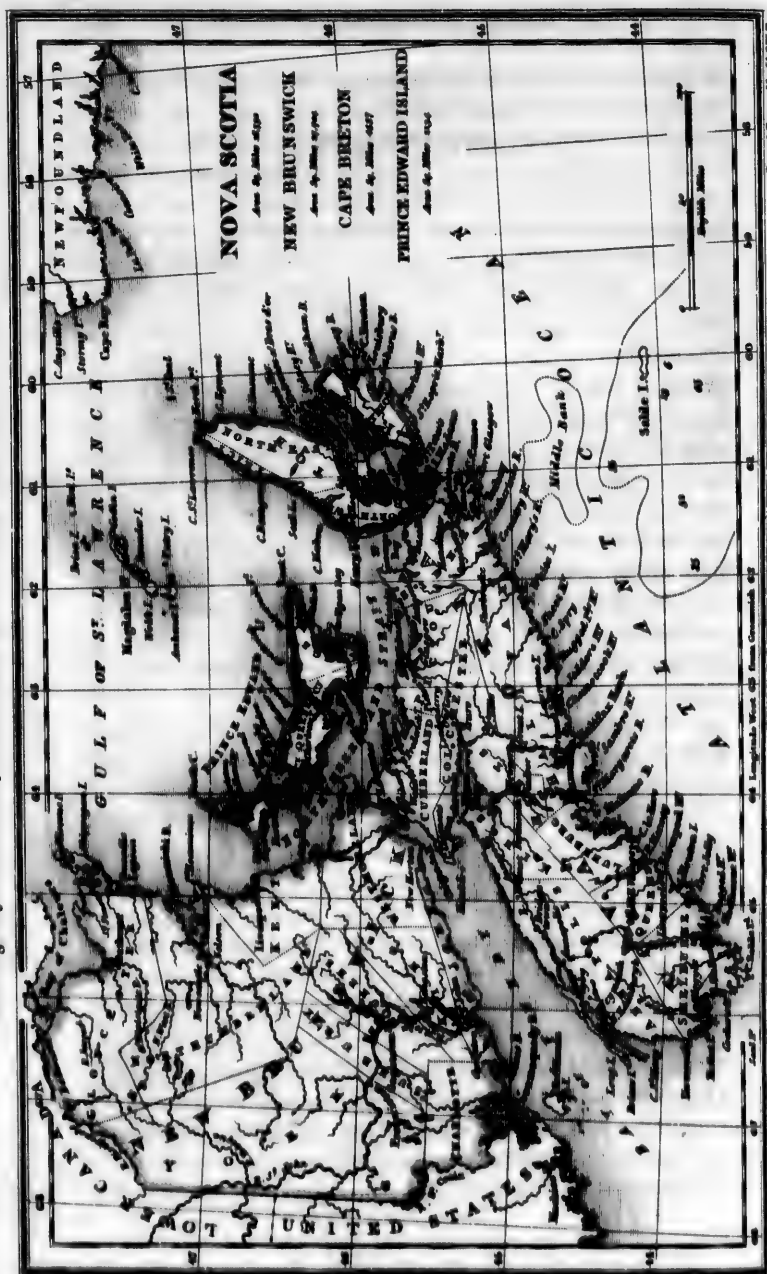
reenston.

Chippawa.

10 Fort Erie.

a financial scheme
resent plan he has
ring a large loan
f interest. 2. By
blue capital of the
a loan in England
a flattering indica-
nigrants of wealth
aults flowing from
any unprejudiced
s, that the interest
to Upper Canada;
-for England loses
either side there is
our, by every pos-

For Montgomery Martin's History of the British Colonies Vol. iii. Possessions in N^o America



CHAPTER III.

NOVA SCOTIA.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION AND AREA—HISTORY—PHYSICAL ASPECT—HARBOURS, LAKES, AND RIVERS—GEOLOGY—CLIMATE—NATURAL PRODUCTIONS—POPULATION AND TERRITORIAL DIVISIONS—GOVERNMENT, FINANCE—MONETARY SYSTEM—COMMERCE—STATE OF RELIGION—EDUCATION AND THE PRESS—VALUE OF PROPERTY—AND SOCIAL STATE, &c.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION AND AREA.—Nova Scotia proper connected with the S. E. part of the continent of North America, by a narrow isthmus (eight miles wide), is situated between the parallels of 43. and 46. of north latitude, and the meridian 61. and 67. west longitude: it is bounded on the north by the Strait of Northumberland, which separates it from Prince Edward's Isle; on the N.E. by the Gut of Canseau, which divides it from the island of Cape Breton, on the south and S.E. by the Atlantic Ocean, on the west by the Bay of Fundy, and on the N.W. by New Brunswick: In length it is about 280 miles, stretching from S.W. to N.E., but of unequal breadth, varying from fifty miles at Black Rock Pier, to 104 miles at Bristol, and embracing a superficies of 15,617 square miles, or 9,994,880 acres.

GENERAL HISTORY.—Although the territory, known under the title of Nova Scotia, was probably first visited by the Cabots in their voyage of discovery in 1497 (and the ancient authorities state such to be the case), the earliest authentic account we possess of its European colonization was by the Marquis De la Roche, who by the orders of Henry IV. sailed from France in 1598, with a number of convicts from the prisons, whom he landed on the small and barren Island of Sable, situate about fifty leagues to the S.E. of Cape Breton, and thirty-five of Canseau, about ten leagues in circumference, and interspersed with sand-hills, briar-plots, and fresh-water ponds. (See conclusion of chapter IV.)

After cruising some time on the coast, the Marquis was



compelled by stress of weather to return to France, leaving on Sable Isle the forty unfortunate convicts, who had been landed on this barren spot, where after seven years hardships twelve only were found alive, in a most wretched and emaciated state, on the French monarch having sent Chetodol, the pilot of the Marquis De la Roche, to look after and bring them back to France.

The next visitation of Nova Scotia (or, as the French called it *Acadia**) was by De Monts and his followers, and some Jesuits, in 1604, who essayed for eight years to form settlements at Port Royal, St. Croix, &c., but were finally expelled from the country by the English governor and colonists of Virginia, who claimed the country by right of the discovery of Sebastian Cabot, and considered the French colonists of De Monts as encroachers or intruders on the charter granted to the Plymouth Company, in 1606, and which extended to the 45. of north latitude; the right of occupancy being then considered invalid and the doctrine admitted—

*"A time it was—to all be it known,
When all a man sailed by or saw, was his own."*

Eight years elapsed after the forcible expulsion of the French colonists from Port Royal and other parts of Acadia, before the English began to think of settling on the peninsula, but in 1621 Sir William Alexander applied for and obtained from James I., a grant of the whole country, which he proposed to colonize on an extensive scale; it was named in the patent Nova Scotia, and comprised within the east side of a line drawn in a north direction from the River St. Croix to the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

Within about a year after the sealing of his patent Sir William Alexander despatched a number of emigrants to take possession of his grant, who, after wintering in Newfoundland, arrived in 1623 at Nova Scotia, where they found many French settlers, the descendants of those who had

* This name was given to Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and part of the State of Maine.

nce, leaving
o had been
rs hardships
d and ema-
nt Chetodol,
er and bring

French called
rs, and some
o form settle-
ally expelled
l colonists of
the discovery
n colonists of
arter granted
ttended to the
y being then

m."

ulsion of the
rts of Acadia,
on the penin-
plied for and
ountry, which
it was named
the east side
ver St. Croix

is patent Sir
emigrants to
ring in New-
re they found
ose who had
and part of the

remained at Port Royal and other places, to whom were added adventurers from the St. Lawrence and Frances; under these circumstances the English emigrants thought it prudent not to attempt to take possession of the country, they returned to England, and war breaking out soon after, between England and France, efforts were made by Sir William Alexander and his friends to drive the French from Nova Scotia,* but for several years all the efforts of De La Tour (to whom Sir William Alexander had assigned or leased his grant) and others were ineffectual until Oliver Cromwell, who contributed so much to raise the glory of the British name, sent Major Sedgewick, with an armed force in 1654, and Nova Scotia, for the third time, fell into the possession of the English, nominally at least: Port Royal being taken by Sedgewick's troops, while French settlers were established in different parts of the country; these were, however, finally subdued, and the protector Cromwell granted the claims of Charles La Tour as heir to his father, who received the colony from Sir William Alexander. Cromwell thought fit to associate with La Tour, Thomas (afterwards Sir Thomas) Temple, and William Crowne Temple purchased La Tour's share, re-established the different settlements, and expended 16,000*l*. in repairing the fortifications, but while the colony was emerging from distress and obscurity, it was ceded to France by the treaty of Bre . in 1667.

For twenty years succeeding the treaty of Breda the colony enjoyed repose, and some progress was made in establishing fisheries, and extending the fur trade, but upon the renewal

* It was at this time that the Nova Scotia baronets were created by Charles I.; they were to contribute their aid to the settlement, upon the consideration of each having allotted to him a liberal portion of land; their number was not to exceed 150; they were to be endowed with ample privileges, and preeminence to all knights called *Equites Aurati*, but none of them were to be baronets of Nova Scotia, or of Scotland, till they had fulfilled the conditions prescribed by His Majesty, and obtained a certificate of performance from the governor of the colony. The patents were ratified in parliament.

of hostilities in 1689, it was still deficient in means of defence, and Port Royal was taken by Sir William Phipps,* with a squadron from Massachusetts; the French, as usual, still held themselves masters of the other parts of the peninsula; the English, however, retained a nominal possession, sometimes fighting for a district, at others ravaging the French settlements; but by the treaty of Ryswick in 1696 the colony was once more restored, or rather left unmolested in the possession of France; but on the breaking out of the war again in 1701 preparations were made in England and Massachusetts for the total subjugation of Nova Scotia to the British arms, with a distinct avowal on the part of the Crown, that if again conquered it should not be restored to France.

The expedition for the capture of Nova Scotia sailed from Boston Bay on the 18th September, 1710, and after some fighting Port Royal capitulated on the 29th; the other stations subsequently gave in their adhesion to the British government, and at the treaty between France and England in 1713, Nova Scotia was finally ceded to the latter power,† who changed the name of Port Royal to Annapolis Royal, in honour of Queen Anne—made it a seat of government, and named a council of the principal inhabitants, for the management of the civil affairs of the province.

* Sir William was born in 1650, at Pemaquid, in New England, he was the son of a blacksmith, and commenced life as a shepherd: at the age of eighteen he was apprenticed to a ship-carpenter, subsequently built a small vessel for himself, and in the course of time was successful in raising 300,000*l.* sterling from a Spanish wreck at the Bahamas. He was knighted by James II., and employed on several important expeditions by England, and by his compatriots, the colonists.

† By the 12th article of the treaty, between France and England, of the 11th April, 1713, *all Nova Scotia*, with its ancient boundaries, as also the city of Port Royal, and the inhabitants of the same, were ceded to Great Britain, "in such ample manner and form, that the subjects of the most Christian king, shall be hereafter excluded from all kinds of fishing in the said seas, bays, and other places on the coast of Nova Scotia, that is to say, on those which be towards the east, within thirty leagues, beginning from the island commonly called *Sable*, inclusively, and thence stretching along towards the S.W."

Little further remains to be stated respecting the acquisition of the colony* that would be interesting to the general reader, or within the scope of my work; from 1713 to 1749 Nova Scotia was neglected by England, but the crafty designs of the French to acquire by fraud† what they could not obtain by force, drew the attention of the British public to the importance of the colony, and encouragements were held out to retired officers, &c. to whom offers of grants of land were made; 3,760 adventurers were embarked with their families for the colony—Parliament granted 40,000*l.* for their support, and they landed at Chebucto harbour, when the town of Halifax was soon erected by the new emigrants under the command of their Governor the Hon. Edward Cornwallis. The French settlers (under the name of Neutrals) were still very numerous in the colony, and with the aid of the Indians held the British in constant alarm and murdered many of the settlers; after various contests and much cruelty on either side, the 'Neutrals' to the number of several thousand, were forcibly expelled from Nova Scotia, and carried in British transports to Massachusetts, Pennsylvania, &c. leaving nothing behind them but smoking ruins and deserted villages. I agree with Mr. Haliburton, the talented historian of his native country‡ in deploring the cruel events that took place on this distressing occasion, but the blame is to be attributed to the crafty and jesuitical policy of the French Court at Paris, who instigated the Neutrals by every possible means to harass and annoy the English.

* See Cape Breton, Chapter IV, for the capture of that place.

† The French pretended to draw a distinction between Acadia and Nova Scotia; and as the country was ceded under the former appellation, they endeavoured to maintain that Acadia was the name of the peninsula which they had alone ceded to Britain, and that the rest of the country, lying between New England and the Bay of Fundy, was a part of New France which, together with Canada, still belonged to them,—but the trick was exposed by the inhabitants of Massachusetts.

‡ Mr. Haliburton, a native of the colony, has written an admirable history of Nova Scotia, which was printed and got up in a most creditable manner, at Halifax, in 1829.

In 1758, a constitution was granted to Nova Scotia consisting of a House of Assembly for the Representatives—a Legislative Council and Governor representing the Crown: in the same year the capture of Louisburgh, in Cape Breton isle, gave additional security to the colony, which now began to improve. In 1761, on the election of a new Parliament in Nova Scotia on the accession of George III. to the Crown of Great Britain, the number of representatives returned were 24, namely, two for each of the counties of Halifax, Lunenburg, Annapolis and Kings; four for Halifax township, and two for each of the townships of Lunenburg, Annapolis, Horton, Cornwallis, Falmouth and Liverpool. By the treaty of Paris, 10th February, 1762, France resigned all further claims on any of her former possessions in North America, and nothing of any consequence has since occurred* in Nova Scotia to require a detailed notice; I may therefore proceed to show the

PHYSICAL ASPECT.—The most remarkable natural feature

* New Brunswick and Cape Breton were separated, into two distinct Governments, in 1784; the latter was re-annexed to Nova Scotia (of which it now forms a county) in 1819. The several Governors, since the British acquisition, were—

At Annapolis Royal.—1710, Colonel Vetch, governor; 1714, F. Nicholson, do.; 1719, R. Phillips, do.; 1722, J. Doucett, do.; 1725, L. Armstrong, do.; 1739, J. Adams, do.; 1740, Paul Mascarene, do.

At Halifax.—1749, E. Cornwallis, do.; 1752, T. Hopson, do.; 1754, C. Lawrence, Lieutenant-Governor; 1756, C. Lawrence, do., and R. Monkton, Lieutenant-Governor; 1760, J. Belcher, Lieutenant-Governor; 1763, M. Wilmot, Governor; 1766, M. Francklin, Lieutenant-Governor; 1766, Honourable Lord W. Campbell, Governor; 1772, M. Francklin, Lieutenant-Governor; 1772, Lord W. Campbell, Governor; 1773, F. Legge, Governor, M. Franklin, Lieutenant-Governor; 1776, M. Arbuthnot, Lieutenant-Governor; 1778, R. Hughes, do.; 1781, Sir A. S. Hammond, do.; 1782, John Parr, Governor, and Sir A. S. Hammond, Lieutenant-Governor; 1783, E. Fanning, Lieutenant-Governor; 1792, J. Wentworth, Lieutenant-Governor; 1808, Sir G. Prevost, Lieutenant-Governor; 1811, A. Croke; 1811, Sir J. Sherbrooke, Lieutenant-Governor; 1816, Lieutenant-General the Right Hon. George, Earl of Dalhousie, Lieutenant-Governor; 1820, Sir J. Kempt, Lieut. Gov.; 1828, Sir P. Maitland; February 1834, Lieut. Gov. Sir Colin Campbell.

Scotia consist-
tives—a Legia-
the Crown: in
Cape Breton
which now began
Parliament in
to the Crown of
returned were
Halifax, Lunen-
township, and
gh, Annapolis,
By the treaty
igned all further
th America, and
rred* in Nova
erefore proceed

natural feature

, into two distinct
va Scotia (of which
s, since the British

; 1714, F. Nichol-
o.; 1725, L. Arm-
rene, do.
opson, do.; 1754,
ence, do., and R.
tenant-Governor;
tenant-Governor;
72, M. Franeklin,
governor; 1773, F.
1776, M. Arbuth-
l, Sir A. S. Ham-
Hammond, Lieut-
1793, J. Went-
Lieutenant-Gover-
tenant-Governor;
arl of Dalhousie,
1828, Sir P. Malt-

on this peninsula of the North American continent is the numerous indentations along its coast.

A vast and uninterrupted body of water impelled by the trade wind from the coast of Africa to the American continent, strikes the Nova Scotia shore between the 44. and 45. of Latitude, with a force almost adequate to its total annihilation—only a barrier of fifteen miles in breadth between the Atlantic Ocean and the Gulf of St. Lawrence seems to have escaped such a catastrophe: while a space of nearly 100 miles in length and upwards of 40 in breadth has been swallowed up in the vortex, which rolling its tremendous tides of from 60 to 70 feet perpendicular height up the beds of the adjoining rivers, has converted them into inland seas, traversing the province from west to east for more than half its length.

The combined influence of the same powerful agent and of the Atlantic Ocean has produced (though in a less striking manner) the same effect upon the south shore. Owing to the operation of these causes, the harbours of Nova Scotia for number, capacity and safety are unparalleled in any other part of the world: between Halifax and Cape Canseau are twelve ports capable of receiving ships of the line, and there are fourteen others of sufficient depth for merchantmen.

Respecting the interior of the colony it may be observed that of 15,617 square miles, the superficial contents of Nova Scotia, one third is supposed to be occupied by lakes of various shapes and sizes so spread out that there is no point in the province thirty miles from navigable water. The surface is undulating, there being scarcely more than half a mile at a time of level ground, but the elevation is inconsiderable, the highest land (Ardoise hill or Arthur's Seat) being only 810 feet above the level of the sea. There is a range of high lands on the West Coast between St. Mary's Bay and Argyle, and another more extended and lofty on North Coast, skirting the Bay of Fundy, between Annapolis and Windsor, or indeed to the head of Minas basin. The scenery throughout the province is beautifully picturesque, owing to the great variety of hill and dale and the numerous rivers and lakes scattered throughout the country.

The Gut of Canseau or Canso, which separates Nova Scotia from the island of Cape Breton, is in length from Sandy Point to Cape Jack about twenty miles, and in breadth about one, the land rising on either side in romantic boldness, clothed with trees to their very summits, while the strait being the most convenient passage to and from the Gulf of St. Lawrence, is crowded with vessels of every description during the summer and autumn, and the cottages of the farmers on either shore add beauty to the natural charms of the landscape.

Among the numerous havens of the south shore* the harbour of Halifax, which has not perhaps a superior in any part of the world, stands conspicuous. It is situate in 44.40 N. Lat. 63.40 W. Long. nearly mid way between the east and west extremity of the peninsula—and from its situation being directly open to the Atlantic and its navigation scarcely ever interrupted by ice, (as Quebec is annually,) it is our chief naval station in North America, and affords safe anchorage for 1000 ships. Several islets exist at the entrance between Sambro Head and Devil's Island, rendering the navigation apparently rather intricate but even a stranger with proper precaution has nothing to fear.† The channels east and west of M'Nabs

* From Cape Canso to Cape Sable, a distance of 80 leagues, there is a succession of noble harbours. The British North American provinces can shew three good harbours for one that the United States can.

† As my work is in the hands of many nautical men, I think it right to subjoin, in every instance, such as Halifax, Trinidad, Ceylon, &c. sailing directions for entering the principal ports; the following are taken from the directions in the Custom-house at Halifax:—Sambro Island and Light House is in latitude 44. 30 N. and longitude 63. 32. W. From the westward bring the light to bear N. E., if it bears more easterly stretch to the southward, until it bears N. E., and as much northerly as you please, there being no shoal or ledge to the southward; then keep it open on your larboard bow; give it more than a mile and a half birth, as much more as you please. The western ledges lie from the light, S. W., distant two miles, the other W. S. W. about one league; the eastern ledges lie in a range nearly, some above water, the outermost one mile and a half from the Light, bearing from E. N. E. When the light bears north distant about two miles, run N. E. four miles, then north will carry you to Chedabucto Head at a proper distance, clear of all danger. When abreast of

s Nova Scotia
n Sandy Point
th about one,
ness, clothed
ait being the
f° of St. Law-
ion during the
ners on either
landscape.

more* the har-
ior in any part
e in 44.40 N.
the east and
ituation being
a scarcely ever
our chief naval
orage for 1000
etween Sambro
ion apparently
er precaution
est of M'Nabs

lengues, there is
merican provinces
es can.

think it right to
ylon, &c. sailing
are taken from
Island and Light
From the west-
y stretch to the
ou please, there
pen on your lar-
much more as
V., distant two
ledges lie in a
and a half from
north distant
ry you to Che-
then abreast of

island are guarded by York redoubt, Sherbrooke tower, East battery, and several others. The city of Halifax is built on the east side of a small peninsula on the declivity of a hill, which rises gradually from the water's edge; its length being about two miles, and its breadth about half a mile, with wide streets crossing each other at right angles, and containing nearly 2000 houses, and a population not far short, including strangers, of 20,000. Along the water's edge are numerous wharfs close to which ships can lie for the discharge of their cargoes; above the wharfs are the warehouses, and as the declivity is ascended are the houses of the citizens, public buildings, &c. Many of the private residences are handsomely built of stone, and the houses, of wood plastered or stuccoed, have in several instances an imposing appearance. The public edifices are substantial structures; the Government House at the south end of the capital is an antique baronial-looking structure, and the Admiral's house at the north end commands a view of the harbour, telegraphs, shipping, &c. The "*Province Building*" is one of the finest edifices in our American colonies; it stands nearly in the centre of Halifax, is 140 feet long, 70 broad, and 45 feet high; the Ionic columns of finely polished freestone, and the whole structure combining elegance with strength and utility. It contains chambers for the Council and Legislative Assembly, the Supreme Court, and all the provincial offices. The Military Hospital and other structures at Halifax do honour to the taste and judgment of the late Duke of Kent, who, when Commander-in-Chief in Nova Scotia was universally beloved. The Dock-yard is one of the finest establishments out of England.

Further description of the country will be found under the

Chedabucto Head, run N. half west for the south point of George's Island. When within half a mile of George's Island you may enter the harbour west of it in 18 fathoms, or east of it in 15. In passing between Sandwich Point and Mauger's Beach, run nearest the point to shun a shoal which runs off S. W. from the beach. There is also a shoal lying one mile south of Sandwich Point. Coming from the eastward, run from the light and you cannot fail seeing Chedabucto Head as you open Halifax harbour, the Light being four miles distant from the head to the S. W.

territorial divisions and population of the province, when treating of which the site of the Shubenaccadie Canal will be explained.

GEOLOGY.—A great variety of rocks present themselves in Nova Scotia, but granite, trap and clay slate predominate, particularly in the Cobeguid hills (or as they are called Mountains) and probably in the other elevated parts of the province: the most abundant variety is the grey granite which prevails along the shore, and is well adapted for mill-stones; trap rocks sometimes interstratified with clay slate protrude in various places in immense parallel ridges above the surface, and frequently in piles of loose masses heaped confusedly together,* traversed frequently by veins of quartz. Clay slate is of extensive formation in the eastern section of the colony, it is generally of a very fine quality, and used as building stone at Halifax. Greywacke and greywacke slate extend along both shores of Chedabucto Bay, in which are found beds of limestone and numerous species of specular iron ore. Connected with carboniferous limestone† are the valuable coal fields of Nova Scotia, which together with those of Cape Breton (now working) afford sufficient of this important mineral to supply the whole continent of America, and when the coal mines of even old England are exhausted we may look to our North American colonies for a supply.‡ Varieties of

* Within four miles of Halifax is a granite rock, 75 feet in circumference weighing upwards of 150 tons, poised so evenly on a flinty base of twelve inches, that the strength of one hand will put it in motion. Several extensive and beautiful grottoes are to be found in different parts of the coast, one at Pictou is 100 feet long, with beautiful stalactites suspended from the roof; another at the Bay of Fundy, after passing a narrow entrance from the sea, expands into magnificent halls, apparently adorned with brilliant gems. There are also several other extensive caverns.

† The grindstones so much esteemed in the United States, under the term of "Nova Scotia blue grits," are obtained from a stratum of sandstone which is found between the coal and limestone; they afford a valuable branch of trade to the colony.

‡ There is no anthracite coal in the United States: it is a bituminous substance, which is worked at Pennsylvania, &c. unfit for steam vessels.

iron, copper and lead ores are abundant, and we may expect that at no distant day, this portion of the British dominions will become the great mining districts of the New World. The soil of Nova Scotia is of various qualities, there are extensive alluvial tracts producing as rich crops as any soil in England would do; some of the uplands are sandy and poor, while, singular enough, the tops of the hills are productive to a high degree. On the south coast the land is so rocky as to be difficult of cultivation, but when the stones are removed excellent crops are yielded: the banks of rivers and the heads of bays on the north coast afford many fine fertile tracts.

CLIMATE.—The temperature of Nova Scotia is milder in winter and the heat less intense in summer than is the case at Quebec; the air is highly salubrious, 80 years being a frequent age in the full use of bodily and mental faculties; many settlers pass 100 with ease and comfort. There are no diseases generated in the colony, which is also free from intermittent and other fevers. The summer heat is moderate and regular, with a soft S.W. wind, changing materially on any inclination N. or S. of that point: the autumn is a delicious season, and there is seldom any severe weather until the end of December.* Frost binds the earth from Christmas to April with almost invariably an intervening thaw in January, as already described under *Lower Canada*: the heaviest fall of snow is in February during the predominance of the N.W. wind. Rain falls most frequently in spring and autumn, and a fog prevails on the south shore near the mouth of the Bay of Fundy, but does not extend far inland. As the country becomes cleared, or owing to the causes stated in my first chapter, the climate is becoming milder; the following Meteorological Register is for Halifax:—

* In order to remove the prevailing idea in England that Nova Scotia is a region of snow and fog. I may state that the orchards of the province are equal to those of any part of America; plumbs, pears, quinces, and cherries are found in all gardens and of the most excellent quality: Cider of superior quality forms an article of export, and *peaches and grapes ripen in ordinary seasons without any artificial aid.*

	Thermometer Fahrenheit.			Weather.	Wind.
	max.	med.	min.		
January	43	30	9	Clear, rain, snow.	N. S. W.
February	40	18	10	Ditto, ditto, cloudy.	N.W. and Variable.
March	32	25	6	Ditto, cloudy, rain.	N.W. and S.W.
April	54	38	8	Ditto, rain and cloudy.	Westerly.
May	59	46	30	Clear, little rain.	N. and ditto.
June	58	50	30	Ditto.	W. and Northerly.
July	60	58	40	Ditto, ditto, and fog.	W. N. and S.
August	60	70	32	Ditto, ditto, ditto and hazy.	W. and Southerly.
September	70	51	48	Ditto, ditto.	N. W. and S.
October	58	51	30	Clear.	S.W. N. and N.W.
November	59	38	16	Ditto, rain, and fog.	W. and S.W.
December	46	25	7	Ditto and snow.	N. W. and N.E.

RIVERS.—The two largest rivers in the province are the Shubneccadie and the Annapolis: the former takes its rise in the lakes of the same name in the county of Halifax, and after a rapid and circuitous course the length of which has not yet been accurately ascertained, it disembogues in the Bay of Minas, which receives the waters of ten other rivers, viz. the Cornwallis, North River, Salmon, Canar, Gasperaux, Kennetcook, Cockmaegun, Petit, St. Croix, and Avon. The *Shubneccadie* in conjunction with the lakes forms a chain of water communication with the exception of two or three portages between Halifax and the Bay of Minas; to improve the navigation of this natural connection was the object of the Canal so named. The *Shubneccadie* is navigable for large vessels long way into the interior, and contains on its banks inexhaustible quantities of plaster of Paris and lime, together with extensive groves of fine timber. The scenery throughout its course is very picturesque and varied, here by the abrupt frowning cliff with its woody summit, and there by the extended verdant vale, by the unbroken solitude of the wilderness, or the cheerful busy scene of cultivation. The rise and fall of the tide at the mouth of this river is about 50 feet.

The *Annapolis* takes its rise in the Aylesford plains in King's County, and after a long and serpentine route, unites its waters with those of the Bay of Fundy, being previously joined by the Moose and Bear Rivers. It is navigable for large vessels for 20 miles above Annapolis, and 40 above Digby, and for large boats to a much greater distance; 20 miles above Annapolis it is bridged, and thence great quanti-

Wind.

N. S. W.
V. and Variable.
W. and S.W.
Westerly.
N. and ditto.
and Northerly.
W. N. and S.
and Southerly.
N. W. and S.
N. and N.W.
W. and S.W.
T. W. and N.E.

province are the
takes its rise in
Halifax, and after
which has not yet
in the Bay of
rivers, viz. the
Cuney, Kennet-
The *Shubenec-*
chain of water
three portages
improve the navi-
gation of the Canal
for large vessels
its banks inex-
haustible, together with
throughout its
by the abrupt
here by the ex-
tremity of the wilder-
ness.
The rise and
fall about 50 feet.
The fertile plains in
the route, unites
being previously
navigable for
about 40 above
the distance; 20
the great quanti-

ties of agricultural produce is shipped for the West Indies, &c. The banks on either side of the Annapolis are composed of rich and verdant meadows, which with the high lands on the east and west form a most pleasing landscape. At Pictou there are three rivers which empty themselves into the harbour; the East, West, and Middle rivers: they are navigable for large vessels.

The other rivers it will be sufficient to name, viz: Macan, Napan, Gasperaux and Phillipe in Cumberland; the Charles, St. Mary, Musquodobit, Little Indian, Antigonish, Salmon and John rivers in the east part of the province; the Liverpool, Stormont, Sable, Jordan, Clyde, Shelburne, Tusket, Salmon and Sissiboo in the S. W. of the colony. While the tide rises with extraordinary rapidity to the height of 75 feet in the Bay of Minas and Chigenecto, it does not rise in the Pictou harbour on the south shore more than six feet.

POPULATION.*—When first discovered Nova Scotia, as well as other parts of America, was inhabited by Indians of a reddish-brown colour, with high cheek-bones, large lips and mouths, long black coarse hair, and fine intelligent penetrating eyes; the males in height from five feet eight inches to six feet, with broad shoulders and strong limbs. The two principal tribes the Mic-macs and Richibuctoos, differing in features and in dialect, were equally savage in their mode of life and manners, but to some extent civilized and made nominal christians, by the early French settlers, who trained the Indians to assist them in their wars against the English.†

The wars between the rival contestants for the possession of Nova Scotia, the introduction of the small pox, and above all (strange to say) the maddening use of spirituous liquors, have swept off nearly every Indian from the face of the country where he was once master, and but few (not one thousand) of the Mic-macs still exist. Indolent, when not roused by the

* The vegetable and animal kingdoms being similar to those of Canada, require no separate description.

† In order to infuriate the semi-christianized Indians against the English, the French jesuitically inspired them with the horrible idea that it was the English who crucified Christ!

stimulus of hunger or revenge, the Indian dreams away life in a silent monotonous existence—his only wants are food, raiment, and shelter of the humblest kinds, and within a few years more the remnant of this extraordinary specimen of the human race will have entirely passed away.*

I have been unable to find any very accurate early details of the progress of population in the colony: in 1749, about 140 years after the settlement of the colony, the Acadians amounted to 18,000 in number; after the removal of these people from Nova Scotia, in 1755 the British settlers were computed at only 5,000, and in 1764 the number of souls was reckoned at 13,000, including 2,600 Acadians; in 1772 the reported numbers were 19,120, but in 1781, in consequence of a number of persons having quitted the colony the number was reduced to 12,000. Two years after 20,000 loyalists arrived, so that the numbers were increased to 32,000, but by the subsequent separation of New Brunswick, Prince Edward's Isle, and Cape Breton into distinct governments, Nova Scotia had of course a diminished population. In 1807 the number of mouths was estimated at 65,000 (exclusive of Cape Breton Isle then 2,515). Two censuses have since been made at intervals of ten years each, the result of which was as follows:—†

* Notwithstanding the peculiar soubreness of the Indian, he is capable of exercising his wit upon occasion—for example one of the Mic-macs, not long since, entering a tavern in one of the country towns, to purchase some spirits, for which 10s. per gallon was demanded, double the retail Halifax price, the black, or rather yellow man, expostulated on the extravagant price asked, the landlord endeavoured to justify it by explaining the expense of conveyance, the loss of interest, &c., and illustrated his remarks by saying that, "It was as expensive to keep a hogshead of rum as a Milch cow;" the Indian humourously replied, "*may be it drinks as much water,*" alluding to its adulteration, "but certain *no eat so much hay,*"

† The mass of the present inhabitants consist of descendants from seven original emigrants from Great Britain, Ireland, Germany, New England and seven Acadians. The majority in the East, the Pictou and Sydney, are Scotch. New Englanders about Annapolis, &c.

ms away life
are food, rai-
within a few
cimen of the

early details
1749, about
the Acadians
oval of these
settlers were
nber of souls
ians; in 1772
781, in conse-
the colony the
r 20,000 loyal-
to 32,000, but
swick, Prince
t governments,
population. In
65,000 (exclu-
censuses have
h, the result of

dian, he is capable
the Mic-macs, not
owns, to purchase
double the retail
ated on the extra-
y it by explaining
and illustrated his
hoghead of rum
ay be it drinks as
n no eat so much

ndants from seven
ny, New England
cton and Sydney,

POPULATION OF NOVA SCOTIA IN 1817-27.

323

COUNTIES.	Whites.		Free blacks.		Total in 1817.	Total in 1827	Increase in ten years.
	Males.	Females	Males.	Females			
Halifax	15181	18929	391	339	29881	46528	
Hants	3587	3955	53	59	8055	8627	1943
Annapolis	4981	4481	171	238	9731	14661	4949
King's	3437	3275	54	49	6845	10208	3368
Shelburne	3555	3992	23	25	11945	12018	73
Queen's	1421	1419	139	139	3998	4293	127
Lunenburg	3465	3632	58	53	6428	9405	2777
Sydney	3531	3700	245	214	7991	12760	5569
Cumberland	1641	1348	29	30	3048	5446	2398
Total	49730	59423	1413	1348	84913	23878	21988

The foregoing is exclusive of King's troops, which amounted in 1817 to 1,302; it is also exclusive of Cape Breton Isle, containing in 1817 14,000, and in 1827 30,000.

It will be observed that the census of 1827 is differently arranged from that of 1817—the number of males during the former period was 72,971, and of females 69,577, the annual births 5,246, the deaths 2,124, and the marriages 1,073.

The aggregate of the census of 1827 (the last that has been taken) shews the number of male and female servants, exclusive of masters, as follows:—

POPULATION OF NOVA SCOTIA IN 1827.

COUNTIES. & DISTRICTS.	Population.					Births.	Mar- riages.	Deaths.
	No. of males in the county ex- clusive of la- bours or ser- vants.	No. of females in do. exclusive of servants.	No. of labourers or male servants	No. of female servants in ditto	Total No. of souls in the county.	No. of, in the county during the year.	No. of females married in the county during same period.	No. of in county during same pe- riod, including labourers.
Halifax Co. { Penin. Halifax . .	8548	6466	1331	1106	14439	394	87	539
Dist. Halifax . . .	4698	4614	669	343	10437	376	103	127
Dist. Colchester . .	2605	3097	313	103	7708	334	86	77
Dist. Pictou	6704	6991	408	399	13949	501	70	113
County of Hants . . .	3901	3898	619	413	8627	330	95	303
County of King's . . .	4735	4654	527	361	10296	339	71	118
County of Lunenburg .	7189	6917	339	263	14661	485	65	166
County of Annapolis . .	6133	5885	373	288	12689	632	129	164
County of Shelburne . .	1906	1913	231	123	4283	183	28	77
County of Queen's . . .	4531	4398	313	271	9403	331	78	123
County of Lunenburg . .	3558	3418	268	148	6416	249	46	49
County of Cumberland .	5835	5773	431	323	12760	508	126	99
Total	57998	56409	4738	3913	123648	4468	943	1908

* I do not know whether the term *free blacks* in the census of 1817 (and which I do not find in the census of 1827), applies to the aboriginal inha-

Nova Scotia has been so long and so unjustly considered in England a bleak, marshy, and almost uninhabitable country, that I may be excused entering into some detail as to its inhabitants and localities, for as has been truly observed by a native of the colony, the extended and well-cultivated valley of the Annapolis—the diversified and picturesque country of Horton and Cornwallis—the richness and extent of views in the vicinity of Windsor—the unrivalled beauty of Mahone Bay, with its numerous verdant islets—the whole country bordering on the Shubenaccadie—very many spots in the eastern parts of the province—and the extensive townships of Newport and Yarmouth cannot fail to excite the wonder of strangers, that they exist in a territory which has always been represented as the most uninteresting part of the continent of North America.

The territorial distribution of the Nova Scotia government is—1, Eastern division—2, Middle—3, Western—4, Halifax—5, Cape Breton, (*see next chapter*); there are ten counties, some of which are again subdivided into districts and townships for the more convenient administration of justice.*

Halifax division, containing part of the county of the

bitants of the colony, or to the residue of a large party of maroons, who were shipped from Jamaica (see vol. ii.) to Nova Scotia, and who becoming dissatisfied, were for the greater part subsequently trans-shipped to Sierra Leone.

* The only counties divided into districts are, *Halifax* into three, *vis.* Halifax, Colchester, and Pictou; and *Sydney* into Lower and Upper.

The townships are not all of equal extent, nor of equal number in each county, *vis.* in *Halifax* there are Halifax, Dartmouth, Preston, and Lawrence Town (in Halifax District); Truro, Onslow, and Londonderry (in Colchester District); Pictou, Egerton, and Maxwellton (in Pictou District);—*Lunenburg*, Chester, Lunenburg, and Dublin.—*Queen's*, Liverpool.—*Shelburne*, Shelburne, Yarmouth, Barrington, Argyle, and Pubnico.—*Annapolis*, Digby, Clements, Clare, Annapolis, Granville, and Wilmot.—*King's*, Aylesworth, Cornwallis, Horton, and Sherbrooke.—*Cumberland*, Wallace, Amherst, and Pamborough.—*Hants*, Falmouth, Windsor, Rawdon, Kempt, Douglas, and Newport.—*Sydney*, St. Mary's, Guysborough, Manchester, Wilmot, and Dorchester, or Antigonish. In each township the inhabitants meet as in an English parish, and assess themselves for the support of the poor.

INHABITANTS, STOCK AND PRODUCE OF HALIFAX, &c. 325

same name, and the townships of Halifax, Dartmouth, Preston, and Lawrence town is thus presented at the last census :—

Township or Settlement.	Popu- lation	Land culti- vated.	Produce,						Stock.			
			Months.	Acres.	Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain bushels.	Pota- toes bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
<i>Halifax town</i>	14489	1020			120	4105	22601	1081	309	458	30	403
<i>Musquodoboit Sett.</i> ..	1812	3959			3123	14034	42314	4061	461	2376	3177	1190
<i>Margaret's Bay</i> ..	788	961			465	948	15510	779	4	643	466	239
<i>Dover</i> ..	38								44			5
<i>Hammond Plains</i> ..	658	1201		110	837	4530	266	4	129	123	68	68
<i>Wellington</i> ..	73	66			70	390	14					11
<i>Peggy's Cove</i> ..	44	4			8	190	3		10	0		8
<i>Spryfield</i> ..	87	186		30	373	1940	77		10	41	14	34
<i>Harriett Fields</i> ..	55	191			310	3880	106		11	76	30	19
<i>Prospect Road</i> ..	76	194			473	2640	162		9	61	25	28
<i>Up. & Lo. Prospect</i> ..	433	359			3	195	5335	28	3	89	23	23
<i>Sambro</i> ..	205	107		10	76	1830	78		3	42		34
<i>Portuguese Cove</i> ..	170	67			10	830	63		3	27	5	24
<i>Bear Cove</i> ..	48	80					260	40	1	25	15	12
<i>Halibut Bay</i> ..	10	8					250	12	10	9		7
<i>Herring Cove</i> ..	203	18					595	14	1	14	3	25
<i>Ketch Harbour</i> ..	170	33			31	1085	19		3	15		19
<i>Ferguson's Cove</i> ..	160	17					290	11	26	11	2	0
<i>Dutch Village</i> ..	176	111			247	1630	135		12	83	77	35
<i>Beaver Bank</i> ..	32	226			305	1480	90		93	27	70	41
<i>Winslow Road</i> ..	503	1300			87	1375	6143	543	38	180	272	154
<i>Truro Road</i> ..	203	178			263	1886	3980	383	3	249	373	123
<i>M'Nab's Island</i> ..	35	177				590	2880	181		28	550	14
<i>Duggan's Island</i> ..	9	8				10	200	8	27	5		10
<i>Eastern Passage</i> ..	187	214		24	1341	2950	259	56	56	128	146	48
<i>Dartmouth</i> ..	960	504		74	921	2430	301	111	111	195	162	130
<i>Cow Bay</i> ..	110	148		09	394	1900	181	44	97	183		50
<i>Preston</i> ..	1043	906		56	981	11330	807	12	280	153	221	
<i>Lake Porter</i> ..	259	856		110	805	4193	333	20	293	238	123	
<i>Colts Harbour</i> ..	286	406		278	603	6010	467	21	275	807	103	
<i>Lawrence Town</i> ..	104	227		43	691	6502	884	5	203	337	147	
<i>Three Fathom Harbour</i> ..	105	189		229	340	5050	295	20	103	370	99	
<i>Chizetook</i> ..	580	378		53	744	9983	374	1	543	285	267	
<i>Potplawick</i> ..	112	34			53	1370	43		77	72	37	
<i>Tangier</i> ..	43	16			5	600	12		1	9	16	3
<i>Pope's Harbour</i> ..	76	55		20	65	1700	70		45	19	34	
<i>Jedore</i> ..	163	108			63	2250	114		99	67	84	
<i>Clam Harbour</i> ..	90	13					170	3	17	5	9	
<i>Little Harbour</i> ..	17	4							3			4
<i>Shoal Bay</i> ..	95	46			39	1530	88		39	58	33	
<i>Taylor's Bay</i> ..	497	98		60	110	3060	112		70	130	31	
<i>Ship Harbour</i> ..	177	81			95	3310	60		40	55	50	
<i>Sheet Harbour</i> ..	134	184		10	270	2084	177		170	171	71	
<i>Salmon River</i> ..	55	26			50	550	35		25	38	17	
<i>Newcomquoddy</i> ..	138	92			103	2450	127		119	139	55	
<i>Jocum Tecum</i> ..	25	12			5	350	7			11	4	
<i>Mecum Tack</i> ..	66	38			110	2300	70			59	21	
Total..	24676	14450			8428	93317	202643	11073	1400	7388	8759	4100

The naval capital of British North America, Halifax, has been before described, and Dartmouth requires no separate account : we may, therefore, proceed to the eastern division, containing the districts of Colchester, Pictou, and the counties of Sydney and Cumberland. The district of Colchester is a part of the county of Halifax, and is bounded

on the north-west by the county of Cumberland, on the west by the Shubenaccadie River, on the south by the district of Halifax, and on the north and east by the district of Pictou. It contains three townships Truro, Onslow, and Londonderry, besides the settlements of Economy, Stewiack, Tatamagouch, Salmon River, Shubenaccadie, Brookfield, &c.

The township of Truro, which contains 30,000 acres, has a highly pleasing aspect when viewed from the high land on the north-east. The whole sweep of the Basin of Minas, as far as Cape Blomedon, embracing a space of more than sixty miles, is distinctly visible, while the two villages, into which the township is mainly divided, with their level marshes relieved by finely swelling uplands, and backed with wooded and undulating hills, compose the foreground of this beautiful landscape. The indenture made by the Shubenaccadie,* on its western boundary, is a striking feature in this scene, and when viewed with a previous knowledge of the singular character of the river, it invests it with a peculiar interest. The Shubenaccadie, at the Ferry where it is a mile in width, rises fifty feet at flood tide, and at the distance of twelve miles, twenty-five or thirty feet. At times the stream runs at the rate of seven and eight miles an hour, but notwithstanding the rapidity of the current the river is securely navigable to the distance of thirty miles, by those acquainted with its eddies. Its banks are precipitous, but in general of that formation which admits of the most fantastical appearances, being shaped by the waters, and are in most places fringed and overhung by trees of great beauty. But these banks so romantic and inviting to the lover of natural scenery, are also enriched with inexhaustible treasures of plaster of Paris and limestone, and few farms in the vicinity are deficient of these valuable resources. Quarries of excellent free-stone are equally accessible. The line of the bay being almost everywhere level, presents, with the exception of

* This river has been made the medium for projecting a canal between Halifax on the S. coast, and the Bay of Minas on the N. coast (see map), the cost of which, 75,000*l.*, will be chiefly defrayed by the Colonists.

Savage's Island and the site of the Presbyterian Meeting House, only those views which the industry of man has created.*

The population of the district of Colchester, was in 1827

Townships and Settlements.	Population. Months.	AGRICULTURE.							
		Land culti- vated. Acres.	Produce.				Stock.		
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep. Swine.
Truro township	1380	4851	2787	18083	53545	2654	285	1451	2205 656
Onslow "	1330	5720	3635	13631	54983	3832	245	1706	1263 1314
Londonderry "	1300	4084	4195	13114	55000	3581	240	2045	2431 1330
Economy Settlement	537	1937	1375	3074	22140	1909	113	640	1254 593
Stewiacke	1833	6170	2483	13645	41018	3806	331	2433	2841 1380
Tatamagouche and Earl Town	1104	3007	1830	3978	37780	860	80	818	1113 788
Salmon River	103	409	144	1950	3123	111	10	68	92 73
Shubenacadie & Halifax Road	384	1694	910	2482	11465	1015	63	466	635 276
Brookfield, &c.	309	989	647	2166	11667	673	53	428	731 355
District of Colchester	7616	39010	18376	63993	390675	16743	1433	10143	13675 6876
Ditto Castlereagh	87	125	68	25	1560	14	7	38	38 56
Total	7703	39135	18644	64018	392235	16756	1440	10177	13713 6912

Castlereagh lies north of the Folly Mountain, between the District of Colchester and the County of Cumberland.

N.B. The year 1827 was very unfavourable to the growth of wheat, and this return may be considered not more than one-third of an average crop.

PICTOU.—Which is the third and last district of the county of Halifax, is bounded on the west by the district of Colchester, on the south by the district of Halifax, on the east by the county of Sydney, and on the north by the Gulf of St. Lawrence. It contains three townships, Pictou, Egerton, and Maxwelton. The general appearance of this district resembles that of most parts of the province, its surface being everywhere diversified by hill and dale, seldom approaching to the altitude of mountains, and nowhere presenting any very extended plains. In consequence of this inequality in its formation, it is well irrigated by streams and brooks, which, by their union, form several rivers. Of these the East and French rivers fall into Merrigomish, the East, Middle, and West rivers flow into the harbour of Pictou, and Big and Little rivers discharge themselves into Carriboo,

* I am indebted for these details to Mr. Haliburton.

between which and the boundary of the district of Colchester are the rivers Toney and John. The soil is in general of a superior quality, and susceptible of a high state of cultivation. As an agricultural district it is inferior to none in the province, and although its settlement is comparatively of recent date, the census of 1827 shews that a greater quantity of wheat was raised within it than in any of the other counties or districts.*

* The north coast, though last settled, is evidently the most important part of Nova Scotia. The fertility of the land, its proximity to the fisheries, its coal and other mineral productions, naturally lead to the conclusion that it will, at no distant period, be the seat of enterprise and wealth. The Harbour of Pictou is admirably situated for becoming the emporium of the trade of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and is already the centre of enterprise in that part of the province. Between the Bay of Verte and the Gut of Canso it occupies a central position; and from the latter place to Quebec, although there are several harbours, both sheltered and commodious, it is not surpassed by any, either in facility of entrance, good anchorage, or general safety.

The great coal fields contained in the district, and accessible only by the waters which flow into its harbour, mark it as the first part where the forest is likely to disappear; and also as the site of the manufacturing establishments. When considered in reference to the coast, to Halifax, Quebec, Cape Breton, and Prince Edward Island, it is also equally evident, that this abundance of fuel will render it the centre of steam navigation. There is but one point in which it is inferior to Halifax, the harbour is oftener frozen over in winter, but even in despite of this serious inconvenience, it is more likely to become the rival of the capital, than any other sea port in the province. At present its population is from 4 to 5000 souls, whose houses, unlike most of those in our other Colonies, are generally built of stone; it contains several places of worship; an Episcopal, Roman Catholic, and two Presbyterian chapels; an academy, grammar school, court house, and public library. As a free warehousing port, its trade in timber, coal, and fish has rapidly increased, the exports alone amounting to upwards of £100,000. per annum. Pictou harbour has twenty-two feet over a bar at low water; inside it is a capacious basin with five to nine fathoms sound anchorage. In the Appendix will be found a description of the coal mines worked in this district by the lessees of the late Duke of York.

CENSUS OF PICTOU AND N. COAST.

Townships and Settlements.	Population.	AGRICULTURE.								
		Land cultivated, acres.	Produce.					Stock.		
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grains, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
Town of Pictou	1439	766	474	2433	9615	380	73	192	344	25
Fisher's Grant	170	676	841	963		141	16	148	266	108
Town of New Glasgow	300	350	161	839	1299	87	17	96	140	30
Albion Mines	170						7			
East River	3349	18695	17619	31306	79378	3379	521	3496	6609	3071
Middle River	1398	6626	3533	15677	41610	1614	213	1482	2775	939
West River	1043	4440	3814	11143	35843	1263	160	1056	1923	606
Six and four mile Brooks	309	1274	413	2338	9835	290	38	251	369	151
Mount Tom	276	984	399	1958	9280	233	38	244	361	131
Mount Dalhousie & Rodgers' Hill	961	3163	1377	6213	20810	817	126	920	1477	626
Scotch Hill	318	778	489	1776	4536	266	39	190	267	114
River John	1067	3433	2601	5133	33365	1070	93	963	1566	498
Carriboe	653	1985	1094	3076	14520	335	37	478	968	216
Pictou Island	59	116	80	101	630	13		26	26	12
Merigomah	1767	7344	5766	9369	89378	1365	185	1732	2883	7085
Little Harbour	505	2199	1915	3639	13336	497	61	539	1014	344
Transient persons moving from place to place within the Dis- trict, supposed	256									
Total.....	13949	49181	38198	98563	129634	11750	1609	11701	21138	13945

accessible only by the
first part where the
the manufacturing
the coast, to Halifax,
also equally evident,
of steam navigation.
Halifax, the harbour is
this serious inconve-
nient, than any other
is from 4 to 5000
other Colonies, are
of worship; an Epis-
tols; an academy,
a free warehousing
increased, the exports
m. Pictou harbour
is a capacious basin
pendix will be found
by the lessees of the

CUMBERLAND COUNTY is bounded on the N.W. by Chie-
necto Channel, the Missiguash River, and part of New
Brunswick; on the east by the Straits of Northumberland;
on the S.E. by the district of Colchester; and on the south
by the township of Parrsborough and part of the Bay of
Fundy. Previous to the year 1784 (when New Brunswick
was created a separate government), the township of Sackville
was contained within the limits of this county, but it is now
a part of New Brunswick, and is called Westmoreland.
Cumberland county contains two townships, Amherst and
Wallace, and a number of settlements not comprised within
either, viz. Fort Lawrence, Macan, Nappan, Minudie, West
Chester, Pugwash, Fox Harbour, River Philip, Goose River,
&c. Adjoining the boundary line, is *Fort Lawrence Settle-
ment*, lying between the Missiguash and the La Planch. On
the former river, which is navigable about two miles, there
are 2,000 acres of dyke land, one half of which is in New
Brunswick; and on the latter river 4,000, one moiety being

in this settlement and the other in Amherst. It is unquestionably the most productive part of Nova Scotia, and not inferior to any other portion of America of the same extent. Here stood the two rival Forts of Beau Sejour* and Lawrence, separated from each other by the little stream of Missiguash. From the bastion of Beau Sejour Fort, there is a splendid view, embracing the great Tanteimarr and Missiguash meadows, Baronsfields, Westmoreland, and the country at the foot of the Shepody mountains; vast stacks of hay cover these alluvial lands, as far as the eye can reach, and the substantial farm houses, and numerous herds, bespeak the wealth and independence of the Yeomanry.† The inhabitants of this district are composed of emigrants from New England, before the revolutions, and of emigrants from the county of York, in Great Britain, and from the north of Ireland.‡

* After Beau Sejour was captured, its name was altered to that of Cumberland.

† The township of Wallace contains several flourishing settlements. Wallace Town is situate at the mouth of the noble bay of that name, which is navigable for the largest ships above six miles, and for smaller ones above twelve. The river Remsheg, after a course of twenty-five miles, discharges itself into the bay. Pugwash Bay is one of the finest harbours in the county; the shore is so bold that vessels of 500 tons burthen may lie at all times in safety within twenty yards of it: above the channel, which is not more than a quarter of a mile wide, it becomes a beautiful basin, into which the Pugwash river discharges itself. The river Philip, which unites with several others, also discharges itself into the sea, near Pugwash Harbour. Fox Harbour, on Pugwash Bay, was settled twenty years ago by Scotch Highlanders, who are now both comfortable and affluent.

‡ Besides coal, freestone, and grindstone, Plaster of Paris abounds at the head of Chignecto Bay, and occurs on the Macan. Lime is also found in the vicinity of Amherst, at the River Philip, and at Macan and Napan. Although its value in agriculture is not unknown to the inhabitants, it has not been often applied to that purpose, nor is it probable it will ever enter into general use: the numerous bays, rivers, creeks, and coves, with which Cumberland is intersected, presenting in the alluvial deposit, a more simple and not less valuable manure.—The dyked land in this county, exclusive of salt marsh and intervale, exceeds 17,250 acres.

CENSUS OF CUMBERLAND COUNTY.

Townships and Settlements.	Population.	AGRICULTURE.								
		Land cultivated, acres.	Produce.				Stock.			
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
Amherst Township	1138	7284	2919	9988	80440	3687	346	1935	2398	1147
Wallace Township.....	1211	4998	3188	5356	39425	1919	198	1278	2003	931
River Philip Settlement	765	3814	2212	4158	30355	1437	134	978	1941	821
Mabuda Do.	618	3407	1364	2129	32095	1917	158	1100	1204	523
Macan Do.	408	2028	683	2119	21255	1657	95	625	847	548
Napan Do.	417	2805	1229	3391	27689	1468	128	995	1184	558
Goose River Do.	199	1180	568	1241	8180	286	28	241	489	207
Westcheater Do.	260	1260	428	1620	7857	289	48	277	490	305
Westworth Do.	229	1026	583	650	5759	493	43	265	283	249
Fort Lawrence Do.	168	2927	697	2032	14180	1108	93	550	717	221
Total..	5410	29308	14152	34067	269897	13790	1264	8225	11876	5833

SYDNEY COUNTY has been of late years divided into two districts—the upper and lower; the upper forms a triangle, its south side being thirty-six miles long, its western twenty-five and its sea-coast, including the circuit of St. George's Bay, about fifty miles. It includes about one third of the whole county, comprehending the settlements of Antigonish, Gulf Shore, Cape George, Pomquet, Tracadie, and harbour au Bushee. In an agricultural point of view, it is far superior to the lower district, and notwithstanding the numerous and beautiful harbours, and valuable fishery, possessed by the latter, it is also much more populous.

THE LOWER DISTRICT extends on its interior or northern boundary, from Cape Porcupine at the north end of the Gut of Canseau, to the eastern bounds of the district of Halifax forty miles; on its western side from the southern boundary of Pictou district, to the mouth of Ekemseegam Harbour, thirty miles; and on the sea-coast, including the shore of Chedabucto Bay, 120 miles. No part of Nova Scotia, and perhaps few countries in the world, afford so many excellent harbours in the same extent of coast. Mary Joseph, Liscomb, Country Harbour, White-head Harbour, Canseau, and Crow Harbour, are all navigable for the largest ships, and

are accommodated with safe and extensive anchorage ground. Ekemseegam, Little Liscomb, Little St. Lawrence, St. Mary's, Hollands, Beckerton, Fisherman's, Isaac's, Islands, Coddels, Torbay, Molasses, Raspberry, Big Dover, Little Dover, St. Andrew's Channel, Glasgow, George's, Little Canseau, Philip's, Guysborough, or Milford Haven, are all accessible and safe for small vessels, and several of them for ships of 400 or 500 tons burthen. Although inferior in its agricultural resources to the upper district, it possesses much greater facilities for commerce and navigation, and its fisheries are the best in the province.

CENSUS OF SYDNEY COUNTY.

Townships.	Population.	AGRICULTURE.								
		Land cultivated, acres.	Produce.				Stock.			
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
Dorchester Township ..	3438	8433	4711	9083	75060	3887	173	3416	3090	1450
St. Andrew's Do.....	1633	7450	4387	3931	58397	2073	115	3040	3823	1311
Arisaig Do.....	1559	7951	4973	6186	80260	1793	132	3287	3913	1004
Tracadie Do.....	1471	6569	3403	7341	49610	2587	148	3173	4130	1993
Amount of upper district	7103	31411	17378	28413	233387	10013	523	10493	16038	5033
Amount of lower district	5637	3034	4341	9760	130061	5783	393	5313	7391	3652
Grand Total..	12740	39445	31919	38173	363398	15794	916	15796	23429	7705

MIDDLE DIVISION.—This division contains three counties—Hant's county, Lunenburg county, and Queen's county.—The county of Hants is bounded on the west by Horton, on the north by the Basin of Minas, on the east by the Shubenaccadie River, and on the south by parts of the counties of Halifax and Lunenburg. It contains six townships—Wind-
sor, Newport, Rawdon, Kempt, Douglas, and Falmouth.

Windsor.—This place is distant from Halifax forty-five miles, the road to which, by many late alterations, is level and in an excellent state of repair. After passing the boundary of Halifax county, the appearance of the land indicates a decided change in its quality. The sombre spruce and fir,

age ground.
wrence, St.
c's, Islands,
over, Little
rge's, Little
aven, are all
of them for
inferior in its
esses much
d its fisheries

Stock.		
Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Pigs.
9416	5090	1480
9048	3825	1911
9387	3913	1004
9179	4130	1989
10499	10938	8053
8913	7391	8052
18706	34849	7709

Three counties
en's county.—
by Horton, on
by the Shube-
ne counties of
ships—Wind-
Falmouth.
fax forty-five
ions, is level
ing the boun-
and indicates
pruce and fir,

and the dwarf birch that clothe the country for twenty miles from the capital, are succeeded by a growth of beech mingled with hemlock, elm, and maple; and the surface of the ground is no longer encumbered with heavy masses of stone. From the Ardoise hills the whole of this township is displayed to view, and on a nearer approach it loses nothing of the charm impressed upon it by this distant prospect. It was held in great estimation by the French, on account of its extensive and fertile meadows, which they enclosed with dykes, and brought into a high state of cultivation. The crops of wheat which they raised were so superabundant, that for many years previous to the war of 1756, they exported a great quantity to Boston. The luxuriance of the meadows—the frequent changes of scenery—the chain of high hills on the north and west clothed with variegated foliage—and the white sail of numerous vessels on the Avon and St. Croix, are among the leading features—of this lovely landscape.

HANTS COUNTY CENSUS.

Townships.	Population.	AGRICULTURE.							
		Land cultivated, acres.	Produce.				Stock.		
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.
Windsor Township ..	3065	6195	4439	10337	42331	3555	804	1043	9761
Newport Do.	1960	11088	4820	10437	54099	3690	598	2791	4417
Falmouth Do.	869	3017	9190	3349	39928	3994	349	889	1555
Rawdon Do.	868	3370	1806	3338	38063	1096	347	898	1760
Douglas Do.	3273	9449	3188	11719	6598	3436	486	8753	8601
Kempt Do.	595	2271	773	3005	9330	970	148	568	769
Total....	8627	27381	18890	49396	227948	19077	2480	9473	13808

KING'S COUNTY is bounded on the south by the counties of Lunenburg and Hant's, on the east by Cumberland, on the north by the Bay of Fundy, and on the west by the county of Annapolis. It contains four townships—Horton, Cornwallis, Parrsborough, and Aylesford.

After leaving Falmouth, and proceeding on the great western road, the attention of the traveller is arrested by the

extent and beauty of a view, which bursts upon him very unexpectedly, as he descends the Horton mountains. A sudden turn of the road displays at once the townships of Horton and Cornwallis, and the rivers that meander through them. Beyond is a lofty and extended chain of hills, presenting a vast chasm, apparently burst out by the waters of nineteen rivers that empty themselves into the Basin of Minas, and here escape into the Bay of Fundy. The variety and extent of this prospect—the beautiful verdant vale of the Gaspereaux—the extended township of Horton, interspersed with groves of wood and cultivated fields—and the cloud clapt summit of the lofty cape, that terminates the chain of the north mountains, form an assemblage of objects, rarely united with so striking an effect.

KING'S COUNTY CENSUS.

Townships.	Population.	AGRICULTURE.								
		Land cultivated, acres.	Produce.				Stock.			
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
Parreborough Township ..	1692	6385	3019	7016	78856	2364	225	1951	2483	1585
Cornwallis Do.....	4404	13106	11554	26270	281727	11180	281	2310	8484	3927
Horton Do.....	3014	11386	9453	28258	148386	5251	689	4121	5650	2791
Aylesford Do.....	1055	3300	1569	4224	27703	2514	101	1159	1910	689
	10165	34091	23590	64833	336683	28269	1786	13546	18467	10467
Part of Dalhousie Settle- ment included in the Township of Aylesford	43	129	79	267	2290	87	3	84	107	47
Total....	10808	34120	23669	65100	338973	28353	1789	13590	18574	10514

The common pasturage lands of the country are not included in the number of acres of cultivated land. The Sheriff of this County also states on his return, that the crop of wheat for 1827, was not more than one third of an average crop, with the exception of the Wellagt ^{lake}, the produce of which was considered a fair crop.

LUNENBURG COUNTY is bounded on the east by the counties of Hants and Halifax, on the north by the counties of King's and Annapolis, on the west by Queen's county, and on the south by the Atlantic Ocean. It extends from east to west forty miles, and its extreme width is thirty-five miles,

very unex-
A sudden
of Horton
rough them.
venting a vast
etween rivers
s, and here
extent of this
ereaux—the
h groves of
t summit of
north moun-
ited with so

exclusive of the space occupied by nearly 300 islands, which lie scattered in groups along its shores and harbours. It contains three townships—Chester, Lunenburg, and New Dublin. After passing the boundary of Halifax county the first bay west of St. Margaret's is Mahone, which, though differently formed, is equally extensive: it is separated from the former by the high lands of Haspatagoen, which may be discerned at a distance of seven or eight leagues. There are a great number of small islands within the bay, which afford good anchorage and assist in forming the snug and commodious harbour of Chester. Most of these islands are in a state of nature, but the great Tancook is settled, and contains thirty families, who derive their subsistence wholly from tilling the land. From these islands to the head of Mahone Bay, along the western shore, are several places affording perfect security for ships of the line.

LUNENBURG COUNTY CENSUS.

Stock.			
Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.	
1991	2493	1583	
2210	2484	3987	
4191	5630	2791	
1158	1910	589	
13445	18467	18467	
94	107	47	
13380	18574	18514	

Townships.	Population.	AGRICULTURE.								
		Land cultivated, acres.	Produce.				Stock.			
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
Chester Township	3023	3345	359	6051	56800	1745	88	1646	3412	1161
New Dublin ditto	2275	2640	381	6041	64835	2889	89	2291	2276	1414
Lunenburg ditto	6038	7081	2008	21944	193028	6249	105	2642	6250	2700
Total	9405	13467	3117	33145	334163	10577	292	6578	11938	5331

QUEEN'S COUNTY is bounded on the east by the county of Lunenburg, on the north by the county of Annapolis, on the west by the county of Shelburne, and on the south by the Atlantic Ocean. It contains two townships (Liverpool and Guysborough), and several settlements. After passing the bounds of Lunenburg county, the first harbour is *Port Medway*, which is remarkable both for its navigable capacity, and its consequence as a fishing station. The entrance is marked by a high hill on the western, and by low ragged islands on the S. side, and varies in depth from 5 to 14 fathoms.

d in the number
so states on his
an one third of
ke, the produce
by the coun-
counties of
county, and
from east to
y-five miles,

QUEEN'S COUNTY CENSUS.

Townships and Settlements.	Population.	AGRICULTURE.								
		Land cultivated, acres.	Produce.				Stock.			
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
Liverpool Township ..	4842	3066	644	1634	27430	2320	91	1601	1337	1543
Port Jolly Settlement	146	305	—	106	2700	146	4	156	228	97
Port Mouton Do.....	359	247	5	82	4537	192	—	155	184	175
Brookfield Do.....	173	938	172	333	4087	410	21	212	483	160
Caledonia Do.....	119	773	211	585	2866	232	21	190	210	188
Harmony Do.....	167	467	392	536	2296	210	26	121	159	61
Total..	4225	5630	1368	3476	59817	3577	763	2436	2737	1941

WESTERN DIVISION.—This division contains two counties Annapolis county and Shelburne county. The county of Annapolis is bounded on the north and west by the Bay of Fundy, on the south by the counties of Shelburne, Lunenburg, and Queen's, and on the east by King's county. It is divided into two districts, the upper and lower. The former contains three townships, Wilmot, Granville, and Annapolis, and the latter three—Clements, Digby, and Clare.

ANNAPOLIS COUNTY CENSUS.

Townships.	Population.	AGRICULTURE.								
		Land cultivated, acres.	Produce.				Stock.			
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
Annapolis and Del- mar Township...	2378	4758	1225	65415	7370	5183	314	2718	8318	1391
Granville Do.....	2326	4200	1714	54599	4125	4062	264	2720	2767	1194
Digby Do.....	2614	2429	193	78088	4083	2633	210	2709	2605	1037
Wilmot Do.....	2294	5190	1720	49816	5435	4325	398	2435	4173	1327
Clements Do.....	1611	2649	467	29630	3307	2051	153	1406	2320	614
Clare Do.....	2022	2623	29	104220	3097	2090	76	1736	2623	1341
Total..	14661	22174	2410	288470	26399	21549	1231	13673	27043	6664

SHELburne COUNTY is bounded on the east by Queen's county, on the north by Annapolis county, and on the south

and west by the Atlantic Ocean. It contains four townships—Yarmouth, Argyle, Barrington, and Shelburne.

The township of Yarmouth lies between Clare and Argyle, with the latter of which it forms a district, and is bounded on the west by the Atlantic Ocean, and on the east by ungranted lands. Its medium length is about twenty, and its breadth twelve miles. It comprises about 100,000 acres of land, exclusive of allowances for lakes, of which eight have been already explored. The principal one, Lake George, is, next to Rossignol, the largest in the province. Besides these lakes the township is intersected by the Yarmouth, Chebogue, Chegoggin, Beaver, Salmon, and Tusket Rivers. The face of the country is very agreeably diversified, and in point of scenery it is one of the most beautiful portions of Nova Scotia. The climate is more temperate than that of less insulated parts of the province, the mercury very rarely falling as low as Zero, nor rising higher than 80.: the mean temperature is about 48. At a short distance from the salt water, apples, plumbs, and cherries succeed well; and on the banks of the Tusket, pears, peaches, and melons ripen. The sea-breeze and the fogs, which occasionally occur in summer, render Yarmouth more suitable for the production of potatoes and grass, the manufacture of butter and cheese, and the rearing of cattle, than for the culture of grain, of which not more than 5,000 bushels were raised in 1827. The soil of the upland is in general strong and productive, but requires much labour in the first instance, before it can be brought into a state of culture. The marshes, though extensive, are very inferior to those at the head of the Bay of Fundy. They yield, when dyked, good grass, but are too spongy to admit of the use of the plough, partaking more of the quality of peat, than of alluvial deposit. The principal harbour is Cape Forchu, which is large and well sheltered. It is surrounded by mud flats, that are bare at low tides, but the channel is navigable for large ships, as far as the upper part of Yarmouth village,* and for small craft, as far as the

* Yarmouth has always been in a state of steady improvement, and

Stock.

	Sheep.	Swine.
1801	1337	1543
1806	928	97
1810	184	175
1813	433	180
1816	210	188
1821	139	81
1826	2737	1941

two counties
e county of
y the Bay of
rne, Lunen-
county. It is
The former
d Annapolis,
re.

Stock.

Horned Cattle.	Sheep.	Swine.
2718	8815	1901
2769	2767	1194
2799	8605	1037
2435	4173	1327
1488	2990	614
1736	2898	1941
13673	27948	6804

t by Queen's
on the south

foot of the lock at Milton, while the sound affords good anchorage for vessels of any size. Chebogue River is navigable six or seven miles from the sea, and expands at its mouth into a good harbour.

from its local advantages, and the enterprising spirit of its inhabitants, it promises to become a most flourishing and wealthy place.

	souls.	houses.	horned cattle.	horses.	sheep.	swine.
In 1790 there were	1300	and 200	1426	92	1330	370
1808	2300	340	2000	224	3000	900
1822	4000	570				
1827	4360	620	4000	220	8000	1500

Of these there are forty families, belonging to the Church of England, amounting to 200 souls; and families of Catholics, amounting to 40, and 720 families of Dissenters of different denominations. There are 10,000 acres of land, 1,000 acres of dyked marsh, and 2,000 of undyked marsh, under cultivation of different kinds. From which are annually produced, among other articles, about 5,000 tons of hay, 120,100 bushels of potatoes, 100,000 pounds of butter and cheese. The three latter have most deservedly a high reputation. There are in the township a Court House (including within it a jail), an Episcopal Church, and a Congregationalist, Baptist, and Methodist, Meeting-house, eighteen small school-houses, fourteen grist mills, and six hundred and twenty dwelling-houses. The registered vessels belonging to, and employed from, Yarmouth, were—

year.	vessels.	tonnage.
In 1790	26	544
1808	41	1880
1828	65	3000
1833	102	6901

Two of these are employed in the trade with Liverpool, in England. About twenty voyages are made annually to the West Indies, and the rest of the shipping is employed in coasting and fishing. The duties collected at this place, and paid into the Provincial Treasury, are upwards of 1000*l.* a year. On all the rivers there are contiguous lines of settlement, and the clusters of the farm-houses, in some places, approach to the village form, as at Chebogue Cove, Ohio, Wellington, &c. Yarmouth and Milton are classed among the towns of Nova Scotia. The former is situated on the east side of the principal harbour, and contains, in the length of a mile, eighty-five dwelling-houses, exclusive of stores and other buildings. There are none trading establishments in it, besides small retail, and mechanics' shops. It has also a social library, established by subscription. At the latter place there are twenty-two houses within a less space, and three trading establishments; and at Chebogue four more.

Settlement.	Population.	AGRICULTURE.							
		Land cultivated, acres.	Produce.				Stock.		
			Wheat, bushels.	Other Grain, bushels.	Potatoes, bushels.	Hay, tons.	Horses.	Horned Cattle.	Sheep.
Shelburne Township....	2697	3133	295	2611	42701	2408	41	2428	4993
Barrington Do.	2186	1687	20	590	47020	1651	16	1333	4003
Argyle Do.	2790	2640	15	1063	103837	3213	42	2566	3940
Yarmouth Do.	4345	10039	115	4798	114692	5022	280	3723	7817
Total....	12018	17499	445	9068	368350	12393	319	10059	20722

The foregoing details,* however tedious they may appear, will convey to a philosophical mind a more perfect idea of the actual state of the colony, as also its distribution of population, better than any topographical descriptions, however elaborate and minute. The great extent of land under cultivation—the produce (though the returns here stated are all under the mark, as a tax was dreaded) thereof—and the stock thereon, will all demonstrate that Nova Scotia is not the barren, foggy land it has so unjustly been represented.

FORM OF GOVERNMENT.—Nova Scotia is governed somewhat after the same manner as Upper and Lower Canada—i.e. by a Governor (styled Lieutenant-Governor, as in Upper Canada†), Council, and House of Assembly. The President of the Council is the Chief Justice of the province; the next in station is the Bishop, and there are ten other members. A large and respectable party in the colony complain strongly against the present dependence of the Council on the Government, and its sitting in judgment on laws of its own making: they ask for an elective Council, chosen from men possessed of a certain amount of landed property, or other

* I reserve a similar table of Cape Breton for a separate chapter.

† The Nova Scotians, as well as other Colonists, protest against the system of military men being made their governors, when such an office requires judicious legislators—men skilled in the arts of peace, and not in the duties of war; this subject, however, will come under review in my fifth volume. There is something to be said pro and con on the subject.

wealth, and elected by a higher and more respectable grade of the constituency than those who return representatives to the House of Assembly.* The House of Assembly contains

* A late number of the "Pictou Colonial Patriot," in treating ably of the present state of the Province of Nova Scotia, observes, in reference to H. M. council :—The governor of Nova Scotia, it is true, has a council assigned him; and, were it properly regulated, it might prove a considerable equivalent for the preceding defects of the system. But as it is constituted, so far from aiding a Governor in cherishing our provincial prosperity, there is not one point of view in which it can be regarded, but as a public nuisance. In the first place, how are Councillors appointed? Our readers know well, that Ministers have been in the practice of sending out to the colonies their needy dependants, to be collectors of the customs and the like; and, if they do not chance to send out ready made Councillors, no vacancy of head impedes their advancement to office afterward; and Councillors they become. Then again, when a vacancy at the Board occurs, who is elected? Let us look at the Board; our Lord Bishop, his relations, the relations of his relations, and the members of his church. Nova Scotia is a dissenting community: what advice is such a Council likely to give? This, we think, the government of the province sufficiently indicates.—We have a bishop and his clergy well endowed, without a single individual to inform the crown, that British munificence has, thus, sown the seeds of dissatisfaction in every corner of the province. We have dissenting clergy, for the sake of these beneficed men, in a state of degradation: and for the sake of our Lord Bishop, and its aggrandizing and monopolizing plans, we have every species of education beyond the pale of his church, put down or hampered. The very commissioners for managing our little schools, have been of his Lordship's nomination.

Were the existence of such a Council, merely a temporal arrangement, the interests of the province would be less endangered: in the event of misrule, there would be no hope of relief. In Britain, the constitution has provided counteracting checks, which place the advisers of the crown under control of the nation: the parliament can, at any time, call Ministers to account, or force their removal from office. But of what avail are these rights of British subjects to the people of this province? Our councillors are beyond the reach of punishment for misrule: and whatever injuries they may inflict on the community, the crown can retain them as long as it pleases. Much misrule we have had, black misrule: but who ever heard of the removal of Councillors? That would be an unprecedented phenomenon in our provincial history.

Had the Council of Nova Scotia been designed for the express purpose of faction, it could not have been more skilfully framed; it possesses every

forty members, each of the ten counties returning two, except the county of Halifax, which returns four, and the town of

opportunity and every inducement. In the first place, we say that it possesses every opportunity. Let our readers only observe who are our councillors, and what is their patronage; honour and emolument are alike under their controul. There is our Lord Bishop, the collector of the customs, the collector of the Excise, the treasurer, and lately the public prosecutor of defaulters; and while the board collectively engrosses the public patronage, each of these adds to its amount the weight of his office; and well the province knows and feels in what reverence they are held by those who have public money to pay or to receive. Then, again, these office-holders and their coadjutors, in addition to all this patronage, exercise a controul over every branch of government. By the British constitution, the making, judging, and administration of the law, are distinct branches of rules; and for the security of the subject; and reciprocally independent. But, in this province, Councillors first make the law; then collectively, as a Board, and individually in different courts, they are the judges of the law; and, lastly, they are the Governor's advisers in the administration of the law; and, as if all this was not enough, they exercise a sovereign controul over the disposal of the revenue, dispensing to whom, and in what measure they please. For the purpose of faction what more could any Council desire?

But, farther, with every opportunity, his Majesty's Council have every inducement to faction. In the permanence of their office alone, there is a germ of aristocracy, which generally buds into conceptions of dignity, and as naturally ripens the seeds of what an admirer of Councillors has termed *young gentlemen born*. Then again we would remind our readers that the dignity of this spurious generation of Lordlings, is, with few exceptions, supported by the emoluments of offices derived from the pockets of the public. Now, what can arise out of all this, but that Councillors, ostensibly legislating for the province, should think of their own gains and their young gentlemen? and that they think to good purpose, we have abundant proof. By exercising the power, not merely of controlling money grants, but of controlling them in detail, they retain the representative branch of Government in perfect vassalage; and, when we say that every representative who ventures to oppose them, is mortified and punished in the votes for his country, while the more submissive are shaken by the hand, dined, and rewarded, we state the general aspect of the Council's legislation as respects control. As respects themselves it exemplifies itself in most comfortable items. We are not going to detail how additions to salaries, ingenious extra services, extra expences, and the like, are managed; but we would ask our readers, what they think of legisla-



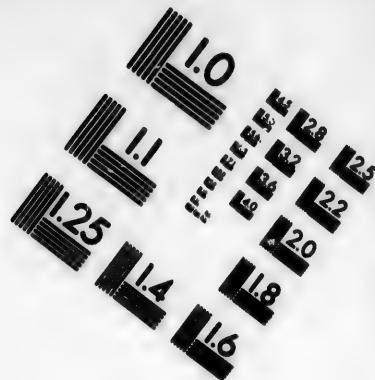
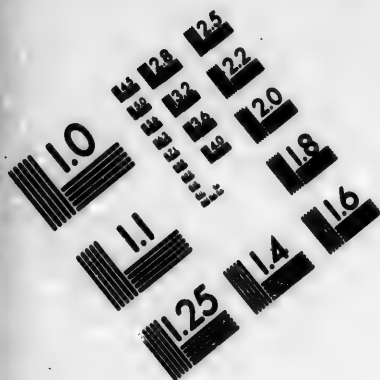
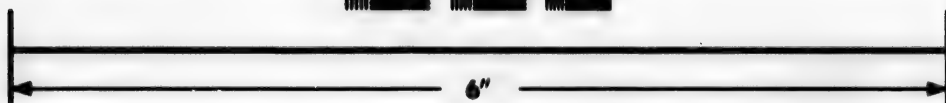
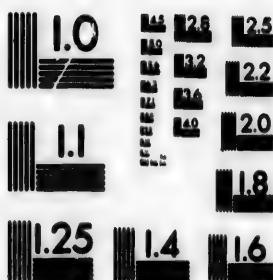


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

25 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4803

15 128
16 132
17 136
18 140
19 144
20 148
21 152
22 156
23 160
24 164
25 168
26 172
27 176
28 180
29 184
30 188
31 192
32 196
33 200
34 204
35 208
36 212
37 216
38 220
39 224
40 228
41 232
42 236
43 240
44 244
45 248
46 252
47 256
48 260
49 264
50 268
51 272
52 276
53 280
54 284
55 288
56 292
57 296
58 300
59 304
60 308
61 312
62 316
63 320
64 324
65 328
66 332
67 336
68 340
69 344
70 348
71 352
72 356
73 360
74 364
75 368
76 372
77 376
78 380
79 384
80 388
81 392
82 396
83 400
84 404
85 408
86 412
87 416
88 420
89 424
90 428
91 432
92 436
93 440
94 444
95 448
96 452
97 456
98 460
99 464
100 468
101 472
102 476
103 480
104 484
105 488
106 492
107 496
108 500
109 504
110 508
111 512
112 516
113 520
114 524
115 528
116 532
117 536
118 540
119 544
120 548
121 552
122 556
123 560
124 564
125 568
126 572
127 576
128 580
129 584
130 588
131 592
132 596
133 600
134 604
135 608
136 612
137 616
138 620
139 624
140 628
141 632
142 636
143 640
144 644
145 648
146 652
147 656
148 660
149 664
150 668
151 672
152 676
153 680
154 684
155 688
156 692
157 696
158 700
159 704
160 708
161 712
162 716
163 720
164 724
165 728
166 732
167 736
168 740
169 744
170 748
171 752
172 756
173 760
174 764
175 768
176 772
177 776
178 780
179 784
180 788
181 792
182 796
183 800
184 804
185 808
186 812
187 816
188 820
189 824
190 828
191 832
192 836
193 840
194 844
195 848
196 852
197 856
198 860
199 864
200 868
201 872
202 876
203 880
204 884
205 888
206 892
207 896
208 900
209 904
210 908
211 912
212 916
213 920
214 924
215 928
216 932
217 936
218 940
219 944
220 948
221 952
222 956
223 960
224 964
225 968
226 972
227 976
228 980
229 984
230 988
231 992
232 996
233 1000

10
01
11
12
13
14
15
16
17
18
19
20
21
22
23
24
25
26
27
28
29
30
31
32
33
34
35
36
37
38
39
40
41
42
43
44
45
46
47
48
49
50
51
52
53
54
55
56
57
58
59
60
61
62
63
64
65
66
67
68
69
70
71
72
73
74
75
76
77
78
79
80
81
82
83
84
85
86
87
88
89
90
91
92
93
94
95
96
97
98
99
100
101
102
103
104
105
106
107
108
109
110
111
112
113
114
115
116
117
118
119
120
121
122
123
124
125
126
127
128
129
130
131
132
133
134
135
136
137
138
139
140
141
142
143
144
145
146
147
148
149
150
151
152
153
154
155
156
157
158
159
160
161
162
163
164
165
166
167
168
169
170
171
172
173
174
175
176
177
178
179
180
181
182
183
184
185
186
187
188
189
190
191
192
193
194
195
196
197
198
199
200
201
202
203
204
205
206
207
208
209
210
211
212
213
214
215
216
217
218
219
220
221
222
223
224
225
226
227
228
229
230
231
232
233
234
235
236
237
238
239
240
241
242
243
244
245
246
247
248
249
250
251
252
253
254
255
256
257
258
259
260
261
262
263
264
265
266
267
268
269
270
271
272
273
274
275
276
277
278
279
280
281
282
283
284
285
286
287
288
289
290
291
292
293
294
295
296
297
298
299
300
301
302
303
304
305
306
307
308
309
310
311
312
313
314
315
316
317
318
319
320
321
322
323
324
325
326
327
328
329
330
331
332
333
334
335
336
337
338
339
340
341
342
343
344
345
346
347
348
349
350
351
352
353
354
355
356
357
358
359
360
361
362
363
364
365
366
367
368
369
370
371
372
373
374
375
376
377
378
379
380
381
382
383
384
385
386
387
388
389
390
391
392
393
394
395
396
397
398
399
400
401
402
403
404
405
406
407
408
409
410
411
412
413
414
415
416
417
418
419
420
421
422
423
424
425
426
427
428
429
430
431
432
433
434
435
436
437
438
439
440
441
442
443
444
445
446
447
448
449
450
451
452
453
454
455
456
457
458
459
460
461
462
463
464
465
466
467
468
469
470
471
472
473
474
475
476
477
478
479
480
481
482
483
484
485
486
487
488
489
490
491
492
493
494
495
496
497
498
499
500
501
502
503
504
505
506
507
508
509
510
511
512
513
514
515
516
517
518
519
520
521
522
523
524
525
526
527
528
529
530
531
532
533
534
535
536
537
538
539
540
541
542
543
544
545
546
547
548
549
550
551
552
553
554
555
556
557
558
559
560
561
562
563
564
565
566
567
568
569
570
571
572
573
574
575
576
577
578
579
580
581
582
583
584
585
586
587
588
589
590
591
592
593
594
595
596
597
598
599
600
601
602
603
604
605
606
607
608
609
610
611
612
613
614
615
616
617
618
619
620
621
622
623
624
625
626
627
628
629
630
631
632
633
634
635
636
637
638
639
640
641
642
643
644
645
646
647
648
649
650
651
652
653
654
655
656
657
658
659
660
661
662
663
664
665
666
667
668
669
670
671
672
673
674
675
676
677
678
679
680
681
682
683
684
685
686
687
688
689
690
691
692
693
694
695
696
697
698
699
700
701
702
703
704
705
706
707
708
709
710
711
712
713
714
715
716
717
718
719
720
721
722
723
724
725
726
727
728
729
730
731
732
733
734
735
736
737
738
739
740
741
742
743
744
745
746
747
748
749
750
751
752
753
754
755
756
757
758
759
760
761
762
763
764
765
766
767
768
769
770
771
772
773
774
775
776
777
778
779
780
781
782
783
784
785
786
787
788
789
790
791
792
793
794
795
796
797
798
799
800
801
802
803
804
805
806
807
808
809
810
811
812
813
814
815
816
817
818
819
820
821
822
823
824
825
826
827
828
829
830
831
832
833
834
835
836
837
838
839
840
841
842
843
844
845
846
847
848
849
850
851
852
853
854
855
856
857
858
859
860
861
862
863
864
865
866
867
868
869
870
871
872
873
874
875
876
877
878
879
880
881
882
883
884
885
886
887
888
889
890
891
892
893
894
895
896
897
898
899
900
901
902
903
904
905
906
907
908
909
910
911
912
913
914
915
916
917
918
919
920
921
922
923
924
925
926
927
928
929
930
931
932
933
934
935
936
937
938
939
940
941
942
943
944
945
946
947
948
949
950
951
952
953
954
955
956
957
958
959
960
961
962
963
964
965
966
967
968
969
970
971
972
973
974
975
976
977
978
979
980
981
982
983
984
985
986
987
988
989
990
991
992
993
994
995
996
997
998
999
1000

Halifax two. The following towns return each a member to the Provincial Parliament,—Truro, Onslow, Londonderry, Annapolis, Granville, Digby, Lunenburg, Amherst, Horton, Cornwallis, Windsor, Falmouth, Barrington, Liverpool, Newport, Shelburne, and Yarmouth.*

The House of Assembly, as in Lower Canada, ask the entire control over the provincial revenue, offering in return

tion which has been, from time to time, rewarding the treasurer of the province with large extra sums for taking care of a funded debt for which we are paying interest; while, in the meantime, twelve thousand pounds were lying dormant in his possession. Again, when we look at the families of councillors, we perceive the principle of succession to offices of emolument, well understood and carefully managed; and, hence, it is, that we have one bishop growing out of another, and one treasurer growing out of another, just as potatoes in a field.

To support this system, every species of patronage and power is put into requisition by the Members of his Majesty's Council. Public honour and emolument are under their controul, and honour and emolument are employed to confirm the fetters of our provincial bondage. If any man offer resistance he is pursued with shouts of disaffection to government; and, as far as the power of Councillors extends, he is hunted down and destroyed; and everyman who lends his aid in the hue and cry after him, picks up in the pursuit, some comfortable commission of dignity or profit. Out of all this it follows that we have a government by which the interest and plans of Councillors are cherished; and the interests of the province, impeded or utterly thwarted; we have a civil list, which swallows up a fourth part of our whole revenue; and how, we would ask, is the rest expended? Whatever his Majesty's Council purpose, they effect; no matter how expensive or how useless. Province buildings, Shubenacadie canals, inspecting field officers, and so on, find ample support; but, if the settlers of the forest require a path to bring their produce to market, grants become more precious than the gold of Ophir; if they wish that rational improvement which education confers, they find themselves and their offspring consigned to ignorance and degradation, which, in the British colonies of this continent, have no parallel."

I give the foregoing statement in order to demonstrate to the people of Nova Scotia that there is no desire in England to smother their complaints or petitions for redress of real or imaginary grievances.

* This is independent of Cape Breton, which is connected with Nova Scotia as a county, and returns two members to the provincial House of Assembly.

The number of enrolled militia amounted at the last census to 21,899.

District.	Corps.*	Officers.	Rank & file.	District.	Corps.	Officers.	Rank & file.
	1st. Vol. Art. com.	53	82		1st. Battalion	29	411
	2d. do. do.	80	80		2d. do.	21	604
Halifax	1st. Halifax Reg.	31	937	Sheburne Reg.	2d. do.	23	607
	2d. do. do.	17	510		3d. do.	19	448
	3d. do. do.	48	919	Queen's County ..	4th do.	34	633
Colechester	1st. Battalion	39	688		Regiment	36	633
	2d. do.	38	657	Lunenburg	1st. Battalion	26	635
Pictou	1st. Battalion	44	1180		2d. do.	25	635
	2d. do.	31	1058	Parsonborough	Corps	18	318
Sydney	1st. Battalion	38	1138				
	2d. do.	27	908				
Cumberland.....	Regiment	39	914		Cape Breton militia	728	19319
Hant's County ..	1st. Battalion	38	943	1st. Reg.	1st. Battalion	27	1022
	2d. do.	30	638		2d. do.	14	540
	3d. do.	36	648	2d. Reg.	1st. Battalion	31	847
King's County..	1st. Battalion	44	887		2d. do.	25	456
	2d. do.	34	484				
	3d. do.	27	731				
E. Reg.	1st. Battalion	37	913				
	2d. do.	27	773	3d. Reg.	1st. Battalion	104	2395
W. Reg.	1st. Battalion	36	359		2d. do.		
	2d. do.	30	359				
					Total....	505	21595

• About 350 rank and file, formerly a part of the 8th Battalion, and the

REVENUE—TAXATION.—The income of the Nova Scotia Government is principally derivable from duties levied on the importation of foreign goods at the different ports, as will be seen by the accompanying return for the past year, which while it shews the extent of revenue, indicates also the amount of trade carried on at the different ports of the colony, and the quantity of articles imported.

The following is an abstract of dutiable goods imported in the province of Nova Scotia, between the 31st. of December, 1832 and the 31st of December, 1833, for which the duties have been paid or secured at the Excise Office, (including the island of Cape Breton), under the acts of the provincial legislature.

COUNTIES.	Wine.	Rum, Brandy, and Gin.	Sugar	Beef and Pork.	Flour.	Tobacco	Amount of Goods im- ported, pay- ing ad val. duties.	Total amount of duties.
	gallons.	gallons.	cwt.	lbs.	lbs.	lbs.	£	£
Halifax	112844	803379	39454	5563	27790	174883	347738	94073
Yarmouth	..	7440	538	483	3647	5385	3095	2418
Liverpool	..	22488	70	..	804	860	154	1380
Lunenburg	36	16490	1300	..	..	..	871	1154
Shelburne	..	9685	..	..	..	..	..	573
Sydney, Cape Breton ..	285	2485	118	..	..	534	13357	661
Pictou	123	..	..	..	33	4237	7353	464
Arichat	227	2466	49	..	..	..	4743	414
Hants	..	8588	16	..	..	..	1052	401
Cumberland	..	1690	150	..	..	1669	2354	259
Barrington	..	2123	..	..	..	..	2715	259
King's County	31	2245	100	..	..	250	538	243
Annapolis	60	2287	25	..	..	..	1310	224
Digby	..	2013	16	..	..	..	361	156
Weymouth	..	1100	30	..	..	..	747	106
Colchester	..	1149	27	..	..	..	369	50
Sydney, Guysborough ..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	70
Port Hood	..	3	..	..	..	..	50	3
Total ..	112871	807332	41990	6016	32303	180690	347,306	102,330

To the foregoing sources of revenue are to be added other items of small amount, viz : on Crown Lands sold and money received and appropriated to pay ous salaries, &c. the receipts were in—

men of colour, are not included in this return. The king's troops consist of artillery and engineer detachments, and two regiments of infantry. Halifax is the chief naval station for the W. Indies and N. America, the commander in chief being a Vice Admiral with a suitable fleet. The forts protecting Halifax town and harbour are strong, and the interior of the country is efficiently guarded by its brave militia.

	Amount of Goods Im- ported, ad- val. du- ties.	Total amount of duties.
..	367,738	98673
583	3095	3415
585	184	1889
589	871	1120
..	.....	679
584	1887	981
587	7383	484
..	4748	414
..	1059	461
000	3354	259
..	3718	239
006	558	349
..	1910	254
..	801	136
..	747	106
..	389	80
..	....	70
..	60	3
009	347,998	103,360

to be added other
is sold and money
salaries, &c. the

The forts protecting interior of the country

1828	No. of Acres	5,285	Amount received	£140
1829	.. .. .	1,661	.. .. .	89
1830	.. .. .	2,470	.. .. .	99
1831	.. .. .	9,951	.. .. .	645
1832	.. .. .	14,788	.. .. .	1,063
1833	.. .. .			

Another item is the rent of the Coal Mines,* which is upwards of 4,000% per annum. The Lighthouse dues amount to an annual average of 2,000% per annum. According to a document prepared at the Colonial Office,† and not before printed, the revenues for a series of years appears to have been as follows:—

Year.	Colonial gross revenue.	Parliamentary grants.	Total.	Year.	Colonial gross revenue.	Parliamentary grants.	Total.
	£	£	£		£	£	£
1821	31430	—	31430	1827	59886	—	59886
1822	32097	—	32097	1829	81887	13998	95885
1825	37004	9395	46399	1830	52030	16245	68275
1826	38360	11245	49605	1831	85018	13125	98143

A reference to the table in the preceding page will shew how much the colonial revenue has increased in 1833. I do not understand what the Parliamentary grant has been for except it may be for naval, military, or clerical purposes; the colony of Nova Scotia is quite adequate to pay all its Civil expenditure, and the Crown, by Mr. Stanley's letter of the 30th Sept. 1833, has offered to surrender absolutely to the Assembly the disposal of the whole of the revenue, including the casual and territorial, viz: the rent of the Coal Mines, the quit rents from lands,† and the fees of public offices, on a consideration

* The quantity of coals sold in 1832 from the Albion mines was 12,020 chaldrons; from the Cape Breton mines, 30,840 chaldrons.

↑ I have to express my obligations to Mr. Mayer, the librarian at the Colonial Office, for the urbanity with which he has furnished me various public documents, under permission of the Secretary-of-State.

‡ All lands in the province are held under moderate quit rents, and not under the feudal or common soccage tenure as in Lower Canada.

that a permanent civil list be granted to his Majesty for only two offices, viz: the Lieut.-Governor, salary 3,500*l.* and the Colonial Secretary, 1,000*l.*

EXPENDITURE.—A Colonial Office manuscript gives the Expenditure of Nova Scotia for eight years as follows:—

	Civil.	Military.	Total.		Civil.	Military.	Total.
1821	20322	363	30684	1827	37339	1456	58795
1822	30190	848	31038	1829	104981	1729	106710
1825	—	—	45914	1830	52011	1405	53416
1826	—	—	51209	1831	92905	1971	94876

The distribution of this expenditure is—to the Governor and Colonial Secretary, 4,500; to the Colonial House of Assembly, 3,000, of which the members receive 1,200*l.* and the Speaker 200*l.*; the Attorney and Solicitor General, Treasurer, Sheriffs, Coroners, postage, &c. 2,700*l.* The Judges. 5,150*l.*; the Revenue Offices, 1,500; Militia, 2,150*l.*; Roads and Bridges in 1828, nearly 30,000*l.*; Schools and College, (see Education) 3,300*l.*; Loans repaid and interest on debt various, sometimes, 10,800*l.* in other years more. Lighthouses and other securities for navigation, 3,000.—The foregoing is sufficient to shew how the revenue is spent.

MONETARY SYSTEM.—Accounts are kept in £. *s.* and *d.* The coins in circulation are doubloons, eagles, guineas, sovereigns, dollars, shillings and halfpence; the amount in circulation was supposed in 1822, to be 250,000*l.* and the paper circulation in provincial or Treasury notes, 62,187*l.*

According to the report of the Commissioners appointed by the Lieut.-Governor for the issuing and cancelling of province notes, there were in circulation—1st January, 1832, 54,999*l.*; 31st December, 1832, 79,999*l.*; 31st Dec. 1833, 70,299*l.* The notes are in amount from 10*l.* upwards.

There are, I believe, two private banks, but I do not find in the proceedings of the Colonial Legislature for 1834 any account of their circulation or deposits as given under Upper and Lower Canada.

The following shows the shipping of the Colony.

Years.	Great Britain.		British Col.		Foreign States.		Total Inwards.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1826	98	23725	828	57534	92	8164	1018	89423
1827	87	21051	1646	96860	113	11116	1846	129027
1829	81	21593	1562	90324	159	17898	1802	129815
1830	110	27002	1589	98065	176	24276	1865	149343
1831	117	31133	2343	127096	213	27568	2673	185797
1832	106	30521	1805	154842	253	30690	2164	216053
1833	110	27454	1347	92962	493	42969	1950	163385
1834	123	29640	1597	109631	1348	37654	3068	253921

Years.	Great Britain.		British Col.		Foreign States.		Tot. Outwards.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1826	74	19307	1002	69416	85	8140	1161	96863
1827	90	22615	1800	100324	112	10874	2002	133813
1829	71	18682	1632	103265	154	17412	1857	138759
1830	88	22027	1559	107499	203	24248	1850	153776
1831	97	24800	2434	164330	240	29577	2771	218707
1832	75	19936	2009	177894	315	37137	2399	234967
1833	104	25429	1398	96838	493	44875	2330	179956
1834	122	29906	1516	109170	1478	111163	3116	260239

	Year ended 5th January, 1833.									Year ended 5th January, 1834.								
	Inwards.			Outwards.			Inwards.			Outwards.			Inwards.			Outwards.		
	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.
United Kingdom	110	27454	2317	104	25429	1174	115	26933	1369	117	26825	1394	115	26933	1369	117	26825	1394
Guernsey and Jersey	5	570	23	..	..	..	..	708	53	5	381	32	..	..	..	..	..	..
British West Indies	289	27023	1563	292	27430	1734	303	30323	1775	323	33873	2034	303	30323	1775	323	33873	2034
British N. America Col.	1040	63945	3784	1104	69166	4048	1289	78280	4061	1160	74879	433	1289	78280	4061	1160	74879	433
Bordeaux	9	254	16	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Oporto and Leghorn	1	160	9	1	113	8	..	326	20	..	222	18	..	..	..	..	..	..
Cadiz	..	..	..	1	90	6	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Smyrna	2	231	15	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Memel	4	992	41	..	..	..	..	5653	220	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
St. Petersburg	1	237	12	..	..	..	..	200	12	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Assens and Madeira	2	187	12	4	350	19	2	130	9	..	187	12	..	..	..	..	..	..
Malaga and Gibraltar	7	224	40	2	227	12	2	204	19	2	205	16	..	..	..	..	..	..
Hamburgh Brit. vessels	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	80	5	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Naples foreign ditto	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	97	6	..	..	..	..	..	..
South Sea ditto	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	421	23	..	..	..	..	..	..
United British vessels	397	31443	1839	398	31660	1898	1114	85537	4150	1300	66323	4710	1114	85537	4150	1300	66323	4710
States Foreign ditto	77	7921	413	75	9549	461	101	19071	686	157	21870	1064	101	19071	686	157	21870	1064
Brazil	6	1383	98	10	1284	82	8	902	58	9	1260	73	..	..	..	..	..	..
St. Domingo	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	163	11	1	143	7	..	..	..	..	..	..
Mauritius	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	1	330	17	..	..	..	..	..	..
Canton	1	187	10	..	..	..	1	321	48	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Africa	..	..	..	1	90	7	..	204	14	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
St. Pierre	..	..	..	..	..	..	19	1910	52	2	87	5	..	..	..	..	..	..
Rio Janeiro	1	151	9	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Havannah	..	..	..	2	191	11	2	278	15	2	159	9	..	..	..	..	..	..
Total	1950	163885	9973	1993	106047	9102	2000	255921	13370	3116	250239	13632	2000	255921	13370	3116	250239	13632

348 SHIPPING BELONGING TO THE COLONY.—TRADE VALUE.

Abstract of the number of vessels owned at the out-ports of this province, with their tonnage, and the official value of imports and exports of said out-ports, where there are custom-houses established.*

PORTS.	Description			Classification.										Total.		Value.	
	Ships.	Brigs.	Schooners.	Under 10 tons.		Over 10 tons and under 100.		Over 100 and under 300.		Over 300 and under 500.		Over 500 Tons.		Vessels.	Imports.	Exports.	
				No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons	No.	Tons				
Liverpool	5	15	35	18	581	35	1773	5	619	3	798	4	1498	55	5865	14188	26670
Lenenburg	1	6	66	51	1539	23	1527	1	113			1	309	75	3488	7450	9044
Shelburne.....		1	41	26	673	15	956	1	163					43	1791	9639	7675
Argyle			35	30	951	5	357							35	1388	7310	8318
Barrington..		1	67	53	1513	15	1065							68	2581	18367	15281
Yarmouth....	14	79	85	1881	31	1485	16	3179						93	5315	23597	18677
N. Edinburg	5	33	20	480	4	306	3	300	1	309				37	1222	8077	10450
Annapolis....	3	38	33	1015	6	363	3	431						41	1805	5598	8457
Digby.....	4	31	16	473	6	414	3	356						33	1343	6310	9665
Cornwallis..	3	16	9	390	7	537	3	353						19	1180	3806	4355
Windsor	11	40	18	755	23	1625	13	2335	3	467				60	5183	3846	9212
Pictou.....	3	8	49	33	1115	16	1166	6	941			3	775	59	4006	26657	33845
Cumberland			4	4	270									4	270	7713	33319
Parryborough	2	15	6	133	8	607	3	380						17	1180	3768	4069
Guysborough	3	13	8	274	4	284	3	421						15	379	1017	3583
Total..	5	76	366	379	11584	176	13508	66	8581	6	1458	7	2583	634	36696	144638	185907

The value of the Nova Scotia trade to England and to our other colonies, may be estimated by the annexed document.

NOVA SCOTIA TRADE VALUED IN STERLING MONEY.

Years.	IMPORTS FROM				EXPORTS TO			
	Great Britain.	British Colonies.	Foreign States.	Total value.	Great Britain.	British Colonies.	Foreign States.	Total value
1822	£ 262372	£ 137932	£ 81149	£ 481453	£ 29745	£ 210062	£ 7045	£ 246852
1826	287076	254077	197028	738181	142179	293192	19251	454262
1827	307907	190309	312603	810819	121617	107738	36922	266277
1829	418604	276291	447604	1142499	87820	450713	51535	590068
1830	418572	501703	484878	1405153	117795	535245	61825	714865
1831	579755	637766	312389	1529910	129442	689707	81924	901070
1832								
1833				1035660†				887367

* In 1807 the shipping entering Nova Scotia was not more than 25,000 tons; now it is upwards of a quarter of a million tons.

† The Cholera panic has had an extraordinary influence in checking the trade of our North American Colonies during the last two years.

of this province,
exports of said

The Imports of Nova Scotia consist principally of British manufactures and spirits, sugar, wines, coffee, &c. from our colonies (see Revenue). Its principal articles of export are fish, timber, beef, pork, flour, grindstone, and gypsum.

Exports from Nova Scotia (exclusive of Cape Breton) in the following Years ending 5th January.

Total.		Value.	
Vessels.		Imports.	Exports.
No.	Tons	£	£
55	5363	14188	20670
75	3488	7460	9044
48	1791	9639	7675
38	1888	7310	8318
68	3881	13807	15381
98	5315	28897	19077
57	1339	8077	10450
41	1806	5598	8457
38	1343	6810	9665
19	1180	8806	4355
60	6183	8846	9812
89	4008	26087	33848
4	370	7718	33319
17	1180	2798	4060
15	379	1017	3583
694	36696	144638	185907

	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834
Seal Skins	number	14913	33633	49413	51918	23229
Oil	tuns	618	715	694	704	596
Fish, Dry	quintals	169600	158289	151807	161174	160640
Ditto, Pickled	barrels	46300	45741	45433	53063	36070
Ditto, ditto	half do.	3934	3416	3999	3200	3168
Timber and wood of all sorts, tons		24680	35182	26182	33261	38193
Gypsum	tons	24150	38059	44233	47857	45058
Boards and planks	feet	9199365	12459250	98761	8633	9984
Vegetables	bushels	66677	68913	63503	58691	64713
Spars	number	970	1392	689	1089	2366
Staves	thousands	4098	3051	3986	2714	3133
Grindstones	tons				3192	36386

In order to afford a comparison, I give the following returns of the fish exports in 1806 and 1807.

Dry and Pickled fish, and fish oil exported from Halifax in 1806 and 1807.

and to our
document.

G MONEY.

TS TO

	No. of Vessels.	Tonnage.	No. of Men.	Dry Fish.	Pickled Fish.	Smoked Herrings.	Salmon.	Fish Oil.
				quintals	barrels.	brls.	kgs&lbs	No. casks.
1806—To the West Indies..	63	7337	416	35896	15779	242	1328	280
To the United States	63	5803	370	19759	16681	105	191	289
Total....	126	13140	686	55655	32460	348	1419	678
1807—To the West Indies..	62	9609	549	84155	37117	46	3348	704
To the United States	52	4297	228	11009	14445	20	195	167
Total....	114	13906	777	95164	51562	66	3543	871

Principal articles of export from Nova Scotia, from 1822 to 1832.

Year.	Dry fish.	Pickled fish.	Flour.	Beef & Pork.	Fish.	Dry fish.	Pickled fish.	Flour.	Beef & Pork.
	Quintals.	Barrels.	Barrels.	Barrels.	Feet.	Quintals.	Barrels.	Barrels.	Barrels.
1822	37195	3823	1380	45549	1829	191539	46177	27993	8632
1826	167323	50873	3803	823	1830	159618	67998	375907	4694
1827	176156	47693	27042	1954	1831	159023	93397	25992	4006

The quantity of timber shipped from the colony in 1833 was—square timber, 38,191 tons, at 15s. per ton, 29,643l.; deals and boards, 9,984,000, value 24,280; lathwood, 228 loads; staves, 2,714,000; shingles, 3,042,000; handspikes, 2,300; oars, poles, &c. 3,894; masts and spars, 642; hoops, 228,150; from Cape Breton, value 1,972l.; total worth 62,447l. The total value of the produce of the mines exported was 105,329l. and of the fisheries 127,455l.

ore than 25,000

in checking the
years.

350 STAPLE ARTICLES EXPORTED, THE PRODUCE OF NOVA SCOTIA.

PORT OF HALIFAX.

DESCRIPTION OF ARTICLES, &c.		Year ended 5th January, 1828.	Year ended 5th January, 1829.
Apples	barrels	7341	6209
Beef and Pork	tierces	60	2
Ditto	barrels	1653	4449
Ditto	half ditto	462	456
Butter	firkins	3276	2511
Barley	barrels	342	839
Cheese	cwts.	427	784
Cider	casks	3329	4171
Coal	chaldrons	234	3227
Fish, Dry	quintals	176156	169600
Ditto, Pickled	tierces	10	13
Ditto	barrels	45643	46306
Ditto	hf. & kits	2016	2934
Fur	casks	24	61
Gypsum	tons	36248	24150
Hams	casks	17	16
Ditto	number	524	475
Ditto	cwt.	94	69
Handspikes	number	5006	21350
Hoops—wood	thousand	431	376
Herrings, Smoked	boxes	9998	4733
Laths	thousand	38	18
Lathwood	cords	477	326
Lard	kegs	111	263
Masts and Spars	number	1548	927
Oars and Oar Rafters	number	14648	14559
Oats	bushels	10356	11116
Oil, Fish	tuns	568	445
Oxen	number	543	1076
Hard Wood—planks and boards	pieces	18666	14196
Ditto	feet	4364754	54254
Pine and Spruce—ditto	pieces	24767	3881
Ditto	feet	3463246	9145111
Poles and Rickers	numbers	300	10876
Potatoes.	bushels	67576	66877
Staves	number	4282572	4800550
Ditto	billets	13922	4567
Shingles	number	5059000	5472500
Sheep	number	3213	3649
Timber—hard wood	pieces	10536	..
Ditto	tons	6021	3523
Ditto—Pine and Spruce	pieces	18817	1072
Ditto	tons	14388	21097
Treenails	number	9600	2650
Tongues and Sounds	kegs	625	157
Tallow	casks	5	..
Treacle	casks	35	6
Wood (Fire)	cords	527	530
Wool (Sheep's)	punchs	23	2
Ditto	bales	45	77

Since the chapter on Cape Breton went to press, I have received the following details of the trade of that island; the London Custom House documents, from which I have copied them, do not contain any returns for 1834.

Chief Exports from the Port of Sydney Cape Breton.

	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834
Beef barrels	1	128	835	94	—	—	—
Boards mds. feet	149000	20700	173000	174700	149000	149000	—
Butter tubs	897	811	485	584	1491	715	—
Cattle, neat head	879	733	688	521	657	560	—
Deals feet.	390	3036	—	—	—	—	—
Fish { Dry quintals	50800	39735	23005	33938	32671	20532	—
Scale	300	790	101	102	38	450	—
Pickled barrels	12550	19702	18388	13606	15840	10002	—
Oil tons	416	131	137	237	206	57	—
Flour	66	13	—	—	120	38	—
Grindstones No.	10	—	—	—	—	—	—
Handspikes No.	790	5440	1705	550	1030	41	—
Hoops bundles, mds.*	55	40	19	52	—	—	—
Oats No.	140	53	307	70	310	545	—
Gypsum tons	4096	2364	2316	5369	29459	15000	—
Planks feet	572	552	771	577	531	628	—
Pork barrels	10	4355	37016	2000	4000	393	—
Potatoes bushels	12613	4107	6660	32100	32808	6710	—
Spars No.	28	198	493	77	26	140	—
Sheep No.	767	631	781	455	543	706	—
Shingles mds.*	154	216	335	311	285	172	—
Smoked herrings barrels	201	504	338	100	—	—	—
Hardwood pieces	4607	1898	1397	135	640	874	—
Timber, pine pieces	3284	3074	—	1789	896	969	—

Sydney, Port of Cape Breton.

	Year ended 5th January, 1833.						Year ended 5th January, 1832.					
	Inwards.			Outwards.			Inwards.			Outwards.		
	No.	Tons	Men	No.	Tons	Men	No.	Tons	Men	No.	Tons.	Men.
United Kingdom.....	19	4885	219	7	1304	68	11	3158	149	3	752	38
Guernsey and Jersey ..	6	698	32	5	485	47	7	881	50	2	212	9
British West Indies . . .	8	378	16	4	291	26	6	725	44	9	852	27
British North America..	512	90772	1560	522	21574	1495	512	29241	1282	537	31012	1393
From } British vessels ..	5	965	31	4	299	32	3	232	26	6	557	40
Europe } Foreign vessels	5	1250	50	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
United } British vessels ..	21	3116	138	69	8190	412	10	1983	96	29	5584	279
States } Foreign vessels	82	10387	459	106	12581	285	20	6565	334	53	6663	524
Foreign Colonies in America.	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
British vessels	1	33	2	2	96	6	—	—	—	7	348	16
Foreign vessels	9	753	28	3	486	31	2	146	9	2	355	21
Brazil, British vessels ..	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total..	667	32908	2298	722	26596	2700	591	42661	3010	656	47741	2177

The trade in coal is rapidly increasing at Cape Breton, as also at the port of Pictou; for an account of which, see the Nova Scotia Mining Company's proceedings in the Appendix.

* Mds. signifies 1000 feet.

Year ended
5th January,
1829.

6209
2

4449

456

2511

839

784

4171

3227

169600

13

46308

2934

61

24150

16

475

69

21350

376

4733

18

326

263

927

14559

11116

445

1076

14196

54254

3881

9145111

10876

66877

4800550

4567

5472500

3649

3523

1072

21097

2650

157

6

530

2

77

Value of Property annually created in Nova Scotia and Cape Breton, and, if not consumed, converted into Moveable or Immoveable Property.

Wheat.	bushels 200,000, at 5s. per bushel, £10,000.	Other Grains.	bushels 600,000, at 3s. 6d. per bushel, £20,700.	Potatoes.	bushels 1,000,000, at 1s. per bushel, £50,000.	Hay.	tons 200,000, at 10s. per ton, £20,000.	Animal Food for 300,000 months.	At 300 lbs. each per annum, £150,000.	Fish for 300,000 months.	At 150 lbs. each per annum, at 1s. per lb., £22,500.	Cheese, Butter and Milk for 300,000 months.	At 1s. per day for 300 days, £300,000.	Vegetables, Fruit, Eggs, &c. for 300,000 months.	At 3d. per day for 300 days, £90,000.	Beer, Spirits and Wine for 300,000 months.	At 8d. per day for 300 days, £24,000.	Luxuries— <i>via.</i> Honey, Tea, Coffee, &c. for 300,000 months.	At 1s. per day for 300 days, £300,000.	Clothing for 300,000 persons.	At 2s. each person, £600,000.	Rent for 60,000 families.	At 1s. each, £60,000.	Income from Trade and Agri- culture for 60,000 families.	At 20s. each, £120,000.	Buildings not in- cluded in the foregoing.	At 1s. each family, £60,000.	Loss by Water, Fire, Bad Har- vests, &c.	£100,000.	Total Annually Created.	£2,000,000.
--------	--	---------------	--	-----------	--	------	--	------------------------------------	--	-----------------------------	---	---	---	---	--	--	--	--	---	----------------------------------	-------------------------------------	---------------------------	--------------------------	---	----------------------------	--	------------------------------------	--	-----------	----------------------------	-------------

VALUE OF MOVEABLE PROPERTY.

Horses.	No. 10,000, at 10s. each, £5,000.	Horned Cattle.	No. 10,000, at 10s. each, £5,000.	Sheep.	No. 10,000, at 10s. each, £5,000.	Pigs.	No. 10,000, at 10s. each, £5,000.	Poultry, &c.	Value. £100,000.	Clothing, per family.	At 10s. each, £100,000.	Furniture and Domestic Utensils for 60,000 families.	At 20s. each, £120,000.	Ships, Timber, Machinery, &c.	Value. £1,000,000.	Cash.	Value. £1,000,000.	Total Moveable Property.	Value. £2,000,000.	Land, Culti- vated Acres.	No. 10,000, at 10s. per acre, £1,000,000.	Good Land, Uncultivated Acres.	No. 10,000, at 10s. per acre, £1,000,000.	Waste Lands, Acres.	No. 10,000, at 10s. per acre, £1,000,000.	Houses.	No. about 10,000, at 20s. each, £2,000,000.	Buildings, Ports, Churches, &c.	Value. £1,000,000.	Mines, Forests, Rivers, Canals, Bridges, Wharves, and Dykes.	Value. £1,000,000.	Total Immove- able Property.	Value. £2,000,000.	Total Moveable and Immoveable Property.	Value. £4,000,000.
---------	---	----------------	---	--------	---	-------	---	--------------	---------------------	--------------------------	----------------------------	--	----------------------------	----------------------------------	-----------------------	-------	-----------------------	-----------------------------	-----------------------	------------------------------	---	--------------------------------------	---	------------------------	---	---------	---	------------------------------------	-----------------------	---	-----------------------	---------------------------------	-----------------------	---	-----------------------

VALUE OF IMMOVEABLE PROPERTY.

[illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible][illegible]

School returns for the year ending 30th of November, 1832.

County or District.*	Population.	No. of schools.	No. of scholars.	No. taught gratis.	Money received by the people for 6 months.	Money received from the province
Halifax	10437	21	895	34	693	100
Colchester	7703	29	911	107	1027	161
Pictou	13943	64	1803	—	1342	173
Hants	8627	21	816	97	765	166
King's County	10308	24	740	499	14	183
Annapolis ditto, E.	9009	37	1114	165	784	97
Ditto ditto, W.	5653	29	632	102	180	95
Shelburne	4883	23	436	28	145	91
Yarmouth	7135	33	1300	300	318	109
Queen's County	4925	23	486	42	289	125
Lunenburg	9405	28	1079	—	962	218
Cumberland	5416	26	655	—	333	133
Sydney County, Upper District	7103	23	593	—	346	97
Ditto ditto, Lower District	5657	12	311	61	213	78
Total.....	109403	420	11771	1495	7351	1891

Thus the average number of scholars to inhabitants is 9 in 100. Independent of the foregoing there are 24 grammar schools.

Dalhousie College, at Halifax, is in constitution similar to the University of Edinburgh; it is not yet in full operation. There is a fine Institution called the King's College at Windsor, with regularly educated Professors, &c. the state of which is very creditable to the Colony, as is also the admirable institution of Pictou College.

PRESS.—Of this advantageous coadjutor of the schoolmaster, I am unable to give any details; there are eight newspapers in the province, but their present tone and relative circulation I am not cognizant of.

SOCIAL STATE.—Nova Scotia is making rapid progress in social wealth and happiness,—it is no longer dependent on other countries for provisions, which are now indeed become an article of export; its fisheries, to which due attention is now being paid (so far as ministerial neglect of the United States usurpation thereof will permit), contain inexhaustible sources of wealth; while its mines of coal and iron afford boundless streams of wealth. Such is the valuable colony long neglected in England.

* No similar returns from Cape Breton.

CHAPTER IV.

CAPE BRETON AND SABLE ISLANDS.

GEOGRAPHY — AREA — HISTORY — PHYSICAL ASPECT — POPULATION — PRODUCTIONS — GEOLOGY — MINERALOGY, &c.

This singular and valuable island though forming a part of the Government of Nova Scotia, necessarily requires a brief separate description.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION.—Cape Breton is situate between the parallels of 45.27 and 47.5 north latitude, (including Madame, Scatari, Boulardie, St. Paul's, and other minor isles) and 59.88 and 61.50 west longitude:—bounded on the S. and E. by the Atlantic Ocean [distant from Cape Ray in Newfoundland on the E. 57 miles] on the N. and N.W. by the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and separated from the adjoining peninsula of Nova Scotia by St. George's Bay, and the strait or gut of Canseau; which is in length about 20 miles, and in breadth one mile; the whole island being in its greatest length from N.E. to S.W. 100 miles, and the greatest breadth from S.E. to N.W. about 80 miles, comprising an area of about 2,000,000 acres exclusive of the surface covered by lakes and rivers.

GENERAL HISTORY.—The island was discovered by Cabot during the voyage mentioned in the 1st Chapter, but whether named by him after *Britain*, or by its subsequent visitor Verazani (then in the service of France) after Brittany, is not known.* In 1714, a few French fishermen from Nova Scotia and Newfoundland settled on its shores for the convenience of the Cod-fish trade, their residence being principally confined to the summer months, while in winter it was visited by the fur hunters or purchasers of skins from Nova Scotia and other places.

In 1715, Louis XIV. in order to detach Queen Ann of England from her alliance with the united powers of Europe with whom he was contending, offered her Newfoundland,

* While in possession of the French it was called L'Isle Royale.

Hudson Bay and Nova Scotia, preserving to France, Canada, Prince Edward's Island and Cape Breton. The attention of the French Government was now actively bestowed on the latter as a means of extending the cod-fishery, and still maintaining the command of the navigation of the Gulf of St. Lawrence; hence the colonization of Cape Breton and the erection of the strong fortification of Louisburg (named after the French King) in 1720, on the S.E. coast of the island.

The French were not long on Cape Breton before they commenced instigating the Indians to attack the English settlers at Cape Canseau and in Nova Scotia, and the war of 1744 in Europe was followed up with perseverance and ability by the garrison of Louisburg in its attacks on Nova Scotia. The Massachusetts Government sent aid to Annapolis, then besieged by the French and their Indian allies—the Indians of Passamaquoddy, Penobscot, Pigwogot and others aided the New England colonists, a furious and savage war was carried on between both parties, and the Government of Massachusetts determined on attacking Louisburg, which the French had been 25 years fortifying, and though not then completed, at an expense of 30 million of livres.

The capture of this place formed so remarkable an epoch that I am justified in giving more than usual space to account of an event which was fraught with much importance to England, as it was a prelude to the downfall of the French power in N. America.*

Louisburg, when attacked by the New Englanders, was environed, two miles and a half in circumference, with a rampart of stone from thirty to thirty-six feet high, and a ditch eighty feet wide, with the exception of a space of two hundred yards near the sea, which was enclosed by a dyke and a line of pickets. The water in this place was shallow, and numerous reefs rendered it inaccessible to shipping, while it received an additional protection from the side fire of the

* I take pleasure in stating that I am indebted to T. C. Halliburton, a native of Nova Scotia, before adverted to, for the information relative to the siege.

bastions, of which there were 6, and 8 batteries, containing embrasures for 148 cannon, but of which 45 only were mounted, and 16 mortars. On an island at the entrance of the harbour was planted a battery of 30 cannon, carrying 28 pound shot; and at the bottom of the harbour was the grand or royal battery of 28 cannon, 42 pounders, and two 18 pounders. The entrance to the town was at the west gate over a drawbridge, near which was a circular battery, mounting 16 guns of 14 pounds shot. Governor Shirley had conceived the idea of attacking this place soon after the capture of Canseau, and the same autumn had solicited the assistance of the British ministry; supposing that it might be surprised, if an attempt was made early in the spring, before the arrival of succours from France, he communicated his plan, without waiting for answers from England, in his dispatches to the general court, under an oath of secrecy. Wild and impracticable as this scheme appeared to all prudent men, it was natural to suppose that it would meet with much opposition, and it was accordingly rejected—but, upon reconsideration, it was carried by a majority of a single voice. Circulars were immediately addressed to the colonies, as far south as Pennsylvania, requesting their assistance, and that an embargo might be laid on all their ports. The New England colonies were, however, alone concerned in the expedition. The forces employed by Massachusetts consisted of upwards of 3,200 men, aided by 500 from Connecticut, and 300 from New Hampshire—the contingent from Rhode Island of 300 not having arrived until after the surrender of the city. Ten vessels, of which the largest carried only 20 guns, with a few armed sloops from Connecticut and Rhode Island, constituted the whole naval force. In two months the army was enlisted, victualled and equipped for service. The command of the expedition was given to a Colonel of Militia, at Kittery, William Pepperal, Esq. This gentleman was extensively concerned in trade, whereby he had acquired much influence: and as his manners were affable, and his character unblemished, he was very popular both in Massachusetts and

New Hampshire, where he was very generally known. These qualities were absolutely necessary in the commander of an army of volunteers, his own countrymen, who were to quit their domestic connections and employments, and engage in a hazardous enterprise, which none of them, from the highest to the lowest, knew how to conduct. In waging war against the papists, there can be little doubt that some thought they were doing God service; and the military feeling of the people was excited both by patriotism and religion. The flag was presented to the famous George Whitefield, who was then an itinerant preacher in New England, and he was pressed by Pepperal to favour him with a motto, suitable for the occasion. The inscription 'nil desperandum Christo duce' gave the expedition the air of a crusade, and many of his followers enlisted. One of them, a Chaplain, carried on his shoulders a hatchet, with which he intended to destroy the images in the French Churches. Previous to the departure of the fleet, a dispatch was sent to Commodore Warren, who was on the West India station, informing him of the contemplated attack on Louisburg, and soliciting his assistance and co-operation; but he declined the invitation, on the score of having no orders, and that the expedition was wholly a provincial affair, undertaken without the assent, and perhaps without the knowledge, of the ministry. This was a severe disappointment to Governor Shirley, but being determined to make the attempt at all hazards, he concealed the information from the troops, and on the 4th of April they embarked for Canseau, where they arrived in safety; but were detained three weeks, waiting the dissolution of the ice, with which the coast of Cape Breton was environed. After Commodore Warren had returned an answer to Governor Shirley, he received instructions from England, founded on the communications which the latter had made on the subject, by which he was ordered to proceed directly to North America, and concert measures for the benefit of his Majesty's service. Hearing that the fleet had sailed, he steered direct for Canseau, and after a short consultation with General Pepperal, he pro-

ceeded to cruise before Louisburg, whither he was soon followed by the fleet and army, which arrived on the 13th of April, in Chaparouge Bay. The sight of the transports gave the first intelligence of the intended attack, for although the English had been detained three weeks at Canseau, the French were, until the moment of their arrival, ignorant of their being in the neighbourhood. Preparations were immediately made for landing the men, which was effected without much opposition, and the enemy driven into the town. While the troops were disembarking, the French burned all the houses in the neighbourhood of the works, which might serve as a cover to the English, and sunk some vessels in the harbour to obstruct the entrance of the fleet. The first object was to invest the city. Lieutenant-Colonel Vaughan conducted the first column through the woods within sight of Louisburg, and saluted the city with three cheers. At the head of a detachment, composed chiefly of New Hampshire troops, he marched in the night to the north-east part of the harbour, where he burned the warehouses containing the naval stores, and staved a large quantity of wine and brandy. The smoke of the fire, driven by the wind into the Grand Battery, so terrified the French that they abandoned it, and spiking their guns retired to the city. The next morning Vaughan took possession of the deserted battery, and having drilled the cannon left by the enemy, which consisted chiefly of 42 pounders, turned them with good effect on the city, within which almost every shot lodged, while several fell on the roof of the citadel. The troops were employed for fourteen successive nights in drawing cannon from the landing place to the camps, through a morass. To effect this they were obliged to construct sledges, as the ground was too soft to admit of the use of wheels; while the men, with straps on their shoulders, and sinking to their knees in mud, performed labour beyond the power of oxen; and which could only be executed in the night or during a foggy day, the morass being within view of the town and within reach of its guns. On the 7th of May a summons was sent to Duchambon, who

refused to surrender; the siege was therefore pressed with great vigour and spirit. By the 28th of the month the Provincials had erected five fascine batteries, mounted with 16 pieces of cannon and several mortars, which had destroyed the western gate, and made a very evident impression on the circular battery of the enemy. The fortifications on the island, however, had been so judiciously placed, and the artillery so well served, that they made five unsuccessful attacks upon it, in the last of which they lost 189 men. In the mean time Commodore Warren captured the *Vigilant*, a French 74, having a complement of 560 men, and great quantities of military stores. This prize was of the utmost importance, as it not only added to the naval forces of the English, but furnished them with a variety of supplies of which they were very deficient. Suffice it to say that the preparations which were making for a general assault, at length determined Duchambon to surrender; and accordingly, on the 16th of June, he capitulated. Upon entering the fortress and viewing its strength, and the plenty and variety of its means of defence, the impracticability of carrying it by assault was fully demonstrated. The garrison, amounting to 650 veteran troops, and 1310 militia, with the crew of the *Vigilant*, and the principal inhabitants of the city, in all 4130, engaged that they would not bear arms for twelve months against Great Britain or her allies; and being embarked on board of fourteen cartel ships, were transported to Rochfort. The New England forces lost 101 men, killed by the enemy and other accidental causes, and about 30, who died from sickness; while the French were supposed to have lost 300, who were killed within the walls. Not the least singular event connected with this gallant circumstance was the fact that the plan for the reduction of this regularly constructed fortress, *was drawn up by a lawyer, and executed by a body of colonial husbandmen and merchants*; animated indeed by a zeal for the service of their country, but wholly destitute of professional skill!

During the 49 days the siege lasted, the weather was remarkably fine for the season of the year, but the day after the

surrender it became foul, and the rain fell incessantly for ten days; which, as there were 1,500 at that time afflicted with a dysentery, must, if it had occurred at an earlier period, have proved, fatal to a large portion of the troops.

The concurrence of fortunate circumstances did not, as Mr. Haliburton justly remarks, lessen the merit of the man who planned, nor of the people who effected, the conquest, which exhibited a high spirit of enterprise, and a generous participation in the war of the mother country. Cape Breton was useful to France: in many respects Louisburg had realized the hopes of those who projected its establishment. Its local connexions with the fisheries, whence her naval power began to draw a respectability that threatened to rival that of her enemy, made it a commodious station for their encouragement; and by dividing the principal stations of the English fisheries at Newfoundland and Canseau, it gave a check to both. Louisburg* was the French Dunkirk of America, whence privateers were fitted out to infest the coast of the British plantations, and to which prizes were conveyed in safety. The French East and West India fleets found a secure harbour there, and the supplies of fish and lumber were carried with convenience from thence to the sugar colonies; besides which Cape Breton commanded the entrance into the gulf of St. Lawrence, and consequently the navigation to and from the favourite colony of France. If all these local advantages did not accrue, positively, to Great Britain, upon the capture of this island, yet wresting them from the hands of her enemy was almost equal to it. There was also another of great consequence, arising to her from the existing state of Nova Scotia. An expedition was projected by the French to recover the province; the taking of Cape Breton frustrated the execution of this plan, and gave the English an additional bridle over this half revolting country. The news of

* In November preceding the capture of this place, the grand French fleet sailed from thence, consisting of three men of war, six East India ships, thirty-one other ships, nine brigantines, five snows and two schooners.

this conquest being transmitted to England, General Pepperal and Commodore Warren were preferred to the dignity of Baronets of Great Britain, and congratulatory addresses were presented to the King, upon the success of his Majesty's arms. Reinforcements of men, stores and provisions, having arrived at Louisburg, it was determined, in a council of war, to maintain the place and repair the breaches.

The acquisition by the British of the island of St. John, now called Prince Edward in honour of the lamented and universally beloved Duke of Kent, followed the capture of Louisburg.* At the peace of Aix la Chapelle in 1748, Cape Breton was restored to France in return for Madras, which had been captured by the brave Labourdonnais with a force from Pondicherry—(see Vol. I. Asia, p. 34) and remained in the possession of France, until the American campaign of 1766, when Lord Loudon, at the annual military council held at Boston, determined on endeavouring to effect the capture of Louisburg from the French. Halifax in Nova Scotia was fixed on for the rendezvous of the British land and sea forces. Admiral Holborne arrived at Chebucto Harbour in the beginning of July, with a powerful squadron, and 3,000 British troops, under the command of Viscount Howe, where he was soon after joined by Lord Loudon, with a body of 6,000 men from New York.† At this time there were in Louisburg 6,000 regular troops, 3,000 natives, and 1,300 Indians, with seventeen ships of the line, and three frigates, moored in the harbour; the place was well supplied with ammunition, provision, and every kind of military stores, and the enemy wished for nothing more than an attack, which it was probable would terminate in the dis-

* Two French East India ships and a South Sea vessel valued at 600,000*l.*, were decoyed into Louisburg and captured by hoisting the French flag, and a large French fleet coming out for the relief of Louisburg narrowly escaped a similar fate, by capturing a vessel bound from Boston to London with the Governor of New York on board, who was proceeding to England with the joyful intelligence of the conquest.

† I am again indebted to Mr. Haliburton for details.

grace of the assailants, and ruin the affairs of the British in America. The season was now too far advanced for the safety of the enterprise, and it was resolved to defer it to the ensuing spring. Admiral Holborne, no longer embarrassed with the care of transports, sailed for Louisburg, with fifteen ships of the line, four frigates, and a fire-ship, for the purpose of reconnoitering the enemy. On the 30th of August he appeared before the harbour, and saw the French Admiral make the signal to unmoor, but being greatly inferior in strength to the enemy, he did not choose to risk an engagement, and, therefore, returned to Halifax.* About the middle of September, having received a reinforcement of four ships of the line, he again sailed to Louisburg, with an intention to draw the enemy to a battle. La Motte, however, was too prudent to hazard an engagement, the loss of which must have exposed all the French colonies to the attacks of the English. The squadron continued cruising before the harbour of Louisburg until the 25th, when they were overtaken by a terrible storm; in twelve hours they were driven within two miles of the breakers, on the coast of Cape Breton, when the wind providentially shifted, and saved the whole squadron from inevitable destruction, except one which was

* Before the arrival of the reinforcement, the British fleet at Halifax consisted of the following ships:—

Ships.	Men.	Guns.	Ships.	Men.	Guns.
Newark,	700	80	Success,	150	22
Invincible,	700	74	Port Mahon,	150	22
Grafton,	590	68	Nightingale,	150	22
Terrible,	630	74	Kennington,	150	20
Northumberland,	520	68	Elphingham,	150	20
Captain,	580	68	Furnace boom,	100	16
Bedford,	480	64	do.	100	16
Orford,	520	68	Vulture sloop,	100	14
Nassau,	480	64	Hunter,	100	14
Sunderland,	400	64	Speedwell,	90	12
Defiance,	400	64	Hawke,	100	12
Tilbury,	400	64	Gibraltar's Prize,	80	12
Kingston,	400	60	Jamaica,	100	14
Windsor,	350	54	Lightning, Fireship,	50	0
Sutherland,	306	50			
Winchelsea,	160	24			
Ferrit Sloop,	120	16			
			Total	10,200	1,360

lost on the rocks, and about half of whose crew perished. Eleven ships were dismasted, others threw their guns overboard, and the whole returned to England in a shattered condition.

The success of the French this year, in consequence of the absence of Lord Loudon, at Halifax, left the British North American colonies in a gloomy state. The former had obtained full possession of Lakes Champlain and George, acquired the dominion of those other lakes which connect the St. Lawrence with the waters of the Mississippi, and also the undisturbed possession of all the country west of the Alleghany mountains. But the appointment of Mr. Pitt, during the autumn, to the Premiership of the new administration, gave cheering hopes to all parties, both at home and in America. Immediately after taking office he wrote a circular letter to all the colonies and assured them of his determination to send out a large force to co-operate, by sea and by land, against the French, and called upon them to raise as large bodies of men as the number of inhabitants in their respective governments would permit. The provincials were ready to take the field early in May; previously to which Admiral Boscawen arrived at Halifax with a formidable fleet, and a powerful army under General Amherst. The whole armament, consisting of 151 sail, and 14,000 men, took their departure from Nova Scotia on the 28th of May, and on the 2d of June, 1758, anchored in the Bay of Gabarus, about seven miles to the westward of Louisburg, whose garrison commanded by Chevalier Drucor, consisted of 2,500 regular troops, 300 militia, formed of the inhabitants, and who, towards the end of the siege, were reinforced by 350 Canadians and Indians. The harbour was secured by six ships of the line and five frigates,* three of which they sunk across the entrance, in order to render it inaccessible to the English shipping. Six days elapsed before the troops could be dis-

* The Prudent, Entreprenant, each 74; the Capricieux, Celebre and Bienfaisant, of 64 guns; the Apollo, of 50: the Chevre, Biche, Fidele, Diana and Echo, frigates

crew perished.
 their guns over-
 on a shattered

sequence of the
 British North
 er had obtained
 e, acquired the
 e St. Lawrence
 he undisturbed
 any mountains.
 autumn, to the
 cheering hopes
 Immediately
 all the colonies
 end out a large
 nt the French,
 dies of men as
 ive governments
 dy to take the
 Admiral Boscawen
 and a powerful
 armament, con-
 their departure
 d on the 2d of
 us, about seven
 e garrison com-
 f 2,500 regular
 ts, and who, to-
 y 350 Canadians
 six ships of the
 sunk across the
 to the English
 ps could be dis-
 cieux, Celebre and
 vre, Biche, Fidele,

embarked, on account of the heavy surf which broke with prodigious violence on the whole shore; but on the seventh, the agitation of the water having partly subsided, the troops were distributed in three divisions and ordered to effect a landing. The right and centre, under the command of Governor Lawrence and General Whitmore, received instructions to make a shew of landing, to distract the attention of the enemy, while the real attempt was made in another quarter by General Wolfe. The French reserved their fire until the boats had nearly reached the shore, when they opened a tremendous discharge of cannon and musquetry, which, aided by the surf, overset and sunk many of the boats. The men, encouraged in all their difficulties by the example, spirit, and conduct of their gallant commanders gained the beach at the Creek of Cormoran, and compelled the enemy to retire to the town. As soon as the stores and artillery were landed, which was not effected without great difficulty, General Wolfe was detached, with two thousand men, to seize a post occupied by the enemy, at the Light-house Point, from which the ships in the harbour, and fortifications in the town, might be greatly annoyed. On his approach it was abandoned, and several very strong batteries were erected there. The fire from this place, by the 25th, completely silenced the island battery, which was immediately opposed to it. In the interim, the besieged made several sallies, with very little effect, while the approaches to the town were conducted with resolute but cautious vigour. The Bizarre and the Comet escaped the vigilance of the squadron before the commencement of the siege, and the Echo attempted to follow their example, but was captured soon after she left the harbour. On the 21st of July one of the largest of the French ships blew up with an awful explosion, which accident having communicated the fire to two others, they were both consumed in a short time to the water's edge. Admiral Boscawen now sent 600 men in boats into the harbour to make an attempt on two ships of the line, which still remained in the basin—the Prudent, a

74 gun ship, and the *Bienfaisant*, of 64 guns. The former having been run aground, was destroyed, and the latter was towed past the batteries in triumph, with the inconsiderable loss of seven men killed, and nine wounded. This gallant exploit placed the English in complete possession of the harbour, and several breaches being made practicable in the works, the fortress was no longer deemed defensible, and the governor offered to capitulate. The terms proposed by him were refused, and it was required that the garrison should surrender prisoners of war, or sustain an assault by sea and land. These humiliating conditions, though at first rejected were afterwards agreed to, and on the 26th of July, 1758, the Chevalier Drucor signed the articles of capitulation.

Thus, at the expense of about 400 men, killed and wounded, the English obtained possession of the important island of Cape Breton, and the strong town of Louisburg, in which the victors found 281 pieces of cannon, with eighteen mortars, and a considerable quantity of stores and ammunition. The merchants and inhabitants were sent to France in English bottoms, but the garrison, together with the sea officers, marines, and mariners, amounting in all to 5,637 men, were transported to England. The loss of Louisburg was the more severely felt by the French King as it had been attended with the destruction of so many line of battle ships and frigates. The particulars of this transaction were immediately carried to England, by a vessel despatched for that purpose, by Captain Amherst (brother to the Commander-in-Chief), who was also entrusted with eleven pair of colours. These were, by His Majesty's orders, carried in joyful parade, escorted by detachments of horse and foot guards, with kettle drums and trumpets, from the Palace of Kensington to St. Paul's Cathedral, where they were deposited as trophies, under a discharge of cannon and other expressions of triumph and exultation. Indeed the public rejoicings for the conquest of Louisburg were diffused through every part of the British Empire—congratulations were sent to His Majesty from various parts of the empire, and it may be said, to have indirectly led to the subsequent acquisition of Canada.

The British Government fearing Louisburg might again fall into the hands of the French, dismantled the fortifications, which have ever since remained in ruins; the island was, however, neglected by England, and it was only after the American revolution, when several American loyalists settled in the colony, that it was again brought into notice, separated from the government of Nova Scotia, and erected into a distinct colony, when Sydney, its present capital, was founded. Immigration from the Highlands of Scotland commenced in 1800, and added much to its population, which has been further increased by their relatives following them of late years. In 1820 Cape Breton was annexed as a county to Nova Scotia, with the privilege of sending two members to the House of Assembly at Halifax. This is strongly protested against by the colonists of the island, who have petitioned His Majesty on the subject, and been thus prudently replied to, by Mr. Stanley, while Colonial Secretary:—

"I have laid before the King the Petition which has been sent home, and have received his Majesty's commands to intimate, that, with every desire to pay the earliest attention to the reasonable representation of any petition of his Majesty's subjects, the question is considered to be of far too grave a character to be dealt with otherwise than in the most formal manner.

"It would be proper, therefore, that the petitioners should be informed that, with a view to bring forward the claim which they have advanced in the most effectual and correct mode, their Petition should be drawn up and addressed to his Majesty in Council, and that they should be apprised that the case will be heard by Counsel.

"E. G. STANLEY.

"To the Governor of Nova Scotia."

I understand that the colonists have retained that distinguished ornament of the English bar, Sir James Scarlett for the purpose of prosecuting their claims before the Privy Council.

The first question which will naturally arise in the mind of the mere economist, who looks to the *£. s. d.*, of the moment, after perusing the foregoing accounts, of the gallant efforts made for the acquisition of Cape Breton Isle is, whether it be

worth the money spent in its acquisition—to this question the statesman will add, whether it was worth the blood spilt in the capture. Both these questions may be satisfactorily answered in the affirmative; its inexhaustible mines of coal and iron lying close to the surface, and contiguous to each other*—to say nothing of the valuable fisheries on its coasts—the fine timber in its forests—and the fertile land throughout the territory, sufficiently answer the question of the economist: the statesman need only glance for a second at its geographical position, commanding the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and adjacent seas, to find a prompt and satisfactory reply to his query—should it ever be put by a short-sighted and anti-maritime, and I will add, unnational ministry.

PHYSICAL ASPECT.—Cape Breton is of a shape nearly triangular, its shores indented with many fine deep havens, broken with innumerable coves and islets, and almost separated into two islands† by the great inlet of the sea, termed Bras d'Or, which ramifies in the most singular and romantic manner throughout the isle. These natural divisions of Cape Breton are also in striking contrast, the one to the north being high, bold, and steep, that to the south low, intersected by water, diversified with moderate elevations, and gradually rising from the interior shore of the Bras d'Or until it presents abrupt cliffs towards the ocean. In this latter division the highest land does not exceed 800 feet, but the highlands in the north division are higher, bolder, and more continuous; Smokey Cape, exceeding 1,800 feet in altitude above the level of the sea. The Bras d'Or would appear to have been an irruption of the ocean, caused by some earthquake, or convulsion, admitting the water within the usual boundary of the

* For a description of the Mining Company now carrying on operations in Cape Breton, see Appendix. The description has been prepared for this work by order of the Board of Management.

† The isthmus of St. Peter which prevents the Bras d'Or entirely separating Cape Breton into two parts, is not more than 3,000 feet and it has been proposed to cut a Canal to join the two seas, the expense of which would not be more than 17,000*l*.

his question
e blood spilt
satisfactorily
mines of coal
uous to each
on its coasts
land through-
estion of the
r a second at
f of St. Law-
d satisfactory
short-sighted
industry.

ape nearly tri-
deep havens,
d almost sepa-
the sea, termed
r and romantic
visions of Cape
e to the north
ow, intersected
and gradually
Or until it pre-
latter division
the highlands
re continuous;
above the level
have been an
quake, or con-
boundary of the

ing on operations
prepared for this

Or entirely sepa-
00 feet and it has
expense of which

coast. Its entrance is on the east side of the island facing Newfoundland, and divided into two passages by Boulardie Island. The south passage called Little Bras d'Or, is about twenty-three miles long, and from a quarter to three miles wide, but rendered unnavigable for large vessels by a bar at its mouth. The north passage Great Bras d'Or is twenty-five miles long, two to three wide, with a free navigation, and above sixty fathoms soundings. The Bras d'Or itself is the union of these two branches, which form the great lake in the centre of the island, with several fine bays, where the timber ships for England usually load, at a distance of forty miles from the main ocean. The length of this noble sea-water lake is about fifty miles, its greatest width twenty, with a depth varying from twelve to sixty fathoms, everywhere securely navigable, and by reason of its numerous bays and inlets affording the benefit of inland navigation to almost every farm in the country. Several fresh-water lakes exist in different places, the largest are Lake Marguerite, in the north division, which is about forty miles in circumference; the Grand River and Mire lakes in the south, the latter, together with its river intersecting the island on its S. E. coast for thirty miles, in the rear of the site of the ancient fortress of Louisburg.

Sydney, the capital of Cape Breton, in latitude 46.18, longitude 60.3., is the only military post in the island, and is beautifully situated, a few miles south of the entrance of Bras d'Or, upon a narrow, but somewhat elevated tongue of land, about one mile in length and half that space in breadth, its line of direction north and south, nearly eleven miles from the mouth of Spanish River. On the east side of the small promontory is a basin three miles in circumference, while the main channel runs on the west side, and then opens a fine harbour, affording a secure anchorage for large frigates. The operations of the Mining Company are improving Sydney, which it is asserted has suffered materially from the annexation of the island to Nova Scotia.

From Sydney to Louisburg the shore presents abrupt cliffs,

low beaches, bays, rivers, and a few islands.* Louisburg Harbour, in 45.54. north latitude, 59.52. west longitude; has an entrance about a quarter of a mile wide between some small rocky islets, with a blind passage near the west point, on which Louisburg stood. The basin within, three miles long by one wide, is one of the finest harbours in the world, with good watering places. The ruins of the once formidable batteries, with wide broken gaps (as blown open by gunpowder), present a melancholy picture of past energy. The strong and capacious magazines, once the deposit of immense quantities of munitions of war, are still nearly entire, but hidden by the accumulation of earth and turf, and now afford a commodious shelter for flocks of peaceful sheep, who feed around the burial ground, where the remains of many a gallant Frenchman and patriotic Briton are deposited; while beneath the clear cold wave may be seen the vast sunken ships of war, whose

* Scatari Island, for which vessels bound from England to our possessions in North America, usually shape their course, lies a few miles from Mire Bay, on the S. E. coast of Cape Breton. A light-house should for mere humanity sake be erected on this island, and I would entreat the attention of the patriotic brethren of the Trinity House, to the following facts obtained from a Halifax paper:—

“If we look to the comparative loss of life and property in these places, we shall not find that on Scatari and St. Paul's to be trifling. The loss at the Isle of Sable, in the aggregate, during twenty-one years from 1806 to 1827 was about thirty-five vessels—two indeed of these were frigates, besides several ships and brigs; but great part of them schooners and fishing vessels. In the vicinity of St. Paul's and Scatari, there have been in 1839, three ships, one barque, eight brigs, and several small vessels, in all about 3,000 wrecked tons, and in 1833, four ships, four brigs and two schooners, near 2,800 tons, and containing upwards of 600 souls. How many more have suffered in these places, and at the Isle of Sable, who can tell? Here is a summary of the known loss in two years; but if the estimate be correct that the loss of shipping in the vicinity of St. Paul and Scatari, has been for the last twenty years about 2,000 tons per annum, how awfully great must be the loss from first to last; as in such case in twenty years about 40,000 tons of shipping must have been wrecked in these two places, which is a far greater loss than at the Isle of Sable in the same given period.” A recent calculation estimates the loss of life on these rocks during the past years at upwards of 1000!

Louisburg
longitude; has
between some
the west point,
three miles
in the world,
a formidable
open by gun-
energy. The
port of immense
tire, but hidden
afford a commo-
feed around the
valiant Frenchman
beneath the clear
of war, whose

land to our possess-
a few miles from
light-house should for
would entreat the
due, to the following

erty in these places,
rising. The loss at
years from 1806 to
these were frigates,
them schooners and
Scatari, there have
s, and several small
333, four ships, four
containing upwards of
places, and at the Isle
e known loss in two
shipping in the vicinity
years about 2,000
from first to last; as
pping must have been
oss than at the Isle of
ion estimates the loss
ds of 1000!

very bulk indicates the power enjoyed by the Gallic nation, ere England became mistress of her colonies on the shores of the western Atlantic: desolation now sits with a ghastly smile around the once formidable bastions—all is silent except the loud reverberating ocean, as it rolls its tremendous surges along the rocky beach, or the bleating of the scattered sheep, as, with tinkling bells, they return in the dusky solitude of eve, to their singular folds;—while the descendant of some heroic Gaul, whose ancestors fought and bled in endeavouring to prevent the noble fortress of his sovereign being laid prostrate before the prowess of mightier Albion, may be observed wandering along these time-honoured ruins, and mentally exclaiming in the language of the Bard of Erin:—

On Louisburg's heights where the fisherman strays,
When the clear cold eve 's declining,
He sees the war ships of other days
In the wave, beneath him, shining;
Thus shall memory often in dreams sublime,
Catch a glimpse of the days that are over;
And sighing look back through the vista of time,
For the long faded glories they cover.*

A naked and rocky shore marks the line from Louisburg to St. Peter's on the S. W. coast. From St. Peter's Bay to Lennox Passage, on the east side of Madame Island are broken indented shores, innumerable coves, harbours, and islands. Madame Island, lying near the south entrance of the Gut of Canseau, is about sixteen miles long, and from six to eight broad. The Gut of Canseau has been before described (see Nova Scotia); the abrupt highlands on either shore of Nova Scotia and Cape Breton, indicates the appearance of an immense fissure, caused by tremendous volcanic eruption.

* Mr. Mc'Gregor, who recently visited the spot, says, that a few fisherman's huts form a melancholy contrast to the superb edifices, regular fortifications, naval grandeur, military pomp, and commercial activity, of which Louisburg was once the splendid theatre. The inhabitants along the coast are chiefly Acadian-French fishermen, and it is frequented principally by Jersey and Guernsey people.

very bulk indicates the power enjoyed by the Gallic nation, ere England became mistress of her colonies on the shores of the western Atlantic: desolation now sits with a ghastly smile around the once formidable bastions—all is silent except the loud reverberating ocean, as it rolls its tremendous surges along the rocky beach, or the bleating of the scattered sheep, as, with tinkling bells, they return in the dusky solitude of eve, to their singular folds;—while the descendant of some heroic Gaul, whose ancestors fought and bled in endeavouring to prevent the noble fortress of his sovereign being laid prostrate before the prowess of mightier Albion, may be observed wandering along these time-honoured ruins, and mentally exclaiming in the language of the Bard of Erin:—

On Louisburg's heights where the fisherman strays,
When the clear cold eve 's declining,
He sees the war ships of other days
In the wave, beneath him, ah! shining;
Thus shall memory often in dreams sublime,
Catch a glimpse of the days that are over;
And sighing look back through the vista of time,
For the long faded glories they cover.*

A naked and rocky shore marks the line from Louisburg to St. Peter's on the S.W. coast. From St. Peter's Bay to Lennox Passage, on the east side of Madame Island are broken indented shores, innumerable coves, harbours, and islands. Madame Island, lying near the south entrance of the Gut of Canseau, is about sixteen miles long, and from six to eight broad. The Gut of Canseau has been before described (see Nova Scotia); the abrupt highlands on either shore of Nova Scotia and Cape Breton indicates the appearance of an

The N.W. coast of Cape Breton, from the Gut of Canseau to Port Hood, or Just-au-Corps Harbour, a distance of eighteen miles, is well sheltered and thickly inhabited; the houses and farms of the inhabitants may be observed from the sea, through detached openings in the forest, ascending to the tops of the hills and mountains. From Cape Mabau, an abrupt and lofty headland, six miles from Port Hood, to Marguerite, the coast assumes the form of a bold mountainous amphitheatre, and is populously settled. An iron-bound and precipitous coast, dreadful to the shipwrecked mariner, extends from Chetticamp, seventeen miles northward of Marguerite, to Cape North, the most easterly point of Breton Isle.

Aspe, and several other bays, line the coast,* down to Cape Enfumé (smoky), the highest land in the island. The coast then trends rapidly to the southward and eastward for twenty miles, to St. Anne's Bay, which is ten miles deep, to where it becomes very narrow, and then again expands into a capacious haven eight miles in length, from one to three in breadth, secured by high lands from all winds, and extremely beautiful from its numerous coves and creeks, and the bold, yet fertile scenery, which surrounds it.

The foregoing account, which I have been induced to give rather minutely, on account of the important position of Cape Breton, will convey to the intelligent reader a sufficient idea of the island. I now proceed to notice its—

GEOLOGY.—The extensive coal, iron and other mines in Cape Breton will justify my offering some lengthened details

* Off Cape North is situate the dangerous isle, or rather rock, termed St. Paul, about ten miles distant from Cape Breton, and in a direct line with Cape Ray in Newfoundland, thus endangering the navigation of the principal entrance to the gulf of St. Lawrence. St. Paul's is about a mile in length, three-quarters in breadth, and appears on three high hills; on the highest of which, 229 feet above the sea, a light-house has at length been recently erected. The water is deep close to the rocks, which are strewn with bleaching human bones and other melancholy indications of the necessity, that has long existed, for pointing out to the midnight mariner this too often fatal spot.

under this head.* The island can enumerate from sandstone downwards the whole of the rocks which constitute the transition and primitive formations.

PRIMITIVE AND TRANSITION CLASSES.—Beginning with the high land which extends from the head of the eastern arm of the great lake, nearly to St. Peter's, a great variety of rocks occur: *Granite*, the oldest of the primitive class, occupies a considerable portion. It is generally of a very small grain, and of a grey or red colour, the former being the most prevalent. It passes insensibly into sienite or greenstone, presenting a steep and broken cliff to the edge of the lake, and rising in abrupt precipices from the numerous deep ravines which intersect this part of the island.

The character and appearance of this rock (greenstone) are greatly diversified. In some places it passes imperceptibly into a claystone porphyry, of a dull green colour; in others, its structure is slaty, and the crystals scarcely discernible.

Clay slate has only been noticed in one instance, namely, on the south shore of the harbour of Arichat, where it occurs, stratified in vertical beds, traversed by numerous small veins of quartz and calcareous spar. Its superficial extent is very inconsiderable, and it appears to be surrounded with Greywacke, which occupies nearly the whole of the Isle of Madame. There is probably no place of equal extent that can afford such numerous specimens of Greywacke as this small island; it may be seen passing from clay slate, through an endless variety of gradations, into old red sandstone. Between great and little Arichat, immense weather-beaten masses of a very coarse kind, protrude above the surface, which is consequently rugged and barren; proceeding hence to Des-cous, it gradually becomes more compact and granular, and it may be seen in its last stage at that place, where it passes into old red sandstone.

Greywacke and *Greywacke Slate* also occupy an extensive tract, between the red Islands and St. Peter's, stretching out towards the head of the Grand River in an easterly direction.

* The details are derived from returns furnished to Mr. Halliburton.

Associated with this formation, there are several beds of transition limestone, both in the Isle of Madame and opposite the red islands; at the latter place a deposit of shell limestone, apparently unstratified, may be seen almost in immediate contact with several vertical beds of a reddish brown limestone, which is translucent on the edges.

SECONDARY CLASS.—Proceeding geologically upwards, the next formation is the *old red sandstone*, which reposes upon the Greywacke, and is intimately connected with it. From the great entrance of the Bras d'Or Lake, it ranges in a south-eastern direction across the island of Bouladerie, passing to the southward of the town of Sydney, and underlying the carboniferous limestone, which forms the south-west boundary of the Sydney coal field.*

The carboniferous limestone which rests upon the old red sandstone, is a rock of the greatest importance, for it determines the boundaries and extent of the coal fields which it surrounds, constituting the Basin or Trough in which the coal veins, and strata associated with them, are deposited.

THE EASTERN COAL DISTRICT OF CAPE BRETON.†—Commences on the northern head of Miré Bay on the east coast and continues to the great entrance of the Bras d'Or Lakes, being in length 35 miles, and averaging five miles in width, and deducting the harbours, bays, and numerous indentations in the coast, comprises *one hundred and twenty square miles of land containing workable veins of coal!* The carboniferous limestone which forms the base of the Sydney coal field, may be traced from Cape Dauphin, crossing the

* The remark made by Conybeare on the agricultural character of this rock, is strikingly verified in the preceding localities; for instance, in Lennox passage, where the sandstone beds exclusively prevail, the soil is sandy and barren, affording support only for mosses, ferns and brushwood; but where the sandstone alternates with argillaceous beds, the soil is, on the contrary, fertile and productive, as the luxuriant groves of hard wood on the Island of Bouladerie bear ample evidence.

† An account of the Mining Company will be found in the Appendix.

ES.
 ral beds of tran-
 and opposite the
 shell limestone,
 an immediate con-
 brown limestone,

ally upwards, the
 ich reposes upon
 d with it. From
 ranges in a south-
 derie, passing to
 nderlying the car-
 -west boundary of

ts upon the old
 t importance, for
 of the coal fields
 in or Trough in
 ed with them, are

BRETON.†—Com-
 Bay on the east
 of the Bras d'Or
 aging five miles in
 and numerous in-
 dred and twenty
 ins of coal! The
 ase of the Sydney
 phin, crossing the

tural character of this
 ities; for instance, in
 ely prevail, the soil is
 ferns and brushwood;
 as beds, the soil is, on
 t groves of hard wood

nd in the Appendix.

Island of Bouladerie in a continuous line to the town of Sydney, the course being about S.S.E. and dipping to the N.E. If a line be drawn from Scatari isle to Sydney, and thence to Cape Dauphin, it will form the S.W. boundary of the Sydney coal field: the general dip of the veins being towards the N.E. we cannot therefore determine their boundary in that direction. Judging from the comparative inclination of the highest and lowest strata on the western shore of Spanish River, where there is a cliff three miles in length, crossing the beds in the direction of their dip, we should suppose that the lower veins crop out in the sea ten or twelve miles from the shore. The high cliffs which form an extended line of mineral precipices along the whole coast, exhibit very satisfactory and interesting sections of the strata, from the shale and grit beds overlying the limestone to the highest veins of coal. In these cliffs, fourteen veins of bituminous coal of excellent quality, none of which are under three feet in thickness, have been observed.

The total thickness of the strata, constituting the coal measures on the west side of the harbour of Lingan amounts to 1,740 feet; that of the millstone grits and shale, probably 1,800. The thickness of the carboniferous limestone has not yet been ascertained.

WESTERN COAL DISTRICT.—This includes the coal field on the River Inhabitants, and those of Port Hood and Mabou. The coal fields of Port Hood and Mabou are only known by report.

NEW RED SANDSTONE.—The last, but by no means the least important of the regular consolidated formations which occur in this island is the new red sandstone, which is undoubtedly the most extensive deposit we have to notice. It commences beyond the outcrop of the old red sandstone, and is seen reposing in horizontal beds almost immediately upon the baset edges of the highly inclined strata of that rock in the great entrance to the lakes, about ten miles S.W. of Cape Dauphin; covering an extensive area it would be impossible to describe its different characters in general, it is of

a deep red colour, and very coarse description, containing immense beds of conglomerate.

In a commercial point of view, the new red sandstone ranks next in importance to the coal fields of the island, for it contains immense deposits of Gypsum, of a very superior quality for agricultural purposes, and is now becoming an article of considerable traffic with the United States, who know how to appreciate its value. It constitutes a cliff several miles in extent, and in some places 30 feet in height. The Gypsum in the lower part of the cliff is sufficiently compact for architectural purposes, and that near the surface appears well adapted for potter's moulds, stucco, flooring, &c. It is very conveniently situated for export, as vessels of great burthen may approach close to the cliff. It also occurs abundantly in various other places.

The numerous salt springs which also have their source in the new red sandstone, will be found well worth the attention of capitalists. Situated so near to the veins of coal, so necessary in the manufacture of salt, and in the very heart of the best fisheries of North America, these promise fair to become, at a future day, a productive source of wealth to the proprietors, and of incalculable benefit to the fisheries.

St. Paul's Island, situated 15 miles N.E. of Cape North, appears to be quite unconnected in a geological sense with the strata constituting the northern part of Cape Breton, and would seem to have been originally formed by a submarine volcano. The Basalt found on it is of a black colour, with a greenish shade, and apparently contains a large proportion of oxide of iron.* Connected with the geology of the country is its metallic minerals; copper, iron and lead are found in great variety, the two former most abundant; the iron ore is extremely rich and with the contiguous coal it may be supposed that the small and apparently insignificant island of Cape

* This island rises like an immense cone from the bottom of the ocean, the sloping sides becoming nearly vertical at the surface of the water, and forming an abrupt cliff. The depth of water is very great close to the shore, and, at only three miles distance from the northern extremity, a line of 140 fathoms did not reach the bottom.

Breton will become at no distant day the England of the Western Hemisphere.

THE SOIL is light, on a sandstone rock, thickly covered with huge boulders of granite, in many places alluvial, presenting extensive tracts of land fit for the cultivation of any crops. On the N.W. coast, in the valleys and along the banks of the small rivers a deep rich soil prevails. There is a good deal of wet, mossy bog land, which as the country becomes cleared and peopled will yield excellent crops.

CLIMATE.—Cape Breton in this respect resembles much its neighbouring peninsula, with perhaps more moisture from its insular position. The fog which is swept along the shores of Nova Scotia by the S.W. wind, and along the S.E. coast of Cape Breton as far as Scatari is then blown off to sea: it never extends far inland, being dissipated by the reflected heat. The climate is exceedingly healthy, and the water excellent; two things of paramount value to the settler. The seasons may be thus indicated: in June the blossoms of the indigenous shrubs appear, apple trees are in full bloom in the beginning of July, when strawberries are in perfection; hay is made in July and August; in the latter month raspberries and oats ripen, as do also currants and gooseberries, wheat in September, and apples and plums hang on the trees until the approach of winter in October and November.

ANIMAL KINGDOM.—The Moose and Cariboo, as described in the previous chapters, are the principal animals—the former now comparatively scarce owing to an indiscriminate massacre which took place for the sake of the hides, soon after the English settled in the country. So murderous was the destruction of this fine animal, that hundreds of carcasses were left scattered along the shore from St. Ann's to Cape North, the stench from which was so great as to be wafted from the shore to vessels at a considerable distance at sea.

Remains of vast animals are found, which it would appear formerly ranged in the vicinity of the Bras d'Or. Enormous bones, resembling thigh bones, six feet in length, are reported to have been seen lying at the bottom of the lake. In the bed of the Wagamatcook, shortly after the settlement on that

river, an extraordinary skull was discovered. One of the teeth was taken to Sydney, which resembled, in general appearance, the molares of the human jaw: its greatest measure was about eight inches, but whether that length had been transversely or longitudinally situated in the jaw, could not be determined by those who had not seen the skull from which it had been taken. The thickness from the root to the crown of the tooth was four inches, and the width across the crown about the same. There were ten processes upon the crown, five on either side.* The Indians have a story, that a huge animal once raised its head out of the water of the Middle Barrasoi of Aspy Bay, near Cape North, and so terrified them, that it was long before any would venture thither again.

POPULATION.—We have no accurate census of the island; the number of mouths are estimated at 30,000, of whom the greater part are emigrants from the Highlands of Scotland and their descendants; these are chiefly employed in agriculture; the next most numerous are the original European Colonists, or French Acadians, an industrious people, employed in the fisheries, and in building small vessels; the remaining colonists consist of English and Irish settlers, disbanded soldiers, and American loyalists, who were located here after the American war. The Mic Mac tribe, whose ancestors once tenanted the whole isle, are now reduced in number to about 300, who have embraced the Roman Catholic religion, and are becoming civilized to some extent: they have lands assigned to them amounting to 10,000 acres.

STAPLE PRODUCTS AND COMMERCE.—The trade of the island has been stated in the preceding Chapter, and its staple products may be considered fish, coal, gypsum and timber. Of the former it may be observed, every river, creek, and bay teems with the finny tribe of every variety:—the extent of coal and gypsum has been already stated, and as to

* I give this statement on the authority of Mr. Haliburton; but a Nova Scotia Newspaper of the present year has the following more extraordinary statement.—“The tooth of an extinct species of animal has been recently found at Cape Breton, measuring seventeen inches in length, eight inches round the thickest end, and weighing two pounds fifteen ounces; though partially decayed, a large portion is in an excellent state of preservation.

timber, it exists in immense forests, equal in quality to any grown on the shores of the Baltic: live cattle, butter, cheese, potatoes, oats, &c. are becoming increased articles of export to Newfoundland.

The imports in 1832 were in value 78,000*l.* consisting chiefly of British manufactures; the exports were—timber to England, 9,500 loads; coals to the United States, &c. 22,911 chaldrons: pickled fish, 21,000 barrels;* dried fish, 44,000 quintals; oil, 2,500 barrels; live stock, 820 head; oats, 6,000 bushels; potatoes, 13,000 do.—total value, 80,000*l.*—the produce and commerce is yearly augmenting.

GOVERNMENT.—This has been before adverted to as a cause of complaint by the inhabitants, who protest against the incorporation of their fine island with Nova Scotia as a county of the latter, and returning only two members to the Provincial Assembly. The revenue, amounting to about 4,000*l.* a year, is spent in salaries to a few public functionaries, and in improving roads, &c.

The social condition of the people is now rising; the inhabitants are generally a rude, hardy and simple race, attached to England, lovers of freedom, and ready to defend their island against any enemy of Britain. Heretofore little attention has been paid them, but I trust the apathy which has so long been displayed is now passing away, that the blessings of religion and education will be extended more efficiently among this simple people;† and that the merchant, the capitalist and the statesman will have their attention for the future more actively directed to this valuable colony.

Before closing this Chapter, it will be necessary to advert to Sable Island, off the coast of Cape Breton and Nova Scotia.

SABLE ISLAND.

This scene of numerous and melancholy shipwrecks‡ lying

* A great part of the fish taken is carried away to Halifax, and other ports as soon as caught, and does not appear in the Cape Breton returns.

† Respecting the latter we have no perfect returns. In the N. E. district of Cape Breton there were 22 schools in May, 1832, in which 800 children received the benefits of moral instruction.

‡ Forty vessels have been wrecked on it in the course of a few years, and in one year 200 people perished on its shores.

directly in the track of vessels bound to or from Europe, is about 85 miles distant from Cape Canseau; in length about 30 miles by $1\frac{1}{2}$ in width, shaped like a bow, and diminishing at either end to an accumulation of loose white sand, being little more than a congeries of hard banks of the same: its west end is in N. lat. 43.56.42. W. long. 60.71.15. East end N. lat. 43.59.5. W. long. 59.42. A sum of 800*l.* is devoted to keeping on the island a Superintendent from Nova Scotia, with a party of men provided with provisions, &c. for the purpose of affording prompt aid to any shipwrecked mariners of whatsoever nation who may be driven on its inhospitable shores.

The surface of the island, according to the statements furnished to Mr. Haliburton of Nova Scotia, is undulated, and as its colour is also very similar to the sea, it is not easily distinguished from it. Throughout the whole extent there is not a single tree or shrub, and the only productions to be found upon it are a strong coarse grass, commonly known by the name of bent grass, or sea matweed, and whortleberry and cranberry bushes. The grass is indigenous, and grows near the shore, or in low places; and the cranberry bushes are confined to the deep hollows, which the violence of the wind has occasioned, in scooping out the sand, and driving it into the sea. With these exceptions, the soil, if such it can be called, consists of a naked sand, which is easily acted upon by the tempest, and drifts like snow.* In some places it has formed conical hills, one of which is 100 feet high; and notwithstanding its exposure, and the looseness of its texture, continues to increase in bulk.† After a gale of wind, human

* Such was the place where the Marquis de la Roche landed and left 40 malefactors in 1598, for the purpose of forming a colony, (see chapter I. page 2), and who would all have perished but for some shipwrecked sheep, soon after their landing, being providentially thrown on the coast.

† It is apprehended that the island is decreasing in size. The spot where the first superintendent dwelt is now more than three miles in the sea, and two fathoms of water break upon it. Although it must occasionally vary, according to the violence of storms and the action of the waters, yet it is

skeletons are sometimes exposed to view, and timber and pieces of wrecks are disinterred, which have been buried for years.

Those who have not personally witnessed the effect of a storm upon this place, can form no adequate idea of its horrors. The reverberated thunder of the sea, when it strikes this attenuated line of sand, on a front of 30 miles, is truly appalling, and the vibration of the island under its mighty pressure seems to indicate that it will separate, and be borne away into the ocean. The whole of the south end is covered with timber, which has either been drifted thither by the current or torn from wrecks, and driven on shore by the violence of the sea. At either extremity there is an extensive and dangerous bar. The N.W. bar is 16 miles long, and from a mile to a mile and a half wide, on the whole of which the sea breaks in bad weather. That on the N.E. which is of the same width as the other, extends 28 miles, and in a storm forms one continued line of breakers. The currents are variable, but there is one the cause of most of the disasters, which is but little known to seamen. There is sufficient reason to believe, that the gulf stream at 42.30, running E.N.E. occasions the waters of the St. Lawrence, running S.S.W. to glide to the westward. The strength of the current has never been noticed, and three-fourths of the vessels lost have been supposed to be to the eastward of the island, when, in fact, they were in the longitude of it.

During the summer months, the S.W. wind is so prevalent as to be almost a trade wind, and is attended with the inconvenience to the party residing on it, and the danger to strangers, of being always accompanied by fog. In winter the rigour of the climate is abated by the sea breeze; and snow, though it sometimes falls in heavy showers, is almost immediately blown off into the water. Although the island is a mere strip of sand, it contains a pond 18 miles long, and nearly a

thought that the effect of these is perceptible rather on the bars and shoals, than on the island itself; and that it is diminished by the wind faster than it is supplied by the ocean.

mile wide, denominated Lake Wallace, between which and the sea on the south side, there is a narrow ridge or sea wall, of about 200 yards. This lake, when the island was first discovered, appears to have had the same form which it now presents; but very many years afterwards a breach was made into it by the sea on the north side, and an inlet formed, which converted it into a very commodious harbour for small coasters. A tempest, similar to that which opened it, closed it again, and blockaded two small American shallops that had sought shelter within it. About the centre of the north side of the lake is the house of Mr. Hodgson,* which is one story in height, and 40 feet in length by 20 in breadth, near which stand the stores and a large barn. On an adjoining hill is a flag staff, made of the spritsail-yard of the French frigate *L'Africane*, wrecked in the year 1822, from which signals are made to vessels in distress. At each end of the lake is a hut, furnished with provisions, apparatus for striking fire, and directions for finding the house of the Superintendent. Two small kitchen gardens are attached to the house, and one place has been found where cabbages can be reared. Rye, oats and Indian corn, have been frequently sowed, but they have never arrived at maturity. The stock of cattle consists of four domesticated horses, a few cows and oxen, and some hogs and poultry. But though the attempt to raise sheep has been often made with every possible care, it has hitherto failed, the climate or the food not being congenial to them. Besides the barn adjoining the house, there is another at the east end of the lake, which is filled with hay made of the beach grass. The family are supplied with firewood by drift timber on the south end of the island, which is hauled to the lake and there formed into a raft, and towed to the dwelling house, for which

* Mr. H. is the Superintendent placed there by the government of Nova Scotia, he has been in his present singular station since 1804, (having also previously resided on what may be termed a sand-bank for several years as assistant to the first superintendent) he has brought up a large family, who assist their parent in his apparently desolate life. A vessel visits the island annually to supply the party with provisions and bring off any shipwrecked mariners.

purpose they are furnished with two excellent whale boats. The water is brackish and of yellowish colour, but is every where attainable in the hollows by digging from three to five feet. From the earliest period that there is any authentic account of this island, it appears to have had a herd of wild cattle upon it. The Portuguese were the first who made this humane provision for the unfortunate, by landing some calves, which increased in a few years to such an extent, as to induce unprincipled men to hunt them for the sake of their hides and tallow, and in some instances to remove them alive. The disreputable nature of the employment, and the danger attending a protracted visit on the island, were such, that they were not exterminated for more than a century. After this it was again stocked, but the cattle shared the same fate as those which had been previously placed there. At a subsequent period a Mr. Le Mercier, a French clergyman at Boston, who called himself an Englishman by naturalization, sent cattle thither, and proposed to remove there himself. Among the records of the province, there is an application from him to Lieutenant-Governor Armstrong, at Annapolis, for a grant of the island, but as he declined to accept it on the terms proposed, of paying a quit rent to the King, it was finally withheld. A proclamation, however was issued by the Governor, forbidding people to kill these animals, and they continued there for many years, but at what time they were destroyed, and succeeded by the horses now upon it, is not known, nor is it ascertained whether the latter are the descendants of some sent there by him, or of others which have escaped from wrecks. Since the formation of the establishment, and the protection afforded them by it, they have greatly increased in number, and are now estimated at three hundred. They are small but strong and active, and endure, with surprising hardihood, the inclemency of the weather in winter, without any other shelter than that afforded by the hillocks of sand. They are, as Buchanan describes the Orkney ponies, *species quidem contemptibilia sed ad omnes usus supra quam credi potest strenui*. The south end of the island is their ge-

neral resort, on account of the quantity of grass on its shores, and its remoteness from the house of the Superintendent. They have increased beyond their means of subsistence, and although many are killed every year to supply fresh provisions for the crews of wrecks, who are detained there until an opportunity offers for conveying them to Nova Scotia, yet several of the aged and infirm are generally found dead every Spring. They are exceedingly wild, and it is no easy matter to approach within gun-shot of them. As it is desirable that no effort to shoot them should be ineffectual, and that they should not be unnecessarily maimed or wounded great care is taken by the marksman to secrete himself in a suitable place, until an animal approaches within a convenient distance, when one shot usually suffices to kill him. The young male horses are selected for slaughter, and are easily distinguished from the aged by their superior condition, and by the size of the mane which in old horses is of extreme length, reaching nearly to their knees. The meat is said to be tender and by no means unpalatable. The island is also well stocked with English rabbits, which make a very agreeable variety in the food of the party. The nature of the soil is so peculiarly adapted to the habits of these animals that they have multiplied astonishingly, and they are alone prevented from becoming too numerous by a similar increase of rats, the progeny of those that have escaped from wrecks. Great numbers of the latter perish in the course of the winter, and the rainy weather of the spring and autumn. Until within the last 15 years, there was a small herd of wild hogs, that became exceedingly fierce. The climate, however, which had always restricted their increase, finally overcame them altogether, the whole having perished during an unusually severe winter. Since that time it has not been thought advisable to renew this species of stock, which, considering the nature of the food that shipwrecks must sometimes have unfortunately furnished them, must always have been objects of the greatest horror and disgust. During the early part of the summer, gulls, ducks, divers, and other wild fowl, lay an immense quantity

of eggs on the southern point, and a party from the house frequently sail up the lake and fill their boat with them. At the approach of winter these birds migrate to the Continent. Soon after the settlement of the New England colonies, this place became a favourite resort of fishermen for the purpose of killing morse and seal. The former are nearly exterminated, but the latter still afford, during the season, a favourite employment to the people of the Superintendent.*

* Mr. Halliburton says, they are of the species '*Phoca Ursina*.' The male is sometimes eight feet long, and weighs 800 pounds; but the female is much smaller. The colour of the former is nearly black, and of the latter a dark speckled brown. Their hair is long and rough, and on the neck of the male is upright, and a little longer than the rest. The fore legs are about two feet long, and the hinder ones twenty-two inches, the feet being divided by five toes, separated by a large web, and spreading to the extent of twelve inches. They are prodigiously strong, swimming at the rate of seven miles an hour, and are very tenacious of life, often surviving the most severe wounds. When on shore they live in families, each male being attended by several females, whom he guards with great jealousy. The young ones, at twenty days, are nearly white, and their flesh bears a resemblance to that of sucking pigs. The males, when old, are deserted by the females. They then live apart from the rest, and become exceedingly fierce and quarrelsome. Their contests are often violent and sanguinary, and they inflict wounds on each other, not unlike the cuts of a sabre. At the termination of one of these battles, they throw themselves into the sea to wash away the blood. Although by no means so numerous as they were in former years, they still resort to the island in great numbers. They arrive on the north east bar about the middle of January, for the purpose of whelping, and remain there for the space of a month; when the puppies are about twenty-five days old preparations are made for attacking them. Each person is armed with a club, five or six feet in length, made of oak or ash, the butt being transixed with a piece of steel, one end of which is shaped like a spike, and the other formed into a blade. As the seals seldom advance beyond the summit of the bar, so as to avail themselves of its declivity to facilitate their descent into the sea, the party approach with great caution and silence, and when within about 200 yards, they rush in between them and the water, and commence the attack. Each man selects the largest as the object, of his particular pursuit, and strikes him on the back part of the head several blows with the steel spike. He then applies the blade in the same manner to the wound thus inflicted, and repeats the blows till the animal is brought to the ground. The

The interesting and valuable institution on Sable Island, which has preserved the lives of many hundreds of unfortunate people, has been maintained for 24 years at the sole expense of Nova Scotia. It is not fair of the other northern colonies thus to throw the whole burthen on the liberality and philanthropy of one community, and I think measures ought to be devised for sharing the pleasing duty of maintaining in due efficiency an establishment so praiseworthy.

Strength and fierceness of this species of seal is such that this attempt is not unaccompanied with danger, and when they turn on their pursuer, they ward off the blow so dexterously that they sometimes seize the club in their mouth and escape. An ordinary handspike would be altogether unavailing, and a musket is equally ineffectual. When driven off this shoal they land again on the N.W. bar, where they are pursued in the same manner, after which they disappear altogether until the ensuing year. The chief value of the seal consists in the oil. When the animal is killed the fat is peeled off with knives, and the blubber tried out. The skin of a full grown one is worth 5s. and that of a whelp 1s. 6d. The proceeds of the sales of both the skins and the oil are devoted to the benefit of the funds of the establishment.

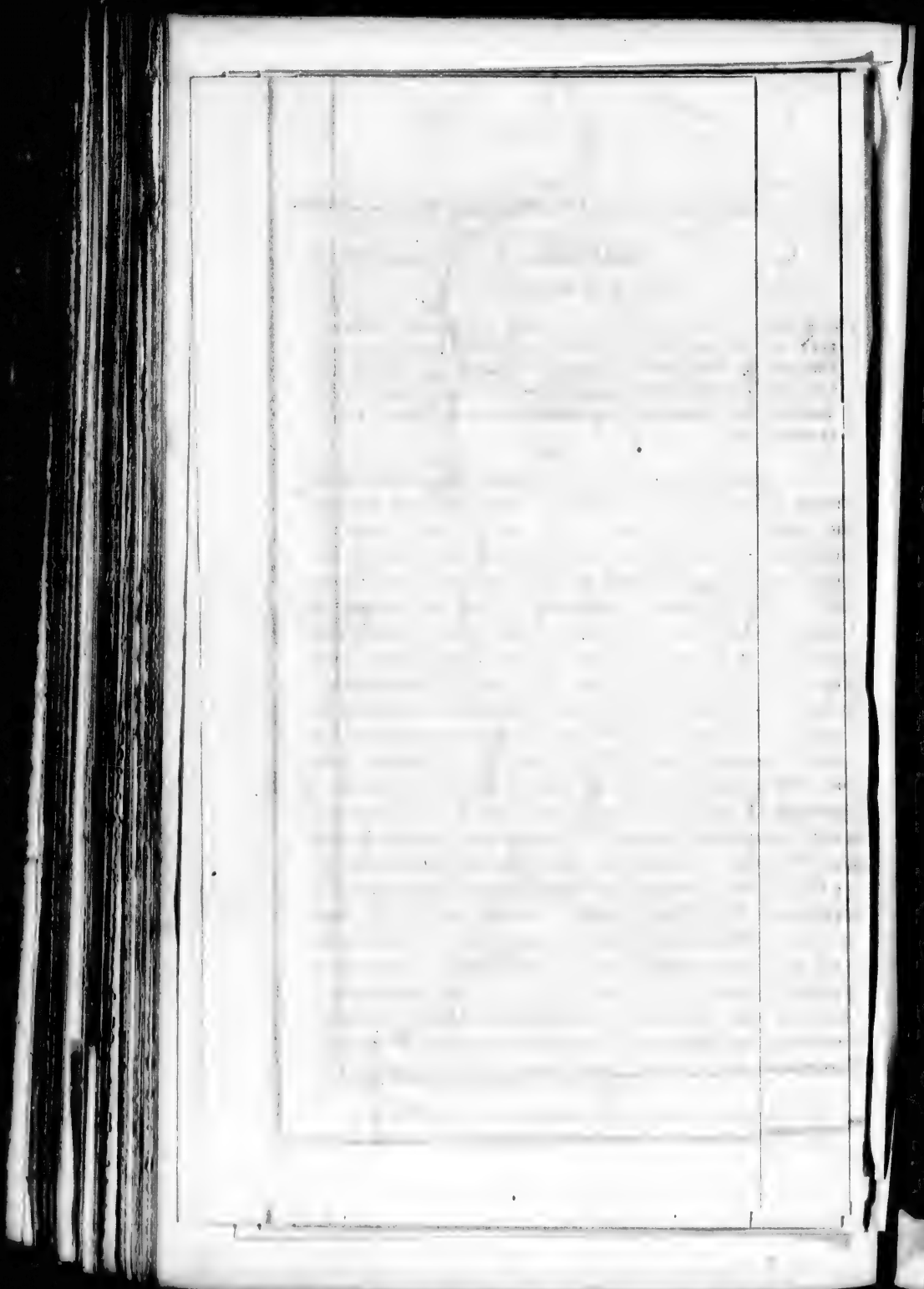
THE MAGDALEN ISLANDS, to which I have adverted when describing the Gulf of St. Lawrence, are 18 leagues N.W. of Cape Breton, the same northward of Prince Edward Isle; 36 leagues from the nearest point of Newfoundland; 75 ditto from the French settlements of Miguelon and St. Pierre, and 180 ditto eastward of Quebec. With four exceptions they form an almost continuous chain of land, about 42 miles long, and nearly N.E. and S.W. Amherst Island, the most southern of the chain, is nearly oval, having about $5\frac{1}{2}$ and $3\frac{1}{2}$ miles for its axis, with an elevation in one place of an isolated hill 260 feet above the level of the sea. Its harbour is the best in the chain, with a narrow, but straight entrance over a soft ooze bar, for vessels drawing 11 to 12 feet water. Continuous spots of sand almost connect Amherst with Grindstone Island, whose diameter is about 5 miles. Cape Abright, the next in succession, is about 9 miles long and 3 broad. Then follows Entry and Coffin Islands. The population consists of nearly 200 families, the greater part of whom are French Acadians—fishermen. Lieutenant Baddely, who examined the islands, thinks them of igneous origin;—first, by reason of the form of the hills of which they are composed;—secondly, on account of their porphyritic, amygdaloidal, vesicular or lava-like structure;—thirdly, the geological appearances of the sandstone, clays, &c., shown in their displacement, in their redness, and even in their friability. In some places the soil is a rich black mould as at St. Vincents, and other volcanic islands in the West Indies.

y, &c.

able Island,
of unfortu-
the sole ex-
er northern
berality and
asures ought
aintaining in

this attempt is
their pursuer,
seize the club
d be altogether
en off this shoal
n the same man-
ing year. The
imal is killed the
he skin of a full
proceeds of the
it of the funds of

en describing the
the same north-
int of Newfound-
n and St. Pierre,
ns they form an
nearly N.E. and
, is nearly oval,
n in one place of
rbour is the best
oft ooze bar, for
of sand almost
is about 5 miles.
ong and 3 broad.
onsists of nearly
ians—fishermen.
hem of igneous
ch they are com-
aloidal, vesicular
ces of the sand-
edness, and even
mould as at St.



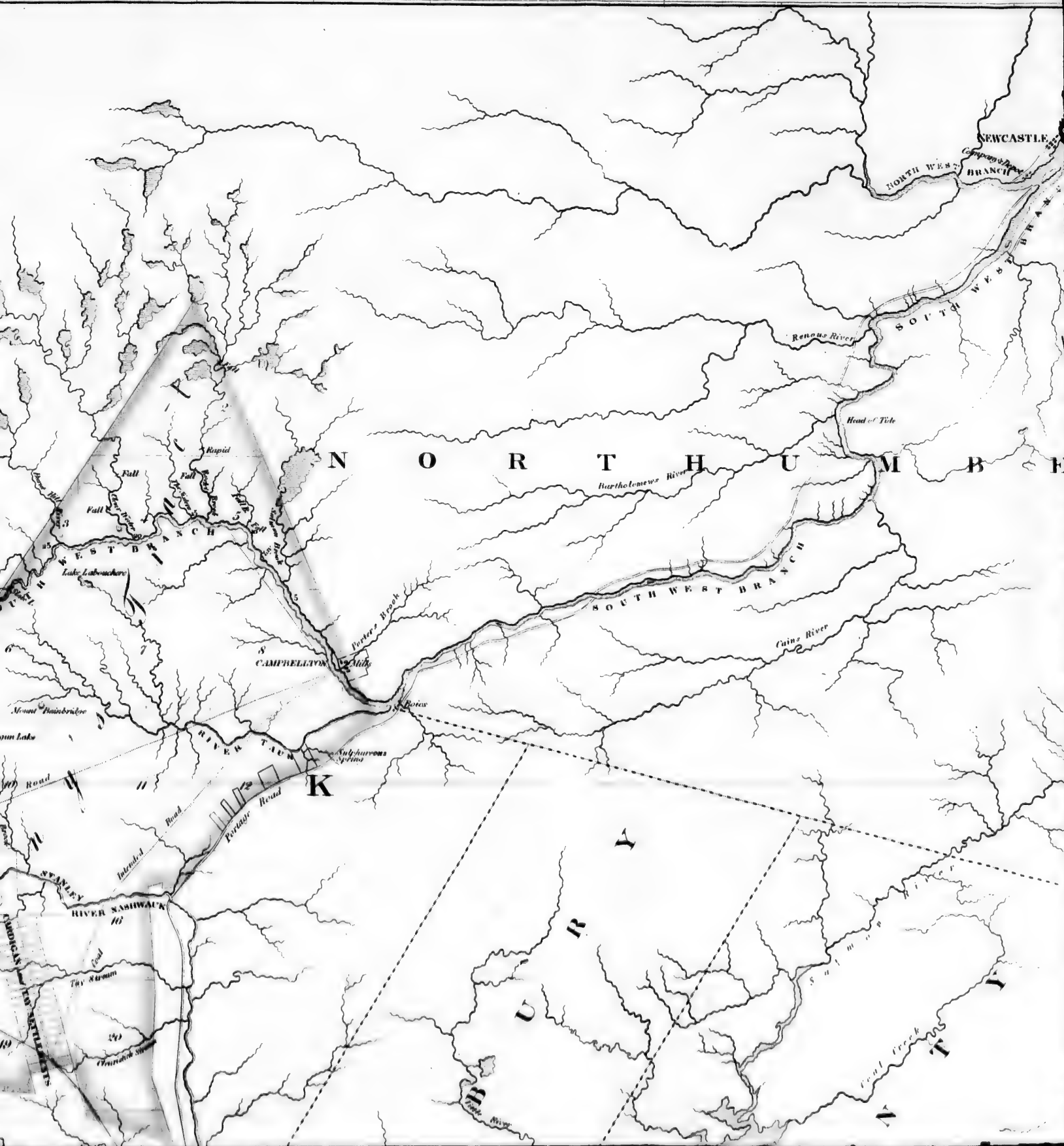
CHAPTER V.

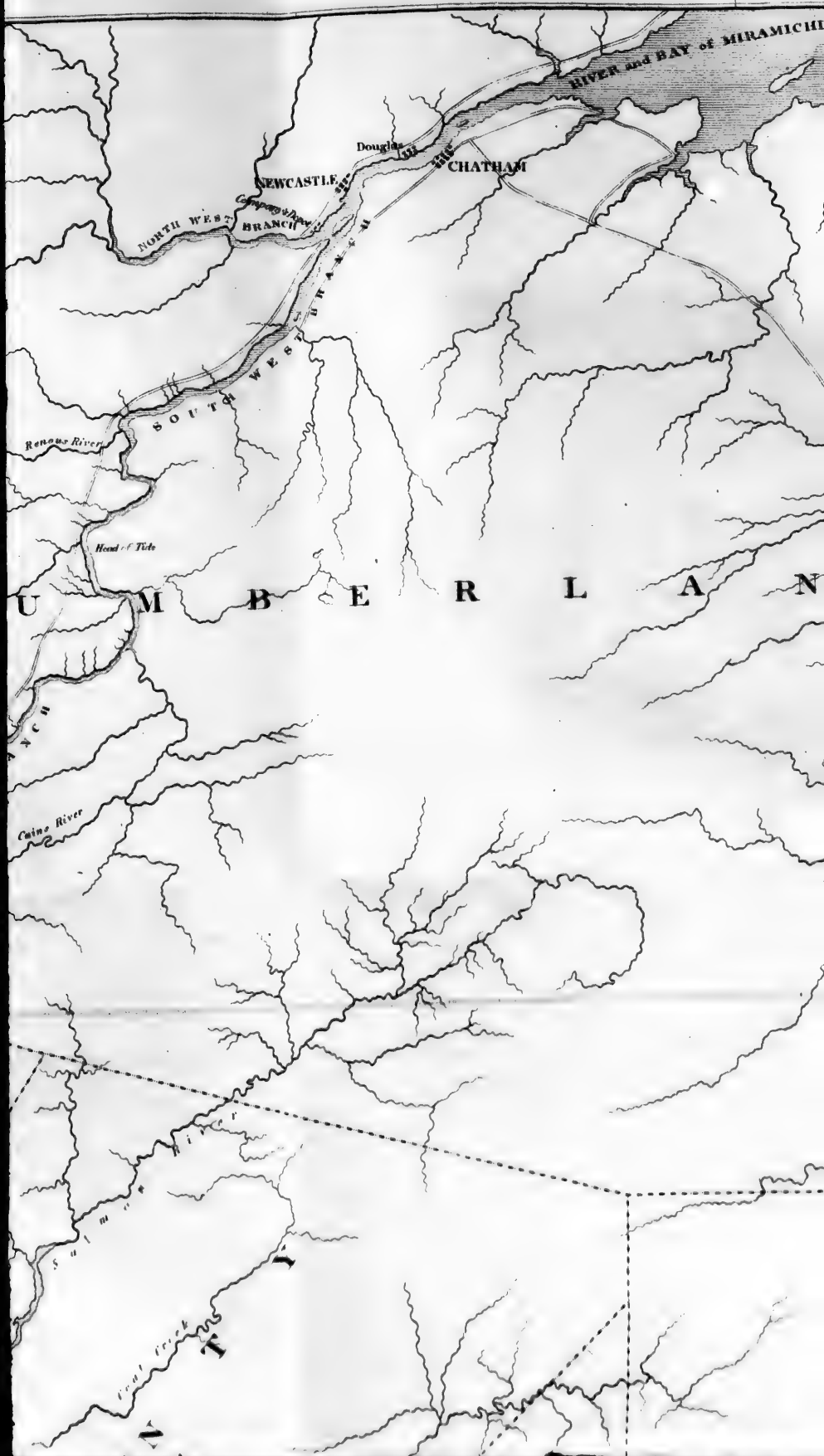
NEW BRUNSWICK.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION AND AREA—HISTORY—PHYSICAL ASPECT—
LAKES AND RIVERS—GEOLOGY AND SOIL—CLIMATE, POPULATION, AND
TERRITORIAL DIVISIONS—GOVERNMENT—FINANCE—MONETARY SYS-
TEM, NATURAL PRODUCTIONS, AND COMMERCE—VALUE OF PROPERTY—
RELIGION, EDUCATION, AND THE PRESS—SOCIAL STATE AND FUTURE
PROSPECTS.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION.—New Brunswick, as an eastern section of the continent of North America, is situate between the parallels of 45. 5. and 48. 4. 30. north latitude, and the meridians of 63. 47. 30 and 67. 53. longitude west of Greenwich; bounded on the *north* by the Bay of Chaleurs, in the Gulf of St. Lawrence (separating it from the district of Gaspé), and by the River Ristigouche, which in its whole course, from its source to its estuary in the Bay of Chaleurs, divides the province from the county of Bonaventure, in Lower Canada; on the *south* it is bounded by the Bay of Fundy and Chignecto Inlet, which nearly insulate Nova Scotia, the latter being divided on land by a short boundary line (drawn from Fort Cumberland to Bay Verte, in Northumberland straits, an arm of the Gulf of St. Lawrence), which separates the county of Westmoreland, in New Brunswick, from that of Amherst in Nova Scotia; on the *east* by the Gulf of St. Lawrence and Northumberland Strait, which separates it from Prince Edward's Island; and on the *west* by the United States territory, commencing on the south coast at Passamaquoddy Bay in the Gulf of Fundy (embracing the islands to the northward of 44. 36., such as the Grand Monan, Deer, and Campo Bello), proceeding northward along the River Scodie or St. Croix;* the River Chiputnetikooch to a chain of lakes, thence from a boundary line

* See Appendix for the Boundary Question, as regards this river.
VOL. III.





R and BAY of MIRAMICHI

Four Island

St. Edmund

GULF OF ST. LAWRENCE

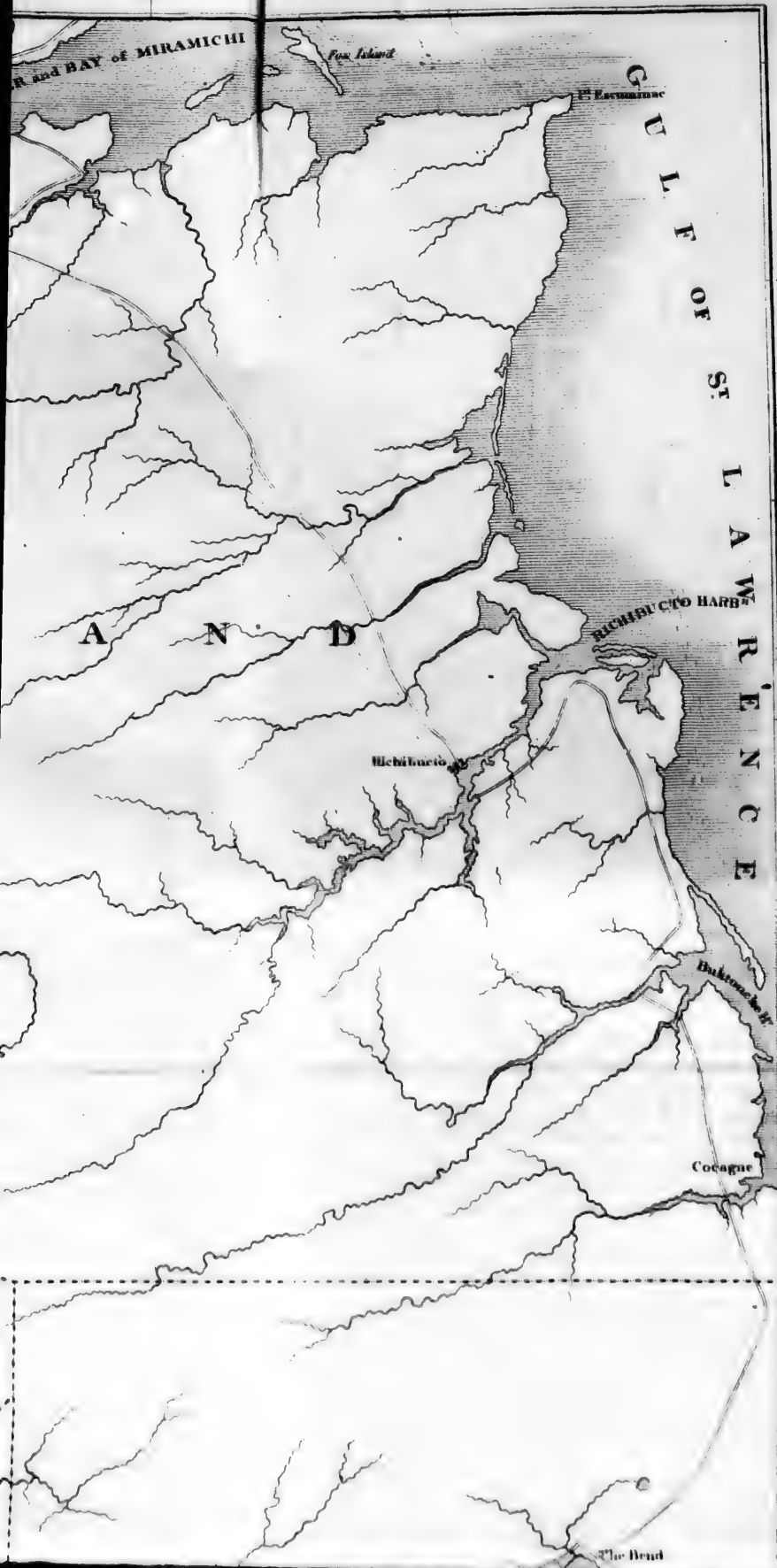
A N D

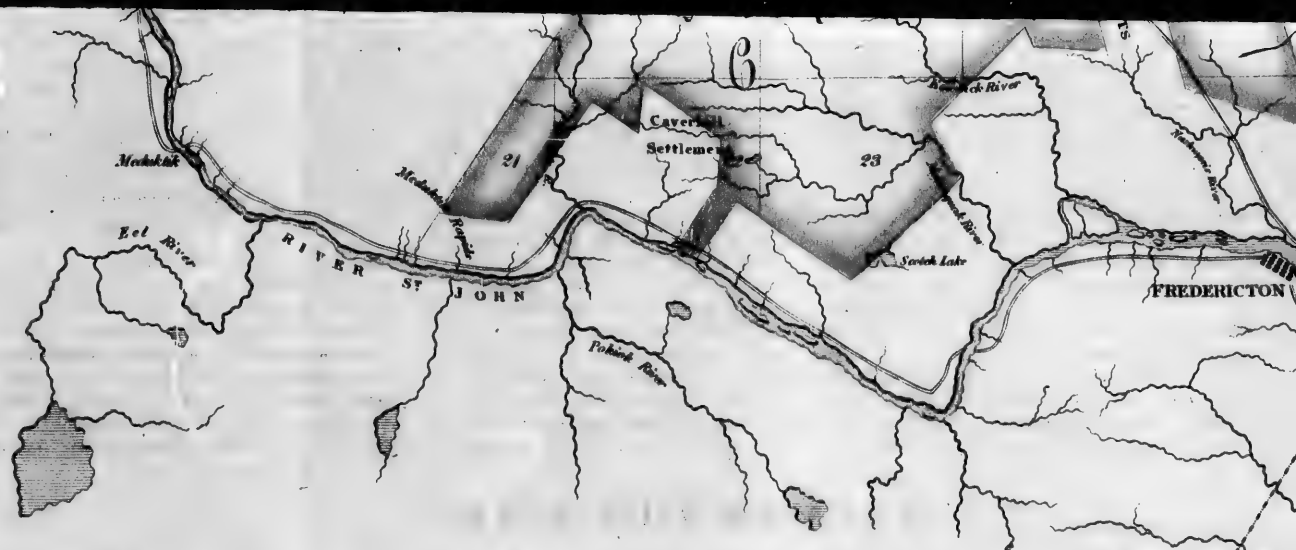
RICHIBUCTO HARBOUR

Richibucto

Cocagne

The Bend





NEW BRUNSWICK AND NOVA SCOTIA LAND COMPANY.

A MAP of the COMPANY'S TRACT of LAND in the PROVINCE NEW BRUNSWICK.

The TRACT of LAND containing 600,000 Acres and upwards, purchased of H.M. Government, in fee simple and free and common socage, is situated in 45° 55' & 46° 30' North Lat. and 66° 30' & 67° 15' West Long. in the County of York in the middle of the Province between Fredericton on the River St. John and Chatham and Newcastle upon the River Miramichi and easy access is afforded by those noble Navigable Rivers on either side, at small expense, to the places of settlement upon the Land.

R. ST. JOHN Steam Boats daily from the City of St. John to Fredericton distance 60 miles Passage $\frac{1}{2}$ or $\frac{2}{3}$ each. The distance by Land is about 65 miles.

R. MIRAMICHI Ships of any size proceed direct from the United Kingdom with Passengers to Chatham and Newcastle. Passage Boats from thence may be had daily, to the Company's Settlement and Lands upon the S.W. Branch, at small expense, distance 70 miles. The South West Branch of the Miramichi flows entirely through the Tract, navigable the whole distance, and wide as the Thames from London upwards, where the Company's Lands commence, has numerous Tributary Streams; the Land on the Banks, and for many miles back is of the very best quality, the surface soil being black vegetable mould, covered with deciduous Trees without underwood. Clay of the finest kind, for making Pottery ware and Bricks, is found on the Banks. The waters are full of Gasperan, Shad, Salmon, red Trout, Smelt, and other fine Fishes.

The Taux a beautiful small stream which rises in the Company's Tract and joins the Miramichi at the lower Boundary of the Lands, is navigable for some miles for Barges and Canoes. The Land on and adjacent to the Banks, is similar to that of the Miramichi of the very first quality, and it abounds with Salmon, red Trout, Smelt &c. The River Nashwaak is navigable from Fredericton, upwards, in Barges, for fifty miles; flows entirely through the middle of the Tract from the Upper Boundary. The Land for the whole extent on both Banks is of the first quality, and abounds with a variety of Minerals, as Coal, Clay of the finest kind, Iron stone, Fire stone, Slate. Passage Boats can at all times be procured at small expense from Fredericton; distance to the first point 24 miles.

The Tay a branch of the Nashwaak, flows through a fine part of the Tract. On the bed and Banks are Coal, and other Minerals, and the finest descriptions of Clay. On the upper part of this Stream there is a small settlement; between which and its junction with the Nashwaak there is some rich intervale Land, very inviting to settlers.

The River Kennebec rises in the Company's Tract, and after flowing many miles through fine Lands, empties itself into the River St. John, above Fredericton. There is a large portion of Intervale Land at its mouth, with a flourishing settlement. It is navigable for Barges and Canoes.

The Mahanquak rises also in the Tract, at the Caverhill settlement, and flows into the St. John above Fredericton. The Lands along the

Banks are good, and partly settled. The Nakawick flows through the Caverhill west angle of the Lands, also into the St. John. The Lands there are good, and settled. The Nashwaak a small pretty rivulet flows through the Lands, and joins the St. John a little above on its Banks.

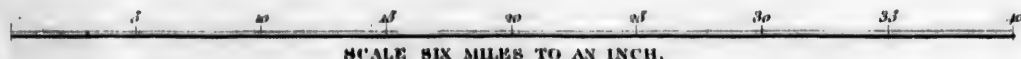
There are many other streams in every part of the Tract, and the whole may be said to be as thick with Springs, as can be wished.

The Lands are neither mountainous nor hilly, and the soil in the valleys, and on the Tract, is so well suited to richness by any in the World to produce Grain of every kind, Flour &c. in a luxurious manner.

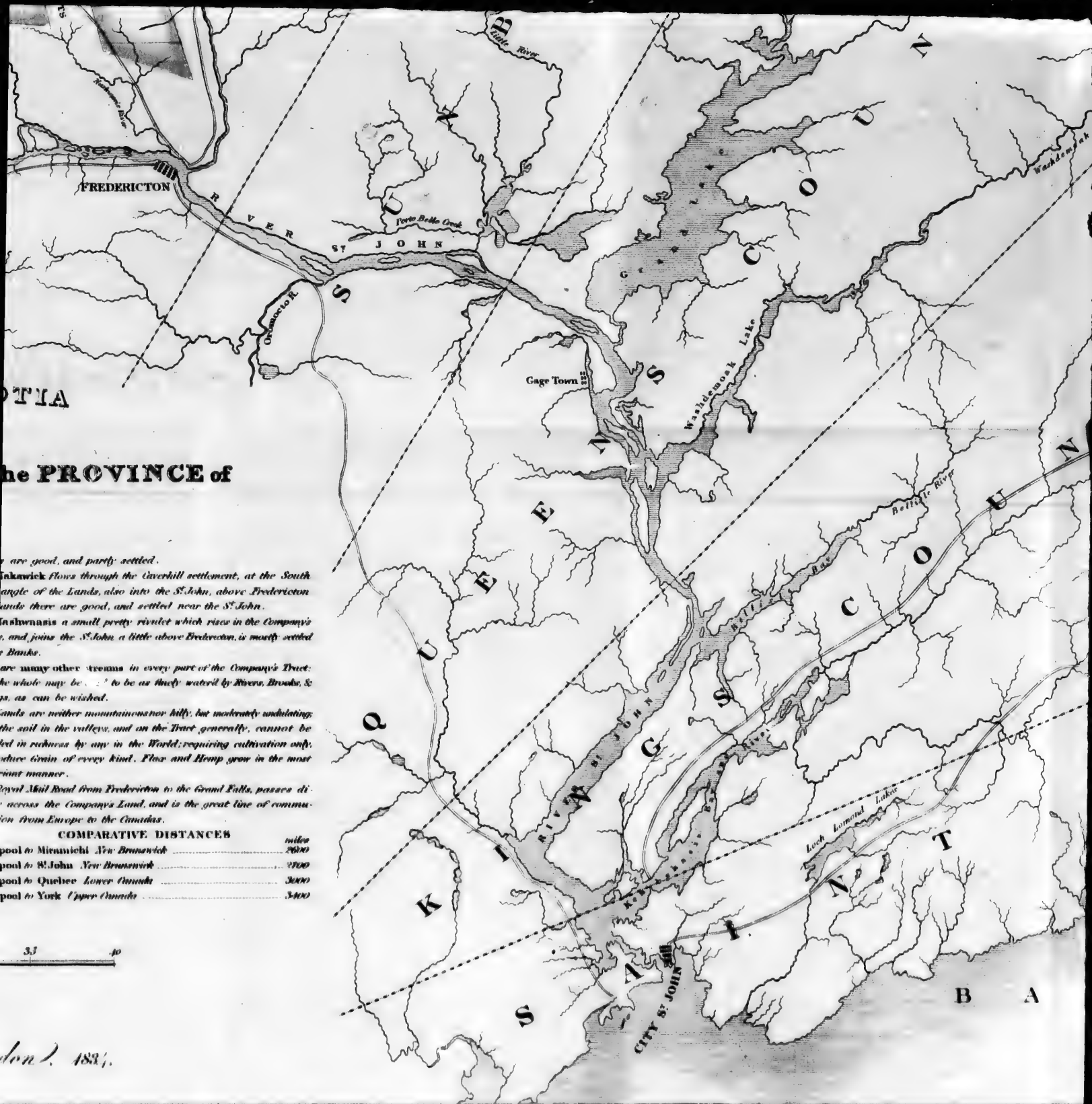
The Royal Mail Road from Fredericton to Newcastle, crosses the Company's Land, and affords a direct communication from Europe to the Colonies.

COMPARATIVE DISTANCES

Liverpool to Miramichi New Brunswick
Liverpool to St. John New Brunswick
Liverpool to Quebec Lower Canada
Liverpool to York Upper Canada



Company's Office, 15, Kings Arms Yard, London E. 1834.



PTIA

he PROVINCE of

are good, and partly settled.
 The Saint John flows through the Caverhill settlement, at the South
 angle of the Lands, also into the St. John, above Fredericton
 lands there are good, and settled near the St. John.
 Inshwanis a small pretty rivulet which rises in the Company's
 lands, and joins the St. John a little above Fredericton, is mostly settled
 by Banks.
 There are many other streams in every part of the Company's Tract:
 the whole may be said to be as thickly watered by Rivers, Brooks, &
 as can be wished.
 The lands are neither mountainous nor hilly, but moderately undulating;
 the soil in the valleys, and on the Tract generally, cannot be
 equalled in richness by any in the World; requiring cultivation only,
 produce Grain of every kind. Flax and Hemp grow in the most
 abundant manner.

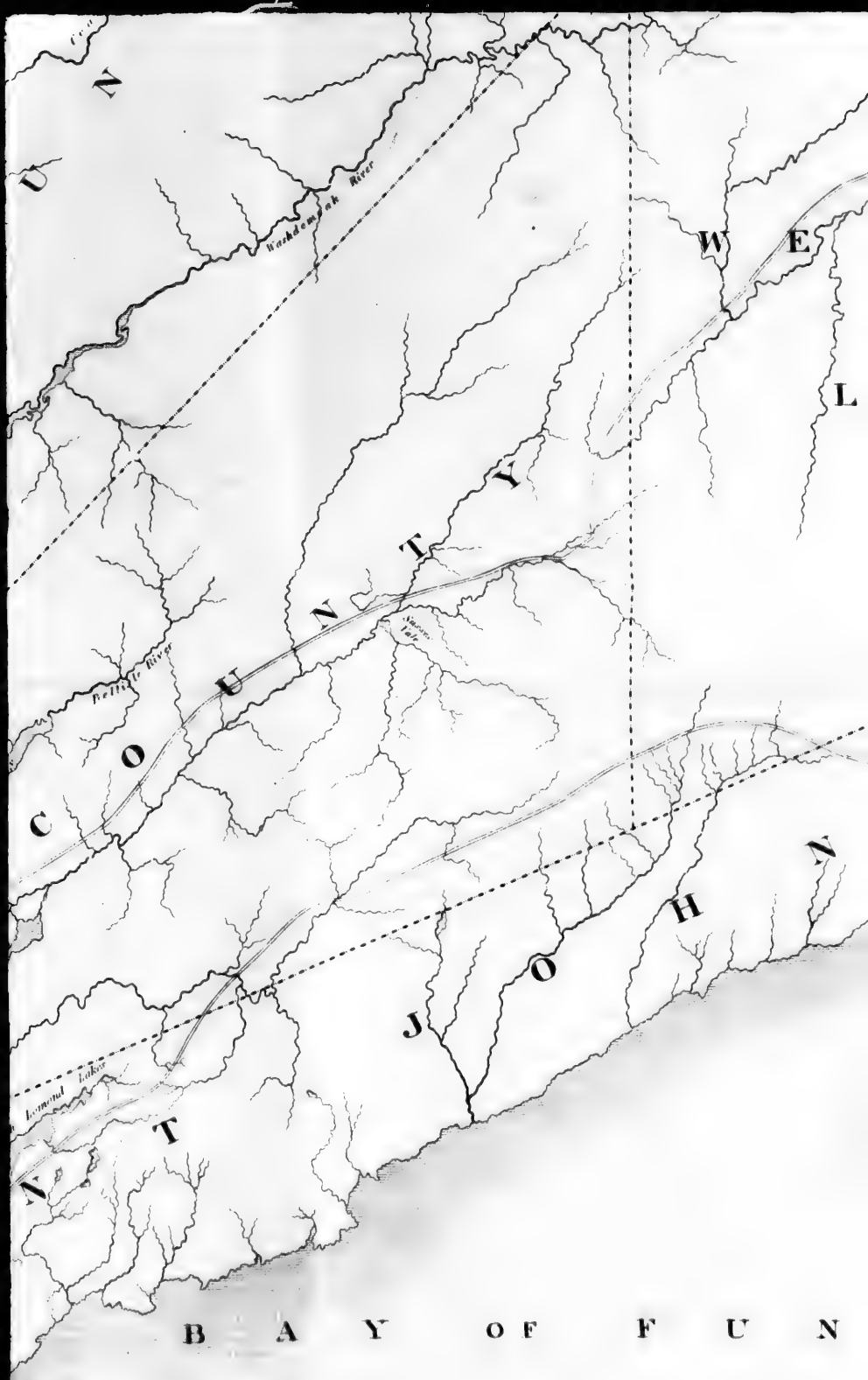
Royal Mail Road from Fredericton to the Grand Falls, passes di-
 rectly across the Company's Land, and is the great line of commu-
 nication from Europe to the Canadas.

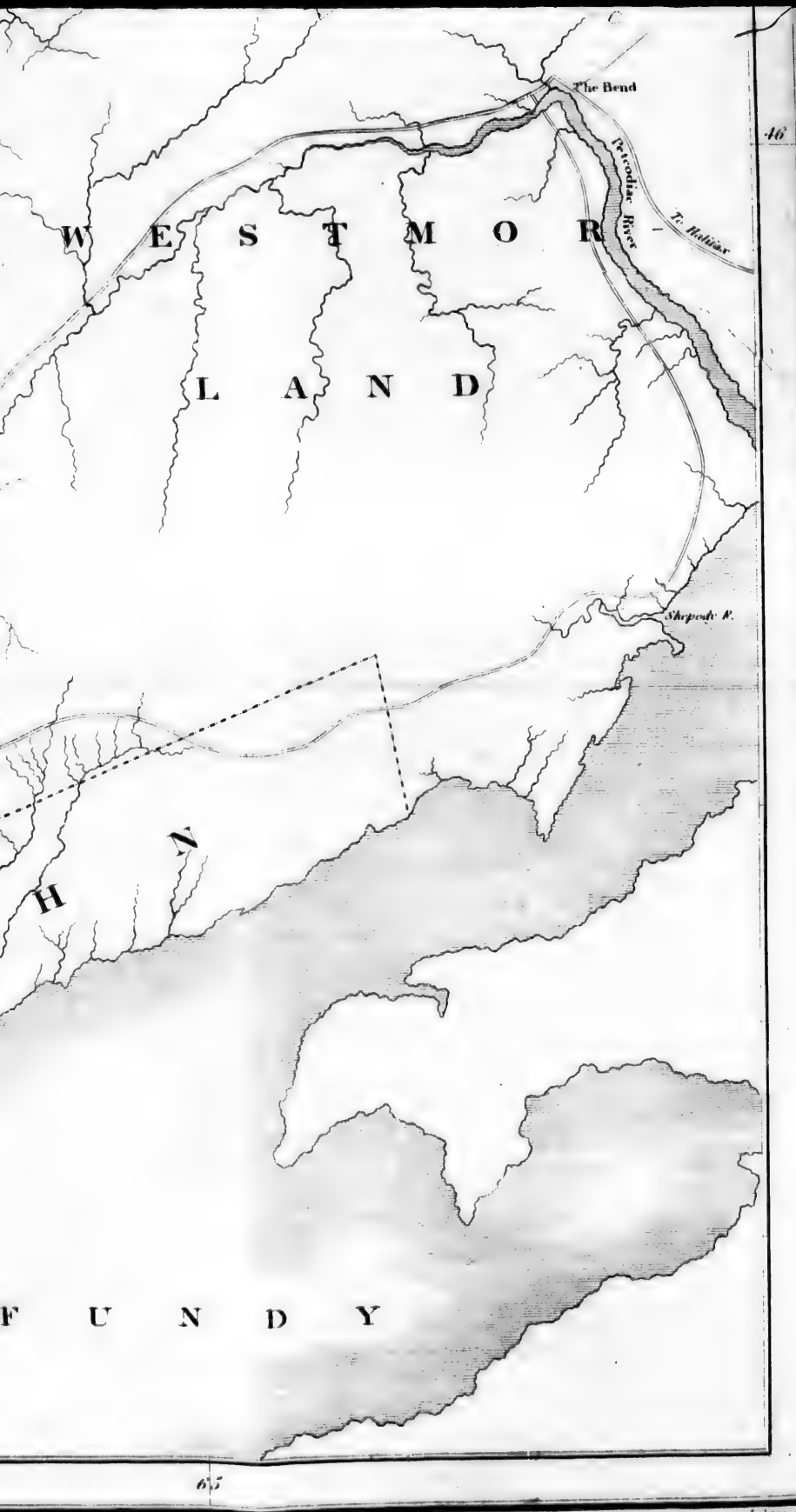
COMPARATIVE DISTANCES

Fredericton to Miramichi New Brunswick	2600
Fredericton to St. John New Brunswick	1700
Fredericton to Quebec Lower Canada	3000
Fredericton to York Upper Canada	3400



don 2. 1837.





commencing at a monument on Mars' Hill, 100 miles west of Fredericton, in latitude 45. 57. N., longitude 66. 46. W., and running northerly to about four or five miles west of the River St. John, to the source of Ristigouche River; the whole province containing 27,704 square miles, or, 17,730,560 acres.

GENERAL HISTORY.—The early details of this colony are comprised in those of Nova Scotia, of which it formed a part, and which the reader will remember to have been finally ceded (after conquest) to Great Britain, by the treaty of Utrecht in 1713, but until the final extirpation of the French power in North America, in 1758 and 1759, Great Britain could not be said to have peaceable possession of New Brunswick, since which time it has remained in our possession.*

In 1785 the present limits of New Brunswick were fixed, and the territory was separated from the province of Nova Scotia—erected into a separate government, under the administration of Col. Carleton, and a Legislative Assembly was summoned at St. John's. The county was then thinly peopled; the judicious—the paternal conduct of Governor Carleton, unremittingly pursued for twenty years, raised it from a wilderness to comparative civilization, leaving no other duty to the historian than to record the virtues of its founder, and the sufferings of the New England, and other American loyalists, who were in a great measure the early settlers in this now important section of the British Empire.

I must not, however, omit to notice the dreadful fire at Miramichi, on the E. coast, in 1825, as it is one of the most terrible natural conflagrations of which we have any record

* I pass over throughout this work all petty or minute details of controversy, for instance those that took place between the early French and English settlers in New Brunswick would not interest the general reader, and while occupying a considerable space, they would distract the attention from the main points of the history, such as the acquisition, &c., which, in a work of this nature, is alone essentially necessary: I make this observation in order that critics may not suppose me ignorant of events, which I have not considered it necessary to detail.

in the history of the world. The person who has never been out of Europe can have little conception of the fury and rapidity with which fires rage after a continuation of hot seasons in N. America and New Holland, when the dry underwood and fallen leaves, in addition to the resinous quality of the timber, afford combustible materials in the greatest abundance. I have seen the side of a mountain, thirty miles long, burning in New Holland, and illumining the sky for many miles; but the following description by an eye witness (Mr. Cooney) of the great Miramichi fire, exceeds any thing of the kind that ever occurred.

The summer of 1825 was unusually warm in both hemispheres,* particularly in America, where its effects were fatally visible, in the prevalence of epidemical disorders. During July and August, extensive fires raged in different parts of Nova Scotia, especially in the eastern division of the peninsula. The protracted drought of the summer, acting upon the aridity of the forests, had rendered them more than naturally combustible; and this facilitating both the dispersion and the progress of the fires that appeared in the early part of the season, produced an unusual warmth. On the 6th Oct. the fire was evidently approaching Newcastle; at different intervals fitful blazes and flashes were observed to issue from different parts of the woods, particularly up the N. W. at the rear of Newcastle, in the vicinity of Douglstown and Moorfields, and along the banks of the Bartibog. Many persons heard the crackling of falling trees and shrivelled branches, while a hoarse rumbling noise, not dissimilar to the roaring of distant thunder, and divided by pauses, like the intermittent discharges of artillery, was distinct and audible. On the 7th Oct. the heat increased to such a degree, and became so very oppressive, that many complained of its enervating effects. About twelve o'clock a pale sickly mist,

* During the greater part of the year 1825 I was on the coast of Eastern Africa and Madagascar, in His Majesty's ships *Leven* and *Barracouta*, when I found the temperature dreadfully hot, although on board ship: the drought also was very great, and I observed forest fires on different parts of the shore, from Patta and Lamoo on the equator down to Mozambique,

lightly tinged with purple, emerged from the forest, and settled over it.

This cloud soon retreated before a large dark one, which occupying its place, wrapt the firmament in a pall of vapour. This incumbrance retaining its position, till about three o'clock, the heat became tormentingly sultry. There was not a breath of air—the atmosphere was overloaded; an irresistible lassitude seized the people; and a stupifying dullness seemed to pervade every place but the woods, which now trembled, and rustled, and shook with an incessant and thrilling noise of explosions rapidly following each other, and mingling their reports with a discordant variety of loud and boisterous sounds. At this time the whole country appeared to be encircled by a *fiery zone*, which gradually contracting its circle by the devastation it made, seemed as if it would not converge into a point while any thing remained to be destroyed. A little after four o'clock an immense pillar of smoke rose in a vertical direction at some distance N. W. of Newcastle for a while, and the sky was absolutely blackened by this huge cloud; but a light northerly breeze springing up, it gradually distended, and then dissipated into a variety of shapeless mists. About an hour after, or probably at half-past five, innumerable large spires of smoke, issuing from different parts of the woods, and illuminated by flames, that seemed to pierce them, mounted to the sky.

A heavy and suffocating canopy, extending to the utmost verge of observation, and appearing more terrific by the vivid flashes and blazes that darted irregularly through it, now hung over Newcastle and Douglas in threatening suspension, while showers of flaming brands, calcined leaves, ashes, and cinders, seemed to scream through the growling noise that prevailed in the woods. About nine o'clock, or shortly after, a succession of loud and appalling roars thundered through the forests. Peal after peal, crash after crash, announced the sentence of destruction. Every succeeding shock created fresh alarm; every clap came loaded with its own destructive energy. With greedy rapidity did the flames advance to the devoted scene of their ministry; nothing could im-

pède their progress. They removed every obstacle by the desolation they occasioned, and several hundred miles of prostrate forests and smitten woods marked their devastating way.

The river, tortured into violence by the hurricane, foamed with rage, and flung its boiling spray upon the land. The thunder pealed along the vault of heaven; the lightning appeared to rend the firmament. For a moment, and all was still, a deep and awful silence reigned over every thing. All nature appeared to be hushed, when suddenly a lengthened and sullen roar came booming through the forest, driving a thousand massive and devouring flames before it. Then Newcastle, and Douglastown, and the whole northern side of the river, extending from Bartibog to the Naashwaak, a distance of more than 100 miles in length, became enveloped in an immense sheet of flame, that spread over nearly 6,000 square miles! That the stranger may form a faint idea of desolation and misery which no pen can describe, he must picture to himself a large and rapid river, thickly settled for 100 miles or more, on both sides of it. He must also fancy four thriving towns, two on each side of this river, and then reflect, that these towns and settlements were all composed of wooden houses, stores, stables, and barns; that these barns and stables were filled with crops,—and that the arrival of the fall-importations had stocked the warehouses and stores with spirits, powder, and a variety of combustible articles, as well as with the necessary supplies for the approaching winter. He must then remember that the cultivated, or settled part of the river, is but a long narrow stripe, about a quarter of a mile wide, and lying between the river and almost interminable forests, stretching along the very edge of its precincts, and all round it. Extending his conception, he will see these forests thickly expanding over more than 6,000 square miles, and absolutely parched into tinder by the protracted heat of a long summer. Let him then animate the picture by scattering countless tribes of wild animals; hundreds of domestic ones; and even thousands of men through the interior. Having done all this he will have before him a feeble descrip-

tion of the extent, features, and general circumstances of the country, which, in the course of a few hours, was suddenly enveloped in fire. A more ghastly, or a more revolting picture of human misery, cannot be well imagined. The whole district of cultivated land was shrouded in the agonizing memorials of some dreadful deforming havoc. The songs of gladness that formerly resounded through it were no longer heard, for the voice of misery had hushed them. Nothing broke upon the ear but the accents of distress; the eye saw nothing but ruin, and desolation, and death. Newcastle, yesterday a flourishing town, full of trade and spirit, and containing nearly 1,000 inhabitants, was now a heap of smoking ruins, and Douglas-town, nearly one-third of its size, was reduced to the same miserable condition. Of the 360 houses and store-houses that composed the former but twelve remained; and of the seventy that comprised the latter but six were left.* Dispersed groups of half-famished, half-naked, and houseless creatures, all more or less injured in their persons; many lamenting the loss of some property, or children, or relations and friends, were wandering through the country. Of the human bodies some were seen with their bowels protruding, others with the flesh all consumed, and the blackened skeletons smoking; some with headless trunks and severed extremities, some bodies burned to cinders; others reduced to ashes; many bloated and swollen by suffocation, and several lying in the last distorted position of convulsing torture. Brief and violent was their passage from life to death: and rude and melancholy was their sepulchre—"unknelled, uncoffined, and unknown."† Thousands of wild beasts, too, had perished in the woods, and from their putrescent carcases, issued streams of effluvia and stench, that formed contagious domes over the dismantled settlements. Domestic animals of all kinds lay dead and

* The confusion on board of 150 large vessels then lying in the Miramichi, and exposed to imminent danger, was terrible,—some burnt to the water's edge,—others burning,—and the remainder occasionally on fire.

† The immediate loss of life was upwards of 500 human beings!

dying in different parts of the country; myriads of salmon, trout, bass, and other fish, which poisoned by the alkali, formed by the ashes precipitated into the river, now lay dead or floundering and gasping on the scorched shores and beaches; and the countless variety of wild fowl and reptiles shared a similar fate. Such was the awful conflagration at Miramichi, which elicited the prompt benevolence of very many philanthropists in the Old and New World, who subscribed £40,000. for the relief of the survivors, whose property, to the extent of nearly a quarter of a million, was destroyed.

PHYSICAL ASPECT.—New Brunswick is generally composed of bold undulations, sometimes swelling into mountains, and again subdividing into vale and lowlands, covered with noble forests, and intersected by numerous rivers and lakes, affording water communications in every direction to the pleasing settlements, scattered throughout the fertile alluvial spots, termed *intervalles*.* The greater part of the territory namely about 14,000,000 acres, is still in a state of nature, adorned with abundance of timber, and fine extended prairies: an idea of the country will, therefore, be better conveyed to the stranger by examining its appearance, by counties, which are in general distinctly divided by water courses, or other natural indications.

New Brunswick is divided into ten counties—viz.: Gloucester, Northumberland, Kent, Westmoreland, St. John's, Charlotte, King's, Queen's, Sunbury, and York. Gloucester, Northumberland, and Kent were originally comprised under one county, named Northumberland, and extending over an area of 8,000 square miles, having a river frontier from the source of the Ristigouche to Dalhousie Harbour, at the head of the Bay de Chaleur, and thence a seaboard along the south side of the bay and the gulf coast to Shediac Island.

The New Brunswick shore, along the Gulf of St. Lawrence, is low and sandy, covered with trees of a stunted

* This term, which is frequently used in Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and other colonies, is applied to land so situated, with respect to some adjacent river or stream, as to be occasionally overflowed, and thus enjoy the advantage of alluvial deposits.

growth, and skirted with extensive marshes, large deep mosses and long sand beaches, formed by the conflicting currents of the gulf, and the different rivers that pierce the shore. The coast line of the magnificent Bay de Chaleur (which is 85 miles long and from 16 to 30 broad,) commencing in 47. 58. N. Lat. 64. 30. W. Long. is similar to the gulf shore, but in some places there are perpendicular cliffs of some height. At the entrance of the bay, on the N. Brunswick shore, are the two islands Shippigan and Miscou; the former twenty miles long, low and sandy, with a somewhat fertile soil, inhabited by Acadian French. Miscou is about ten miles round, and, when visited by Mr. M'Gregor, alone tenanted by a disbanded highland soldier, named Campbell, with his wife, son-in-law, and two daughters,* who found there excellent pasture for their flocks and herds in summer, and abundance of hay for winter fodder. The principal river of the district, whose seabord has been just described, is the noble stream called the Miramichi, which, thirty years ago, was only known to a few fur traders, and is now of considerable importance, owing to the timber trade and fisheries carried on by its hardy and enterprising inhabitants. The Miramichi falls into the gulf of St. Lawrence, in 47. 10. N. Lat. 64. 40. W. Long. forming at its estuary a capacious bay, with several islands, and a ship channel for vessels of 700 tons burthen, which can navigate upwards of thirty miles from the sea. Chatham, the principal sea-port town of the district, is situate on the S. E. bank, about twenty-five miles from the gulf of St. Lawrence, and on the opposite bank are the towns of Douglas and Newcastle.† At these settlements upwards of 200 vessels annually load with timber for Great Britain, &c. Seven miles above Chatham the Miramichi divides into two branches, one running S. W. and the

* Three of the family were not long since drowned by the swamping of a boat, when crossing over to Caraquette.

† It was here the great fire of 1828, described at page 392, occurred, since which time Newcastle and Douglas have indeed, phoenix like, risen from their ashes, finer towns than they were, before the period of that terrific conflagration.

other N. W. The tide extends about fifteen miles up the S. W. branch, beyond the point of junction, and the banks are settled nearly forty-five miles from the tideway up to which point large-sized vessels can load and unload: from hence to the river Tauck (forty-five miles,) small craft, lighters, and barges arrive from Chatham and Newcastle, and proceed through the New Brunswick company's territory* for forty miles further; the S. W. branch of the Miramichi, containing more water from the junction of the Tauck when it again ascends to the northward, than the Thames from London upwards. The N. W. arm of the Miramichi is more rapid and rocky, and consequently less navigable than the S. W. branch; there is, however, little obstruction to canoe navigation for about eighty miles, to where it meets the tide seventeen miles above the harbour. The source of the S. W. branch is in the county of York, near the Tobique, twelve miles from the St. John; the commencement of the N. W. branch is not known, the country being there little explored; the former is about 180 miles long before reaching the latter, (which is 100 miles in length,) each receiving several large streams of from 20 to 40 miles long. The sea-coast of the Miramichi is low, but inland the country rises in some places, consisting of extensive and rich intervals, in others of a rugged rocky territory. The country in general has scarcely yet recovered from the desolating effects of the great fire in 1825, but the establishment and operations of the New Brunswick company will, it is to be hoped, facilitate the settlement of so fine a territory.

GLOUCESTER County commences near Tracadie, a river falling into the gulf of St. Lawrence, about thirty miles N. of the Miramichi; from thence it extends along the shore round Miscou, up the S. side of the Bay de Chaleur, and onward to the sources of the Ristigouche. The coast is low, flat, sandy, and lightly covered with spruce and fir for two or three miles inland. From Miscou to Miramichi, and indeed to Shediac the coast is skirted by large lagoons, some

* See Appendix.

of them twelve miles long by three miles wide, which facilitate the coast navigation of small craft.

The largest river in the district is the Ristigouche, or Big River, (so called in contradistinction to the Miramichi, which is smaller,) which rises near Temisquata lake, and is supposed to be more than 220 miles long, with a general course E. N. E., cherished by numerous tributary rivers and streams, and forming, at its estuary, a large and commodious harbour. The entrance of the Ristigouche is about three miles wide, formed by two high promontories of red sand stone, with a bold opening unencumbered by bar or shoal, and containing upwards of nine fathoms water. Two miles from the mouth is the town of Dalhousie, with a broad river channel six or seven fathoms in depth, which may be said to extend for eighteen miles, thus forming a safe and commodious harbour for the largest class ships. At upwards of 200 miles from its embouchure whither the tide flows, the Ristigouche is upwards of a mile wide, and from thence, to within forty miles of its source, it is navigable for barges and canoes. For seventy miles from the Bay of Chaleur the Ristigouche is flanked on either side by two stripes of high but level land, extending generally a mile back with a few prominent elevations, occupying the very edge of the water, and maintaining a position somewhat like the bastions of a fortress.

As may be supposed the appearance of the country is exceedingly grand and impressive; wherever the eye wanders nothing is to be seen but an almost immeasurable dispersion of gigantic hills, with an infinite number of lakes and rivers, glens and valleys; some of the mountains are clothed with the tall and beautiful pine—others sustain a fine growth of hardwood; many have swampy summits, and several terminate in rich meadows and plains; in form some are conical, others exhibit considerable rotundity; many lank and attenuated, and not a few of the most grotesque shapes. Sometimes the precipitous banks of the river are 300 feet above its bed, and at every bend, which is about every six miles, the voyager is deceived with the appearance of entering a well

sheltered lake; but at about seventy miles from the sea the country becomes comparatively level, and all the way to the head of the Ristigouche is a fine, bold, open territory, consisting of a rich upland, skirted with large tracts of intervale, and covered with a dense and unviolated growth of mixed wood, in which large groves of pine are very conspicuous. This fine country* is as yet but very thinly settled along a part of the river's banks, but from the superior quality of the pine timber, and the richness of the soil, it is to be hoped it will be speedily settled.

The river, that of Nipisight, rises in some mountainous heights in the N.W., and flows in a broad and deep channel to the cataracts, twenty miles above its mouth; below the falls it flows in a rapid and tumultuous manner, over rocks and shoals, until it meets the tide about three miles above the basin of Nissisiguit, into which it disembogues.

The county town is named Bathurst, and situate on the left bank of the Nissisiguit, with a commodious haven in front.

The *Upsalquitch* is a very large river, rising in the unexplored part of the mountainous country near the sources of the Nipisight, flowing N. for about seventy miles, when it flows into the Ristigouche, about thirty miles from its mouth; during its whole course it presents no obstruction to navigation, but a cataract of a perpendicular fall of twelve feet, nine miles from its mouth.

KENT COUNTY, so called after his late Royal Highness Edward Duke of Kent and Strathern, and formerly a part of Northumberland, is situated on the gulf of St. Lawrence, comprehending a seaboard of about fifty miles, and extending from Point Escuminac the S. extremity of Miramichi Bay to Shediac island. The shore, as before observed, is striped by sand beaches and marshes, with several small but good

* It was in the Bay de Chaleur and in the Ristigouche River, that Captain Byron, in 1760, destroyed and captured the French fleet, consisting of *La Catherina*, the *Esperance* of 30 guns; the *Blenfaisant* of 22; the *Marquis de Marloze* of 18 guns, together with 22 sloops, and small vessels.

harbours, on which are clustered many of the Acadian French settlements.

The *Richibucto*, on which is built the shire town of Liverpool, is about sixty-five miles long, and rolls into the gulf of St. Lawrence through a safe and capacious harbour, forty-three miles S. of Escuminac. In its greatest width at the entrance it is not more than a mile, and often does not exceed 200 feet. The tide flows twenty-two miles from its mouth, affording a sufficiency of water for large vessels; canoes navigate to its source, whence there is a small portage to the Salmon River, whose source is unknown, but which flows for eighty miles to the S. W. and falls into Salmon Bay, at the head of the grand lake in Queen's County. The banks of the Richibucto, for nine miles from the sea, are low and sandy, but further inland the country assumes an easy and gradual elevation, indicating by a better growth of timber a more fertile soil. The Chebuctouche rises also in Kent County, is thirty-six miles long, falls into the gulf twenty miles to the S. of Richibucto, and is navigable for schooners twelve miles from its mouth, to which extent the tide reaches. This river is remarkable for its abundance of large and excellent oysters.

WESTMORELAND COUNTY, comprizing 2120 square miles, situate between the straits of Northumberland, in the gulf of St. Lawrence, and the head of the bay of Fundy, is bounded on the north by the county of Kent and by the gulf of St. Lawrence; south, by the boundary line separating New Brunswick from Nova Scotia; and, on the west, by King's County. Two-thirds of Westmoreland has a water frontier; and forming, as it does, the only land communication between Nova Scotia and New Brunswick, it is a rich and valuable district. There are several rivers, such as the Cocagne, which falls into the gulf of St. Lawrence after a course of eighty miles, the Great and Little Chemogue, the Misseguash, the Memramcook, and the Peticoudiac, which falls into Shepody bay, an inlet of the bay of Fundy, where the rise of tide sometimes exceeds fifty feet; whilst in Bay Verte (so called from the salt water grass that grows in the mud,

and floats on the surface), on the St. Lawrence side of the isthmus, the tide does not rise more than ten feet.*

ST. JOHN'S COUNTY is bounded on its whole length, S. and S. E., by the bay of Fundy; on the N. and N. W. by the King's County; on the east by Westmoreland; and on the west by Charlotte County: its chief town is distinguished by being the maritime capital of the province, and by the embouchure of the large river of St. John falling into the bay of Fundy in this district. The coast along the Fundy shore is almost a series of barren rocks, particularly in the large parish of St. Martin; but owing to the contiguity of the capital, it is carefully cultivated, and presents a smiling appearance inland, where several moderate-sized hills are interspersed with beautiful lakes and water courses.

The city of St. John, in latitude 45. 20. N., longitude 66. 3. W., by reason of the noble river on which it is built, is the emporium of the inland trade of a great part of the province: it is a handsome town on a rugged, rocky and uneven peninsula projecting into the harbour, with numerous public buildings of stone, brick, or wood. A court-house, church, and bank, of stone, are particularly remarkable for their excellent structure. Being an incorporated city, St. John is governed by a mayor, aldermen, and commonalty, who have an annual revenue of £2000. at their disposal for the improvement of the city, whose population amounts to about 10,000 mouths. The harbour is easy of entrance, capacious and safe, with a lighthouse on a small island (Partridge), about the centre of the entrance. The view from seaward is bold and rugged; but on opening the harbour, the wooded moun-

* The turn of the tide in the bay of Fundy, exhibits that peculiar phenomenon termed the *Bore*, which is observed at the mouths of the Ganges, Indus, and Mississippi in such grandeur, and in witnessing which, on one occasion, I nearly lost my life. In the bay of Fundy the receding waters seem to accumulate without advancing till the waves attain a considerable perpendicular height, when they rush forward with an incalculable velocity and irresistible force, their roaring noise striking terror into the animals on the shore, who fly to the highlands trembling in alarm for their safety.

tainous background, and general picturesque scenery, forms a very beautiful picture.

The fine river, St. John's, has a course of nearly 600 miles from its source near the Chaudiere in Lower Canada, to where it falls into the bay of Fundy: at its entrance into the harbour, the river passes through a fissure of solid and overhanging rock, exhibiting every appearance of having been formed by some convulsion of nature. The volume of water collected in a course of so many hundred miles, being here compelled to pass through so narrow a passage as 1300 feet, occasions what are called the falls of St. John, which are merely a sluice on a grand scale. Mr. Baillie says, that at times of great floods, the appearance from the overhanging precipices is truly wonderful, and the noise tremendous, particularly on the ebb of tide. The ordinary rise of the tide above the falls is six feet, and then only when the river is not swollen: the tide must flow twelve feet below, before the river becomes passable for vessels,—the time for such passage lasts about twenty minutes, after which the rise of the tide creates a fall from below; on the returning tide the water becomes level for the same space of time, and thus only at four times in the twenty-four hours can vessels enter St. John's harbour, in which the rise of tide is from twenty-five to thirty feet, covering the low muddy shores in front of the city, and rendering the landscape, particularly when viewed from Carleton heights, extremely interesting. Above the falls the river widens, and forms a bay of some magnitude, surrounded by high and rugged woodland; (from a village in this bay, the steam boat for Fredericton, the capital, starts). Passing up the bay, huge calcareous rocks and vast dark pine forests stretch up the sides of lofty hills and promontories. The same scenery prevails in Grand Bay, from whose extensive shores the Kennebekasis bay and river bends off to the east for nearly forty miles, twenty of which are navigable for large vessels.* On receiving the

* Mr. M'Gregor says that the shores of the Kennebekasis are generally abrupt and rocky; near the head is Sussex Vale, a beautiful tract of country richly cultivated.

Neripis from the west, the St. John bends rather abruptly, and forms a beautiful vista of eighteen miles, termed the Long Reach, at whose head the lands on each side the river, and the islands which divide it into separate streams, present a beautiful picture. Belle Isle Bay, a fine sheet of water receiving several rivers, branches off here for upwards of twenty miles, to the westward. The St. John then winds to the northward, towards Fredericton, receiving the waters of the Washdemoak and Grand Lake from the east, and the Oromucto from the west. The scenery here exhibits much beauty, and a great portion of the soil is intervale or alluvial, and the result is a luxuriant landscape. At Fredericton, ninety miles above St. John's City, the river is half a mile wide; and the tide, which rises at the capital from six to ten inches, is felt nine miles further up, where the St. John receives the Madame Keswick, where several lovely isles and cultivated farms charm the eye of the spectator. For 130 miles further the river may still be ascended in batteaux or tow boats; in this course the St. John flows through a fertile wooded country, and receives several rivers, such as the Meduxnikik, Tobique (which is 200 miles long), Restook (which has been explored for 100 miles), &c. At Woodstock and Northampton, sixty-three miles above Fredericton, there are many beautiful islands, and the country begins to assume bolder features as it approaches within a few miles of the American boundary. The Meduktik rapids, below Woodstock, are with difficulty passed through the foaming torrent. The next conspicuous place arrived at is Mars Hill, about five miles and a half west of the river St. John, and 100 from Fredericton; and which has a considerable degree of interest attached to it, from the circumstance of its being the point fixed on by the British Commissioners as the commencement of the range of highlands forming the boundary of the United States. The mountain is about three miles in length, with a base of upwards of four miles, an elevation of 2000 feet above the sea, and 1200 above the source of the St. Croix; near the summit, it is almost perpen-

dicular. As it is the highest point in its vicinity, the prospect commands a great extent of territory: immediately beneath stretches the vast forests of which the adjacent county is composed, whose undulatory swells, clothed with the funereal green of the fir, and the brilliant verdure of the birch, resemble stupendous waves, the more elevated spots rising above the others, like towers on the ocean: towards Brighton, the eye wanders over one vast scene of an emerald hue.

Proceeding onwards to 46. 55. N. lat. we arrive at the Grand Falls,* where the St. John is contracted between rugged cliffs overhung with trees, sweeping along a descent of several feet with furious impetuosity, until the interruption of a ridge of rocks changes the hitherto unbroken volume into one vast body of turbulent foam, which thunders over a perpendicular precipice, about fifty feet in height, into a deep vortex among huge black rocks, when the St. John rolls out impetuously through a channel still more confined in width, over a succession of falls, for about a mile; the cliffs here frown, overhanging the St. John so much as in some places to conceal the very river. The country beyond is rich and fertile, particularly on the shores of Lake Tamisquata, which is thirty miles long by two or three miles wide; and without proceeding to notice the St. John further, I may observe that the fine country bordering it, is that now claimed by the crafty Americans: which if ceded to them, England deserves to lose every colony in the west.

It will now be necessary to say a few words on the other counties bordering on the St. John River and Passamaquoddy Bay. The county of York, which is bounded on the north by the river Ristigouche,—on the south by Charlotte County, —on the east by the county of Sunbury,—and on the west by the province of Maine (United States),—is of great extent (7848 square miles) but thinly settled, and in several parts little known; it is well watered by various rivers and lakes,

* I am glad to hear that our Government intend to fortify the country at these falls.

and though the soil is in some places rocky, there is a large quantity of intervale or alluvial land, which at the settlement of Madewaska, &c. is well cultivated.

YORK COUNTY contains the capital of the province—Fredericton, in 45. 57. north latitude, 66. 45. west longitude; 85 miles distant from the sea coast at St. John's.*

The site of Fredericton is upon a flat territory, on the right bank of the river St. John's, a body of water equally interesting from its extent and purity, and which is here three quarters of a mile wide: the river, making an elbow, encloses the city on two sides; whilst, on the land side, the plain is likewise enclosed by a chain of hills, and opposite to it the Nashwak rolls its broad, and sometimes rapid, stream into the St. John's, which to this point is navigable from the sea upwards for vessels of fifty tons burthen.

Fredericton is laid out in blocks of a quarter of an acre square, of which there are eighteen; the streets are disposed rectangularly, some of them being a mile long, and, for the most part, continuously built on with wooden houses. The public edifices consist of the Province Hall (where the Provincial Assembly and Courts of Justice assemble), the Courthouse, Barracks, Government House, Library, Church, Chapels, and Kirk, with several other structures, the number of which is rapidly increasing.

Fredericton was founded by Sir Guy Carleton, in 1785, shortly after the erection of New Brunswick into a separate province; its situation as a central dépôt for commerce and military purposes is admirable; the population may now be estimated at about 5000, and it will doubtless rapidly increase with the progressive improvement of the province.

SUNBURY COUNTY, lying on both sides of the river St. John, is bounded on the N. W. by the County of York; N. and N. E. by Northumberland; S. by Charlotte County, and S. E. by Queen's County; it contains four parishes, Ma-

* Eighty-five miles from St. John's, 90 from St. Andrews, Do. from Northumberland, 140 west of Fort Cumberland in Westmoreland, and ditto from the Upper Settlement in Madawaska.

geeville and Sheffield on the N. E., and Lincoln and Burton the S. W. side of the river, the two former being considered the most productive tracts in the province in consequence of their being annually overflowed. It is impossible to conceive a scene more luxuriant than these tracts exhibit in the season of harvest; for more than twenty-miles below Fredericton there is scarcely an unimproved spot on the banks of the St. John, through which run a chain of islets equally fertile with the main. Burton and Lincoln parishes are situated on highlands, with valuable slips of intervalle, the whole of which are in a high state of cultivation. Sunbury County is computed to contain 40,000 acres of pasture and tillage ground and upwards of 20,000 of meadow-ground. The next to it, where the St. John's takes a more southerly course, is—

QUEEN'S COUNTY, extending on both sides of the river, and bounded on the N. W. by Sunbury, N. by Northumberland, N. E. by Kent, S. E. by King's County, and on the S. and S. W. by Charlotte County; containing four parishes, Gazetown and Hampstead on the S. E. of the river, and Waterborough and Wickham on the other. This county, containing 1,520 square miles, is extensively fertile, and yields fine timber in large quantities for ship building. The Grand Lake, a conspicuous feature of the district, is thirty miles long and three broad. A little further to the E. and opposite Long Island, is Washdemoak Lake, nearly as large as the preceding. The large stream called the Salmon River communicating with the Richibucto and Miramichi, by short portages, flows into the Grand Lake. The principal settlers in this county were originally indigent American loyalists, whose well-cultivated farms, neat dwelling-houses, thriving orchards, numerous flocks and herds, and large exports, now prove the wealth attendant on patient industry.

KING'S COUNTY, containing 1335 square miles, is bounded on the N. W. by Queen's County, N. E. by Westmoreland, W. by Charlotte County, S. and S. E. by St. John's County; it embraces the whole of Belle Isle Bay, the long reach of the St. John, and the estuary of the Kennebecasis, including

Long Island and Kennebecasis, the entire being comprised within seven parishes, viz: Westfield, Greenwich, Kingston, Springfield, Norton, Sussex, and Hampton; the largest, Kingston, is quite a peninsula, enclosed by the Long Reach and Belle Isle Bay on the N.W. and S.W., and by the Kennebecasis on the S. E., communicating with the main-land, only in a northerly direction, where it adjoins the parish of Sussex; improvements are making rapid progress, particularly in the latter named place, which, a few years since, was a forlorn and dreary desert, now transformed into a lovely and luxuriant valley, smiling with abundant harvests and rich pastures, whilst roads, bridges, and public works attest the spirit of the inhabitants. The Kennebecasis River, flowing into this county, is navigable 20 miles for vessels of any burthen, 30 miles for vessels drawing seven feet water, and 30 more for flat-bottomed boats.

The county of St. John, the last on the line of the river has been before adverted to, and I may now, therefore, conclude this topographical description of New Brunswick with

CHARLOTTE COUNTY, on the southern extremity of the province, bounded N. by York, Sunbury, and King's counties, E. by St. John's, S. by the Bay of Fundy and Passamaquoddy bay, and W. by the St. Croix, or Scodie River, which separates it from the United States.

It contains eight parishes, viz. St. Andrew's, St. James's, St. Patrick's, St. David's, St. Stephen's, Pennfield and St. George's, together with the Island of Campo Bello. The principal parish, St. Andrew's, contains the shire of the same name, conveniently situated for commerce at the N. E. extremity of Passamaquoddy Bay, on a narrow slip of low land fronting the bay, with a ridge of high lands in its rear, distant 60 miles from St. John's, and three from the American shores. The town is well laid out, and there are several handsome buildings, public and private, with a population of upwards of 5,000 inhabitants.

The parish of St. George, in the very heart of the county, is traversed in its whole depth from Lake L'Etang, to its

N. limits, by the River Magaguadavick.* Pennfield, the most E. parish, is principally settled by quakers. Charlotte county abounds with excellent spacious and easily accessible harbours, comprising the whole of Passamaquoddy Bay, those of Mace's Bay, and L'Etang and Beaver harbours between them.

Appendant to this county are the islands of Campo Bello, Grand Manan, and Deer Island.

Campo Bello is in length, from N. to S. eight miles, with an average breadth of two, and a superficies of 4,000 acres; it is for the most part in a high state of cultivation, and, with a little expence might be rendered impregnable.

The harbour De Lute, on the W. side, near the N. extremity, is large and safe, with an entrance nearly a mile square.

Grand Manan Island lies about seven miles to the southward of Campo Bello, a short distance W. of Passamaquoddy Bay, and near the entrance of the Bay of Fundy; it is twenty miles long, with a mean breadth of five, having a number of islets on its N. E. side, the largest of which does not contain 1,000 acres. A great part of the island is cultivated; the herring fishery is extensively prosecuted on its shores; and, in consequence of its important situation, commanding the entrance to the Bay of Fundy, is extremely valuable, from its being so far fortified by nature that a little assistance from art would render it invulnerable—the perpendicular rocky cliffs being, in some places, 600 feet high.

Deer Island lies at the entrance of Passamaquoddy Bay to the N. of Campo Bello: is of a triangular form, about six miles and three quarters, from S. to N. E. and three in its greatest breadth; it is surrounded, and indeed guarded by, a multitude of islets, and is well cultivated. The magnificent and beautiful inlet of Passamaquoddy Bay, which separates the sea-

* The Americans formerly contended that this river was the true St. Croix, and consequently the western boundary of the province of New Brunswick, a claim, which if it had been allowed, would have given them all the valuable tract of country lying between this river and the Scodie.

coast of New Brunswick from the United States territory of Maine, is studded with numerous islets, some of which are richly wooded. This noble bay has the advantage of being free from ice to a greater extent inland than any other harbour N. of New York.

GEOLOGY.—In a country so newly settled, and where the inhabitants are endeavouring to obtain, in the first place, a sufficiency of the necessaries of life, it cannot be expected we should know much of its geology. Along the shores of the province, facing Chaleur Bay and the gulf of St. Lawrence, grey sand-stone and clay-slate predominate, with detached rocks of granite, mica, quartz, and iron-stone; on the S. coast limestone, greywacke, clay-slate with sandstone, interrupted occasionally by gneiss, trap and granite prevail. Specimens of amethyst, cornelian, jasper, &c. have been picked up in various places. Coal is plentiful in different situations,* and iron ore abundant. Copper, plumbago, and manganese have also been found, and gypsum and grindstone are in inexhaustible quantities near Chignecto Basin; salt springs, strongly saturated, are numerous, and some sulphureous springs, have lately been found.

CLIMATE.—The remarks under this head, as given in the preceding chapters, preclude the necessity of again commenting on this subject. New Brunswick is extremely healthy; old age is frequent in persons possessed of the slightest degree of sobriety. Consumption and rheumatism are the most prevalent diseases; but agues and intermittent fevers are rare if not unknown. I am indebted to the urbanity of Sir James M'Grigor for the following meteorological return of the climate at Fredericton, the capital, as transmitted home to the army medical department:—

* Extensive veins of coal lying a few feet above the level of the water, and running horizontally, are found on the shores of the Grand Lake in Queen's county: a company has been incorporated for thirty years, with a capital of 30,000*l.* to work this mine. An excellent vein of coal has been recently opened on the banks of the Salmon River, which is said to be superior to that of the Grand Lake.

Meteorological table for Fredericton N. Brunswick, lat. 45. 57, long. 66. 45.

	Fahrenheit Thermometer.				Days of Wind.					Days of Weather.			
	Highest.	Lowest.	Daily Average.	Greatest Variation.	E.	S.	W.	N.	Variable.	Fair.	Rain.	Fog.	Snow.
January.....	32	13	17	34	4	..	7	6	14	34	3	1	4
February.....	39	19	24	34	3	4	4	2	16	32	1	..	4
March.....	56	30	38	30	23	3	1	..	1	32	2	3	5
April.....	64	36	46	14	13	4	11	..	3	33	7	..	1
May.....	49½	44½	37	10	30	1	7	..	3	18	3	5	..
June.....	59½	46½	49½	33	19	1	10	..	..	15	6	9	..
July.....	73	58½	66½	14	30	..	7	2	3	18	3	10	..
August.....	75	64½	69½	19	17	..	9	4	1	23	3	5	..
September.....	66½	56½	61½	16	17	..	10	2	1	17	5	8	..
October.....	53	43	47½	30	14	..	8	..	0	23	7	3	..
November.....	34	29	31	16	11	5	..	14	..	16	8	3	4
December.....	16	11	13½	24	..	..	9	14	8	26	..	2	3
Mean & Total..	45½	37½	41½	22	199	17	67	44	59	245	52	47	21

POPULATION.*—I regret to state that there has been no census of New Brunswick since 1824, when the aggregate number of the inhabitants was—Whites, Males, 38,764; Females, 32,656; Total, 71,420. Free blacks, males, 738; females, 774; Grand Total, 72,932.

Divided by counties the population was, in 1824—

Counties.	Area in Square Miles.	No. of Parishes.	Inhabitants.†	No. to the Square Mile.
York†		10	10972	Paucity of information in England prevents the completion of this Table.
Charlotte§		9	9276	
Sunbury		4	3227	
Queen's	1530	5	4741	
King's	1335	7	7930	
St. John's|| . . . .		3	12907	
Westmoreland	2120	8	9303	
Gloucester	3991	6	15829	
Kent	1804	6		
Northumberland	4500	7		
Total		64	74176	

Estimated increase in ten years, 25000.

* The animal and vegetable products, detailed in the preceding chapters, answer equally for New Brunswick.

† For population of parishes see p. 421.

‡ Including Fredericton.

§ Ditto Campo Bello, Grand Manan, and the West Isles.

|| Ditto St. John's City, containing 8,488 souls.

The estimate in round numbers is, at present, about 100,000, which I hope, in a second edition, to be able to give a detailed account of.*

In person the inhabitants of New Brunswick are generally tall, well-proportioned and athletic; those born in the province excelling in stature the Europeans from whom they are descended. A spirit of enterprise and manly exertion characterizes them; their loyalty springs from good feeling; and their freedom of deportment is attractive, rather than repulsive, as in some parts of the United States.

FORM OF GOVERNMENT.—The constitution of New Brunswick is assimilated to that of the other N. American colonies, differing thus far from that of Upper or Lower Canada, that the Lieutenant Governor's executive council of twelve have also a legislative capacity; a union which a part of the colonists are strongly opposed to.

The House of Assembly contains twenty-eight members, thus contributed—City of St. John two, county of Ditto four; Counties, Charlotte four, King's two, York four, Westmoreland four, Queen's and Sunbury two each; Kent one, Northumberland two, and Gloucester one. The provincial parliament sits for about two months during the winter at Fredericton: and is regulated in its proceedings after the manner described in the preceeding chapters.

MILITARY DEFENCE.—The militia of the province consists of upwards of 12,000 men, distributed in regiments as follows: 1. York county, five battalions; 2. St. John City two battalions; 3. St. John's county, two battalions; 4. Sunbury county, four battalions; 5. Westmoreland county, four battalions; 6. Northumberland county, two battalions; 7. Gloucester county, two battalions; 8. Kent county, two battalions; 9. King's county, 3 battalions; (with cavalry attached) 10. Queen's county, two battalions; making a total of ten regiments, and twenty-nine battalions; *each battalion* has a lieutenant-colonel-major; 11 to 15 captains; 15 to 17 lieutenants;

* The number of emigrants which arrived at St. John's from the 24th June to the 26th July was 1,144, viz. 893 adults—87 between 7 and 14 years of age, and 164 under 7 years.

10 to 16 ensigns; and a paymaster, adjutant, quarter-master, and surgeon. The laws are administered by a Supreme Court, and minor tribunals. The former has a chief justice and three puisne judges. There are also Courts of Chancery, Vice Admiralty, and for granting probates of wills, &c. The number of barristers and attorneys practising in the province are, fifteen at Fredericton, nineteen at St. John's, and thirty-seven at other stations. There are fifty public notaries.

FINANCE,—Taxation—The revenue of New Brunswick is principally derived from duties levied on the importation of goods at the several ports of the province; thus, in 1832:—

St. John's.—Ordinary duties secured on Merchandise, imported into St. John, 12,245*l.*; ad-valorem duties on Merchandise of foreign growth or manufacture, 1,114*l.*; ordinary and ad-valorem duties on ditto, under Acts 11 Geo. IV. c. 1. and 1 Wm. IV. c. 1., 323*l.*; auction duties paid into the Province Treasury at St. John, 689*l.*; sums received by the Province Treasurer at St. John, from the Collector and Controller of His Majesty's Customs, on account of duties collected by them under Acts of Imperial Parliament, 3,624*l.*; duties received for the support of the Light Houses at the entrance of the harbour of St. John for the year 1831, amounting to 1,113*l.*—from which deduct 461*l.*, the amount of warrants paid for their support for the same period, leaving a nett balance of 651*l.*; duties collected at St. John, to provide for sick and disabled seamen, for the year 1831, amounting to 620*l.*; sundries, 5*l.*; total gross revenue collected at St. John, for the year 1831, 19,273*l.* from which deduct the amount of drawbacks and discounts for prompt payment, paid during the year, 4,038*l.*, and the amount paid for the support of the Marine Hospital at St. John, for the year 1831, and for the reparation and extension of the building, amounting to 840*l.*—4,878*l.*; nett revenue at St. John, 14,394*l.*; total gross revenue at St. Andrews, 4,558*l.*; nett revenue at ditto, 3,776*l.*; gross revenue at West Isles, 2,557*l.*; nett revenue at ditto, 2,151*l.*; total gross revenue at Miramichi, 6,198*l.*; nett revenue at ditto, 5,974*l.*; revenue at Richibucto, for 1831, 793*l.*; ditto at Shediac, 66*l.*; ditto at Dalhousie, 550*l.*; ditto at Bathurst, 68*l.*; ditto at Fredericton, 240*l.*; ditto at Woodstock, 104*l.*; ditto at Sackville, 88*l.*; ditto at Bay Du Vert, 14*l.*; ditto at Ludlow, 42*l.*—total nett revenue in the province for the year 1831, 28,196*l.**

* The whole of the export from St. John in 1831, was from the stock imported in 1830, which added to the fact of there having been an unusually large stock on hand at the close of that year, will in part account for the decrease of the revenue in the ordinary duties.

From 1821 to 1831 the gross revenue has been*—

Years.	Revenue.			Expenditure.		
	Revenue.	Parliamentary Grants.	Total.	Civil.	Military.	Total.
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1821	31100		31100			25063
1822	28455		28455			
1823	34096		34096			
1824	44670		44670			
1825	43055		43055	39537		39537
1826	34609	5100	39709	59894	950	60844
1827	61155	5100	66255	40920	950	41870
1828	31740	5100	36840	42610	850	43460
1829	33350	5100	38450	41203	1250	42453
1830	49284		49284	42606	1587	44193
1831	29645		29645	26120	527	26647
1832	68769		68769			

The following shews the amount of receipts in the Crown Land Office in the year 1831, which is termed the casual revenue, now solely at the disposal of the crown, and which Mr. Stanley, when Colonial Secretary, offered to surrender to the House of Assembly, for their disposition, provided a permanent civil list, amounting to £10,000. per annum, were granted for the principal officers of the colony.

The grand total revenue of New Brunswick for 1832 was £68,769.

Tonnage on timber licences,	-	-	-	-	-	£6044
Office fees on 1,264 timber petitions at 45s. (less 20s. to Surveyor and Governor), 25s.	-	-	-	-	-	1582
						£7626
Purchase money for land,	-	-	-	-	-	4067
Warrants, searches, &c.,	-	-	-	-	-	25
						11719

From which deduct,
Expenses of preparing and issuing patents, licences, &c., 2750
Less 20s. each on 1,264 petitions to Governor and Secretary, - - - - - 1264

1486
10233

* I derive these figures from a manuscript table prepared at the Colonial Office.

Abstract of the nett revenue of the province for 1833, after deducting drawbacks, &c.

Nett revenue at St. John, 23,801*l.*; St. Andrews, 2,904*l.*; St. Stephen, 278*l.*; West Isles, 1,552*l.*; Miramichi, 5,384*l.*; Richibucto, 349*l.*; Shediac, 76*l.*; Dalhousie, 888*l.*; Bathurst, 213*l.*; Fredericton, 29*l.*; Woodstock, 147*l.*; Pettitodiac, 13*l.*; Bay de Verte, 22*l.*—total, 35,661*l.*

EXPENDITURE.—The following salaries were paid out of the casual revenue for 1831 :—

Salary of the Commander-in-Chief, 1,500*l.*; Chief Justice, 950*l.*; three Assistant Judges, at 650*l.* each, 1,950*l.*; Attorney General, 150*l.*; Secretary and Clerk of the Council, 250*l.*; Archdeacon, 300*l.*; Presbyterian Clergyman at St. John, 50*l.*; Agent for Emigrants, 300*l.*; Commissioner of crown lands and Surveyor General, 1,750*l.*; allowance for clerks to him, 909*l.*; annuity to Mr. Lockwood, 150*l.*; donation to King's College, 1,000*l.*; Indians, 60*l.*; government contingences, 300*l.*—9,619*l.*; add Exchange 1-9, 1,068*l.*—currency, 10,687*l.*

Of the warrants, 29,608*l.* paid by the Province Treasurer in 1831, the objects may be classed under the following heads :—

Education.—Parish schools, 3,633*l.*; grammar schools, 500*l.*; college, 1,100*l.* Bounties.—Fishing, 3,094*l.*; grain, 1,165*l.*; destruction of bears, 144*l.*; erection of oat-mills, 175*l.* Roads and Bridges.—Great roads,* 3,874*l.*; bye roads and bridges, 3,751*l.* Expenses of the Legislature, 3,813*l.*; militia, 472*l.*; apprehending deserters, 55*l.*; public buildings, 2,856*l.*; packets and couriers, 285*l.*; law expenses, 637*l.*; charitable purposes 675*l.*; contingencies, 786*l.*; collection and protection of the revenues, 2,093*l.*; miscellaneous, 592*l.*—total, 39,608*l.*

It will be seen from the foregoing that New Brunswick is another of those valuable sections of the empire that has been *erroneously* represented as a drain on the Home Exchequer. The revenue of the province is adequate to all its reasonable expenditure.

MONETARY SYSTEM.†—Accounts are kept in *l. s. d.* and British coin in general circulation. The paper currency

* A good deal of attention is now being paid to the formation of roads and bridges—the following was the distribution of 20,000*l.* in 1832.—

Great roads, 10,000*l.* Cross roads.—Halifax, 725*l.*; Colchester, 700*l.*; Pictou, 760*l.*; Cumberland, 650*l.*; Hants, 744*l.*; Kings, 744*l.* Roads in Cape Breton, 2,000*l.*; Sydney, 765*l.*; Annapolis, 775*l.*; Shelburne, 775*l.*; Lunenburg, 712*l.*; Queens, 650*l.*

† Weights and measures as in England.

consists of the notes of the bank of New Brunswick at St. John, incorporated by Act of Assembly, of which there were in circulation, in 1834, about £45,000, with a capital of £50,000. Its notes vary from 5s. to 20l., and the profits average 10½ per cent. There is another bank at St. Andrew's, with a capital of £15,000; and another is established for Fredericton, with a similar amount. According to recent accounts the latter has commenced well. The capital stock of the central (Fredericton) bank, was all subscribed for in nine days and four hours, exclusive of holydays. The book was opened by the subscription of the Chief Justice, and closed by the Provincial Secretary, and both these gentlemen were ready to increase the number of their shares. After the filling up of the 600 shares, nearly 100 additional shares were applied for, by persons (mostly capitalists, including two of the most wealthy men in this part of the province), who promised, in the order of priority in which they stood, to supply any deficiency that might occur in the subscriptions for the stock. One of the stockholders was offered a premium of five per cent. for his stock, after the formation of the Bank. 475 shares were subscribed for in Fredericton, 40 in Kingsclear, and 9 in Douglas, making 524 in the County of York. 48 were subscribed in Carleton, 4 in Sunbury, 4 in Kent, and 20 in the city of St. John. The whole stock was taken by 65 individuals. Had the capital stock been £25,000 instead of £15,000 it could have been easily raised in Fredericton alone.

COMMERCE.—*Shipping*.—The maritime importance of New Brunswick is rising rapidly; whether as regards its trade, or the shipping built in, owned by, or exported from the province. For the following tables illustrative of its progress, I am indebted to the returns printed by the House of Assembly in the Province,—to Colonial Office manuscripts,—and to the Custom House annual returns deposited in the Plantation Office, London,—a department which reflects so much credit on Mr. Woodhouse's management.

Year.	Inwards from								Outwards to							
	Great Britain.		British Colonies.		Foreign States.		Total Inwards.		Great Britain.		British Colonies.		Foreign States.		Total Outwards.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1829	781	193104	120	10790	56	9412	957	223306	799	197990	122	19991	91	8891	1102	236963
1830	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	744	188906	...	...	...	...	...	779	198742
1831	...	...	...	...	...	...	...	1070	249254	...	...	...	...	...	1073	236120
1832	649	167431	1051	59015	146	16950	1810	225376	781	230490	018	40780	303	8371	1902	279656
1833	578	167982	1393	71383	432	17892	2403	257357	715	208086	1191	71541	830	56623	2736	336250
1834	431	125675	1214	76781	369	32496	1954	234952	432	142433	1197	81453	309	20684	1919	252970
1835	509	180505	2025	134992	623	44236	3157	319733	612	176928	1288	85065	914	24922	2114	286015
1836	477	138995	1737	116374	100	16984	2314	271608	543	152331	1883	124278	385	32920	2684	309429
1837	567	168680	2052	121517	1349	60977	3968	351174	649	190330	1911	112865	513	45351	3673	348545
1838	470	141592	1435	83443	1069	32222	2914	257610	540	160063	1438	85090	386	21481	2367	266654
1839	470	144052	1084	115775	1363	80619	...	...	555	160552	1899	106445	513	44345	...	...
1840	559	163940	1389	86453	1077	62810	...	...	647	189797	1396	96261	738	28130	...	...
1841	452	129069	1615	105775	835	70065	...	...	612	183131	1365	102529	627	30491	...	...

Shipping at Port St. John's for 1832 and 1833, was

	Year ending January, 1832.						Year ending January, 1833.					
	Inwards.			Outwards.			Inwards.			Outwards.		
	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.
United Kingdom, &c. ...	426	129003	5608	482	143951	6433	473	138583	6299	555	162842	7186
British West Indies	39	5819	308	64	10869	512	52	7502	358	64	10119	484
Ditto North America	1104	55046	3873	1099	46570	2738	1039	56925	2670	938	49636	3094
United States } B. vessels	106	9267	448	98	8664	407	320	26702	1341	171	17954	711
British Poss. Africa	2	283	14	4	543	29	3	496	26	3	551	24
Other Countries	1	106	8	3	354	28	3	856	41	...	...	...
Total	1708	203907	10184	1710	212734	10319	1818	234510	11922	1758	239733	11682
In the year 1834	...	...	...	...	...	...	2026	237039	11989	1943	245572	12075

St. Andrew's, the second port of entry in the province, furnishes the following Custom House return.

	Year ended 5th January, 1833.						Year ended 5th January, 1834.					
	Inwards.			Outwards.			Inwards.			Outwards.		
	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.
United Kingdom	86	24358	138	91	26955	1177	59	15370	578	102	22729	1209
British West Indies, including Demerara, Barbice and Bermuda	69	11351	531	135	25408	1328	55	11476	525	95	19270	907
British North America, including Newfoundland	308	10179	676	359	11847	839	323	12236	728	240	11197	677
Fishing Voyages	—	—	—	—	—	—	6	614	51	12	1093	100
British Vessels	1	204	9	—	—	—	1	209	9	—	—	—
U. States British vessels ..	430	26332	1443	260	9241	605	305	25179	1803	390	7115	470
Foreign Vessels	33	2286	167	39	290	161	25	1909	118	31	1612	98
Foreign West Indies	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1	152	7
U. S. British open boats	222	885	831	169	726	278	139	608	266	139	608	266
Foreign open ditto	70	228	108	67	273	105	53	252	106	53	229	106
Total	1111	78883	4403	1013	76446	4413	876	67823	3684	863	71028	3909

The following is a return of the vessels registered at St. Andrew's in the year 1833, as compared with a similar return for 1832:—

Square rigged	-	34	8040 tons	383 men.
Craft	- - -	90	3023 do.	219 do.

Total	124	11063	602
In 1832	- - -	110	8817
			525

Increase, 1833	- -	14	2246	77
----------------	-----	----	------	----

In 1830 there were 40 ships, comprising 8,718 tons; built in the province, in 1831, 48 tons, 7649.

A considerable whale fishery is now commencing by the province: from St. John's there are seven vessels, averaging 400 tons burthen, each of which proceed to the Pacific and Eastern Ocean for seals, sperm, and black whale oil.

The number of vessels registered at New Brunswick, in the year ending January, 1833, was—2 ships, tons 889; 11 barques, tons, 5492; 15 brigs, tons, 2791; 4 brigantines, tons, 477; 1 steam-boat, tons, 74; 22 schooners, tons, 1739—Total tons, 11465, of which 50 vessels of 10404 tons were registered at St. John's, and five vessels, comprising 1061 tons at Miramichi.

The shipping registered at St. John's, New Brunswick, subsequent to January, 1824, and also those actually in existence the 31st December, 1832, were—5 ships, tons, 2196; 24 barques, tons, 10386; 61 brigs, tons, 12745; 8 brigantines, tons, 1026; 4 steam-vessels, tons, 522; 157 schooners, tons, 7763; 14 sloops, tons, 691; 70 wood boats, tons, 572—total at St. John's, 343 vessels, measuring tons 41114, and navigated by 1882 men; ditto at Miramichi, No. 39, tons, 270; men, 196.—Grand total, vessels, 382; tons, 43822; men, 2708. At St. Andrew's, in January, 1832, it consisted of 6 ships and barques, tons, 1840; brigs, 16, tons, 4416; schooners, 74, tons, 2219;—total, 96; tons, 7465. To these have subsequently been added about 12 square-rigged vessels.

Outwards to

British Colonies.	Foreign States.	Total Outwards.
Tons.	No.	Tons.
19991	91	8891
...	...	...
...	...	...
...	...	...
40786	203	8871
71541	830	86023
81483	390	20084
85085	214	24922
194278	285	30020
112865	513	45351
85090	886	21481
106445	513	44349
96361	726	28130
102592	627	30491

and 1833, was

year ending January, 1833.

Inwards.	Outwards.
Tons.	Men.
188583	6990
7302	308
56925	2670
26702	1341
3346	177
490	26
850	41
234510	11929
237039	11989

in the province, return.

ended 5th January, 1834.

Inwards.	Outwards.
Tons.	Men.
15370	578
11476	523
12226	726
614	51
209	9
28179	1303
1009	118
608	266
282	100
57853	3664



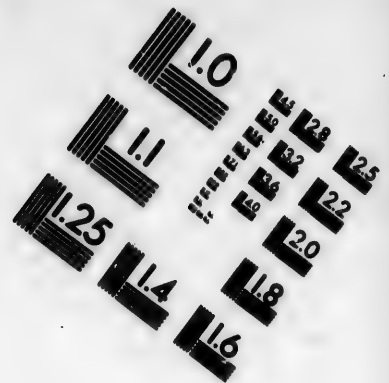
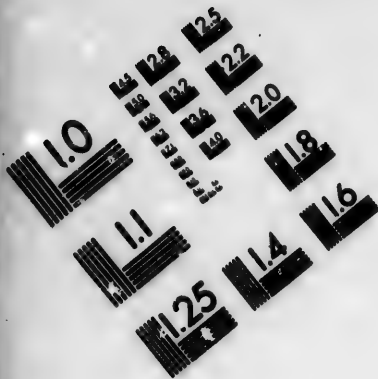
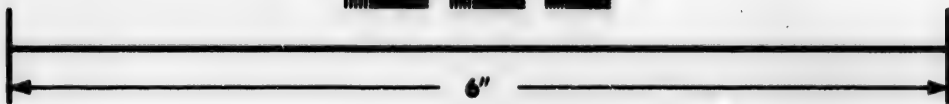
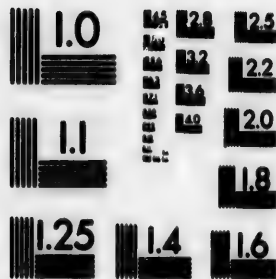


IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 873-4903

14 128 125
13 132 122
12 120
11 118

11
10
9
8
7
6
5
4
3
2
1

Coasting and fishing trade for 1832 and 1833—

Year.	Coasting.			Fishing.					
				For bounty.			Not for bounty.		
	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.
1832	600	33646	1436	28	1286	720	38	1386	120
1833	550	34780	1628	35	1615	240	28	1048	115

Value of trade.—The following official table I derived from the manuscripts furnished by the Colonial Office to the Board of Trade.

Year.	Imports (valued in sterling money).				Exports (valued in sterling money).			
	From Great Britain.	From British Colonies.	From Foreign States.	Total value of Imports.	To Great Britain.	To British Colonies.	To Foreign States.	Total value of Exports.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1825	156483	73812	84484	300528	306573	54885	16488	378177
1826	..	..	..	308228	..	..	..	307288
1827	..	..	..	314887	..	..	..	308488
1828	440981	188378	74886	694815	499484	44916	17888	561984
1829	308278	178888	88888	544378	308888	188278	24188	488888
1830	308278	178888	88888	544378	308888	188278	24188	488888
1831	308278	178888	88888	544378	308888	188278	24188	488888
1832	308278	178888	88888	544378	308888	188278	24188	488888
1833	308278	178888	88888	544378	308888	188278	24188	488888
1834	308278	178888	88888	544378	308888	188278	24188	488888

Trade of New Brunswick, year ending January, 1833—

Imports in value.		Exports in value.	
From, and the produce of, the United Kingdom	291293	To ditto	£285671
From British possessions in Africa	6056	To ditto	5528
From ditto in N. America	149910	To ditto	61441
From British W. Indies	51649	To ditto	38168
From United States	86464	To ditto	20764
From St. Domingo	5216		
Total Imports	£590488	Total Exports	£411572

The principal articles of export for a series of years.

Years.	Masts & Spars.	Timber.	Dried, Pickled, & Smoked Fish.	Years.	Masts & Spars.	Timber.	Dried, Pickled, & Smoked Fish.
	No.	Tons.	Value.		No.	Tons.	Value.
1822	7709	247149	£1827	1829	5772	190645	£27415
1823	4609	239406		1830	4304	232748	26370
1825	3008	388395	21208	1831	2920	187166	29980
1826	6857	299265	21576	1832			
1828	5931	232412	19690	1833			

As values are extremely deceptive, I give the annexed account of the *quantities* of exports from the capital of New Brunswick, which it will be remembered comprises only a part of the trade of the whole province. The data are from returns to the House of Assembly, 1834.

The whole trade of the province for eight years is shewn in the following Custom House returns:—

New Brunswick exports for the following years, ending January 5th.

Articles.	1826.	1827.	1828.	1831.	1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.
Square Timber	tons 19458	22986	19618	223215	189913	208227	184747	
Doals and Boards	sup. feet 17286	18221	17818	19866	21788	26928	26811	
Shingles	mds. 2826	4678	3123	3625	2414	26922	2486	
Staves	pieces 7827	7827	43200	503277	202247	202247	402247	
Masts and Spars	No. 6675	488	488	488	488	4179	4228	
Smallpools	do. 2625	2485	2625	2625	2625	2625	2163	
Handspikes	do. 1619	4215	1723	2223	1129	1554	1140	
Oars	do. 2744	6222	6222	7522	2522	2522	2522	
Lathwood	cords 2310	4278	2425	4717	2750	2625	2625	
Trenails	No. 84	153	4000	900	4000	2625	14000	
Oats	bushels 948	1626	741	179	220	20	44	
Gypsum	tons 2222	2222	1129	1794	2522	2175	2124	
Grindstones	do. 2625	4221	11222	14227	16740	11222	1222	
Lime	hhds. 570	611	1275	262	222	219	421	
Butter and Cheese	lbs. 18122	11211	2622	12222	21222	12272	12222	
Potatoes	bushels 1410	2622	7227	2722	2719	612	2622	
Furs?	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	
Coals	chaldrons 66	123	70	—	2	122	527	
Horns (Cattle)	No. —	7122	2622	6422	2627	11712	11722	
Limestone	tons —	—	—	—	112	222	522	
Bricks	No. —	—	—	—	222222	42222	22222	
Ashes, Pot	cwt. —	—	—	—	—	—	122222	
Ditto, Pearl	do. —	—	—	—	—	—	122	
Salmon, salted	barrels 264	222	1122	1772	1122	222	222	
Ditto, ditto	kits 2622	1722	2721	2222	2227	2227	2121	
Ditto, smoked	No. 2222	2221	2722	2222	4212	4227	2722	
Woolen, salted	barrels 2722	2622	1221	2222	1222	1222	1222	
Chad, ditto	do. 22	22	22	22	22	22	74	
Cod, ditto	do. 4	22	122	22	171	22	—	
Ditto, dried	quintals 12414	12414	12414	17222	12414	12414	22224	
Ditto Fish Tongues, salted	kits 27	22	22	22	22	22	—	
Herrings, ditto	No. 7222	2222	12222	11222	22217	12222	22222	
Ditto, smoked	boxes 7221	4222	2122	2222	2122	14127	12222	
Oysters	bushels —	—	2222	222	444	4212	1222	
Other Fish, salted	barrels 272	7	12	4	4	72	12	
Fish Oil	gallons 2272	2272	2272	2272	2272	2272	4272	
Whalebone	cwt. —	—	—	—	—	—	22	
Manganese	ditto —	—	—	—	127	22	—	
Flax Seed	ditto —	—	—	—	122	—	—	

* Marked mds. in the manuscript, and signifying thousands.

† I have omitted furs, as the denomination of their quantity varies.

For bounty.

Tons.	Men.
1386	120
1048	115

derived from
to the Board

(in money).

To foreign ships.	Total value of Exports.
16499	273177
267292	267292
422244	422244
261944	261944
422222	422222
24122	427122
27222	212222
24212	272222
21222	42712

1833—

is in value.

£385671
5598
61441
38108
20764

ports £411572

cars.

St. Andrew's New Brunswick.—Exports, year ending January 5th.

	1890	1891	1892	1893	1894	1895
Pine & Hardwood timber, tons	15485	14500	25127	25700	10942	20507
Deals feet	294000	760331	1240500	1722700	2004000	6544745
Boards and planks . . . Do.	1142500	900923	10762300	12672500	11722500	17272324
Lathwood cords	408	312	619	500	840	590
Spars No.	1555	1720	2261	1224	—	—
Small poles do.	11100	10000	2322	2102	9122	2002
Oars and rafters feet	—	—	—	9055	12022	12000
Shingles No.	3217000	3020000	9442470	11022500	7120000	7022212
Staves do.	52400	120000	1022200	1420000	177200	220170
Hoops do.	—	—	—	2000	200	—
Clapboards do.	24000	60000	—	—	—	—
Draw quintals	7100	7200	9200	9200	6400	7724
Pickled barrels	2271	1020	4222	4207	4200	2771
Smoked boxes	1020	1700	1021	1000	2070	4400
Oil casks	14	20	70	100	00	1200
Butter and cheese*	97	90	120	140	—	—
Soap boxes	100	30	—	—	—	—
Apples barrels	220	270	—	—	—	—
Potatoes bushels	2500	4200	4000	2200	1272	1700
Hay tons	100	120	420	224	21	40
Oats bushels	400	470	220	220	440	—
Live stock head	220	200	200	1200	1024	—
Gin barrels	220	112	—	—	—	—
Bricks No.	12000	22000	40000	60500	24700	—
Gypsum tons	10000	17022	10211	22700	1924	912
Limestone do.	—	—	—	220	—	—
Grindstone No.	—	—	—	2427	900	—
Ship knees No.	—	—	40	27	40	—
Hides, raw No.	—	—	—	202	220	—
Paper cwts.	—	—	120	200	100	—
Biscuit barrels	—	—	—	100	00	—
Beef and pork do.	—	—	—	100	—	—
Values in sterling £..					100227	112000

STAPLE PRODUCE.—It will be evident, from the foregoing statement, that the staples of the province are timber and fish, agriculture being yet in its infancy. According to a calculation made in 1833 the value of saw-mills and mill property in New Brunswick, was—

COUNTIES.	Establishments for sawing Deal.	Estimated value of all Mills, including all improvements—say Privilege, Site, sluices, Land, Dams, and Piers.	Estimated quantity of Lumber sawed at the Mills during the year.	Estimated value of Lumber, when sawed, and carried to places of shipment.	Number of men employed in sawing & carrying to places of shipment.
St. John's County ..	20	21,700	11,200,000	20,222	220
King's ditto	20	14,200	2,000,000	2,722	207
Gloucester ditto	7	12,200	2,000,000	2,000	100
Westmoreland ditto ..	22	12,200	2,000,000	22,012	224
Kent ditto	10	2,000	2,000,000	2,072	24
Northumberland do.	12	44,200	12,000,000	20,200	200
Sanbury ditto	7	2,000	4,200,000	11,222	100
Queen's ditto	6	2,000	2,000,000	12,200	110
Charlotte ditto	42	64,200	22,000,000	22,472	1,227
York ditto	20	12,000	2,000,000	22,200	200
Grand Total..	220	222,000	100,000,000	201,210	2,720

supported by legislative aid, are in active operation in several districts, and an excellent college has been established under the paternal auspices of Sir Howard Douglas: 6,000 acres of contiguous excellent land are appropriated for the use of this noble institution, which has the power of allowing the matriculation of students, without subscribing to the thirty-nine articles, except on taking degrees in divinity for the Church of England. Schools on the Madras system are established in each settlement, with a legislative allowance of £20l. each; they are under the superintendence of the Governor and Board of Trustees. Several excellent private seminaries exist in different parts of the province.

Press.—Of Newspapers there are about eight, viz:—Four Newspapers in St. John—*Courier*, *Observer*, *City Gazette*, and *Colonist*. One at St. Andrews—*Herald*. Two at Fredericton—*Royal Gazette* and *Watchman*. One at Miramichi—*Gleaner*.

SOCIAL STATE.—New Brunswick is one of the most thriving and most peaceable of our North American colonies; although it may be said to be but of yesterday, compared with Lower Canada, or Nova Scotia, the strides which it has made in social wealth and happiness are exceedingly great; it is on this account that I feel more grievously the almost total absence of statistical information. The province contains upwards of 17,000,000 acres, of this about 3,000,000 acres are granted. We may therefore estimate 10,000,000 acres of good land in the province untilled and ungranted—a fact sufficient of itself to shew the advantages which New Brunswick offers to the industrious and skilful emigrant, and I have no doubt the New Brunswick Land Company* will materially aid in developing the numerous resources of this valuable section of the British Empire.†

* See Appendix.

† New roads are making in every direction; the most important highway is that which runs from Halifax, in Nova Scotia, to Quebec, and which traverses New Brunswick diagonally from the City of St. John, and nearly parallel to the river on the west side, and which is passable for carriages to fourteen miles above Fredericton; the following are the distances:—from Quebec to Halifax, through New Brunswick, from Point Levis to the

Since writing the preceding pages I have obtained, through the kindness of Mr. Bainbridge, the agent for the colony, the following census of the parishes of New Brunswick.

Parishes.	1834.	1834.*	Parishes.	1834.	1834.
YORK COUNTY.			QUEEN'S COUNTY.		
Kent	2327		Gage Town	666	
Wakefield	1010		Hampstead	723	
Woodstock	816		Waterborough	2023	
Northampton	508		Wickham	1100	
Prince William	845		Brunswick	369	
Queensbury	716		Total..	4741	
King's Lear	828		KING'S COUNTY.		
Fredericton	1049		Westfield	713	
Douglas	1867		Greenwich	744	
St. Mary's	973		Kingston	1053	
Total..	10073		Springfield	984	
NORTHUMBRELAND COUNTY.			Norton	362	
Beresford	1086		Hampton	1550	
Northesk	1443		Sussex	1833	
Saumarez	2777		Total..	7930	
Newcastle	1057		ST. JOHN'S COUNTY.		
Alnwick	618		Lancaster	798	
Ludlow	1308		Portland	3043	
Chatham	1453		St. Martin's	583	
Glensel	890		City of St. John	3488	
Nelson	1182		Total..	13007	
Carlton	1005		WESTMORELAND COUNTY.		
Wellington	1555		Salisbury	666	
Total..	15890		Mont Town	343	
CHARLOTTE COUNTY.			Hillsborough	1133	
St. James's	453		Hopewell	1005	
St. David's	1005		Dorchester	2787	
St. Stephen's	1073		Sackville	1744	
St. Andrew's	2368		Westmoreland	883	
St. Patrick's	702		Bataford	774	
St. George's	1445		Total..	9803	
Fenfield	848		Grand Total..	74176	
Campo Bello Island	369				
Grand Manan ditto	598				
West Isles	..				
Total..	9967				
SUNBURY COUNTY.					
Lincoln	670				
Burton	1358				
Mogawville	494				
Sheffield	733				
Total..	3257				

* The returns of the census of 1834 had not arrived in England when this sheet went to press—7th November, 1834.

VALUATION OF PROPERTY.—With our imperfect knowledge of the present census of New Brunswick, the following is probably the nearest approximation to the nature and value of property in the colony.

Portage, 110 miles; across the Portage to Lake Timiscovata, 36 miles; to the Forks of Madawaska, 40 miles; to the Great Falls, 40 miles; to Fredericton, 124 miles; to St. John's, New Brunswick, 79 miles; to Halifax, Nova Scotia, 89½ miles.

Nature and Value of Property annually created, and also Moveable and Immovable, in New Brunswick.*

PROPERTY ANNUALLY CREATED, AND IF NOT OTHERWISE TURNED INTO MOVEABLE OR IMMOVABLE PROPERTY.

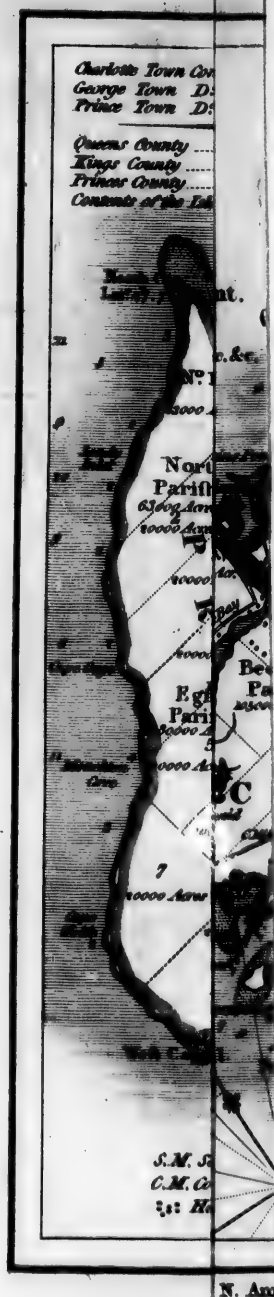
Animal food for 100,000 head of cattle.	Fish for 100,000 head of fish.	Food and other Vegetables for 100,000 head of cattle.	Bees, Milk, Cheese and Eggs for 100,000 head of cattle.	Lanterns, Vio. Wines, Spirits, Ale, Beer, &c., for 100,000 head of cattle.	Food for Horses, Cattle, &c., for 100,000 head of cattle.	Chaises and Furniture worth not less than 100,000 head of cattle.	Domestic Mf. Industries, &c., annually produced.	Income from Business, or Profits on Production.	Waste by Fire, Loss, and Insurance, &c.	Total Annual Production of Moveable Property.	Total Moveable Property.	Total Immovable Property.	Total Moveable and Immovable.
200 lbs. each, 100,000 head of cattle, at 100 lbs. per head, 20,000,000 lbs.	100 lbs. each, 100,000 head of fish, at 100 lbs. per head, 10,000,000 lbs.	At 12. per day for 100,000 head of cattle, 12,000,000 lbs.	At 12. per day for 100,000 head of cattle, 12,000,000 lbs.	At 100. each for 100,000 head of cattle, 10,000,000 lbs.	All, each, 100,000 head of cattle, 10,000,000 lbs.	All, each, 100,000 head of cattle, 10,000,000 lbs.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	2,400,000.	2,400,000.	11,000,000.	13,400,000.

Nature and Value of Property, Moveable and Immovable, in New Brunswick.

MOVEABLE PROPERTY.										IMMOVABLE PROPERTY.									
Horses.	Beasts.	Poultry.	Bees, Milk, Cheese and Eggs, &c.	Clothing and Knapsacks.	Machinery, and Millinery, &c.	Bullion & Gold.	Ships, Boats, and other Timber.	Household.	Ware, and other Mf. Industries, &c.	Land Arable.	Land Occupied, but not Utilized.	Land not Occupied.	Reeds, Canals, Dykes, Bridges, &c.	Ports, Canals, Churches, &c.	Warehouses, Mills, Quarries, &c.	Horses.	Beasts.	Poultry.	Bees, Milk, Cheese and Eggs, &c.
At 100. each, 100,000 head of cattle, at 100 lbs. per head, 10,000,000 lbs.	At 100. each, 100,000 head of cattle, at 100 lbs. per head, 10,000,000 lbs.	At 100. each, 100,000 head of cattle, at 100 lbs. per head, 10,000,000 lbs.	At 12. per day for 100,000 head of cattle, 12,000,000 lbs.	At 100. each for 100,000 head of cattle, 10,000,000 lbs.	All, each, 100,000 head of cattle, 10,000,000 lbs.	All, each, 100,000 head of cattle, 10,000,000 lbs.	All, each, 100,000 head of cattle, 10,000,000 lbs.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.	Value, 200,000.

* The absence of statistics for this Colony has prevented me rendering this table with as near approximation of truth as is observable in the other Colonies.

• The absence of statistics for this Colony has prevented me rendering this table with as near approximation of truth as is observable in the other Colonies.



CHAPTER VI.

PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION AND AREA—HISTORY—PHYSICAL ASPECT—
GEOLOGY, SOIL, AND CLIMATE—POPULATION AND TERRITORIAL DIVI-
SIONS—GOVERNMENT—FINANCE AND COMMERCE—NATURAL PRODUCE
AND VALUE OF PROPERTY—RELIGION, EDUCATION AND THE PRESS—
PROPRIETORSHIP—SOCIAL STATE, &c.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION AND AREA.—Prince Edward's Island (formerly called St. John's) is situated in a kind of recess or bay of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, between the parallels of 46. and 47. 10. north latitude, and of the meridians 62. and 65. west of Greenwich, bounded on the west and south by New Brunswick and Nova Scotia, from which it is separated by Northumberland Strait;* on the east by Cape Breton Isle, from which it is distant twenty-seven miles, and on the north by the Gulf of St. Lawrence and Magdalen Islands. In length Prince Edward's Island is about 140 miles on a line through the centre of the territory; in its greatest breadth 34 (in some places not more than 15 miles,) with an area of 1,360,000 acres, or 2134 square miles, most favourably situate for commerce, agriculture, or fisheries.†

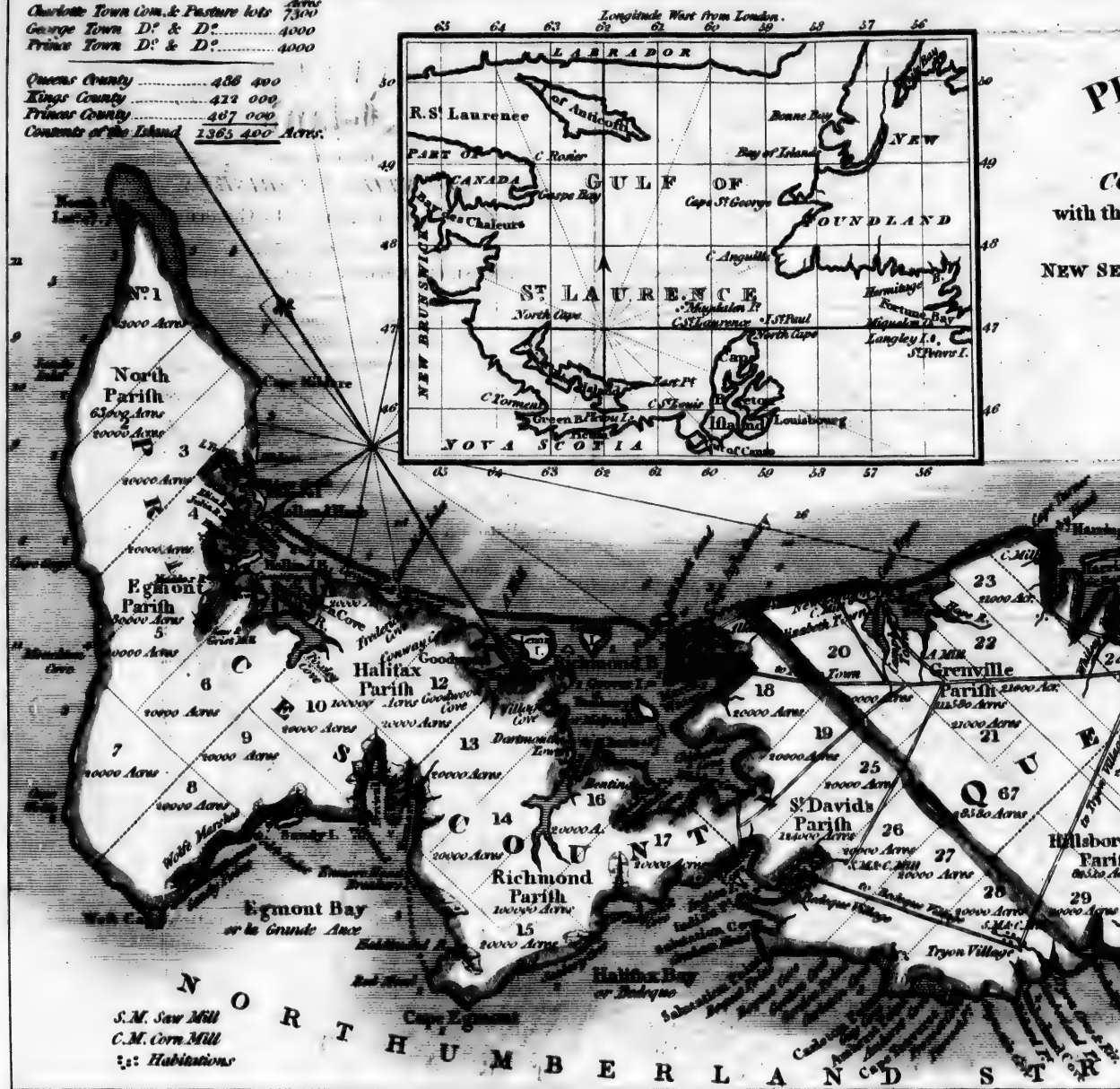
GENERAL HISTORY.—This island was discovered by Cabot, (during the voyage stated at page 3) on the 24th June, 1497, being the first land seen after his departure from Newfoundland; it was named by this celebrated navigator St. John, and not being formally claimed or settled by England, the French seized upon it as a part of the territory of New

* The breadth across the strait between Traverse and Cape Tourmentine is only nine miles.

† Charlotte town, the capital of Prince Edward's Island, is distant from the Land's End in England 2280 miles: from St. John's, Newfoundland, 550; from St. John's, New Brunswick, by sea 360 (across Nova Scotia), from Halifax, by the Gut of Canso, 240; (by Pictou 140 miles), from Pictou, 40; from Miramichi 120; from Quebec 580; and from Cape Ray, the nearest point of Newfoundland, 125 miles.

Charlotte Town Com. & Pasture lots	7300
George Town D ^o & D ^o	4000
Prince Town D ^o & D ^o	4000

Queens County	486	400
Kings County	412	000
Princes County	487	000
<u>Contents of the Island</u>	<u>1365</u>	<u>400</u> Acres.



London, Published as the Act directs, Oct. 30.th 1790.

For Montgomery Martin's History of the British C

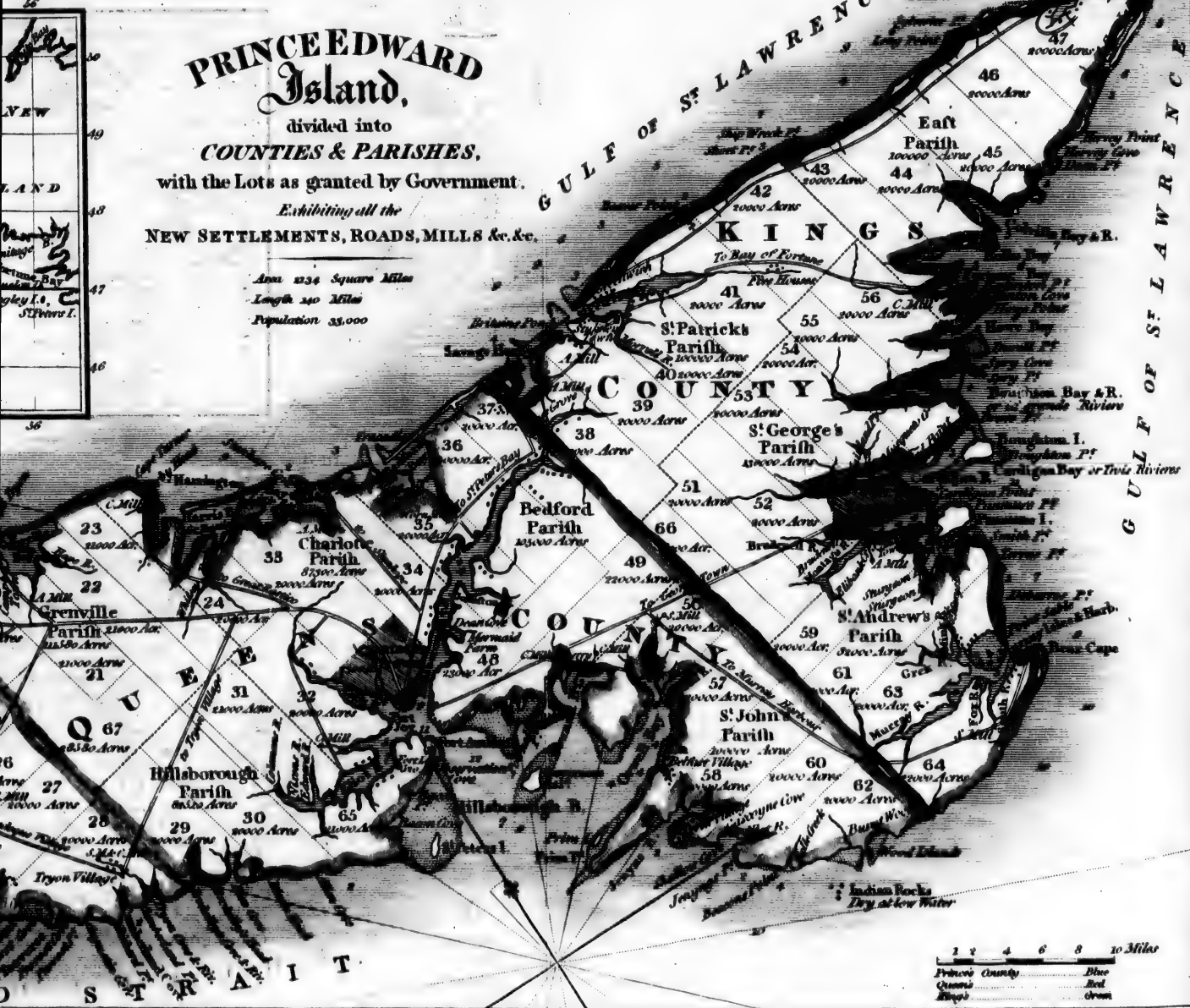
Lat 46.30

PRINCE EDWARD Island,

divided into
COUNTIES & PARISHES,
with the Lots as granted by Government.

Exhibiting all the
NEW SETTLEMENTS, ROADS, MILLS &c. &c.

Area 1234 Square Miles
Length 140 Miles
Population 33,000



Map as the 1st drawn, Oct. 30, 1834, by Cochrane & Co. Waterloo Place.

History of the British Colonies Vol. iii. Possessions in N. America.

France, or Canada, and, in 1663, leased or granted it together with the Magdalen, Bird, and Biron Islands to the Sieur Doublé, a captain in the French navy, to be held as a feudal tenure of the company of Miscon.

The island remained as a fishing station to the Sieur and his associates (two fishing companies,) until after the treaty of Utrecht in 1715, when it began to be colonized; and in 1758 there was said to have been 10,000 settlers; but this is doubtful, as the French Supreme Government at Quebec discouraged colonization everywhere, except around the strong fortifications which they had erected in various parts of their N. American dominions. When the English possessed themselves of Nova Scotia, many French settlers took refuge here; or located themselves for the purpose of fitting out privateers against the English.

In 1758, on the capitulation of Louisbourg, Prince Edward's Island, which had formed the granary of that fortress, was taken possession of by the English, when a considerable number of English scalps were found hung up in the French Governor's house, the island having been for the two preceding years the head-quarters of the Mic Mac Indians.

At the conclusion of the peace in 1763, on the arrangement of the conquests made from France, this island, together with Cape Breton Isle, were annexed to the government of Nova Scotia. A great number of the Acadian French on the island were still so hostile to the English that they were included in the order to remove those of Nova Scotia, a large number were in consequence shipped off to the neighbouring continent; to the S. colonies, and to France: in which latter place they were ill received and upbraided for their continual hostilities which had led to the total extinction of the French dominion in N. America. Prince Edward's island was included in the general survey of the British Empire in America in 1764, and which the commencement of the first American war put a stop to on the continent. The survey of the island being completed in 1766, various schemes for its cultivation and settlement were proposed; amongst others the

t together
 sieur Dou-
 a feudal
 Sieur and
 e treaty of
 and in 1758
 ut this is
 at Quebec
 round the
 ous parts
 nglish pos-
 tlers took
 e of fitting

Prince Ed-
 at fortress,
 onsiderable
 the French
 e two pré-
 lians.

he arrange-
 d, together
 ernment of
 nch on the
 ey were in-
 ia, a large
 ighbouring
 which latter
 r continual
 the French
 nd was in-
 re in Ame-
 e first Ame-
 rvey of the
 or its culti-
 others the

Earl of Egmont, then first Lord of the Admiralty, proposed settling it on a feudal plan (his lordship being Lord paramount,) with a certain number of baronies to be held of him: each baron to erect a castle or strong hold, to maintain so many men at arms, and with their under tenants to perform suit and service according to the custom of the ancient feudal tenures of Europe. Upon the rejection of the Earl of Egmont's impracticable scheme, it was determined to grant the whole island to individuals on certain conditions prescribed by the then Board of Trade and Plantations; but the number of applications being so great, it was thought proper that the different townships should be drawn by way of lottery, which was accordingly done with the exception of two townships,* some tickets being a prize of a whole township; others half, and others a third; many of the fortunate holders being officers of the army and navy, who had served during the preceding war. The conditions of settlement were—26 townships† to pay 6s. per annum for each 100 acres; 29 do. to pay 4s. for ditto; and 11 townships 2s. for ditto; and the grantees were to settle their lands in the proportion of one settler to each 200 acres, within ten years from the date of their grants, otherwise the same were to be void.

The mandamus to the Governor of Nova Scotia,‡ issued for each township, to the holders of the fortunate lottery tickets, under the King's sign manual, bear date for the greater part August, 1767; and thus, with exceptions scarcely worthy of note, the whole island, containing 1,360,000 acres, was given away in one day! Whatever might be the good effect of such an arrangement at the present period, when so many respectable individuals are seeking to better their condition in our colonies, the result in 1768 was any thing but satis-

* These were Nos. 40 and 59 then partly occupied by a fishing company with the consent of government.

† Each township contains about 20,000 acres.

‡ Prince Edward's Island was then annexed to the Nova Scotia government, and it was necessary for the government thereof to pass the grants to the holders of the tickets, or to their heirs and assigns.

factory or useful to the island; many, (says an able witness on this subject in 1806)* had never any intention of expending their time or money in settling the island. Some had not the means to undertake what they promised; and most of them merely made use of their interest to obtain what was a saleable commodity; the mandamusses were therefore very soon brought into the market, and at first sold for £1000 each; but, as the supply soon exceeded the demand, they fell to half that amount; the greater number of those which were sold being also purchased by a few individuals on speculation. With the idea of promoting the settlement of the island a large majority of the proprietors petitioned the king that the colony should be erected into a separate government from Nova Scotia, and, in order to defray the expence of an establishment, they offered to commence paying the one half of their quit rents on May 1769, which, by the terms of settlement, was only to become payable on Michaelmas day, five years after the date of their respective grants, while the other half was to have been postponed for twenty years. Government, desirous of promoting the settlement of the island, acceded to the proposal; in 1770 a governor and other officers arrived, but the quit rents paid in the following five years were not sufficient to defray their salaries for two years. At this time there were not more than 150 families and five proprietors on the island. After ten years little was done; a few conscientious and enterprising persons† acted up to the terms of their conditions, but the greater number shamefully neglected the duties which they had undertaken, thus throwing the burthen on those who were the least deserving of bearing it; if all the grantees had acted together the result would have been good, a fine and thriving settlement would have been almost immediately formed; but, as it happened, nothing could be more

* John Stewart, Esq., to whose valuable observations I am indebted for much information, as I am also to his namesakes, Messrs. R. and D. Stewart, of 94, Great Russell Street.

† Among the number who thus acted was Sir James Montgomery, then Lord Chief Baron of the Scotch Court of Exchequer.

unfavourable for the colony. Those who located themselves were almost ruined in endeavouring to sustain a load so unjustly imposed on them, in some instances poor settlers were landed in different parts of the island, afar from any other inhabitants, and without provisions or preparations. Many therefore abandoned the place in disgust, and spread unfavourable reports of the colony, thus retarding its settlement.

When the island was erected into a separate government, the representative of the sovereign was authorised to summon a general assembly, as soon as he should deem the island sufficiently settled for the same; accordingly in 1773 the first representative legislature met, as in the other colonies, and has ever since continued to sit. In 1776, it being found that the few proprietors, who paid their quit-rents, did not contribute a sufficient sum to pay the expenses of the government, and the governor being unwilling to proceed against the defaulters, who were generally persons of rank and influence in England, an application was made to parliament for an annual grant to defray the civil expenditure, which application was complied with.

In November 1775, two armed American cruisers taking advantage of the defenceless state of the island, landed at Charlotte Town, plundered it, and carried off the acting Governor, a member of the council, and the Surveyor-General; but on the Commander proceeding to the American headquarters they were rebuked by General Washington—told they had 'done those things which they ought not to have done, and left undone what it was their duty to have done,' and dismissed their commands; while the prisoners were instantly set free, with many polite expressions of regret for their sufferings, and the plundered property was all honourably restored.

It is a pleasing duty to record so magnanimous an act, which is quite in unison with the noble character of Washington.

It would occupy too much of my rapidly contracting allotment of space to detail the various measures respecting the

quit-rents which took place during the administrations of Lieutenant-Governor Patterson, and Fanning. His late Royal Highness the Duke of Kent (whose name the island now bears) while Commander-in-Chief in Nova Scotia, paid the most marked attention to the colony, organised the formation of some provincial troops—cavalry and infantry, and the erection of some batteries for the better protection of the town and Harbour of Charlotte Town, the result of which was, that during the war the colony was unmolested by any enemy. It was at this period that the name of the island was changed from *St. John's* to *Prince Edward's*, partly in compliment to one who, whether in the colonies or in England, ever proved himself the most generous philanthropist, and partly because the old name of the island was found very inconvenient, from several places in North America having the same appellation, through which letters, &c. frequently never reached their right destination.

In 1801 the arrears of quit-rents had amounted to 59,162*l.* in many instances more than the townships would now sell for, if put up by auction; government, therefore, determined to accept of a moderate composition, which should fall lightest on those who had made the most efforts to settle their lands; with these views the townships, in quit-rent arrears, were thrown into five classes: first, those which had the full number of people required by the terms of settlement, were only required to pay four year's quit-rent in lieu of all arrears from 1769 to 1801:—secondly, those with half the population five year's quit-rent in lieu of all demands:—thirdly, those with from a quarter to half, nine year's quit-rents:—fourthly, those with less than a quarter of the required population (100 souls on each township, the area being 20,000 acres) twelve year's quit-rents:—and fifthly, those which were totally waste and uninhabited were called on to pay fifteen years' quit-rents in lieu of all due from 1769 to 1801, *i. e.* less than half of their dues. The liberal terms of this composition, by freeing the land from heavy claims, had an almost instantaneous

effect on the prosperity of the island, which now made rapid strides in population and social comfort.

Some proprietors, it is true, did not avail themselves of this commutation, and waited for easier terms; it became, therefore, necessary to proceed against them, and in 1804 judgment was obtained by the Receiver-General of the quit-rents against ten townships, five half-ditto and one-third ditto, which were escheated to the crown for non-payment of the quit-rents. It is much to be regretted that the quit-rents were not annually exacted, instead of thus being allowed to accumulate; had such been the case the settlement of the island would have been more rapidly extended, as every man holding land would endeavour to make the quit-rents as little burthensome as possible, by improving its culture instead of leaving it a useless waste.

The House of Assembly of the colony, at the close of the session of 1833, moved and carried by twelve to two, an address to His Majesty, offering to provide the whole civil expenses of the island; and for the purpose of raising a fund to secure a moderate permanent civil list, the representatives of the people propose to abolish the system of quit-rents entirely, and substitute instead an annual tax on land (at the rate of 4s. 6d. for every hundred acres in the township), to go into operation in four years from the date of the address, when the present land assessment will expire. The Assembly thinks that an annual tax on unimproved lands will compel those who have large tracts now lying waste, either to improve them, or sell them to those who will do so.

As the peculiar mode in which the island was originally granted, and the difficulties and discussions which exist to the present day, have rendered its occupation a matter of considerable interest to many individuals, and as a rumour is prevalent in otherwise well informed colonial circles, that the territory of the colony is monopolised by a two or three individuals, I close this section* with the following list of the

* I have not alluded to the tyrannical conduct of Lieutenant-governor

names of the principal proprietors, and the number of the township possessed (the position of which will be found on referring to the map), excluding the names of occupiers of 200 to 5,000 acres of land, who are numerous, but whose names are not known in England.

Names of Proprietors of Prince Edward's Island, with the numbers of the township in their possession, and their residence, as far as the same can be ascertained. 1. S. Cunard, Esq. *Halifax, N. S.*; 2. I. Hill, Esq. and others; 3. J. Hill, Duncombe, Bowing, and others; 4. J. Hill, and others; 5. J. Hill, and others; 6. J. Hill, and others; 7. D. Stewart, and others; 8. T. Todd, Weir, and others; 9. Lawrence Sullivan, *War Office, England*; 10. D. Stewart, and others, *England*; 11. Sir J. A. Johnson Walsh, 12. D. Stewart, and others; 13. Sir G. Seymour, and others; 14. J. and H. Cambridge; 15. Escheated and since mostly granted by Governor Smith; 16. Law. Sullivan, *War-office*, and others.

17. — Compton, — Green.

18. Colonel Stewart, J. Stewart, Captain P. Stewart, R. Stewart.

19. Tod's, Representatives, and others; 20. Cundall, Cambridges; 21. — Cambridges; 22. Law. Sullivan, *War-office*; 23. D. Rennie, Brothers, and others; 24. — Hodges; 25. W. Clarke, W. Shinmair; 26. — Gordon, J. Stewart.

27. — Mann, (*Philadelphia*), — Cambridges, D. Stewart.

28. — Holland, George Irving, and others.

29. Earl of Westmoreland, *England*, Viscount Melville, *do*.

30. D. Stewart, and others, *England*; 31. Earl of Selkirk, and others;

Smith, who was so properly removed from his command by the ministers of the crown at the spirited representations of the inhabitants, nor to other less important events which, however interesting to the colonists themselves, would not be of sufficient importance to attract and rivet the attention of the British public generally, for whose information this work has been prepared; it may be sufficient to state that, with two or three exceptions, the public officers sent to this colony have been one of the main causes of its slow improvement; their tyranny and rapacity being equally conspicuous. The present Governor, Lieutenant-Colonel Aretas Young, would do well to follow the excellent example set him by his esteemed predecessor, Lieutenant-colonel Ready, whose benevolent exertions contributed so materially to the welfare of the people entrusted to his care.

32. — Cambridge, Mrs. Wright; 33. — Hodges, and others; 34. Sir J. Montgomery, and Brothers; 35. — M'Donald's, and others; 36. — M' Donald's, and others.
37. — Stewart, Townshend, H. D. Esterre Hemsworth, *Shropham Hall, England*, General Baker's Representatives.
38. C. and E. Worrall, the Bishop, — Douglas, John Stewart.
39. C. and E. Worrell, and others; 40. C. and E. Worrell, — Cambridges; 41. C. and E. Worrell, and others; 42. C. and E. Worrell, Colonel Sorrell; 43. Lord James Townshend, and others; 44. — Cambridge, and others; 45. — Cambridge, and others.
46. — Cambridge, and others, Lord Rossmore's Representatives.
47. D. Stewart, (half), Several proprietors, (half).
48. Lord Rossmore's Representatives, — Stewart's Representatives;
49. — Cambridges, and others; 50. Lady Wood and Misses Fanning
51. Sir James Montgomery, and Brothers.
52. — M'Donald, — Ware, of Bristol.
53. Earl of Selkirk, Viscount Melville, Earl of Westmoreland.
54. — Brickwood, Captain Hind's Representatives, H. Winchester, Alderman, *London*.
55. Escheat, and great part subsequently granted by Governor Smith;
56. Lord James Townshend; 57. Earl of Selkirk, and others; 58. Earl of Selkirk, and others; 59. Earl of Selkirk, Sir James Montgomery and Brothers; 60. Earl of Selkirk; 61. Lawrence Sullivan; Earl of Selkirk; 63. — Cambridge and others; 64. — Cambridge and others; 65. Lady Wood and Miss Fanning, Wright and others; 66. Colonel Screll and Langton; 67. Lady Wood and Misses Fanning, and others.

PHYSICAL ASPECT.—The general appearance of Prince Edward's Island is extremely picturesque, though destitute of those bold, and in many instances, romantic features that characterise several parts of the adjacent continent; in general the surface rises as in New Brunswick, into gentle undulations, without any absolutely flat country, but no where reaching the elevation of mountains; the principal high lands being a chain of hills, traversing the island nearly north and south from De Sahle to Grenville Bay; with this exception there are few inequalities to interfere with the ordinary agriculture to the pursuit of which even a sailor is attracted, by the rich verdure which clothes the country to the water's edge.

The north side of the island is peculiarly beautiful, the prospect in sailing along its shores, being varied with small

and neat villages, cleared farms, red headlands, grassy downs, with a gentle diversity of hill and dale, and bays and rivers every where piercing the country, occasioning small lakes, which appear from the sea like so many verdant vallies.

The position for being acted on by the strong tide waters of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, has naturally caused the island to be indented, and intersected by several bays, and creeks, and inlets, which are so numerous that there is scarcely any part of the territory more than eight miles distant from tide water. Of the numerous harbours the principal is that on which the capital, Charlotte Town, is built, situate on the S.E. side of the island, at the bottom of Hillsborough Bay, and at the confluence of the three rivers—Hillsborough, York, and Elliott.

The haven is one of the most secure in the Gulf of St. Lawrence, though not more than half a mile wide at the entrance; it has several batteries protecting it, and if occasion required, could be placed in a situation to defy any attack from seaward.

The situation chosen for the town is good, as it rises gradually to a moderate height above the sea, and has a maritime communication by means of the three rivers before mentioned, with a considerable portion of the island. The Hillsborough River, or rather an inlet of the ocean, flowing past the town to the eastward, with eight fathoms, so that the largest ships may anchor close to the capital, and vessels of 200 tons go up the Hillsborough River fourteen miles above Charlotte Town.

In fact each of the rivers, Hillsborough, York, and Elliott have a sufficient depth of water for the largest vessels for several miles, where they may lie secure from all winds, and the tides are so strong as to enable ships to work out and in against a contrary wind; the rise at full and change being nine feet, and at neap four to five, with soundings of soft mud or strong clay.

The town appears from the harbour to great advantage, the streets are broad, and regularly laid out at right angles, with five or six vacancies for squares; most of the private

houses have neat gardens attached, and together with the public buildings, such as the Court House (in which the Courts of Judicature, as well as the Legislative Assembly sit), the Episcopal Church, the New Scots Church, the Roman Catholic and Methodist Chapels, excellent barracks, &c. gives a decidedly prepossessing aspect to the infant capital of this interesting colony.

From the higher part of Charlotte Town there is a splendid prospect; the blue mountains of Nova Scotia appear in the distance; several fine branching sheets of water around; homesteads, partial clearings, and grassy glades, intermingled with forests and groves of various trees—principally the birch, beech, maple, and spruce fir; well cultivated farms range along the serpentine banks of the different rivers, the edges of which are fringed with marsh grass—the tout ensemble, affording a landscape, which in natural beauties may vie with any in the old world.

In order to give a clear idea of the island, we will now speak of it according to its division into counties, viz.—Prince's, Queen's, and King's counties.

Prince's County containing five parishes—namely, North (63,000 acres), Egmont (80,000 acres), Halifax (100,000 acres), Richmond (160,000 acres), and St. David's (124,000 acres), and the first nineteen townships, together with numbers 25, 26, 27, and 28 (see map), comprising an area of 467,000 acres* on the western section of the island. This county is remarkable for several fine harbours; two on the north shore are particularly valuable, as Prince Edward's Island forms a deep curve, in which it is dangerous for vessels to be caught in a stiff N.E. wind, as the points of the island east or west cannot then be cleared, and a ship must either run on shore or seek one of the large barred havens, when two or three high seas will cast them over into smooth and safe water.

Richmond Bay is the largest harbour on the north side of the island, it is barred with a sand bank, over which there is

* A town plot is reserved for each county.

from twelve to fifteen feet water; from its wide entrance and great extent, being nine miles wide, and ten miles deep, the centre part is of course unsheltered, but there are several inlets perfectly safe from all winds, with from three to four fathoms good anchorage. There are six beautiful islands in the bay, three of which have an area of 500 acres good land. Seven townships containing 140,000 acres abut on this bay, which has the advantage of a safe inland water communication along the coast, by means of Cavendish Channel, with the fine harbour of Holland Bay, to the N.W.

Richmond Bay, and the adjacent coast, is well situate for the cod fishery,* and it has afforded several cargoes of timber for the English markets. The settlers are principally emigrants from Cantyre in Scotland, who settled in the island with Judge Stewart's family in 1771, and who retain many of the habits and superstitions that were formerly so prevalent in their native country, while the music, the songs, the tales of the Covenanters, and the ghost stories of 'Kirk Alloway' have all the freshness of yesterday; indeed it is not a little remarkable that many of the ancient customs, and traditional stories now passing away, and nearly forgotten in England, Ireland, and Scotland, are religiously remembered and preserved in our colonies.†

But to proceed with the description of the coast—

Holland Harbour, or Cascumpec, is the westernmost harbour on the north side; the sands form a bar as at Richmond Bay, and run off about

* A good deal of the adjacent land belongs to Mr. Sullivan and Sir James and Mr. Robert Montgomery. Mr. Stewart, who resides at Prince town, is famed for his hospitality.

† This circumstance is not confined to our N. American colonies; I found it equally remarkable in Southern Africa, on the very extreme frontier of the Cape of Good Hope territory;—among the Cornish miners in N. S. Wales, and the semi-civilized Connaught men in Van Dieman's Land. Godwin's Lives of the Necromancers, demonstrate the late period at which witchcraft was punished with fire and faggot in New England; and the *evil eye* is still piously abhorred in the rural districts of nearly every part of N. America.

a mile and a half. As this haven affords a safe retreat for weather-beaten ships, I give the following instructions for making and entering it. The harbour is easily known by the sand-hills which run along the coast: about half-way between the entrance of Richmond Bay and Holland Harbour is a sand-hill, much higher than the rest, near Conway inlet. Holland Bay may be known by its being at the west end of all the range of sand-hills. There is good anchorage close to the bar, in from five to eight fathoms. There is eighteen feet of water on the bar, and it is not difficult for a stranger to run in with a ship not drawing more than twelve feet of water, there being two leading marks, painted white, bearing W. by N. by compass: a vessel of this draught, keeping the two marks in one, with a leading wind, might run in with perfect safety; but as these marks will carry a vessel over the south tail of the northern sand, vessels drawing more than twelve feet should not venture without a pilot. There is a buoy on the end of the south sand; between that and the tail of North Shoal is eighteen feet of water. Vessels entering the port, drawing more than twelve feet of water, should not bring the marks in one, till they are within this buoy. The soundings off the harbour are regular, and the ground clear. Ships coming to anchor off the bar will have a pilot come off.

There is shallow water between the outer harbour and the inner harbour, on which is about fourteen feet of water in common tides; vessels generally load to thirteen feet in the inner harbour, and complete their cargoes in the outer; in the former they lie along side a wharf at Hill's Town in four fathoms water, where they lie without any current, as in a dock; in the outer harbour the tide runs strong at spring tides, but the water is smooth, the sea being broke off by the bar. The currents round the island are very irregular, frequently running many days along the North Coast from east to west, and at other times from west to east.

The tides also in the north side ports are irregular, except at spring-tide, sometimes flowing for forty-eight hours, and at other times not three; in common tides the water seldom rises more than two feet; and in spring-tides (except in strong winds from the southward and eastward) not more than five feet. Holland Harbour is the most convenient part in the island for loading timber, where there is a very large quantity; also a saw-mill for cutting plank and board.

The variation of the compass, after passing Cape Breton to the westward, and about Prince Island, is eighteen degrees west.

Mr. Hill, the proprietor of a large extent of the fine country around this bay, has made considerable efforts to improve it, and attract public attention.

From Holland Bay to the N.W. point (in 47. 7. north latitude) of the island, twenty-four miles, the coast is low and sandy; as is also the case from North Cape, down towards

the West Cape, on the south coast, which forms the western entrance of Egmont Bay, which is sixteen miles wide and ten feet deep, with dangerous shoals off its entrance, and only affording shelter in N., or N.E., or N.W. winds. Egmont Bay is principally settled by French Acadians, whose simple habits and pastoral life offer a strange contrast to the busy citizen of the old world. As we proceed eastward Halifax or Bedeque Bay is arrived at; the bay itself is open and exposed to the south, but the harbour at Dunk River is well sheltered, and there are a few ship-building establishments.

Halifax and Richmond Bays nearly meet each other, and divide Prince Edward's Island into two parts—Wilmot and Webber coves being not more than five miles apart. The land throughout the county now described, is in general good, and well watered, but it is as yet thinly settled, perhaps by reason of its distance from the capital, which is in the next district, or—

Queen's County, containing five parishes—namely, Grenville (111,580 acres), Charlotte (87,300 acres), Bedford (105,000 acres), Hillsborough (82,520 acres), and St. John's (100,000 acres), the whole comprising 486,400 acres in the centre of the island.

The north coast of this county is extremely picturesque, but possessing few harbours, except for schooners and small vessels, their names are sufficiently indicated on the map. The south shore contains Hillsborough Bay, and its numerous safe havens as already described. Tryon Village, nearly opposite Green Bay, or *Bai de Verts*, in Nova Scotia, is one of the most populous and cheerful places in the island. Along the Serpentine River, which winds through it, are several well cultivated farms: the harbour has a bar, which will only admit small schooners.

King's County, on the east side of the island is divided into four parishes—viz. East (100,000 acres), St. Patrick (100,000 acres), St. George's (130,000 acres), and St. Andrew's (82,000 acres), the whole comprising 412,000 acres. The first, as its name signifies, occupies the whole Eastern point of the island, and is without a harbour on its north shore

which is called *the district of the Capes*, and is principally settled by people from the Hebrides or West of Scotland, who have cleared a large extent of country; and owing to the abundance of sea weed and other marine manures, raise large and valuable crops of wheat, barley, &c.

Colville, Rollo and Fortune bays on its S. E. coast are small havens well settled along the shore. St. Patrick's parish has a good bay for small vessels on the north shore, called St. Peter's, about nine miles long, and with the surrounding country rapidly improving.

St. George's parish has several good havens for small vessels on the S. E. coast, but they are all more or less barred with sand. George town, however, has an excellent harbour free from danger, at the junction of three fine rivers.

St. Andrew's parish has Murray harbour and river in it—the former safe but difficult of access;—the soil around is good, and excellent, and ships, brigs and schooners are built here.

It will be seen from the foregoing brief description how admirably adapted Prince Edward's Island is for carrying on an extensive fishery, while its rich soil yields with little trouble abundance of the best of animal and vegetable food.

GEOLOGY.—Prince Edward isle is a pastoral country,—neither limestone, gypsum, coal nor iron have yet been discovered, but in many places the earth and rivulets are deeply impregnated with metallic oxides; the soil is in general a light reddish loam—in some places approaching to a tolerable strong clay—in most districts more or less sandy, but where the latter inclines to a dark colour, it is very fruitful. Red clay for bricks, and white for common pottery purposes, are met with in abundance. The predominating rock is a reddish sandstone, but occasionally, at intervals of several miles, a solitary block of granite is met with; in fact the whole island seems to have been left dry in latter ages by the waters of the gulf of St. Lawrence, which are evidently continually on the decrease.

CLIMATE.—All who have ever visited the island can bear testimony to the salubrity of its climate, which is neither so

cold in winter nor so hot in summer as that of Lower Canada, while it is free from the fogs which rush along the shores of Cap Breton and Nova Scotia. 100 years of age, without ever knowing a day's sickness, is frequent in the island;—the air is dry and bracing,—the diseases of the North American continent are unknown, and puny British emigrants attain, soon after their arrival, robust health and unwonted strength.

No person ever saw an intermittent fever produced on the island—pulmonary consumption, so frequent in north and central America, is seldom met with,—the greater proportion of the Colonists live to old age, 90 to 100, and then die by a gradual decay of nature,—deaths between 20 and 50 are very rare—accidents even included, it has been estimated that not one person in 50 inhabitants dies throughout the year;—industry always secures a comfortable subsistence and encourages early marriages; the women are often *grandmothers* at 40, and the mother and her daughters may each be seen with a child at the breast at the same time. Such is the happy condition of this simple and hospitable people whose prospects are so far superior to that of their less fortunate brethren in England.

POPULATION.*—We have no correct estimate of the progressive increase of the population; when taken from the French the island is supposed to have contained 6,000 Acadians; a great number of whom were afterwards removed, as stated under Nova Scotia. In 1802 the number of inhabitants was—males, 10,614; females, 10,007—total, 20671: in 1822—males, 12,140; females, 12,460—total, 24,600: in 1825—males, 14,140; females, 14,460—total, 28,600.† The two last censuses, viz. in 1827 and 1833, were as follows:—

* The animal and vegetable kingdoms require no separate notices from those given under the Canadas.

† Scotchmen form more than one half of the whole population; those from the Hebrides are best suited to the island. The Acadian French are estimated at about 5000; but of the Mic-mac, or native Indians, once so numerous, there are probably not more than thirty families on the island.

Census of the Population taken under the authority of the Acts Geo. IV. cap. 7. A.D. 1827—and William IV. cap. 7. A.D. 1833.

Township Numbers.	Males in 1833.				Females in 1833.				1827.			Increase from 1827 to 1833.
	Under 16 years.	From 16 to 60.	60 and upwards.	Total.	Under 16.	16 and upwards.	Total.	Grand Total of Males and Females.	Males.	Females.	Total.	
1	111	107	9	227	138	94	232	469	149	125	274	176
2	51	35	1	87	47	39	86	173	73	61	134	40
3	25	34	1	60	31	30	61	101	38	23	61	31
4	55	39	4	98	35	35	71	106	50	43	93	77
5	60	39	4	103	33	43	76	119	54	38	92	91
6	41	26	3	69	29	23	52	131	78	35	113	..
7	23	23	2	47	20	23	43	119	51	28	79	60
8	25	24	2	51	27	22	49	100	21	18	39	61
9	12	7	..	19	5	9	14	33	14	12	26	7
10	10	8	1	19	7	10	17	36	21	21	42	..
11	55	34	4	94	33	37	69	163	64	58	122	41
12	29	49	..	78	29	30	59	127	67	23	90	33
13	72	73	8	153	80	64	140	275	116	93	211	64
14	107	72	8	187	104	70	180	367	157	100	257	34
15	171	124	8	303	149	84	273	576	225	211	436	139
16	114	95	4	213	106	90	196	409	174	147	321	78
17	298	199	17	514	272	194	466	980	467	349	816	119
18	174	176	14	364	197	192	389	753	385	329	713	40
19	209	178	8	395	201	187	388	757	361	330	691	246
20	193	137	10	340	175	140	315	655	322	183	505	350
21	162	133	17	312	159	143	302	611	245	219	464	154
22	82	53	8	143	85	83	168	321	87	49	136	118
23	144	132	9	285	144	119	263	546	114	121	235	313
24	289	245	12	547	265	190	455	1002	360	369	729	280
25	103	74	5	182	97	70	167	349	131	124	255	104
26	111	110	39	261	101	113	214	435	199	173	372	81
27	117	77	19	305	99	79	166	374	118	96	214	160
28	246	227	32	505	224	204	428	930	379	341	720	368
29	141	149	15	305	148	110	257	575	290	189	479	173
30	49	33	2	84	31	21	75	150	43	31	74	63
31	90	84	7	181	81	56	137	348	165	124	289	119
32	167	207	12	407	185	188	367	774	399	369	768	166
33	141	135	19	295	132	116	248	521	180	186	366	208
34	240	275	28	543	234	203	437	1270	448	437	885	383
35	87	191	38	316	150	171	321	657	338	222	560	197
36	105	118	12	235	104	113	217	429	143	133	276	170
37	99	105	10	214	84	106	190	404	240	199	439	..
38	76	83	19	178	60	91	151	323	159	148	307	88
39	95	77	4	174	74	88	166	330	174	154	328	8
40	112	113	13	238	96	84	179	409	193	101	294	184
41	72	76	12	160	71	87	158	315	143	126	269	49
42	96	68	15	179	84	95	179	358	139	139	278	93
43	111	106	9	226	132	115	247	463	161	174	335	198
44	114	119	11	244	114	126	240	464	265	230	495	..
45	129	133	6	268	123	119	242	492	130	137	267	225
46	84	68	5	157	72	66	138	265	99	117	216	49
47	186	183	14	383	189	199	373	758	393	369	762	180
48	116	135	14	265	126	124	250	518	210	204	414	98
49	241	190	21	452	218	188	406	858	398	338	736	167
50	215	205	20	441	202	207	410	857	341	304	645	212
51	48	43	2	93	49	39	72	121	6	6	12	120
52	47	53	2	102	72	44	116	218	93	67	160	28
53	71	110	8	189	80	70	150	310	140	114	254	59
54	36	23	3	62	31	29	59	121	31	33	64	47
55	109	73	13	195	82	92	174	369	133	136	269	73
56	162	105	10	277	125	114	239	516	207	160	367	191
57	273	249	25	547	286	266	552	1099	362	275	637	342
58	167	135	13	315	140	138	278	550	247	217	464	196
59	72	98	10	170	69	78	147	323	132	108	240	85
60	86	75	8	169	84	89	167	330	160	103	263	133
61	48	39	7	94	55	55	110	221	106	92	198	33
62	94	84	14	192	91	83	164	345	149	126	275	94
63	86	63	4	153	70	60	130	260	99	74	173	83
64	112	131	9	252	119	131	250	528	174	176	350	174
65	223	200	17	440	197	183	380	820	390	261	651	249
66	17	10	..	27	13	10	23	50	2	2	4	40
67	29	39	3	71	20	22	42	119	..	..	..	..
	7599	6945	673	15199	7137	6630	13767	28966	10644	10067	20651	8274

	Males in 1833.				Females in 1833.				1837.			Increase from 1827 to 1833.
	Under 16 years.	From 16 to 60.	60 and up- wards.	Total.	Under 16, and up- wards.	Total.	Grand Total of Males and Females.	Males.	Females.	Total.		
Brought forward	7509	6945	675	15129	7137	6669	13796	28925	10644	10007	20651	8274
Charlotte Town	481	524	17	972	436	557	993	1905	827	898	1649	310
Charlotte Town Royalty	139	133	15	305	130	141	271	576	233	191	434	123
George Town	9	23	..	31	13	15	28	59	..	..	..	..
George Town Royalty ..	55	41	1	97	46	40	86	185	81	78	166	29
Prince Town	4	8	..	12	3	9	4	10	..	..	..	..
Prince Town Royalty ..	128	109	5	242	115	101	216	458	189	155	314	144
Boughton Island.....	6	10	..	16	13	10	23	39	14	22	36	3
Panmure Island.....	3	4	..	7	4	7	11	18	6	6	12	6
Rustico Island.....	..	4	..	4	..	..	..	4	3	0	3	1
St. Peter's Island	10	5	..	15	8	5	13	22	9	12	21	7
Governor's Island	4	5	1	10	5	4	9	19	..	..	..	..
Grand Total..	8927	7829	714	16440	7910	7549	15459	32998	11976	11890	23866	8833

GOVERNMENT.—Prince Edward's island having its own Lieutenant-Governor, Council and House of Assembly, constituted after the manner described in the preceding chapters, is perfectly independent of the Governor-General at Quebec in the civil administration of its affairs, its military are under the control of the Nova Scotia Commander of the Forces. The Council consists generally of nine members appointed by the King's mandamus, and the House of Assembly of eighteen members elected by the people as in the other colonies—four for each county, and two for each of the towns of Charlotte, George and Prince towns. The form of procedure is that of the British Parliament. There is a Court of Chancery regulated after that of Westminster, over which the Governor presides—and the jurisprudence of the colony is managed by a Chief Justice. The laws are English.

FINANCE.—The first revenue attempted to be levied for the support of the Government, as before stated, was the quit-rents—these failing in their extent a Parliamentary grant was applied for and obtained. According to the following document, which was drawn up by the Colonial Office for the Board of Trade, and not used by the latter; the Revenue and Expenditure for 12 years was in Sterling money—

REVENUE AND EXPENDITURE OF PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND. 441

	Total.	Increase from 1827 to 1833.
1827	20681	2374
1828	1640	216
1829	484	152
1830	130	90
1831	314	144
1832	86	3
1833	19	6
1834	3	1
1835	31	7
1836	22366	6833

Years.	Gross Revenue.	Parliamentary Grants.	Total.	Expenditure.		
				Civil.	Military.	Total.
	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.	£.
1821	2052		2052	1758	253	2011
1822	2311		2311	1272	178	1450
1823	2019		2019	2181	155	2336
1824	2053		2053	1935	161	2096
1825	2479	2820	2479	5437	116	5553
1826	4935	2820	7755			6443
1827	4084	2820	6904	6617	131	6748
1828	4140	2820	6960	7869	115	7984
1829	4708	2820	7528	8399	150	8549
1830	5256		7820	9897	126	10023
1831	9018*		8076			8457
1832	7684*					13759
1833						
1834						

The salaries of the Government, at present defrayed by an annual grant of the Imperial Parliament, are—Lieutenant-Governor, 1000*l.* sterling per annum; Chief Justice, 700*l.*; Attorney-General, 200*l.*; Secretary, Registrar and Clerk of the Council, 150*l.*; Provost Marshal, 100*l.*; Minister, 100*l.*; Surveyor-Gen. 200*l.*; Coroner and Clerk of the Crown, 90*l.*; Agent, 100*l.*; Roman Catholic Missionary, 50*l.*; Contingencies, 130*l.*—total, 2,820*l.*; the whole grant voted for 1832 was 3,500*l.*

As previously observed, the Legislature of this little colony express themselves desirous of relieving the Mother Country from any contribution for the support of their Government, and they ask in return for the Crown to resign its claim to the quit-rents for which they propose to substitute a land tax at the rate of 4*s.* 6*d.* for every 100 acres in a township, and to grant to the Crown a permanent civil list, so as to render the Governor, Judge, &c. independent of the annual votes of the House:—Many persons in England being interested in the proceedings at Prince Edward's island, I subjoin the following account of its income and expenses for 1833:—

* I am enabled to give these years from documents furnished me by Mr. Stewart.

442 INCOME AND EXPENDITURE OF PRINCE EDWARD'S ISLAND.

EXPENDITURE FOR 1855.

Roads and Bridges	£3448
Schools	674
Agricultural Societies	200
Crown Prosecutions, &c.	234
Crown Officers' fees	80
Inland Mails	190
Foreign Mails	435
Militia	73
Annuities	55
Destroying Bears and Loupcerviers ..	64
Coroners and Jurors' fees	65
House of Assembly	973
Legislative Council	204
Executive Council for Salary of Mes- senger, &c.	40
Colonial Secretary's and Lieutenant Governors' fees	244
Printing and Stationery	428
Market House	38
Sheriffs' allowance and Jail expenses ..	264
Extra work on Poplar Island Bridge ..	80
Forming a Census, &c.	188
Ellice River Harb.	65
Repairs of Hillsborough Ferry-house ..	34
Advance for building Government- house	1400
Advance for building an Academy ..	600
Building Court-house and Jail in Prince County	240
Ditto in King's County	207
Drawback	9
Commissioners for issuing Treasury notes	60
Printing Treasury notes	95
Public Surveys	134
Salary of Colony Agent	130
Ditto of Collector of Impost, Charlotte Town	200
Ditto of Sub-Collectors of Customs ..	170
Ditto of Treasurer	500
Advance for a new Block for Charlotte Town Wharf	500
Road Compensation granted	77
Lunatics	50
Assayer of Weights and Measures ..	15
Salary of Wharfinger	40
Princetown Wharf	9
Rent of Government House	150
Advance for building Georgetown Wharf	30
Refunded to J. Stewart	38
Lieutenant-Governor Young	300
Repairing Houses	46
Contingencies	201
	£13759
Balance	1165
	£14925

RECEIPTS AT THE TREASURY FOR 1855.

By balance in the Treasurers' hands, 1853	£5900
By Impost duty for past year as under:-	
Charlotte Town	3936
Richmond Bay	25
Bedeque	192
Casumpec	28
Three Rivers	225
Tryon and Crapaud	1
St. Margaret's	17
Port Hill	75
New London	90
Colville Bay	200
Belfast	193
St. Peter's	84
	£5906
Light duty	77
Tavern and retailers of Spirituous Li- quor Licences	301
Hawkers and Pedlars	0
Gross Receipts at Post Office	327
Fines and Penalties	70
Rent of Hillsborough Ferry opposite Charlotte Town	61
Assessment under Road Compensation Act	70
Wharfage	38
From Securities of late Treasurer ..	51
One Year's Land Assessment	1440
Interest received on Bonds	191
Treasury Notes received from Com- missioners	5000
	£21953

GENERAL ABSTRACT.

1853, Jan. 8th.—To Amount of Trea- sury Notes in circulation at this date ..	11800
Dec. 13.—Further issue of Trea- sury Notes under Act 3, W. IV. c. 13 ..	5000
	£15800
1854, Jan. 30.—By balance in the hands of the Treasurer as above	5165
By balance due by the Sureties of the late Treasurer	339
Balance	7904
	£15500

The expenditure of the past year thus appears considerably to exceed that of any former year, the total amount being £13759 6s. 4½d. this great increase was contemplated by the House of Assembly at its last Session, and an issue of Treasury Notes was made to meet the expenditure which was occasioned by the appropriations for the erection of the new Government House, Academy, and other Public Buildings, together with a larger amount than usual for the service of Roads and Bridges, and for additions to the Wharfs at Charlotte Town and George Town, but in making such additional appropriations a Revenue to redeem that issue of Treasury Notes was anticipated, and will be derived under the Act levying an assessment on land. There is a very great deficiency in the amount of revenue derived from Imposts, which can only be accounted for from a falling off in our Exports, occasioned by the failure of our agricultural produce for the two last years, and from the advanced prices of foreign articles.

‡ I am under obligation to Mr. Porter, of the Board of Trade, as also to the intelligent librarian of the Colonial Office, Mr. Mayer, and to Mr. Woodhouse of the Plantation Office for many valuable documents.

Years.	SHIPS OUTWARDS TO							
	Great Britain.		British Colonies.		Foreign States.		Total Outwards.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1823	33	6840	143	6547	—	—	176	13387
1824	42	9116	158	7784	—	—	200	16900
1825	40	9224	132	6580	—	—	172	15804
1828	40	9963	137	6745	—	—	177	16708
1829	25	6017	292	14542	—	—	317	20559
1830	25	5252	237	12338	9	450	271	18130
1831	30	6149	284	13760	2	81	316	19990
1832	24	5257	353	15594	5	234	382	22085
1833*	20	3793	293	14639	5	248	318	18680
1834*	19	3360	370	18247	1	61	390	21668

Comparatively speaking, there is also a good deal of shipping built in the colony;—during the year 1833 there were 32 vessels launched and registered—many of them small, but in the aggregate showing a tonnage of 4,006. The number of vessels employed in the foreign and coasting trade belonging to the island in the same year was, *foreign*, five vessels—tons, 1,169; men, 45; *coasting*, 124 vessels, tons, 6346; men, 359. During the year ending Dec. 1832, there were transferred from the island to other ports 32 vessels, with a tonnage of 3,202.

* I have received the following account from the Custom House, after the above table was prepared.

	Year ended 8th January, 1833.									Year ended 8th January, 1834.								
	Inwards.						Outwards.						Inwards.					
	No.	Tons.	Men	No.	Tons.	Men	No.	Tons.	Men	No.	Tons.	Men	No.	Tons.	Men	No.	Tons.	Men
United Kingdom	19	3880	171	30	5793	178	16	883	151	19	3806	189						
British West Indies, including Demerara, Barbadoes and Bermuda	2	78	7	6	418	20	1	35	4	2	178	11						
British North America, including Newfoundland	251	10622	633	227	14224	770	344	14214	889	368	18067	1066						
United British vessels	2	160	12	2	190	7	1	188	8	—	—	—						
States Foreign ditto	2	122	6	2	110	6	1	61	2	1	61	3						
St. Pierre's																		
Total....	277	14798	849	318	16590	990	363	17000	1016	390	21006	1298						

Outwards.

Tons.
13387
16900
15804
16708
20559
18130
19990
22085
18680
21668

Years.	Dry Fish.	Pickled Fish.	Timber.	Shipping built for sale in Great Britain.
	Quintails.	Barrels.	Tons.	
1823	903	585	9065	1276
1824	1044	745	5021	2500
1825	1056	877	11909	3683
1828	416	464	10318	7747
1829	517	1122	6761	6081
1830	1537	599	6819	No retrns.
1831	1507	946	7816	—
1832	1201	—	6401	—
1833	1058	302	4601	—
1834	1353	455	6635	—

Considerable attention is now however directed to agriculture, as shewn by the exports of last year thus—

Goods exported in the year ending 5th January, 1833.

Articles Exported.	Great Britain.	British West Indies.	British N. American Colonies.	Total Sterling.*
Oats 65,747 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels	256	260	3586	4165
Barley 15,208 ditto	117	..	1613	1849
Wheat 9,585 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto	3907	..	100	2306
Flour 648 $\frac{1}{2}$ barrels	..	..	819	819
Oatmeal 847 do. 1 pun.	49	4	907	964
Beef 57 do.	..	..	137	137
Fork 290 do. & 13 pun.	..	..	621	621
Dry Fish 1,058 quintals	..	16	523	539
Pickled Fish 362 $\frac{1}{2}$ barrels	..	..	285	285
Timber 4,601 $\frac{1}{2}$ tons	2509	..	149	2658
Lathwood 170 cords	161	..	..	161
Spars 373	47	..	85	132
Staves 353 M.	77	57	28	162
Boards & Planks, 1,385,707 feet	170	265	2316	2749
Shingles 1,445 M.	..	49	351	400
Cattle 547 head	..	..	931	931
Sheep 815	..	..	545	845
Hogs 68	..	..	28	32
Turnips 2,156 bushels	..	..	107	107
Potatoes 25,790 $\frac{1}{2}$ ditto	..	..	4100	4100
Mundries	293	94	5466	7144
Total...	7017	840	23473	31730

* Including to foreign countries £409.

House, after

th January, 1834.

Outwards.			
No.	Tons.	Men	
19	3360	159	
2	178	11	
300	1907	106	
—	—	—	
1	61	3	
290	21606	1338	

The quantity and value of the goods imported in the year for which the foregoing return is given was—

Goods imported at the island during the year ending 5th January, 1833.

Articles.	Great Britain.	British West Indies.	North American Colonies.	Total.*
Brandy—1,912 gallons	£ 150	£ ..	£ 286	£ 443
Corriage—5 tons, 15½ cwt. 651 coils, and 1 cask	1490	..	760	2190
Dry Goods—374 bales, 271 cases, 27 casks, 18 trunks, 73 boxes, and 100 bundles	1822	..	17901	19423
Nails—319 bags, 181 casks, 44 kegs, 17 boxes, 41 cwts.	275	..	972	1248
Molasses—11,465 gallons	..	..	1517	1517
Sail Cloth—54 bales, 4 trusses, 171 bolts	748	..	375	1123
Salt—11,793 bushels, 41 hhds., 35 barrels, 205 tons, and 4 bags	240	..	494	734
Stationery—7 cases, 2 boxes, 1 parcel	31	..	140	181
Soap—4704 boxes	150	..	508	659
Sugar—60 hhds. 15 tierces, 276 barrels, 35 bags, 1 drum, and 7 cwts.	22	28	2113	2164
Rum—69,548 gallons	85	47	8221	8353
Tea—432 chests, 33 boxes, 4 parcels, 15 lbs.	..	..	4894	4894
Tobacco—1 hhd. 1 tierce, 271 kegs, 6 boxes, 4 bundles, 69 lbs.	22	..	1100	1260
Wine—2919 gallons	11	..	984	995
Iron—35 tons, 4 cwt. 2,444 bars, 239 bolts, and 114 bundles	272	..	412	685
Sundries	6023	..	17747	24190
Total ..	10977	75	58483	79535

Prince Edward's Island Exports, London Custom House returns.

Articles.	1834	1835	1836	1837	1838	1839	1840
Oats bushels	98555	63747	116793	70189	47797	33509	33021
Barley barrels	21805	18262	17954	14000	14590	10055	7007
Wheat bushels	10279	9585	11749	795	219	400	—
Flour barrels	755	648	1140	384	214	47	—
Oatmeal —	679	847	17589*	74	3001	20	—
Beef —	150	27	75	83	72	—	—
Pork —	350	300	320	151	134	198	19
Fish, dry ... Quintals	1353	1058	1201	1507	1437	294	195
Fish, Pickled .. barrels	455	302	945	599	1132	—	—
Timber tons	6635	4601	6401	7215	6819	6761	8047
Lathwood cords	245	170	240	268	275	—	—
Spars number	550	373	570	420	555	—	—
Staves thousands	15335	36*	64321	78505	63761	—	—
Boards and planks feet	1504355	1305767	251893	728934	428871	342	142
Scantling —	—	—	13740	63†	30450 ft	—	—
Shingles thousands	1601100	1445	216	235	455*	227	486
Cattle head	767	547	388	453	910	544	365
Sheep —	1079	813	828	549	127	762	487
Hogs number	91	63	340	101	257	98	55
Turnips bushels	2478	2150	2692	2737	2187	2014	660
Potatoes —	103134	82790	214056	121419	123547	121058	144409
Butter lbs.	—	—	4399	15 cwt	6880lb	5403	2775
Cheese —	—	—	1300	6	168	253	234
Hams —	—	—	2395	1818	3000	1928	1084

* Including a total from foreign colonies, £2591.

† Thousands. ‡ Pounds. § As near as can be computed.

Value.—The Commerce of the island is of course as yet in its infancy; * the annexed table shews its progress for ten years.

IMPORTS FROM					EXPORTS FROM			
Year.	Great Britain.	British Colonies.	Foreign States.	Total Imports.	Great Britain.	British Colonies.	Foreign States.	Total Exports.
	£	£	£	£	£	£	£	£
1823	12568	16945	—	29513	16623	12124	—	28747
1824	15764	14101	—	29865	26761	10826	—	37587
1825	21625	20912	—	42537	41569	9335	—	50904
1826	24396	18265	—	42661	3107	—	—	3107
1827	25819	27376	—	53195	31281	30883	—	62164
1828	9969	25934	111	46014	7171	28326	250	36247
1829	9246	47108	60	56414	6832	26265	490	33587
1830	15021	48591	213	63825	11192	30842	528	42573
1831	10977	58496	591	70066	7017	24312	409	31738

* Prince Edward Island is essentially an agricultural colony, and admirably adapted for industrious Emigrants with small capitals. Crop after crop of wheat is raised without manuring—the barley is excellent, and oats much superior to any other of American growth; the potatoes and turnips cannot be exceeded any where; and peas and beans are equally good. Cabbage, carrots, and parsnips, are produced as good as any in England; in fact, all the produce of English gardens will thrive equally well.

The climate is particularly favourable to sheep; they are not subject to the rot, or any disease common to sheep in this country: they are small, but of excellent flavour; the common size is about 60lbs. the carcase.

The rivers abound with trout, eels, mackarel, flounders, oysters, and lobsters, and some salmon; and the coast with cod-fish and herrings in great abundance. The latter, soon after the ice breaks away in the spring, rush into the harbours on the north side of the island in immense shoals, are taken by the inhabitants in small nets, with very little trouble, and as salt is cheap (not being subject to duty) most families barrel up a quantity for occasional use. The lobsters are in great abundance, and very large and fine. In Europe this kind of shell-fish is only taken on the sea-coast amongst rocks; at Prince Edward's Island they are taken in the rivers and on shallows, where they feed on a kind of sea-weed, called by the islanders eel-grass, and a person wading into the water half-leg deep, might fill a bushel basket in half an hour. Many schooners are annually laden with oysters for Quebec and Newfoundland.

The plenty of fish, and the ease with which it is procured, is of great assistance to the inhabitants, and in particular to new settlers, before they have time to raise food from the produce of the land.

Hares and partridges are plenty, and are free for any person to kill; and in the spring and autumn great plenty of wild geese, ducks, and other water fowl.

Statistical Return taken under the authority of the Act William IV. cap. 7.
A.D. 1834.

No. of Townships.	No. of acres of land occupied.	No. of acres of improved land occupied.	No. of cows owned.	No. of oxen owned.	No. of other kinds of neat cattle.	No. of horses.	No. of sheep.	No. of hogs.	Produce raised during the last year.						
									No. of bushels of wheat.	No. of bushels of barley.	No. of bushels of oats.	No. of bushels of potatoes.	No. of bushels of potatoes.	No. of bushels of potatoes.	No. of bushels of potatoes.
1	7396	1468	107	54	380	109	1047	470	2654	339	2738	18000	1	..	
2	9300	649	35	37	97	99	401	199	771	171	172	8158	..	..	
3	1700	23	11	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	10	..	..	
4	2620	371	85	23	113	33	108	85	18	1331	2700	..	..	..	
5	2557	707	73	47	97	43	409	109	818	73	1100	7704	1	1	
6	1061	530	50	25	50	25	350	100	369	60	666	4708	..	..	
7	2880	234	33	17	44	1	100	84	660	13	383	4000	..	..	
8	3150	316	39	17	44	5	70	36	510	51	376	2818	..	..	
9	850	63	15	8	23	6	39	18	140	40	93	1200	..	..	
10	500	77	11	4	10	6	45	25	145	30	81	1130	..	..	
11	1895	317	66	40	58	17	234	1081	673	100	679	8888	..	..	
12	1897	189	39	37	33	9	98	79	370	..	172	3646	..	..	
13	4107	189	117	120	139	43	334	292	1424	169	1798	10933	1	..	
14	9281	1407	104	101	217	57	707	338	1669	204	2057	14330	..	..	
15	6900	1436	147	81	159	90	900	244	1503	198	1185	18324	1	1	
16	5988	1447	164	102	493	88	663	284	1585	194	3005	19370	..	..	
17	14409	36714	293	160	928	158	1405	614	4481	790	9320	32131	2	2	
18	9570	3961	376	214	505	107	1274	596	4300	1156	9913	26106	3	3	
19	12677	2443	380	198	383	104	1333	434	3704	830	8663	27312	2	1	
20	9392	2897	241	100	987	93	965	340	3369	923	5440	17947	..	..	
21	7940	1373	293	73	310	118	1331	560	3585	1334	6719	25152	..	..	
22	3071	384	84	31	90	30	308	130	986	328	2241	6928	..	..	
23	7910	1106	191	39	93	94	799	364	2461	851	5643	20280	..	..	
24	12714	3018	333	41	381	100	1000	730	4494	1803	6366	50332	1	..	
25	33304	1850	170	107	240	90	9635	323	1436	787	3681	14330	..	..	
26	10185	2639	213	119	341	132	1141	497	3831	896	5164	23873	1	1	
27	7158	1430	115	76	134	53	481	309	1438	34	1913	11330	..	..	
28	15403	4131	437	227	367	213	1814	989	4675	1371	8790	54480	2	3	
29	7741	3090	190	131	310	64	990	418	3477	1110	4393	27940	3	4	
30	3960	490	60	31	53	11	173	49	604	37	716	7007	..	..	
31	5808	864	159	13	84	70	550	187	994	111	3379	18379	..	..	
32	14025	2924	403	37	289	760	1066	527	3323	470	8674	40619	..	1	
33	12908	1707	248	67	289	134	1007	313	3193	1714	6355	23696	1	..	
34	18971	4109	529	107	393	390	3199	653	4934	1847	16816	63647	3	2	
35	13013	403	69	30	200	177	1266	400	3697	1043	3697	1043	..	..	
36	9393	1039	211	35	199	66	534	258	1830	333	3738	15047	..	..	
37	7290	1523	211	48	160	96	584	390	1310	335	3443	15600	1	..	
38	6053	907	248	18	233	97	880	139	1051	835	3630	18894	..	..	
39	3083	1391	204	31	170	57	755	498	393	393	3180	11920	..	..	
40	4573	1349	217	52	244	103	841	378	1785	1064	4793	21877	3	..	
41	3511	797	194	13	181	38	730	330	1053	1035	3029	13746	..	..	
42	3929	1008	228	36	208	103	607	337	1276	1074	4089	14870	..	..	
43	5066	1281	243	19	251	136	607	485	2900	950	6085	35199	..	..	
44	3523	1123	107	40	169	93	635	488	1718	681	3767	19616	..	..	
45	6891	686	190	27	190	53	507	290	1813	655	3479	15833	1	..	
46	5890	179	134	3	119	58	470	165	916	830	3690	15133	3	..	
47	13338	1590	443	38	336	100	580	355	2790	193	6519	31133	..	..	
48	83594	1620	283	190	318	117	960	350	3949	394	12373	56393	1	..	
49	103158	27044	495	53	338	133	1135	807	5940	579	8883	45100	2	3	
50	12337	3334	549	34	471	170	1432	60	4934	390	4494	4385	3	4	
51	3690	273	55	2	40	15	139	140	437	48	791	6903	..	..	
52	4215	335	93	..	79	26	190	140	498	100	800	6985	1	..	
53	3297	771	120	6	90	38	609	183	1110	418	2038	8438	..	..	
54	3060	345	89	7	68	30	328	87	447	38	888	5779	..	..	
55	4007	881	204	3	166	79	685	260	1449	1041	3179	18555	..	..	
56	5797	1090	238	3	231	101	781	399	1971	499	3804	19753	1	..	
57	13111	3573	536	..	130	130	485	810	650	650	650	650	..	..	
58	7070	1723	297	13	167	93	320	150	150	150	4059	21430	1	1	
59	2469	799	140	8	153	51	427	215	1131	461	3330	15373	2	1	
60	5876	976	188	..	70	47	314	144	1267	81	1354	14800	..	..	
61	2678	477	87	9	101	30	227	175	8564	4774	1440	9031	..	1	
62	5091	1010	179	3	190	58	580	163	1183	61	2731	15679	..	..	
63	3693	590	194	13	186	53	471	274	1335	1047	2814	11968	1	..	
64	6748	1843	141	6	179	67	559	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	
65	11783	1964	333	74	330	140	1068	584	3833	308	5854	37714	1	..	
66	1050	73	13	..	13	4	23	84	139	94	146	1501	..	..	
67	3900	153	34	8	19	3	13	88	955	7	573	3840	..	..	
393903	907574	13163	3207	13034	1866	48070	19864	131033	573004	246049	1300756	44	29	..	

V. cap. 7.

	No. of acres of land occupied.	No. of acres of im- proved land occupied.	No. of cows owned.	No. of oxen owned.	No. of other kinds of neat cattle.	No. of horses.	No. of sheep.	No. of hogs.	Produce raised during the last year.					No. of grist mills.	No. of saw mills.
									No. of bushels of wheat.	No. of bushels of barley.	No. of bushels of oats.	No. of bushels of potatoes.			
Brought forward	3823023	897574	13185	3267	12624	6866	48076	19864	1210324	373004	246049	1208766	44	39	
Charlotte Town	734	419	81	12	59	139	77	98	763	40	1399	4390			
Ditto Royalty ..	3845	1877	273	30	149	129	678	277	2980	407	7059	28740	2		
George Town ..	70	23	3		3	5	6	12	20			100			
Ditto Royalty ..	249	308	85	6	34	31	300	91	657	308	1355	6181			
Prince Town ..	52	28	9		9	5	25	4	48	20	130	270			
Ditto Royalty ..	2508	1993	191	60	279	115	1029	296	2455	769	4538	16860			
Boughton Island	400	65	15		11	9	82	28	127	71	188	2140			
Panmure ditto..	700	60	16		8	5	68	12	124	20	266	1015			
Rustico ditto ..	400	30													
St. Peter's ditto	500	63	10	1	10	2	41	15	75	10	190	1100			
Governor's ditto	205	13	3	1	4				69			501			
Total	3876162	946914	13869	3377	13182	6299	50510	20702	1283504	388304	261664	1310063	46	39	
No. in 1827	396981	69909	9378	2473	11074	3979	30899	21531	13418	3908	22712	76173			

PROPERTY—NATURE AND VALUE.*—The preceding statements will convey some idea of the extent of property in the island, in conformity however with the plan adopted in the preceding colonies, I subjoin the following estimate which must be considered only as an approximation to truth :—

* The fisheries of Prince Edward's Island have not been sufficiently attended to; the herring fishery is of great importance; it commences early in the spring, when the bays and harbours, particularly on the north side of the island, are no sooner clear of ice than they are filled with immense shoals of those fish, which may be taken in any quantity: they are larger, though not so fat, generally, as those taken off the western coasts of Ireland and Scotland, and partake more of the character of the Swedish herring. Alewives or Gasperaus, although not so plentiful as the herring, appear in great quantities. Mackarel are in great abundance on the coast and in the harbours, from June to November. Cod are caught in great plenty in every part of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, more particularly on the coast of Prince Edward Island, the Bay of Chaleur, and in the Straits of Belleisle. Trout is found everywhere extremely fine, and often very large; the halibut taken, sometimes weigh 300lbs. Sturgeons are common, in the summer months, in all the harbours, some measuring six to seven feet in length. Perch are found in all rivers and ponds that have a communication with the sea: in fine, if the fisheries of this fine island were more attended to, they would add much to the value of property, while their pursuit would stimulate the progress of agriculture and the colonization of the settlement.

Nature and Value of Property, Moveable and Immoveable, in Prince Edward's Island.

[illegible]

RELIGION, EDUCATION, AND THE PRESS; SOCIAL STATE, &c.

—The established religion of the colony is Episcopalian, but I think the greater number of the inhabitants are of the Kirk of Scotland, or Romish faith. There are several Missionary establishments, and it may be truly said that no people are more sedulously attentive to the pleasing duties of religion than the inhabitants of this little island, who have shewn its practical workings on their minds by the efforts made for the dissemination of education.

Number of Town-ships.	Number of schools.	Number of Scholars.		Number of Town-ships.	Number of schools.	Number of scholars.	
		Males.	Females.			Males.	Females.
3	1	17	7	40	1	18	15
11	1	16	4	43	1	13	2
12	1	11	12	44	1	15	1
13	1	12	6	45	1	17	3
14	1	14	10	46	2	32	10
15	2	38	21	48	1	14	6
16	2	29	22	49	1	30	20
17	2	33	33	50	1	16	9
18	1	34	27	51	2	32	16
19	1	24	14	56	1	7	2
20	1	13	14	57	1	17	7
21	1	21	9	58	3	46	25
25	3	39	35	59	2	34	18
26	2	24	18	60	1	23	12
27	1	18	9	61	1	16	7
28	1	4	5	64	1	18	7
29	4	78	48				
30	2	23	26		65	1227	641
31	1	14	14				
32	1	11	12	65	6	133	99
33	2	22	27	66	1	24	16
34	2	41	23	67	2	80	56
35	4	69	46				
36	1	18	9		9	237	171
37	1	2	2				
38	2	20	16		74	1464	812
39	2	35	13				

There are two newspapers well conducted, but as may naturally be expected, in a free community, with some party feeling. In its colonial assembly a watchful eye is kept over the distribution of their small funds, and I see no reason to regret that the island is vested with the management of its own local affairs, instead of being attached as a dependency to Nova Scotia, from which Cape Breton Isle is now struggling to get free. The situation of the landed proprietors is different from that of any other colony in North America, inasmuch as they are for the greater part an absentee proprietary. It is to be hoped, however, that the efforts now making by the Messrs. Stewart,* of Great Russell Street, and other large land owners in the colony, for directing public attention to it in England, will be attended with happy results. Instead of striving to get the colony attached to Nova Scotia government, which the dispatch of Lord Goderich shews not to be contemplated, I would recommend the proprietors to do all in their power to preserve harmony between the different branches of the legislature, by the exercise of a little more christian charity towards each other.† I perfectly agree with the House of Assembly, as to the propriety of commuting the quit-rents for a moderate land tax on all lands (see page 441),

* Mr. D. Stewart informs me that he travelled 20,000 miles in N. America in search of land, and, on the point of returning home, without making any particular purchase he visited Prince Edward's Island, when he was so much attracted by the pastoral beauty of the scenery, favourable locality of the island, the fertility of the soil, and the healthiness of the climate, that he instantly made large purchases of land there. Mr. Stewart being a very extensive land surveyor in the United Kingdom may well be supposed to be a good judge on this subject.

† The manner in which the present Lieutenant-Governor, Colonel Aretas Young, treated a deputation of the House of Assembly, when waiting on him with a respectful address, was such that, if I had been Colonial Secretary, I would have felt it my duty to recommend to his Majesty the instant recall of a representative of the crown, who could so far forget the dignity due to the station he was honoured with holding, and the respect that was due to his fellow subjects, no matter how insignificant, much more when they were the elected representatives of the far greater number of the inhabitants of the island.

cultivated and uncultivated; it would be quite unfair to assess the former, and leave the latter to be, not only a detriment to the country, but also a profit to those who will neither settle or till them—or sell them, such profit being at the expense of those who do. It would be well perhaps to except such lands as are not fit for tillage, and then there could be no excuse for proprietors leaving large tracts of waste territory in the midst of cultivated districts. When a proprietor finds that he is obliged to pay an annual tax, however small, on what brings him in no return, he will relieve himself of the burthen, either by selling the land, or else by making it pay at least the amount of the tax levied; whichever course he may pursue, will be advantageous to the colony. I do think that if Mr. Lawrence Sullivan, and other large proprietors, were to come to a settlement, and have a moderate land tax assessed, and then sub-let their lands on long leases or quit-rents,* it would be the best way of serving themselves and the colony, while the introduction of superior breeds of cattle—the establishment of fairs—the formation of agricultural associations—and the occasional visit of the proprietors to the island, would be productive of great benefit, and tend to raise Prince Edward's Island to that high station as a colony (capable of containing half a million of souls) to which its excellent position, soil, and climate so eminently entitle it.†

* The present mode of obtaining land in Prince Edward's Island is, either by lease for a long term of years at 1s. to 1s. 6d. per acre per annum—one or more years free, then 3d. per acre, and increasing yearly at that rate to full rent; or by purchase at from 10s. to 20s. and upward per acre. This is to be understood of woodland that is wholly unimproved. Some proprietors have had farms fall into hand with more or less of cleared land on them; these of course are let or sold at an advanced sum, but commonly for less than the cost of clearing. Emigrants who might not choose to sit down on a wood farm, would have many opportunities of purchasing the leasehold, or freehold, and improvements of partly cleared farms; and it would be wise in those possessing the means to do so.

† I avail myself of a blank page to give the following extract from a supplement to the Royal Gazette of October 30, 1832, relative to the quit-rents in 1802, and the terms of commutation, then proposed. (See next p.)

No. of Lots.	No. of Acres settled.	No. of Acres unsettled.	Annual Quit Rent.	Amount of Quit Rents paid.	Amount of Quit Rents unpaid.	Class 1.—Lots paying 4 years Quit Rent.	Class 2.—Lots of 10,000 ac. paying 5 yrs. Quit Rent.	Class 3.—Lots of 500 to 1000 ac. paying 6 yrs. Q. R.	Class 4.—Lots under 5000 acres paying 12 yr. Q. R.	Class 5.—Lots of 5000 ac. and over, paying 15 yr. Q. R.	Return Lands occupied, and under cultivation, in 1897, with population of Township.				
											Acres occupied.	Acres cultivated.	Population		
												Mal.	Fem.		
1	—	30000	30	—	440	—	—	—	—	300	4350	768	148	135	
2	—	30000	30	—	440	—	—	—	—	300	1900	488	78	61	
3	—	30000	30	90	490	—	—	—	—	990	900	80	38	33	
4	2400	17500	40	10	870	—	—	—	470	—	1800	255	50	48	
5	3600	16400	60	303	938	—	—	—	325	—	3200	358	61	58	
6	3600	16400	40	30	860	—	—	—	400	—	3200	416	78	58	
7	—	30000	30	30	410	—	—	—	—	270	1700	77	31	38	
8	—	20000	40	—	880	—	—	—	—	600	800	38	21	18	
9	—	30000	40	270	610	—	—	—	—	330	500	25	14	19	
10	—	20000	40	248	632	—	—	—	—	352	600	67	21	31	
11	3600	16400	40	140	740	—	—	—	340	—	2400	272	64	58	
12	—	20000	40	—	880	—	—	—	—	600	1083	107	67	35	
13	9300	10800	60	—	1320	—	—	540	—	—	3216	750	116	95	
14	9600	10400	60	—	1320	—	—	540	—	—	3656	1241	167	160	
15	—	30000	60	—	1320	—	—	—	—	900	6500	973	225	211	
16	30000	—	60	513	807	paid	—	—	—	—	2760	1100	184	147	
17	20000	—	60	—	1320	—	—	—	—	—	16022	2702	867	349	
18	20000	—	60	228	1095	15	—	—	—	—	7048	3180	385	328	
19	20000	—	60	150	1170	90	—	—	—	—	7302	1347	361	330	
20	10800	9200	30	65	375	—	35	—	—	—	6304	1217	222	183	
21	30000	—	40	243	636	paid	—	—	—	—	6490	12473	245	213	
22	—	30000	40	263	616	—	—	—	—	336	1734	323	57	49	
23	10800	9200	40	80	799	—	119	—	—	—	3848	739	114	191	
24	30000	—	60	30	1290	210	—	—	—	—	10615	1794	260	262	
25	10000	10000	60	45	1275	—	255	—	—	—	8180	1501	121	124	
26	30000	—	60	30	1290	210	—	—	—	—	8083	2819	199	178	
27	8400	11600	40	60	890	—	—	300	—	—	6229	581	118	96	
28	30000	—	60	60	1360	180	—	—	—	—	13309	2893	379	341	
29	—	30000	40	330	850	—	—	—	—	270	6065	1223	320	182	
30	2400	17600	30	30	410	—	—	—	910	—	2120	270	45	51	
31	4800	15200	40	147	733	—	—	—	933	—	4555	540	105	194	
32	30000	—	60	150	1170	90	—	—	—	—	10519	1795	290	309	
33	30000	—	60	30	1290	210	—	—	—	—	7940	871	180	136	
34	30000	—	60	223	1090	16	—	—	—	—	11871	2233	448	437	
35	30000	—	60	30	1290	210	—	—	—	—	5862	8903	938	222	
36	30000	—	40	—	880	160	—	—	—	—	5100	669	143	133	
37	20000	—	60	223	997	paid	—	—	—	—	6650	1206	240	193	
38	30000	—	40	—	880	160	—	—	—	—	5097	1229	139	148	
39	30000	—	60	—	1320	210	—	—	—	—	3681	1235	174	154	
40	20000	—	60	49	1280	200	—	—	—	—	3945	880	123	101	
41	30000	—	60	—	880	160	—	—	—	—	3009	888	143	126	
42	12000	8000	40	—	880	—	300	—	—	—	3110	939	122	133	
43	30000	—	40	100	720	60	—	—	—	—	5161	672	161	174	
44	4800	15200	40	130	760	—	—	360	—	—	3566	894	265	230	
45	10000	10000	40	120	760	—	60	—	—	—	3980	897	126	127	
46	—	30000	40	20	860	—	—	—	—	580	1430	70	90	117	
47	20000	—	40	210	640	paid	—	—	—	—	19134	1144	323	363	
48	30000	—	40	20	860	140	—	—	—	—	6223	11172	219	304	
49	30000	—	40	98	723	63	—	—	—	—	8882	1669	330	333	
50	30000	—	40	130	750	30	—	—	—	—	10094	10671	241	304	
51	—	30000	30	30	890	—	—	—	—	950	400	27	6	6	
52	—	30000	30	7	422	—	—	—	—	998	3935	935	63	97	
53	—	30000	40	150	722	—	—	—	—	443	3035	887	146	114	
54	30000	—	60	240	1080	paid	—	—	—	—	1599	207	31	33	
55	10000	10000	60	—	1320	—	300	—	—	—	3093	723	123	126	
56	30000	—	60	180	1140	60	—	—	—	—	6427	945	207	188	
57	—	30000	60	75	1215	—	—	—	—	823	8270	1200	288	275	
58	—	30000	60	240	1080	—	—	—	—	660	8850	1040	247	217	
59	30000	—	60	20	1200	220	—	—	—	—	3490	344	122	109	
60	—	30000	30	93	843	—	—	—	—	308	5770	875	100	103	
61	2400	17600	40	133	745	—	—	—	843	—	3690	3024	106	98	
62	—	30000	40	—	880	—	—	—	—	600	5737	432	143	120	
63	1200	18800	60	—	1320	—	—	—	720	—	2220	367	99	74	
64	3600	16400	60	—	1320	—	—	—	720	—	2740	815	174	170	
65	4800	15200	40	124	735	—	—	—	850	—	9889	1274	292	261	
66	—	10000	10	—	80	—	—	—	—	180	—	—	—	—	
67	—	30000	20	88	334	—	—	—	—	214	—	—	—	—	
648000 322000 3990 6127 29162 2963 980 1380 1640 2758 393360 369444 10614 10087															

* Thus, Lot 4, returned with 2,400 acres settled, must have had twelve persons upon it, according to the terms of the original grant, one to each 200 acres, consequently ranged under the Fourth Class of commuted Quit Rent.

Lands occupied,
or cultivation, in
h population of
ps.

acres ulti- ated.	Population	
	Mal.	Fem.
768	148	135
485	72	81
86	32	22
255	50	42
356	64	58
416	78	68
77	31	28
39	21	18
35	14	12
67	21	21
272	64	58
107	67	25
750	116	95
1241	167	166
973	226	211
1100	184	147
2702	267	240
2180	325	292
1247	261	230
1217	222	183
12474	245	212
328	57	40
739	114	121
1794	260	262
1501	121	124
2819	199	175
581	112	96
2892	279	241
1222	220	182
270	45	51
540	105	124
1795	299	300
871	180	136
2222	448	407
2294	228	222
659	142	132
1206	240	193
1226	129	142
1225	174	154
2205	122	101
2222	142	126
920	122	122
672	161	174
294	266	220
297	126	127
70	99	117
1144	222	202
11172	219	204
1609	222	222
10072	241	204
27	6	6
222	22	27
227	146	114
207	21	22
722	122	122
245	207	122
1200	222	222
1040	247	217
242	122	102
272	100	102
2022	106	92
222	142	122
207	99	74
215	174	176
1272	222	222
6	2	2
222	22	22
222222	1022	1002

ve persons upon it,
nsequently ranged

Area in Sq. Miles	35.913
Length	419 miles
Breadth Ext.	300 "
Depth	1,000 "

*Red... Coast on which the English
chain and exercise an exclusive
right of fishing.*

David Miller

Written & Received by J.A. Calkins

Published by J. Cadogan & Co. 11 Westerton Place Bell Mill Lane² above

on
pr
of
on
N
by
tw
on
Isl
int

to
Ca
ing
sta
squ
C
acc
kin
*
from
Irel
thro
ten
↑
colo
nera
land

CHAPTER VII.

NEWFOUNDLAND AND THE LABRADOR COAST.

GEOGRAPHICAL POSITION AND AREA—GENERAL HISTORY—PHYSICAL ASPECT—GEOLOGY—CLIMATE—POPULATION AND TERRITORIAL DIVISIONS—GOVERNMENT—INSTITUTIONS—FINANCES—COMMERCE—SHIPPING—FISHERY—NATURAL PRODUCTIONS—VALUE OF PROPERTY—RELIGION—EDUCATION AND THE PRESS—SOCIAL STATE, &c.—THE LABRADOR COAST MORAVIAN SETTLEMENTS, &c.

GENERAL HISTORY AND AREA.—Newfoundland Isle lying on the N.E. side of the Gulf of St. Lawrence, between the parallels of 46.40. to 59.31. north latitude, and the meridians of 52.44. to 59.31. longitude west of Greenwich, is bounded on the whole eastern shore by the Atlantic Ocean;* on the N.E. and north it is separated from the coast of Labrador by the Strait of Belleisle (which is about fifty miles long, by twelve broad), on the N.W. by the Gulf of St. Lawrence, and on the S.W. it approaches at Cape Ray towards Cape Breton Isle, so as to form the main entrance from the Atlantic Ocean into the Gulf of St. Lawrence.

Its extreme length measured, on a curve from Cape Race to Griguet Bay, is about 420 miles; its widest part from Cape Ray to Cape Bonavista is about 300 miles, and excluding its broken and rugged shores, the circumference may be stated at 1,000 miles—the whole comprising an area of 36,000 square miles.

GENERAL HISTORY.—The history of this island begins, according to tradition, with its possession by Biorn, a *sea king*, or pirate of Iceland,† who was driven thither, and is said

* Newfoundland is the nearest part of America to Europe, the distance from St. John's in Newfoundland, to Port Valentia on the west coast of Ireland, being 1656 miles, and which might be traversed every month throughout the summer, if steam packets were established, in from eight to ten days.

† Robertson and Pinkerton were of opinion that Newfoundland was first colonised by the Norwegians, and the latter thought the red Indians degenerated savages from the Norwegian settlers, whom Eric, Bishop of Greenland, went to Winland in 1221 to reform.



to have taken shelter near Port Grace Harbour, about the year 1001. It is doubtful, however, whether his party ever colonised the island, if so perhaps they had become extinct* before its second discovery by John Cabot, the Venetian, who obtained a commission, to make discoveries, from Henry VII., and during his first voyage, 24th June, 1497, observed a headland, which, as a lucky omen, he named *Bonavista*, which name it retains to the present day. Cabot brought home with him three of the natives, who were clothed in skins, and speaking a language which no person understood. [See population section.]

The *Newfound* Island having been afterwards visited by Cotereal, a Portuguese, and Cartier, the French navigator, who reported most favourably on the abundance and excellency of its cod fishery (owing to which it was called *Bacalao*, the Indian name for that fish), soon attracted fishermen from European nations to visits its coasts; still no permanent settlement was made, and the fate of the early attempts at this object were such as, for a length of time, to deter future adventurers. Besides several others, Mr. Hoare, a merchant of London, fitted out a ship, and attempted to pass the winter there in 1536, but the crew, to avoid starvation were obliged to resort to the most horrible expedients, and indeed would all have perished had they not luckily found a French ship, in

* Some years ago a party of settlers proceeding up a river which falls into Conception Bay, observed at a distance of six or seven miles above the bay the appearance of stone walls rising above the surface; on removing the sand and alluvial earth, they ascertained these to be the remains of ancient buildings, with oak beams and millstones sunk in oaken beds; inclosures resembling gardens were also traced out, and plants of various kinds, not indigenous to the island, were growing around. Among the ruins were found different European coins, some of Dutch gold, considered to be old Flemish coins, others of copper without inscriptions. According to a paper by Capt. Hercules Robinson, obligingly lent me by the urbane Secretary to the Royal Geographical Society, doubts are endeavoured to be thrown on the antiquity of the buildings, and although the finding of coins of virgin gold is admitted by Capt. R. he asserts that the ruins are probably not older than the settlement of Lord Baltimore. I see no reason to agree with Capt. Robinson's apparently hastily founded opinions.

which the emaciated survivors returned to England, giving deplorable accounts of their sufferings. Not deterred by this failure, however, and his own first attempt in 1578, Sir Humphrey Gilbert, the enterprising half brother of the famous Sir Walter Raleigh, having obtained a patent from Queen Elizabeth for six years, granting him possession of 200 leagues round any point he chose to settle on, sold all his estates in England, and fitted out five small vessels, in which he embarked with 200 people in 1583. Sir Humphrey landed in the Bay of St. John's, and took quiet possession of the country, in the presence of a vast concourse of fishermen, being the crews of thirty-six vessels of different nations. This unfortunate adventurer was, however, not destined to realise his hopes; being anxious to take possession of as much country as possible, before the expiration of his patent, he proposed to prosecute his discoveries to the south; but his crews mutinied, and part of them returned home: of those who followed him above 100 were lost, in a gale, on board of one of the ships, off the Sable Island, or bank, and disheartened by their adverse circumstances, the others insisted on his steering homeward, which Sir Humphrey reluctantly consented to, remarking that he had but suspended his scheme until the next spring, 'when he would fit out an expedition royally.' His ship, however, foundered in a storm on the passage home and thus ended this disastrous expedition.*

In 1585, according to our next accounts, a voyage was made to Newfoundland by Sir Bernard Drake, who claimed its sovereignty and fishery in the name of Queen Elizabeth. Sir Bernard seized several Portuguese ships laden with fish, and oil, and furs, and returned to England; but, owing to the war with Spain, and the alarm caused by the Spanish armada, several years elapsed before another voyage was made to the island.

A fresh attempt was made at a settlement in 1610, but this

* Sir Humphrey Gilbert is represented as a man of engaging manners, courage and learning, and much esteemed by Queen Elizabeth.

was also abandoned,* as well as several subsequent ones,† and what may be considered the first permanent colony, was established in 1623 by Sir George Calvert, afterwards Lord Baltimore, in order that he might enjoy the exercise of his religion, which was Roman Catholic. The settlers fixed their head-quarters at Ferry Low, spreading by degrees over all the bays in the south-eastern peninsula. Lord Baltimore made his son governor over the colony, which he called *Avalon*,‡ and soon after proceeded thither himself, and it increased and flourished under his management:—how his Lordship contrived to set aside the former patentees is not known.

So important did the settlement of this colony now appear to the authorities at home, that we find the commissions directed to the Lord Treasurer, and others, ‘to erect a common fishery, as a *nursery for seamen*;⁴ and the first regula-

* The attempt in 1610 was made by virtue of a patent granted by James I. to the Lord Chancellor Bacon, Lord Verulam, the Earl of Northampton, Lord Chief Baron Tanfield, Sir John Doddridge, and 40 other persons, and under the designation of the “Treasurer and Company of Adventurers and Planters of the Cities of London and Bristol for the Colony of Newfoundland.” The patent granted the lands between Capes St. Mary and Bonavista, with the seas and islands lying within *ten* leagues of the coast for the purpose of securing the trade of fishing to our subjects for ever. Mr. Guy, an intelligent and enterprising merchant of Bristol, who planned this expedition, settled in Conception Bay, remained there two years, and then returned to England, leaving behind some of his people to carry on the fishery, the attempt at planting being laid aside.

† In 1614 Capt. Whitburn was sent out with a Commission from the Admiralty to empanel juries, and investigate the abuses complained of by the fishermen; he held a Court of Admiralty on his arrival, and immediately received complaints from the masters of 170 vessels. In two years from this period Whitburn was appointed Chief over a little colony of Welshmen, formed by Dr. William Vaughan on the south part of the island, named by him Cambriol (now Little Britain), and which he purchased from the patentees mentioned in the text.

‡ *Avalon* was the ancient name of Glastonbury in Somersetshire, where it is said Christianity was first preached in Britain: Lord Baltimore transferred the name to his new colony under the idea that it was the first place in North America where Christianity was established.

tion for "governing of His Majesty's subjects *inhabiting in Newfoundland, or trafficking in bays,*" &c. (a very interesting document) was issued by Charles I., and bears date 1633, *about* which time, Lord Falkland sent a colony from Ireland to Newfoundland.

In 1654, Sir David Kirk obtained a grant from parliament of certain lands in Newfoundland, and proceeded thither with a few settlers; at this time, notwithstanding the constant bickerings between our people and the French, who had established a colony at Placentia, there were settlements effected in fifteen different parts of the island, altogether amounting to 300 families: yet, strange to say, that for many years after this the Board of Trade and Plantations did everything in their power to prevent any settlers colonising on the island, and authorised the commission of various acts of cruelty on those who had settled!

Shortly after the accession of King William III., on war breaking out with France, one of the causes for which was set forth that, "of late the incroachments of the French upon Newfoundland, and His Majesty's subjects' trade and fishery there, had been more like the invasions of an enemy than becoming friends, who *enjoyed the advantages of that trade only by permission.*"* The French settlement was attacked, in September, 1692, by Commander Williams, but owing to the spirited conduct of the French Governor, the expedition succeeded in doing no more than burning the works on Point Vesté. On the other hand, in 1696, the Chevalier Nesmond with a strong squadron of French ships, aided by the force on the island, made a descent on the town and harbour of St. John; but having totally failed he returned to France. Before the close of that year the French were, however, more successful, for another squadron arriving, under Brouillan, he, in concert with Ibberville, attacked St. John's, which being now short of military stores, and in a very defenceless state, was compelled to surrender. The French,

* See conclusion of the section for an exposition of the *exclusive* right of fishing now claimed, and strange to say, *exercised* by the French.

however, did not retain it, but having set fire to the fort and town, sent the garrison on parole to England.

The French admiral appears to have done nothing further, in consequence of a misunderstanding with Ibberville, who commanded the troops, and who followed up his success by destroying all the British settlements, except those of Bonavista, and Carbonia Harbour, failing before which, he returned to Placentia.

To retrieve these losses a British squadron, under Admiral Nevil, with 1,500 troops, commanded by Sir John Gibson, was dispatched, but the cowardice of one commander and the ignorance of the other disappointed the anticipated results; in the mean time the peace of Ryswick put at end to hostilities by replacing things in the position they were in prior to this war, and Sir John Norris was appointed governor to see that the stipulations were properly observed. The government of Newfoundland was at this time an object of ambition, and we find it always conferred on some distinguished officer of the royal navy. Many acts of parliament were enacted to regulate the fisheries, conferring privileges on fishing ships, and prohibiting the importation of fish taken by foreigners in foreign ships.

Shortly after the declaration of war against France, in May 1702, Sir John Leake was dispatched with a small squadron to take possession of the whole island, and arriving from England in August he partially effected the object of his mission, by destroying the French settlements at Trepassey, St. Mary's, Colinet, Great and Little St. Lawrence, and the island of St. Peters; and, burning the fishing boats, he returned to England at the end of the year with twenty-three prizes.

In the following year Vice-Admiral Graydon, being ordered with a squadron to protect the plantations, arrived off the coast of Newfoundland August 2d; but owing to a fog, which continued with great density for thirty days, his ships were dispersed, and could not be brought together till the 3d of September. He now called a council of war, as to the

practicability of attacking the strong hold of the French at Placentia, and it was decided that it would not be prudent to do so with the force at his disposal, on which he returned to England without effecting more than protecting the trade, by the presence of his fleet: the Admiral was severely and justly censured for his conduct.

The miscarriage of Graydon encouraged the French to attempt the conquest of the whole island; and the garrison of Placentia having been strongly reinforced from Canada, in the year 1705 five hundred men were dispatched under the command of Subercase, and made a resolute attack on Petty Harbour, a port within nine miles of St. John's where they were repulsed; the French, however, devastated the different settlements, destroyed Fort Forillon, and spread their ravages coastwise as far as Bonavista.

In the year 1706, Captain Underdown, with only ten ships, destroyed many of the French vessels, in the harbours along the coast, notwithstanding that the French had as many as ten armed vessels on that station, and by his activity and success gave a severe blow to their trade. Although parliament earnestly entreated the Queen to 'use her royal endeavours to recover and preserve the ancient possessions, trade, and fisheries of Newfoundland,' little attention was paid to this humble address, the whole disposable force being assigned to the Duke of Marlborough at that time, in the midst of his victorious career. The French, however, notwithstanding their repeated disasters on the continent, still continued to persevere in their endeavours for the expulsion of the English from Newfoundland, and accordingly, St. Ovide, the King's Lieutenant at Placentia, having effected a landing without opposition, or without being discovered, within five leagues of St. John's, attacked and completely destroyed that town, on the 1st of January, 1708.

Costabelle, the French Commander-in-Chief, next directed his force on Carbonia, the only settlement of consequence remaining in the hands of the English, but, on this occasion he

was not so fortunate, and was even obliged to abandon the enterprise, after destroying all the buildings within their reach.

The news of this misfortune produced great excitement in England, as the possession of the fisheries had ever been considered a point of immense importance, and an expedition was ordered, under Captain G. Martin and Colonel Francis Nicholson, to attempt the conquest of the island; but, owing to the strong force of the French, they could effect no more than the destruction of a few fishing stations. From this time until the treaty of Utrecht the French remained in peaceable possession of Newfoundland: by this treaty, however, the island, as well as the adjacent ones, were declared to belong wholly to Great Britain. The French being allowed to catch and cure fish on certain conditions, and to occupy the islets of St. Pierre and Miquelon, with a garrison of fifty men each.

The final conquest of all their American colonies in the seven years' war, made the French glad to receive back this privilege again at the peace of 1763. But as the French have now set up an *exclusive* (instead of a *concurrent*) right to a large extent of the coast fishery, and proceeded to drive away, BY FORCE, British vessels engaged in fishing on the very shores of their own island,—which insult and injury our ministers have ignobly submitted to,—I give here the following extracts from the treaties between England and France, from 1713 to 1814; the gross infraction of which, by the latter power, is fully explained by the Chamber of Commerce at St. John's, who demonstrate that the statesmen, who tamely, submit to a continuance of the present monstrous *exclusive* claims of fishery on the British coasts of Newfoundland by the French government, are undeserving the confidence of the English nation, when they are unable or unwilling to protect its rights.

Newfoundland has had a resident governor ever since the year 1728, and amongst the distinguished officers who have held that office we find the names of Rodney, Osborne, Byng, Hardy, Graves, &c. Civil and judiciary courts were early

established; and a superior court was added about 1750. In 1832, a representative government was given to Newfoundland, similar to that enjoyed at Nova Scotia.

NEGOTIATIONS RESPECTING NEWFOUNDLAND.

TREATY OF UTRECHT, 1715.—Art. 13. 'The island called Newfoundland, with the adjacent islands, shall from this time forward belong of right wholly to Great Britain; and to that end the town and fortress of Placentia, and whatever other places in the said island are in possession of the French, shall be yielded and given up, within seven months from the exchange of the ratifications of this treaty, or sooner, if possible, by the most Christian King, to those who have a commission from the Queen of Great Britain for that purpose. Nor shall the most Christian King, his heirs and successors, or any of their subjects, at any time hereafter, lay claim to any right to the said island or islands, and to any part of it, or them. Moreover, it shall not be lawful for the subjects of France to fortify any place in the said island of Newfoundland, or to erect any buildings there, besides stages made of boards, and huts necessary and usual for drying of fish; or to resort to the said island beyond the time necessary for fishing, and drying of fish. But it shall be allowed to the subjects of France to catch fish, and to dry them on land, in that part only, and in no other besides that, of the said island of Newfoundland, which stretches from the place called Cape Bonavista to the northern point of the said island, and from thence running down by the western side, reaches as far as the place called Point Riche. But the island called Cape Breton, as also all others, both in the mouth of the river St. Lawrence, and in the gulph of the same name, shall hereafter belong of right to the French, and the most Christian King shall have all manner of liberty to fortify any place or places there.'

TREATY OF PARIS, 1763.—Art. 5. 'The subjects of France shall have the liberty of fishing and drying, on a part of the coasts of the island of Newfoundland, such as it is specified in the 13th article of the Treaty of Utrecht; which article is renewed and confirmed by the present treaty (except what relates to the island of Cape Breton, as well as to the other islands and coasts in the mouth and in the gulph of St. Lawrence): and his Britannic Majesty consents to leave to the subjects of the most Christian King the liberty of fishing in the gulph of St. Lawrence, on condition that the subjects of France do not exercise the said fishery but at the distance of three leagues from all the coasts belonging to Great Britain, as well as those of the continent, as those of the islands situated in the said gulph of St. Lawrence. And as to what relates to the fishery on the coasts of the island of Cape Breton out of the said gulph, the subjects of the most Christian King shall not be permitted to exercise the said fishery but at the distance of fifteen leagues from the coasts of the island of Cape Breton, and the fishery on

the coasts of Nova Scotia or Acadia, and everywhere else out of the said gulph, shall remain on the foot of former treaties.'

Art. 6. 'The King of Great Britain cedes the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, in full right, to his most Christian Majesty, to serve as a shelter to the French fishermen: and his said most Christian Majesty engages not to fortify the said islands; to erect no buildings upon them, but merely for the convenience of the fishery: and to keep upon them a guard of fifty men only for the police.'

TREATY OF VERSAILLES, 1783.—Art. 4. 'His Majesty the King of Great Britain is maintained in his right to the island of Newfoundland, and to the adjacent islands, as the whole were assured to him by the thirteenth article of the Treaty of Utrecht; excepting the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon, which are ceded in full right, by the present treaty, to his most Christian Majesty.

Art. 5. 'His Majesty the most Christian King, in order to prevent the quarrels which have hitherto arisen between the two nations of England and France, consents to renounce the right of fishing, which belongs to him in virtue of the aforesaid article of the Treaty of Utrecht, from Cape Bonavista to Cape St. John, situated on the eastern coast of Newfoundland, in fifty degrees north latitude: and his Majesty the King of Great Britain consents, on his part, that the fishery assigned to the subjects of his most Christian Majesty, beginning at the said Cape St. John, passing to the north, and descending by the western coast of the island of Newfoundland, shall extend to the place called Cape Raye, situated in forty-seven degrees fifty minutes latitude. The French fishermen shall enjoy the fishery which is assigned to them by the present article, as they had the right to enjoy that which was assigned to them by the treaty of Utrecht.

Art. 6. 'With regard to the fishery in the gulph of St. Lawrence, the French shall continue to exercise it, conformably to the fifth article of the treaty of Paris.'

DECLARATION OF HIS BRITANNIC MAJESTY.—1. 'The King having entirely agreed with his most Christian Majesty upon the articles of the definitive treaty, will seek every means which shall not only insure the execution thereof, with his accustomed good faith and punctuality, but will beside give, on his part, all possible efficacy to the principles which shall prevent even the least foundation of dispute for the future.

'To this end, and in order that the fishermen of the two nations may not give cause for daily quarrels, his Britannic Majesty will take the most positive measures for preventing his subjects from interrupting, in any manner, by their competition, the fishery of the French, during the temporary exercise of it which is granted to them upon the coasts of the Island of Newfoundland; and he will for this purpose, cause the fixed settlements, which shall be formed there, to be removed. His Britannic Ma-

jeaty will give orders that the French fishermen be not incommoded, in cutting the wood necessary for the repair of their scaffolds, huts, and fishing vessels.

'The thirteenth article of the treaty of Utrecht, and the method of carrying on the fishery, which has at all times been acknowledged, shall be the plan upon which the fishery shall be carried on there : it shall not be deviated from by either party ; the French fishermen building only their scaffolds, confining themselves to the repair of their fishing-vessels, and not wintering there ; the subjects of his Britannic Majesty, on their part, not molesting in any manner the French fishermen during their fishing, nor injuring their scaffolds during their absence.

'The King of Great Britain, in ceding the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon to France, regards them as ceded for the purpose of serving as a real shelter to the French fishermen, and in full confidence that these possessions will not become an object of jealousy between the two nations ; and that the fishery between the said islands and that of Newfoundland, shall be limited to the middle of the channel.

'MANCHESTER.'

'Given at Versailles, the 3d September, 1783.

COUNTER DECLARATION OF HIS MOST CHRISTIAN MAJESTY.—'The principles which have guided the King in the whole course of the negotiations which preceded the re-establishment of peace, must have convinced the King of Great Britain, that his Majesty has had no other design than to render it solid and lasting, by preventing as much as possible, in the four quarters of the world, every subject of discussion and quarrel.

'The King of Great Britain undoubtedly places too much confidence in the uprightness of his Majesty's intentions, not to rely upon his constant attention to prevent the islands of St. Pierre and Miquelon from becoming an object of jealousy between the two nations.

'As to the fishery on the coasts of Newfoundland, which has been the object of the new arrangements settled by the two Sovereigns upon this matter, it is sufficiently ascertained by the fifth article of the treaty of peace signed this day, and by the declaration likewise delivered to-day, by his Britannic Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary, and his Majesty declares that he is fully satisfied on this head.

'In regard to the fishery between the island of Newfoundland, and those of St. Pierre and Miquelon, it is not to be carried on by either party, but to the middle of the channel ; and his Majesty will give the most positive orders that the French fishermen shall not go beyond this line. His Majesty is firmly persuaded that the King of Great Britain will give like orders to the English fishermen.

'Given at Versailles, the 3d of September, 1783.

'GRAVIER DE VERONNES.'

TREATY OF PARIS, 1814.—Art. 8. 'His Britannic Majesty, stipulating

for himself and his allies, engages to restore to his most Christian Majesty, within the term which shall be hereafter fixed, the colonies, fisheries, factories, and establishments of every kind which were possessed by France on the 1st January, 1792, in the seas, and on the continents of America, Africa, and Asia, with exception however, of the islands of Tobago and St. Lucie, and the Isle of France and its dependencies, especially Rodrigues and Les Sechelles, which several colonies and possessions his most Christian Majesty cedes in full right and sovereignty to his Britannic Majesty, and also the portion of St. Domingo ceded to France by the treaty of Basle, and which his most Christian Majesty restores in full right and sovereignty to his Catholic Majesty.

Art. 13. 'The French right of Fishery upon the Great Bank of Newfoundland, upon the coasts of the island of that name, and of those adjacent islands in the St. Lawrence, shall be replaced upon the footing in which it stood in 1792.'

TREATY OF PARIS, 1815.—Art. 11.—'The treaty of Paris of the 30th of May, 1814, and the final Act of the Congress of Vienna of the 9th of June, 1815, are confirmed, and shall be maintained in all such of their enactments which shall not have been modified by the articles of the present treaty.'

In order to elucidate the meaning (if indeed such be required) of the treaties between Great Britain and France, on the subject of an *exclusive* or *concurrent* right of fishing on the Newfoundland coasts, I subjoin here extracts from the treaties on the same subject, between England and the United States; and yet after perusing these explicit documents some public men affect ignorance, as to whether the French had a right to *drive English fishing vessels off the coast of Newfoundland!*

TREATY of 1783.—Art. 3. 'It is agreed that the people of the United States shall continue to enjoy unmolested the right to take fish of every kind on the Grand Bank, and all other banks of Newfoundland, also in the gulf of St. Lawrence, and at all other places in the sea where the inhabitants of both countries used at any time heretofore to fish; and also that the inhabitants of the United States shall have liberty to take fish of any kind on such part of the coast of Newfoundland as British fishermen shall use (but not to dry and cure the same on that island), and also in bays and creeks of all other of his Britannic Majesty's dominions in America; and that the American fishermen shall have liberty to dry and cure fish in any of the unsettled bays, harbours and creeks of Nova Scotia, Magdalen islands, and Labrador, so long as the same shall remain unsettled; but so

soon as the same or either of them shall be settled, it shall not be lawful for the said fishermen to dry or cure fish at such settlements without a previous agreement for that purpose with the inhabitants, proprietors or possessors of that ground."

In 1818, the United States' Plenipotentiary knew too well the value of the privileges of fishing on the coasts of our territory not to make it an important branch of his negotiations; thus—

'Whereas,' says the convention, 'differences have arisen respecting the liberty claimed by the United States for the inhabitants thereof, to take, dry, and cure fish on certain coasts, bays, harbours and creeks of his Britannic Majesty's dominions in America; it is agreed between the single contracting parties, that the inhabitants of the said United States shall have *for ever*, in connexion with the subjects of his Britannic Majesty, the liberty to take fish of every kind on that part of the southern coast of Newfoundland which extends from Cape Ray to the Rameau Islands, on the western and northern coast of Newfoundland, from the said Cape Ray to the Guiper Islands, on the shores of Magdalen Islands, and also on the coasts, bays, harbours and creeks, from Mount Jolly, on the southern coast of Labrador, to and through the Straits of Belleisle, and thence northwardly, indefinitely along the coast, without prejudice, however, to any of the exclusive rights of the Hudson's Bay Company.'

I think there are many Englishmen who will scarcely credit that any nation dare exclude the British from fishing on *the shores of their own island*; or that any government (whether it be Whig, or Tory) would not immediately determine such an injury and insult, to be no case *for negotiation*, but one *for action*. I, therefore, subjoin the following document, which may be considered official; and entreating its perusal, I would hope the reader will agree with me, before closing this chapter, that the subject, to which it refers, is one of the highest national importance as regards our maritime power and commerce.

Brigus, Newfoundland, 1st November, 1833.

Sir,—In May, 1830, the Chamber of Commerce at Saint John's being desirous of asserting our right of fishery on that part of the coast of this island, assigned to the French by treaty for the purposes of fishing only, they fitted a vessel, viz. the *Hannah*, with a sufficient crew, and with every requisite for the prosecution of the object above stated, and I was engaged by them to superintend the experiment

Furnished with full instructions by the Chamber, I departed for the North coast of the island on the 27th June, and anchored at Croque on the 5th day of July, it being the place selected for the trial, because it was the head quarters of the French Commodore, and having several extensive fishing establishments therein. The Commodore was not arrived at that time, nor did I find any vessel of force in the port.

I immediately commenced a survey of the harbour to select a fit situation whereupon to commence operations. Found a deserted fishing room in ruins, on a low flat island in Irishman's Bay (a portion of Croque Harbour) in front of two considerable fishing establishments neither of which appeared to have the premises alluded to in possession. Landed on them and left a notice in writing affixed to the dwelling that I intended to occupy them for the purposes of the fishery. On the following day they were claimed by Captain Deloram, who was in management of the two establishments alluded to, and I was threatened by him that, if I persisted in holding possession, he would blow me and my men off the rock, and I believed him, for he looked a likely person to put such a threat into execution. Having excited their attention I accordingly withdrew from thence, and selected a spot of ground at the head of the harbour, near where the Hannah was moored, and on which I caused a stage to be erected. Progressed without any interruption till the 8th, when we went into the S. W. arm for the purpose of hauling bait, and was in the act of securing a considerable portion when we were opposed by a Captain Duprere, who commanded a St. Maloe brig belonging to Monsieur Elbere, merchant of that port. Duprere did not attempt to dispossess us of the bait, but forbid our attempting to take any more, and stated that he was ordered to do so by Captain Herbert, Seigneur captain of the port, and one possessing the authority of our ancient fishing admirals. Produced an order from him to that effect, as his warrant. Immediately protested against them both and served them with the same. Sent two boats fishing, which were driven from their anchorage by French boats dispatched for the purpose by Captain Deloram. They did not attempt to injure the men, but merely weighed their anchors and ordered them to leave the coast, threatening if they persisted in fishing to cut them adrift and force them to quit. Same day came in the French naval schooner Philomele, of sixteen guns commanded by Monsieur Lavoe, and anchored some little distance below us. She had not been at anchor many minutes when the commander came on board to inquire my business. On being told I came to fish, said I must depart. In reply, stated, that I came to assert my right as a British subject to fish there, and that nothing short of force would compel me to leave the port. He would see the captains and send for me in the evening. Sent for accordingly, and I went on board the Philomele, when I met Monsieur Sayers who had a fishing establishment at Croque. He asserted

the exclusive right of the French to that part of the coast assigned them by treaty. I as strenuously insisted on my right, as a British subject, to fish there in common with them, as well as the Americans. This latter remark drew forth from Captain Lavoe, first the ministers instructions on the subject of the American fishery on the north west coast of the island. Denied their right, and were ordered to prevent them by every possible means. His instructions respecting the English fishermen were next produced. Instructed the French commanders not to permit the ingress of British fishermen more than were necessary for the protection or repair of their property in the winter, or during the absence of the French. That, according to their construction of the treaty, they had an exclusive right to the fishery on that coast, or that part of the island set apart to their use, therefore they were to be particular with those tolerated by the merchant captains, and to make them understand that they were suffered to reside amongst them, and to fish, not as a matter of right, but as an act of courtesy, and with regard to all other British subjects they were, by every means in their power, to prevent their acquiring a right to fish on the coast, and in the execution of the instructions on that head they were to be governed by the instructions relative to the Americans, viz. not to use compulsion in the first instance, but a gentle opposition, and an intimation to depart, which hitherto had been found sufficient, but, if the parties were obstinate, then force was to be resorted to, in order to effect their departure.

He then went into instructions relative to a salmon fishery at Cod Roy, in which a merchant by the name of Hunt* was interested. That his men were in possession of it, and, although within the limits of the French coast, maintained themselves in their post by beating off the crew of a French vessel, sent expressly from France to possess themselves of it the previous year.

That, since seeing me in the morning, he had seen the Captains, who were unanimous in their determination to prevent my crew from fishing, and therefore he could not sanction my doing so, that I was not to attempt it again. That he should not attempt to remove me from the harbour, that I might remain as long as I pleased, he could not be so uncivil to any Englishman who came in his way. Was particular in expressing his opinion that I had not any right, and that they were determined to prevent any boats from fishing as often as they attempted it.

I of course desisted from any further effort, but waited on the commander of the *Philomèle* with my protests against Monsieur Delorum and others who had opposed me, he declined receiving them, and read the copy of a letter which he had addressed to the seignor captains, directing them

* Mr. A. Hunt of Dartmouth.

to prevent the Hannah's crew from fishing at Croque, or any other part in the French shore.

The number of ships employed this season by the French in this fishery were 266, in all, viz.—

From Grainville, 116; St. Maloe, 110; Pampol and Bennick, 30; Havre, 4; Nants, 6. Total 266 from 100 to 350 tons burthen, having 51 men and boys, each, amounting in the whole to 13,566, one tenth portion of whom were boys. This number surpassed considerably the governor's estimate, a very good reason for which was assigned to me by the French gentleman from whom I received the information. Each establishment had two, some four cod seines, from 16 to thirty fathoms deep, and 200 fathoms long. Their capelin seines were from 21 feet to 50 in depth: two were held by each establishment. The cost of a cod sein crew amounted for the season to 6,000 livres, and the catch thereof to 1,200 quintals.

The allowance of each man for the season, commencing at the first day of May, and ending on arrival in France, on or about the first day of November, 35lbs. pork, 35lbs. butter, 3½ cwt. bread, 40lbs. peas, 6 gallons of brandy, 2 tierce cyder, in all equal to about 8½ sterling; boat-masters, or principal men, are paid about 10½. as wages, an ordinary fisherman 7½, and boys 3½ less, a sum equal to 2½. 10s. allowed on each as a bounty by their government.*

In 1829, their catch of fish amounted to 350,000 quintals—45 quintals for each person employed—an average catch and good voyage.

At that period their bounties were extremely liberal, therefore, supposing the merchants were allowed on each man employed 60 livres, or 50s. each on 13,566 men, 33,915½.

That they caught in the season,

for their catch was partial, . 450,000 quintals

Of which was consumed in France

and no bounty granted on it 150,000

300,000 quintals for bounty.

Viz. Shipped to Martinique at 20 livres

per quintal bounty or 16s. 8d. sterling 120,000 quintals 100,000

Do. to Italy and Spain, at 5 livres, 4s. 2d.

sterling - - - 180,000 do. 37,000

300,000 do. £171,415

* The statistics of the Cod Fishery of France for 1832, are thus given by Mr. Young of Nova Scotia in his valuable Work on the Fisheries, the perusal of which I recommend to all who take an interest in this important subject. Amount of Premiums or Drawbacks on this Fishery

171,415*l.* sterling paid in bounty besides materials granted the fishermen in addition.

In fact, the fishery is for the purpose of training seamen for their navy, and consequently is a national undertaking, rather than the pursuit of private individuals.*

The object of the voyage having been thus far advanced, I departed from Croque on the 20th July for Dombe on the Isle of Ponds La Brador, and on my return from thence anchored at Croque on the 1st September, after having visited several of the harbours between it and Cape Quirpoon.

The *Philomèle* schooner, and a ship of war were at anchor when I entered—visited the commander of the former, and reported my return to fish; I was referred by him to the Commodore, and arranged to call on him at ten o'clock the following morning.

At seven, Captain Lavoe came alongside with the Commodore's compliments, inviting me to meet him at breakfast at nine, on board the *Hebe*, which proved to be a small 32-gun frigate.

At nine, went on board, was received, and treated handsomely, but would not be permitted to fish—indeed there were not any to be caught at that time on the coast.

On the afternoon of the 12th, again waited on the Commodore to deliver to him, in writing, the object of my mission, and to receive from him a copy of his instructions relative to British fishermen, which he had promised on my previous visit.

20,000,000*fr.* Mercantile Seamen of France in 1816, 8,000; in 1826, 10,000; 1827, 11,000; 1829, 12,000; 1830, 10,000; 1831, 7,414. Premiums of 400 francs up to 1,100 and 1,200 francs *a man* had been granted. Average of five years quantity of Cod taken by the French in Newfoundland, St. Pierre, and Miquelon 245,000 quintals; of these 27,000 have been sent direct to French Colonies in the West Indies, and beyond the Cape of Good Hope; 17,000 to Spain, Portugal, and Italy; 160,000 have been consumed in France; and the remaining 29,000, after being brought to France have been re-exported to the Colonies; 40 francs (3*s.* 4*d.*) as a bounty, had been granted on every quintal of Cod fish transhipped to the Colonies. On Cod valued at about 25 francs (2*s.* 10*d.*) intrinsically in France, the premium on re-exportation now stands at 24 francs (20*s.*) On Cod sent direct from the Colonies to foreign ports in the Mediterranean 12 francs (10*s.*); on re-exportation from France to foreign ports in the Mediterranean, or in passing the frontier by land into Spain 10 francs (8*s.* 4*d.*) per quintal."

* See the report of the Minister of Marine this season.

"I required of him to receive my protests against Messieurs Herbert, Duprere, and Deloram, declaring at the same time that, they had been previously tendered to Captain Lavoe, of the *Philomèle*—he refused receiving them saying, he had not any instructions. I pressed him, as a public officer, to receive them, declaring I conceived it to be a part of his duty to do so, — 'No, we had our courts and public offices, apply to them.' I again declared that I considered it his duty as a public officer, and, also as a magistrate, to notice my application, and enquired if a Frenchman had a protest to make would he receive it?—'Yes, but that was different, you must go to your own courts—we take cognisance only of offences between French subjects, and are not amenable to your courts, neither are you to ours.'"

"I enquired if he had been present at my first visit, would he have opposed my fishing? He replied, 'I cannot now say what I would have done, but suppose if I had not opposed there would be plenty of English vessels here next season, which would never do.' He then entered into the affair at Cod Roy, respecting the salmon fishery, stating that, Mr. Hunt's men beat off the French crew with their fish, and declared he would find means to punish them if they did so again. I replied that Mr. Hunt's men were salmon fishers, and that the French had not any right to that branch of the fisheries; 'No comprehend what you say'—in fact, he would not, therefore, I retired from the interview, and on the following morning abandoned all further attempt at a fishery there, and shaped my course towards St. John's, where I arrived a few days after."

From the numerous interviews I had with the merchants and the naval commanders, it was apparent that they considered the cod fishery on that coast as their own, and that they would not consent to any competition, unless an equivalent were granted them: hence the orders issued by the ministers, the copy of which, handed me by the Commodore, was similar to that displayed by Captain Lavoe:—viz. *That the Americans were to be driven from the coast, and the British not to be countenanced in greater numbers than were necessary for the security of the French property in the winter.* The absolute right of salmon fishery did not appear to be so strenuously insisted on as that of the cod; indeed from the contest at Cod Roy, immediately within their own limits, and the evasive reply of the Commodore on the question respecting it, together with other circumstances, it did not appear to me that, they considered they had any right to the brooks, or the shores of the harbours, other than that of catching and curing cod fish thereon.

To the soil they had not any claim, further than that portion necessary for the purposes of their fishery. To insure sufficient space for that purpose they have invariably selected the best and most capacious situations in each harbour, and by occupying the whole front, preclude the possibility

of any other person approaching the situation selected for this scene of their business.*

The coast abounds with timber of very excellent description for the purposes of the fishery. The land is good, for the most part producing every species of grass spontaneously, and in great abundance, free from bogs and not a rush to be found on it or any portion of it. Indeed I could not discover any that could be deemed marshy, or at all approaching to it.

A long period has since elapsed without any benefit resulting to this community, as the fruit of the expedition, which was sent forth at some considerable expence to the merchants at St. Johns.

(Signed) WM. SWEETLAND.

To Geo. R. Robinson, Esq. M. P. London.

It will be seen at the opening of the ensuing Session of Parliament what the present Ministers have done in this momentous business—or whether the vital interests of the nation are still to be subservient to party purposes and disgraceful petty squabbles. If a Cromwell now wielded the destinies of Albion, there would be no necessity to spend months and years in consulting law officers,—the British flag would have been protected by its Artillery, and woe to the Frenchman or American who dare to insult it; indeed I am ashamed of being necessitated to print the foregoing humiliating facts, and so will every true Briton be to read them.

PHYSICAL ASPECT.—Little is known of the interior of this vast island, which stands on an immense bank,† in length about 600 miles, with a breadth of about 200 miles, and with soundings varying from twenty-five to ninety-five fathoms;

* The practical effect of the claims enforced by the French of exclusive rights on our coast, and which as justly may be claimed on the coast of Sussex, is the virtual cession of the larger and better half of Newfoundland to France, for from Cape Ray to the Quirpon islands, not ten British settlers are to be found, although the land is well adapted for cultivation and pasturage.

† There are two banks, the outer one lies within the parallels of 44. 10. and 47. 30. N. lat. and the meridians 44. 15. and 45. 25. W. long. with soundings from 100 to 160 fathoms. This bank appears to be a continuation of the Great Bank, and a succession may be observed the whole way to Nova Scotia.

apparently a mass of solid rock, with abrupt fissures, &c. ; in describing it we must, therefore, confine ourselves principally to the coast outline. Newfoundland is in shape nearly triangular, the apex thereof being to the northward, and the base extending east and west from Cape Ray to Cape Race. Like the Nova Scotia shores, and for a reason similar to the one given under that chapter, the coast is everywhere indented at intervals of two or three miles, by broad and deep bays, innumerable harbours, coves, creeks, and rivers. The island all round is rocky (with pebbly beaches), generally covered with wood down to the water's edge, and with some lofty headlands on the S.W. side.

Beginning at the S.E. part—Newfoundland is formed into a peninsula of twenty-six leagues in length, and five to twenty in breadth, by two large bays, the heads of which are separated by an isthmus not exceeding four miles in width. This peninsula has five large bays, and several smaller ones, and is that part of the island named by Sir George Calvert, afterwards Lord Baltimore, Avalon.

To the north of Avalon, and on the eastern side of the island, lies Trinity Bay, between 47.55. and 48.37. north latitude. This bay nearly divides the old province of Avalon from the rest of Newfoundland ; separated from the Bay of Bonavista by a narrow neck of land ; it has on the north side Trinity Harbour, Ireland's Eye, and Long Harbour ; to the S.W. Bull's Bay and Islands, and Tickle Harbour ; to the south Chapel Bay ; to the east and N.E. Heart's Delight, Heart's Content, &c. ; and from thence, through the Harbours of New Pelican and Old Pelican, we pass Break-heart Point, leading to the Point of Grates.

Round this point, about three miles from Conception Bay, lies the small Island of Baccalao, an insulated rock, where an extraordinary number of birds congregate to hatch their young—these are called Baccalao birds ; and from their continual scream being heard a considerable distance at sea, and serving as a warning to mariners, during the constant fogs, the different governors (in former years) have issued proclamations imposing severe penalties on such as should molest them.

Conception Bay ranks as the first district in Newfoundland, not only from its numerous commodious harbours, coves, &c., but from the spirit and enterprise of its inhabitants. Harbour Grace is the principal town of this district; Carbonear, or Collier's Harbour is the next in importance, but its harbour, though spacious, is not considered at all seasons secure; besides these there are several considerable settlements, as far up the bay as Holy Rood, formed by the deep inlets, separated by perpendicular rocks, which run out into the sea for two or three leagues, though they are not a mile in breadth. The scenery on this part of the coast is majestic, wild, and calculated to strike the beholder with awe.*

On the eastern side of this bay there are several islands, amongst which is Bell Isle (six miles long), so called from the shape of a remarkable rock close to its western side. This

* According to the journal with which I have been favoured by the Royal Geographical Society, it is stated, that on the 10th of September, the Favourite arrived off Harbour Grace, in Conception Bay, after sailing along 'a nice English-looking coast, studded with many fishing establishments. Harbour Grace is a good port; and the town is considerable, and of a respectable appearance. Conception Bay, in which it is situate, is the richest and most populous country district in Newfoundland, containing altogether about 25,000 inhabitants. They are distributed in a number of small towns, or fishing and agricultural hamlets; near another of which, Port de Grave, a remarkable basin is hollowed out in the cliffs by the action of frost, or the more certain operation of time, in decaying the slate clay of which the rocks are composed. First a circle is entered, 20 feet wide by 20 high: and beyond is the basin itself, which is about 300 feet in circumference, and surrounded by perpendicular rocks 120 feet in height, with a border of dwarf spruce at top. At one corner a little exit among broken masses of rock carries off the superfluous water; the depth near the centre of the cavity is about 14 feet. On leaving Harbour Grace, Captain Robinson observes, 'I have been much pleased with my visit to this port. The harbour is good, and though the space between the end of the bar and the north shore is rather narrow, a large ship, well handled, may beat through or back and fill in and out with the tide. Approaching the town from the northward you pass a large house surrounded by some considerable trees, which has an English appearance; as has also the little town, with its parsonage in the centre of a pretty garden, and weather-beaten church, bearing an antique, un-Newfoundlandish air.'

island is distant from Harbour Grace about twelve, and from Portugal Cove about four miles; and the soil, consisting of a loose deep black earth, is so extremely fertile as seldom to require manure, while wheat yields twenty-fold, potatoes fifteen, and oats, hay, and vegetables thrive remarkably well. Portugal Cove is the only settlement of any consequence on the east side, but unlike most other positions it has no safe harbour, and only an open roadstead, rendered dangerous for the fishing craft in bad weather.

The Cape of St. Francis, the eastern boundary of Conception Bay, is distant seven leagues from St. John's Harbour; four leagues lower is Torbay, a fishing station; and three leagues further is St. John's. The harbour is one of the best in the island, being formed between two mountains, the eastern points of which leave an entrance, called the Narrows.

From the circumstance of the harbour being only accessible by one very large ship at a time, and from the numerous fortifications and batteries erected for its protection, St. John's is a place of considerable strength: the Narrows, which is the only assailable part, is so well guarded that any vessel attempting to force an entrance would be inevitably sunk. There is a signal post on the top of a lofty hill, on the right of the entrance of the Narrows, which telegraphs to the town the arrival of every vessel that passes, where from, and the length of passage. There are about twelve fathoms water in the middle of the channel, with tolerably good anchorage ground. The most lofty perpendicular precipices rise to a considerable height upon both sides, but the southern shore has rather the greater altitude, only from a comparison with the opposite rocks. There is a light shown every night at Fort Amherst on the left side of the entrance, where there is also a signal post, whence the ships that pass are hailed and signals made to the hill before-mentioned, which repeats them to the Government House and the Town: other batteries of greater strength appear towering above the rocky eminences towards the north. At about two-thirds of the distance between the entrance, and, what may properly be termed the harbour

itself, there lies a dangerous shelf, called the Pancake, opposite the Chain Rock, so named from a chain which extends across the strait at that place, to prevent the admission of any hostile fleet. Mariners on entering the place ought to beware of approaching too near the rocks, on the larboard-hand inside the light-house point. In addition to the fortifications already noticed, there are several other strong fortresses upon the heights around the town, so as to render the place perfectly secure against any sudden attack.

Fort Townshend is situated immediately over the town, and was the usual residence of the governor.* Fort William is more towards the north; and there is also a small battery perched on the top of a single pyramidal mount, called the Crow's Nest.

The S.E. limits of St. John's Bay is formed by Cape Spear, about four miles from the Narrows. Petty Harbour is a fishing station of some importance, as is also the Bay of Bulls about seven leagues from the mouth of the harbour. This last is difficult of access on account of some sunken rocks, but once in vessels are landlocked and will ride in safety. About 30 miles from St. John's is Cape Broyle Harbour, and Ferryland; these with Aquafort, Fermews and Renew's Harbour all fishing stations are the only settlements of any consequence on this part of the coast as far as Trepassey Bay.

Cape Race from the S.E. point of Newfoundland, in 46.43. N. latitude, and 52.49. W. longitude. About 20 leagues to the S.E. of which are the Virgins or Cape Race rocks, so much dreaded by mariners;† at the same distance to the west-

* During the government of Sir Thomas Cochrane a new house, offices, &c. have been erected for the accommodation of His Excellency, the first estimate for which was under *nine thousand pounds*, but there is reason to believe the actual cost of the buildings amounts to little less, if not full, fifty thousand pounds!! A precious legacy for successive governors, and to the colony a monument of extravagance and folly.

† The Virgin rocks have been recently surveyed by one of H. M. vessels and their position accurately laid down. There is said to be four fathoms water on the shoalest, on which however, in bad weather, a vessel would soon be dashed to pieces.

ward are two points frequently mistaken for Cape Race in approaching the land from the southward. From the latter, called on this account Mistaken Point, to Cape Ray the coast is indented by harbours and coves, and also lined with a vast number of small islands, and here the fishing is carried on to a great extent, the soundings 50 or 60 leagues from the shore never exceeding 100 fathoms.

Trepassey Bay (formerly called Abram Trepaza), which has a large secure harbour and excellent anchorage, lies about seven leagues north west of Cape Race, Biscay Bay being to the north east, and Sailing Bay to the north west. Six miles from the latter is Cape Pine, and further, north west, Cape Freels and Blackhead, leading to St. Mary's Bay. A considerable fishery is carried on in the coves and harbours indenting this bay, which receives the Salmon River. Colinet Harbour is separated from Conception Bay at Holy Rood, by an isthmus only four or five leagues broad.

Placentia Bay, which is about sixty miles deep and forty-five broad, lies between Cape St. Mary and Cape Rouge, which are fifteen leagues apart. It is very spacious, with several rugged islands near its head. The port and town of Placentia lie on the eastern side; and the chief harbour, which can only be entered by one ship at a time, affords anchorage for 150 vessels. North Harbour is situated at the upper extremity of Placentia Bay, the western side of which contains many harbours, the principal of which are Marasheen Island, Ragged Island, and Mortier's Rocks.*

May Point terminates the peninsula which separates Placentia Bay from Fortune Bay. From May Point to Cape La

* From the head of Placentia Bay to Trinity Bay, there is a small low isthmus, not more than three miles in length, across which the fishermen during the time the French had possession, hauled their skiffs over ways laid for the purpose; it is this isthmus which connects the peninsula of Avalon with the main body of the island. The French paid much attention to their settlement on the E. side of Placentia Bay, which they strongly fortified with the hope of driving the English entirely from the fisheries of Newfoundland.

Hune is seventeen leagues, and in this place lies Fortune Bay (sixty to seventy miles deep, and twenty to thirty broad), which receives several rivers from the island lakes, and contains many harbours, the principal of which is Fortune Harbour, on the eastern side. St. Pierre and Miquelon Islets, which our *wise* statesmen ceded to France in 1814, lie off the mouth of Fortune Bay; they are high and rugged. St. Peter's has a harbour which, is the rendezvous of the French ships, and the residence of the Governor. Along the south side, from Cape La Hune, are several bays and islands named after some striking incidents; thus, to the eastward, are Devil's Bay, Bay of Rencontre, Mast Head Cape, Burgeo Island, &c.

Cape Ray forms the north east entrance of the River St. Lawrence, from whence to Anguille, or Eel Cape, the coast is wild and dangerous, having but one harbour called Little Harbour, about five miles from Cape Ray; the Great Cod river disembogues itself between those two capes. Round Eel Cape the coast trends to the N.E. as far as St. George's Harbour, which lies in a deep bay of the same name into which several rivers emerging from the lakes in the interior empty themselves. To the N.W. of St. George's harbour is an isthmus called Port au Port; from this part attempts have been made to explore the interior of the island with greater success than elsewhere, and it is found to be mountainous and to abound in rivers, extensive lakes, and grassy plains.

Bay of Islands is formed of three arms through which the rivers empty themselves. One of these, called the Humber, is the most considerable yet discovered, its course having been traced for 114 miles to the north-westward, where it issues from a cape of ten leagues in length. In this bay are several islands, named Pearl, Tweed, Harbour Island, &c.

From Bonne Bay, which has also rivers communicating with the lakes inland to Point Rich, there is no harbour but that called Ingornachoix Bay, which contains Hawke's Harbour and Port Saunders. To the north, round Point Rich, is Saint John's Bay, which receives the waters of Castor's

River. Beyond Point Ferolle, the northern boundary of Saint John's Bay, are a few inconsiderable inlets along the straits of Belleisle, which separate Newfoundland from the adjoining coast of Labrador, and are in length about 50 miles by 12 broad, the coast is not indented. Cape Norman, 20 leagues beyond Point Ferrole, is the N.W. point of Newfoundland, and has on its east side a large bay called Pistolet Bay, bounded by Burnt Cape. We next come to Quirpon Island and Harbour, the northern point of Newfoundland, with Griquet Bay and Saint Anthony's Harbour. Hare Bay is a deep gulph, the bottom of which intersects the island for two-thirds of its breadth at this point, branching off into innumerable bays and coves, sheltered by lofty hills. From this harbour to White Bay, and thence to Cape St. John, the coast is indented at short distances by commodious and much frequented harbours, (Packet Harbour is the southerly limited station on the north east shore where the French were allowed to catch and cure their fish, and from which the English are now *excluded*.)

The Bay of Exploits, which is of great extent, contains a vast number of Islands, and a thriving settlement called Twillingate. The river Exploits, which connects the Red Indian Lake with the ocean is about 70 miles long; its navigation is obstructed by several rapids, some of which run at the rate of ten miles an hour. There are important salmon fisheries carried on in both these bays and rivers. Gander Bay is much of the same description, and has also a flourishing settlement.

From Cape St. John to Cape Freela, the whole coast is one uninterrupted continuation of ledges, shallows, islands and rocks; but affording excellent fishing grounds.

Bonavista Cape and Bay contains several islands, the most valuable of which are Green Pond Islands. It has also many small bays, such as Indian, Loggerhead, and Bloody Bay; besides Barrow Harbour, Keels-King's Cove and Bonavista, and several other bays and harbours uninhabited.

South of Bonavista is Catalina Bay, containing Ragged

Harbour, which concludes the circuit of the island; of the interior it may be said that lakes, rocks, marshes and extensive alluvial savannahs, or plains, with occasional elevations form its general features. There are also some mountains, but of their actual position, extent or height we as yet know nothing.

Labrador Coast.—We know yet less of this vast wild and sterile region than of the adjacent island of Newfoundland to whose Government it belongs. It may be said to extend from 50 to the 61st degree of north latitude, and from 56 (on the Atlantic) to 78 (on Hudson's Bay) west longitude, the prevailing features being rocks, swamps and mountains.

Previous to entering the straits of Belleisle, there are several good harbours on a rocky shore, but in the straits the coast is iron bound. Nullatarlok Bay, in 59 north latitude, is surrounded by high mountains which are covered with moss, alder, birch, and various shrubs and plants, and when visited by the Moravian Missionaries* in July, the valleys were grassy and enamelled with a great variety of flowers. The rocks were slaty, easily splitting into plates of from four to eight feet square. At Nachvak Bay the sea was clear of ice in the middle of July, and the magnificent mountains around afforded to the missionaries a most enchanting prospect. Oppernavik lying between the 60 and 61st north latitude, is not far distant from Cape Chudleigh, where the coast which was hitherto N. now trends to the S.S.W. forming Ungava Bay. The river Kangerluksoak, in lat. 58.57 N. is about 140 miles S.S.W.

* These excellent and truly Christian people have several settlements on the inclement shores of Labrador; the principal station is at Nain on the north shore to which the brethren send a vessel every year laden with provisions, &c. At Nain, there are four missionaries; Okkak, three missionaries; Hebron, five missionaries, and Hopedale, four missionaries. The total number of brethren is twenty-nine; and there are 895 Esquimaux converts of whom about 320 are communicants. I most earnestly recommend the Moravian mission to the support of every Christian—of every philanthropist—and every man whose heart beats high on witnessing noble efforts for the enlightenment of the most degraded portion of our species. Nothing but the purest Christianity could enable the Moravian missionaries to dwell in Labrador. (See Climate).

of Cape Chudleigh. The estuary of the Koksoak lies in 58.36 N. lat. at the distance of about 650 miles from the Moravian station Okkak, and is as broad as the Thames at Gravesend.

Some distance up the river is a bay surrounded on all sides by gently rising ground, well wooded with trees of moderate size. A fine slope extends for about half a mile, bounded on each extremity by a hill. The land is described by the Moravians as level and dry, well watered by several rivulets issuing from the woods, in which were found various European plants and flowers,—different kinds of shrubs, such as junipers, currants, &c. and grass and trees in abundance. The missionaries were informed that further west no wood grows along the coast. This is the only obtainable information of the Labrador coast, whose geology is thus described in the document with which I have been favoured by the Geographical Society.

GEOLOGY.—The prevailing rock on the Labrador coast is gneis. On this at Lanse à Loup, a bed of old red sandstone is super-ground, about 200 feet thick, and extending above half a mile inland. Here also, as on every other part of the coast of Labrador visited by the Favorite, the appearance of the cliffs, and of the land near them, and the rolled masses inland which have evidently been exposed to the action of the sea, seem to prove that this has considerably receded. The sandstone is generally red and white, in alternate stripes, and presents a remarkable mural front to the sea. Near the surface it was strongly marked with iron. The whole of the rock was composed of white quartz and yellow felspar; and the grains were generally as fine as oatmeal, though occasionally coarser, even to the extent of half an inch in diameter. Both coarse and fine bear marks of being a mechanical deposit, being perfectly distinct, without the least appearance of amalgamation; only a few exceptions occurring to this remark.

Over the red sandstone was a thin stratum of red compact felspar, containing vegetable impressions, and also horizontal. Above this were varieties of secondary limestone, arranged in parallel strata several feet thick, and full of shells. Detached masses of primitive limestone were also found; and a few

miles from the shore the secondary formations generally disappeared, leaving gneis and mica slate on the surface.

North of Cape Charles on the Labrador coast the land falls back to the westward, and the shore changes its character, becoming shoal and running off in flats; whereas to the southward it is bold and abrupt. The prevailing rock, however, is still gneis, containing numerous veins of granite, from a few inches to many feet in thickness, the constituent parts being highly crystallised plates of grey mica four or five inches in diameter, very transparent quartz, and finely reticulated white felspar. The diameter and dip of the gneis rock is here, as elsewhere on the coast, to the N.W., and at an angle of nearly 65 degrees. It is coarse and dark, hornblende taking the place of mica; and frequently very light greyish felspar forming the chief constituent. Where this occurs, the face of the hill has a remarkable spotted appearance. On one of the islands which here skirt the coast, a large bed of primitive greenstone was found, forming a range of hills resting on the gneis, and appearing to have the same direction. On the western part of these islands also the gneis gives place to mica slate, this commencing beyond the above mentioned range of greenstone, which appears to mark the line of demarcation between them. The mica slate then predominates through all the islands and shores examined to the westward of this point:—viz. to the Mealy Mountains in Sandwich Bay, a distance of about 35 miles. In some places crystals of garnet are very abundant in it: and in others considerable beds of granite were found, of confused appearance, and in which quartz and felspar predominated. The Mealy Mountains are the highest land on this coast, and were computed to be about 1484 feet high, covered nearly to the top with wood notwithstanding the severity of the climate. They are of mica slate, with a dark, fine-grained formation of the same, resembling basalt, at their base. The general rock is coarse grained. At the foot of these mountains were also found beds eight and ten feet thick, and large rolled masses, of a remarkable conglomerate rock, of which the basis was composed of grains of

mica, quartz, and felspar; and the imbedded masses were large rounded pebbles of quartz, mica slate, felspar, hornblende, granite, and gneis. The whole was so hard as to be with difficulty broken, striking fire under the hammer. The imbedded fragments were all water-worn.*

The geology of the contiguous island of Newfoundland is of the same features as that on the Labrador coast. The former abounds, it is said, with minerals of various sorts. The oldest inhabitants assert, that Conception Bay contains mines of several sorts, at the head of Chapel Cove there is a coal mine, a lime kiln was erected in that neighbourhood some years back and worked with tolerable success. There is said to be an iron mine on the northern side of Belleisle, and another at Harbour Grace; and many of them affirm that there is a copper mine near St. John's, which has actually been worked by Cornish miners brought out for that purpose. There is also a quantity of that mineral called marcasite, copperas stone, and horse gold, (and which some of the earlier discoverers mistook for the genuine metal) found about Catalina Harbour. Coal has been found on the banks of the Humber, and there are excellent gypsum quarries near Cape Ray. Although a large part of the island consists of plains studded with rocks and termed '*barrens*,' there is a considerable extent of alluvial soil capable of growing wheat and other grains. Springs of fresh water everywhere abound, and the island is well adapted for the pasturage of horned cattle on an extensive scale.

CLIMATE.—The climate of Newfoundland varies according to the locale of the island whether north or south, and the weather although severe, is less fierce than that of Lower Canada, while during a long winter the brilliancy of the Aurora Borealis and the splendid lustre of the moon and stars give peculiar beauty to the atmosphere. The most remark-

* The current sets generally, perhaps ten months out of twelve, to the southward along the coast! the tides rise six feet to the northward; about four to the southward. The prevailing winds are from W. S. W. to N. W.; there is less fog than further south, and the Straits of Belleisle were frozen over.

able feature connected with Newfoundland is the fogs on its banks and neighbouring shores.

The fogs of the gulf of St. Lawrence, are attributed to the *coldness* of the gulf waters, which is believed to be constant a few feet below the surface as well as at great depths; every gale of wind brings this cold water to the surface, by which the temperature of the air is reduced below the dew point at which suspended vapours become visible and precipitated. Those on the banks of Newfoundland are most probably caused by the cold deep water flowing from the Poles to the Equator, being forced to the surface there in consequence of the interruption given by the banks to its course towards the southward. The surface water on the great bank is many degrees colder than the surface of the neighbouring sea, and much less than that of the gulf stream which is within a short distance.

The fogs on the banks of Newfoundland, and even in the gulf of St. Lawrence are sometimes so dense that in fine, almost calm weather, with the sun shining over head, two vessels pass each other unseen, while the voices of persons talking can be heard from either ship. The fog appears to lie on the surface of the water, for when near land, an observer from the mast head may descry it quite distinctly, while on deck no object within a few yards distance is visible. The fogs are not generally attended with rain but the decks are often kept wet and the higher masts and rigging collects the condensed moisture of the atmosphere in large drops.

In the early part of summer when the waters have not acquired a temperature approaching that of the air, a peculiar mirage is observable off Newfoundland, and in the gulf of St. Lawrence; during its early existence the line of trees with which the hills are covered seem raised much above the level of the rest, resembling a lofty hedge row; this, however, is soon lost, as all the trees apparently attain the same height, giving the appearance of an immense table stretching from hill to hill; the shores in the meantime assume the semblance of a great wall and the island seems girt with a similar inclosure or bounded with precipices all round; their tops also look

flat like tables, and the small islands often assume a flower pot shape. Dr. Kelly observed one instance in the river St. Lawrence, where the islands of Bic and Bicquette appeared to join—their wooded tops to meet, leaving an arch beneath which the waters seemed to flow. On the beach the spray seems to rise in foam to the tops of these imaginary cliffs, while the houses, &c. attain a similar height. Ships, according to their distance, present different elevations—sometimes rising to twice their real height—at others the masts reach only a few feet from the deck; sometimes the upper sails seem double—a second set being seen at a considerable height above the first—while again a second vessel's hull, sails and all is seen above the first; but in no instance is inversion observed, and the object thus refracted is always visible to the naked eye.

The longevity of the inhabitants is the best proof of the salubrity of Newfoundland, in no country is old age attended with greater bodily vigour and mental animation. There are instances of fishermen 100 years of age being actively employed in the arduous duties of their calling.

On the coast of Labrador the winter is extremely severe, the thermometer often falling 30° below the freezing point, and although the houses of the Moravian Missionaries are heated by large cast iron stoves, the windows and walls are all the winter covered with ice, and the bed clothes freeze to the walls; rum is frozen in the air as rapidly as water, and rectified spirits soon become thick like oil. From December to June the sea is so completely frozen over that no open water is to be seen. Some of the missionaries ventured once in February to visit some Esquimaux 40 miles distant, and although wrapped in furs they were nearly destroyed; their eyelids froze together in such a manner that they were continually obliged to pull them asunder, and by constant rubbing prevent their closing; one of them had his hands frozen and swollen like bladders. The few summer months on this coast are extremely hot, the thermometer rising to 86° of Fahrenheit, when swarms of mosquitoes infest the air; the climate is not, however, insalubrious.

ANIMAL KINGDOM.—Of the animals some are of European extraction, the others are native, and except the dog so celebrated* common to all the northern regions of British America: the domestic animals appear to thrive well in summer, but in a great measure depend on their owners for subsistence through the winter. Among the wild animals deer are the most valued on account of their size, number and utility; these being undisturbed in the interior multiply exceedingly. There are also bears, beavers, otters, foxes, hares and martens found in great abundance, and furnish profitable employment to the hunters and furriers.

It is said that Newfoundland contains none of these venomous animals or insects which infest other countries, except the gnat, a *mosquito* which during the summer months is extremely troublesome in or near the woods. Domestic poultry succeeds very well; land and water wild fowl are found in great abundance, particularly bustards, wild geese and wild or eider ducks; partridges, snipes, plovers, curlews and black-birds are also in great abundance, as well as eagles, kites, hawks, ravens, and jays.

The partridges are like ptarmigans, (of an excellent flavour) larger than those in Europe, and always perfectly white in winter. The most remarkable of the sea birds which visit the coast of Newfoundland are, the lord and lady of the teal kind; the saddle-back, gull, tinker, razor-bill, the loon, whabby, and ice bird.

Besides the great staple of the island, fish, (see commerce) the numerous lakes and ponds which abound produce divers kinds of excellent trout and eels of a great size; the lobsters are uncommonly large and equally good, and the muscles better flavoured than in Europe. There are no oysters, but lance, herrings, mackarel and salmon are in great abundance, besides these, plaice, sole, halibut, and thornback are found on the coast. The capelin, which is perhaps the most delicious fish in the world, arrives periodically in such shoals

* The genuine black Newfoundland dog, so sagacious and so faithful, is becoming very scarce in the island.

as to change the colour of the sea, near the coves and beaches, and two persons may easily fill a common sized boat in a couple of hours. This fish remains on the coast about six weeks, and is considered the best bait for cod. The herrings also arrive in the spring and autumn in prodigious shoals.

Potatoes and cabbages are the most valuable productions of the island, growing in plots or gardens attached to the fisherman's houses. Turnips, carrots, parsnips, peas, radishes and most garden roots yield abundantly. Red, black and white currants, gooseberries and strawberries grow in great perfection—and a smaller kind of strawberry is found wild in the woods; raspberries grow everywhere, and that species of cherry called the Kentish comes to great perfection; other sorts as well as damsons grow abundantly in favourable seasons, besides these apples and pears are sometimes raised in perfection.

The plains are almost covered with low stunted bushes which bear a great variety of wild berries. The snake root, capilaire and *wisha capucoa*, are indigenous, when in blossom the latter plant is beautiful. It is made by the inhabitants into a decoction and used after the manner of tea, and said to be extremely wholesome in spring. Another remarkable plant found in the woods is the *Suracinia*, a full description of which is given in Dr. Thornton's Temple of Flora. Sarsaparilla is also found in the island.

The swamps abound with a great variety of reeds and flowers, many of the latter extremely beautiful, such as wild roses, violets, &c. but the season for enjoying them is short, for they all come together and last but a few weeks, which gives rise to the saying common in Newfoundland "a short feast and a long famine."*

* The timber grown on the Island though generally of no great magnitude, is rendered very useful for the purposes of the fishery, and vessels of considerable size, varying from 60 to 200 tons each are built chiefly with native wood. The Juniper (or Hec-ma-tic) Witch Hazel, Black-birch and black spruce are the most esteemed for these purposes,—the common fir is not esteemed for building, but very well adapted for casks and other common uses in the fishery.

Kelp is extremely abundant all round the coast, and with other sea weeds is used for manure. The Zoophyta or animal flowers forming the link between the animal and vegetable kingdoms, may also be frequently met with.

POPULATION.—In consequence of the extensive fisheries carried on along its coasts, the population of Newfoundland necessarily fluctuates, and it is difficult to obtain an exact census. In 1806 the number of mouths were estimated at 26,505. I have obtained two more recent censuses, the one for 1822 from the House of Commons Library, the other for 1827-8 from the Colonial Office.

Population of Newfoundland in 1822-3, and in 1827-8.

Districts.	1822-3.			1827-8.			
	Males.	Females.	Total.*	Males.	Females.	Total.	Representatives.
St. John's, North	8014	4995	13009	8958	6207	15165	3
Conception Bay	11130	7070	18800	10271	7588	17859	4
Trinity	2517	1784	4301	3017	2135	5153	1
Bonaville	2500	1678	4178	2584	1987	4571	1
Twillingate and Fogo ..	1880	975	2855	2181	1366	3547	1
Bay Bulls	445	367	812	550	490	1040	1
Ferryland	690	607	1306	1151	825	1976	1
Trepassey and St. Mary's	330	192	522	495	331	827	1
Placentia	2317	924	3141	2017	785	2802	1
Murin	1134	524	1658	1513	608	2120	1
Fortune Bay	1030	695	1725	1000	1138	2138	1
	31746	20411	52157	34617	23471	58088	15
						2000	
						60088	

Add for persons distributed along many distant parts of the coast, }
which those taking the census could not visit

Kings troops, 340.*

In 1822, Marriages, 516; Births, 1675; Deaths, 735. In 1827, Marriages, 442; Births, 1679; Deaths, 696.†

A more complete census than either of the foregoing was taken in 1825, and for which I am indebted along with other documents to the Firm of Robinson, Brooking & Co.‡ It is thought that in all the southern districts the population has decreased since the peace, but in the neighbourhood of St.

* Supposed to be underrated.

† It will be readily conceived by the great disproportion in number, of births over the deaths, how rapidly the population is increasing.

‡ Mr. Brooking is of opinion that the population is now not far from 75,000.

John's, where the soil is more fertile, and where there is a more abundant stock of capital afloat, population has increased.*

Population of Newfoundland, as per census taken in the year 1825.

Districts.	Masters.	Men Servants.	Mistresses.	Women Servants.	Children under 15.	Directors.	Total.	Of the foregoing Protestants.
St. John's.....	1842	1461	1819	565	5631	2767	14025	4600
Bay Bulls.....	98	104	93	38	446	20	798	56
Ferryland.....	243	116	232	15	708	184	1498	167
Trepassy & St. Mary's			Not distinguished.				800	400
Placentias.....	369	1400	318	145	1440	201	3872	2900
Burin and Mortier.....	144	574	107	93	421	—	1339	676
St. Lawrence.....	89	136	37	24	129	—	365	100
Fortune Bay.....	715	810	663	334	1484	317	4323	4700
Conception Bay.....	1420	3770	1390	2355	5990	1701	16626	8360
Trinity Bay.....	765	740	769	113	1100	15	3502	3000
Bonavista and Greens- pond.....	228	1426	317	504	1856	180	4511	3384
Pogo and Twillingate	269	1000	406	24	999	347	3105	2300
Total	6131	11637	6211	4210	20204	5732	54769	29877

Allowing for passengers, 960, the total would be 55719.

The marriages within the year were 500, the births 1800, and the deaths 750.

When Newfoundland was first visited after the general discovery of the continent of America, it was found to contain two distinct races of men—the one termed *Red Indian*,† the other the *Esquimaux*; both are now almost extinct, the former perhaps entirely so, as recriminating hostilities were waged between them and the early settlers, who shot and speared each other whenever an occasion presented itself;‡ the narration of which would unnecessarily swell the bulk of this history without attracting the attention of the general reader.

From an interesting female of the Red Indians, named

* The number of French on our own coast of Newfoundland, and from which thanks to the supineness of the British Government, *Englishmen* are excluded, is said to amount to 12,000.

† While these sheets were preparing for the press a report reached me of the appearance of some of the Red Indians at a creek in Exploits Bay during the past summer, but their number was small.

‡ The destruction of the Red Indians was not owing solely to the European, but in fact, mainly to the exterminating war carried on against the former by the Mic-Mac Indians, who arrived in the island, in considerable numbers, from Nova Scotia and Cape Breton.

Mary March, who was taken to St. John's after her husband was shot at the Bay of Exploits, in 1818, a vocabulary of the language used by the aborigines was collected by Capt. Hercules Robinson before referred to—the most prominent words of which were as follow :—

Arms, memayet. *Arrow*, dogemat.

Boy, bukashamesh. *Breast*, begomot. *Boat or vessel*, adothe.

Blood, izzobauth. *Bite*, bashudite. *Body*, haddabothie.

Back, possont.

Clothes, ihingyam. *Codfish*, bobboosoret. *Cat*, abidesook.

Canoe, japathook. *Come hither*, kooret. *Cold*, moideewsee.

Chin, toun.

Deer, osweet. *Dog*, mammasmeet. *Duck*, boodowit. *Dancing*, budiseet.

Eye, givinya. *Egg*, debine. *Eat*, odvit. *Eyebrow*, mar-meuck. *Elbow*, moocus. *Ear*, mooshaman.

Fire, woodrat. *Feathers*, abobidress.

Girl, emamooset. *Go out*, enano.

Hand, memet. *Hair*, dronna. *House*, mammateek. *Heart*, begodor. *Husband*, zathrook. *Head*, keauthut gonothin. *Hatchet*, thingaya.

Ice, ozeru. *Indian (red)*, bæothick. *Iron*, mowazeenite.

Knee, hodamishit. *Kiss*, widumite.

Leg, aduse. *Lip*, coish. *Lie down*, bituwaite. *Leaves*, madyna.

Man, bukashaman. *Mouth*, mamesook. *Moon*, kius and washewiush.

Nose, geen. *Nails*, quish. *Neck and throat*, iedesheet.

Oil, emet.

Rain, bathue. *Rat*, gadgemish.

Shoes, moosin. *Smoke*, besdic. *Seal*, bedesook. *Spoon*, adadiminte. *Sleep*, isedoweet. *Sword*, bedisoni. *Salmon*, wasemook. *Swimming*, thoowidgee. *Singing*, awoodet. *Shoulders*, momezemethon. *Sorrow*, corrasoob.

Teeth, bofomet outhermayet. *Tickle*, kaduishnite. *Thank you*, thine. *Tongue*, memasuck. *Thunder*, barodiisick. *Thumb*, pooeth.

Woman, amamoose. *Water*, ebautho. *Watch*, ruis. *Wife*, osuk. *Walk*, woothyat. *Wind*, gidgeathue. *Wolf*, moisamadrook. *Wood*, adiab.

NUMBERS.—*One*, gathet. *Two*, adasic. *Three*, shedsic. *Four*, abodoesic. *Five*, nijick. *Six*, bigadosic. *Seven*, odosook. *Eight*, odoosook. *Nine*, yeoth odue. *Ten*, theant.

The Esquimaux, who are thinly scattered on the Labrador coast, are similar to the Greenlanders, the language of the latter affording a dialect for the former; in summer they live in tents prepared like those of the Greenlanders, but in winter their habitations are constructed in a different manner: chusing a large drift of snow, the Esquimaux digs a hole in it corresponding with the dimensions of the intended house; pieces of snow, three feet long, two in breadth, and one foot thick, are then cut and placed in the form of an arch over the hole; instead of a window an aperture is cut in the arch, and a slab of clear ice admits sufficient light; the entrance to the dwelling is long, winding and very low, and another slab of thick ice forms the door. In the middle of the house is an elevation of snow 20 inches high, covered with skins and used as the sleeping place. Such is the extraordinary construction of an Esquimaux's dwelling for nine months of the year.

Every reader is acquainted with the Esquimaux sledges, drawn by dogs, who are attached by thongs of unequal lengths to a horizontal bar, an old dog leading the way ten or twenty paces a-head directed by the driver's whip, which is often 24 feet long! It is not a little singular that when one of the dogs in harness receives a lash, he generally bites his neighbour, and the bite then goes round.

It is very probable that the number of the Esquimaux on the Labrador coast, notwithstanding the exertions of the philanthropic Moravians are rapidly decreasing.

GOVERNMENT.—The island affairs are administered by a House of Assembly, consisting of 15 members, chosen by the people,* to which is added a Legislative and Executive Coun-

* The qualification for an Elector is universal household suffrage—that of a Representative—being a Householder of two years standing.

cil, after the manner of Nova Scotia, and therefore requiring no details.

The laws are in English and administered by Circuit Courts. There is no Militia in the island, and the Police are few in number.

FINANCE.—The revenue is derived from Custom duties amounting to about 15,000*l.* per annum, and licenses 1000*l.*; the receipts and expenditure, together with the Parliamentary grant (now abolished) were for a series of years thus:—

Years.	Revenue.			Expenditure.		
	Gross Revenue.	Parliamentary Grants.	Total.	Civil.	Military.	Total.
	£	£	£	£	£	£
1822	9174		9174	11960	11851	23811
1823	14296		14296	11750	14061	25811
1824	12679					
1825	12447		12447			18552
1826	14793	10821	25614			30260
1827	18843	11451	29494	30025		30025
1828	15666	11500	27166	26092		26092
1829	14554	11261	25615	25303		25303
1830	14750	11261	26011	27671		27671
1831	17956	11261	29217	29376		29376
1832	13225					
1833	15782					
1834						27000

The disbursement was in 1831—

Civil Department.—9594*l.* including 3000*l.* salary of the Governor; 700*l.* Chief Secretary; 300*l.* Surveyor-General; 300*l.* Colonial Agent, and 4498*l.* Customs establishment.

Judicial Department.—6,225*l.* including Chief Justice's salary 1280*l.*; two Puisne do. 700*l.* each; Attorney-General, 450*l.*; Sheriff, 513*l.*; Clerk of the Supreme Court, 400*l.*; Judge of the Labrador Court,* 700*l.*; Clerk and Sheriff of do. 350*l.*; Judge of the Vice Admiralty Court, 500*l.*

Police Establishment.—1000*l.* namely, Chief Magistrate, 360*l.*; two Police do. 320*l.*; and nine Constables, 320*l.*

* The Labrador Court was abolished by an Act of the Colonial Legislature, in the present year.

Ecclesiastical Establishment.—440*l.* of which the Arch-deacon receives 300*l.* The remainder is made up with contingencies in the Civil, Judicial and other departments. The island is now required to defray its whole expenditure without any Parliamentary grant, but before such conditions were instantaneously carried into effect reduction should have been made in the offices and salaries named in England; or, the people of the colony who are now required to bear all the burthens, should have been allowed to make out their expenditure according to their means.

COMMERCE—SHIPPING.—Newfoundland has been rightly considered as a most important colony by reason of its valuable fisheries, and the hardy race of seamen who are trained up in that useful pursuit. It would be beyond the limits assigned me to go far back into the trade of this colony; my object is to show its present condition, and for this purpose a few of the latter years is sufficient.

The following return shows the progress since 1822.*

Year.	Inwards from								Outwards to							
	Great Britain.		British Colonies.		Foreign States.		Total.		Great Britain.		British Colonies.		Foreign States.		Total.	
	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.	No.	Tons.
1822	297	28167	274	20818	178	22037	749	81022	146	17457	281	24299	331	38859	748	80615
1823	289	29813	254	21015	201	23650	733	84478	116	12238	272	25725	353	42569	741	80532
1824	279	35196	295	24594	277	33316	851	93405	171	19770	326	30557	388	40283	825	90550
1825	279	37595	288	22417	239	20368	786	90380	164	20182	311	33114	391	35667	776	88963
1826	275	38698	319	27507	197	24915	791	91030	147	17766	350	36544	378	34893	775	80193
1827	280	39556	321	26593	221	28304	822	94423	158	19054	357	37610	384	35718	799	88322
1828	274	37577	308	26648	216	26349	877	96569	161	21764	423	43189	293	27375	856	92498
1829	286	36663	269	27881	215	26782	845	89929	167	26321	426	39113	199	26111	796	84445
1830	281	36171	419	33987	223	26794	893	96948	151	18812	459	42227	244	30119	843	90960

* The falling off in the tonnage and consequently in the fisheries, since the French and American have frequented our coasts, is thus seen :

Imports.						Exports.			
Years.	Ships.	Tons.	Men.	Ships.	Tons.	Men.	Ships.	Tons.	Men.
1815	996	126559	7163	880	122553	6920			
1816	763	101675	5769	788	103633	5981			
1817	716	93803	5394	735	98270	5432			
1818	680	79963	4913	465	61768	3362			
1819	698	87114	5005	719	82860	4792			

A more detailed view of the shipping employed with different countries as transmitted to the Custom House is thus shown:—

	Year ended 5th January, 1833.*									Year ended 5th January, 1832.								
	Inwards.						Outwards.			Inwards.						Outwards.		
	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.
United Kingdom	345	34333	1909	150	18380	1110	237	34704	2034	164	19739	1303	164	19739	1303	164	19739	1303
Guernsey and Jersey	0	840	53	1	335	13	11	1561	103	3	493	33	3	493	33	3	493	33
British West Indies	54	8490	356	73	7796	503	54	5605	379	71	7821	515	71	7821	515	71	7821	515
British North America	363	37533	1535	371	33748	1867	308	22376	1158	355	30871	1695	355	30871	1695	355	30871	1695
Foreign } British vessels	139	16276	1017	183	22137	1413	159	19998	1413	173	21560	1333	173	21560	1333	173	21560	1333
Europe } Foreign vessels	8	555	40	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
United } British vessels	68	7938	451	29	3515	206	50	5146	279	31	3330	137	31	3330	137	31	3330	137
States } Foreign vessels	5	849	42	—	—	—	3	409	14	1	73	4	1	73	4	1	73	4
Madeira	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Azores	5	458	27	6	458	36	1	70	5	1	70	4	1	70	4	1	70	4
Brazil	2	415	23	33	3896	235	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Gibraltar	2	275	14	6	780	44	—	—	—	—	—	—	4	421	26	—	—	—
St. Pierre	3	119	19	3	119	19	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Porto Rico	2	171	13	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Total....	992	95842	5555	845	90960	5418	845	82922	5385	812	16355	5021	812	16355	5021	812	16355	5021

St. John's, the capital of the island, has the largest share of the shipping—the returns for the last two years were—

	1834.									1833.								
	Inwards.						Outwards.			Inwards.						Outwards.		
	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.	No.	Tons.	Men.
708	70820	4404	647	75270	4226	279	62017	3403	52	59040	3673	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Of the above the trade with the United Kingdom was—																		
177	26736	1440	98	11702	698	130	19256	1065	72	8692	505	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
With the British West Indies—																		
58	6355	391	77	9333	585	49	4652	317	64	6732	434	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
With British North America in British vessels—																		
256	18568	1063	257	20602	1567	328	20084	1093	265	24223	1347	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
With the United States—																		
Brit. ves	54	6634	302	34	3433	144	85	6207	341	19	2134	116	—	—	—	—	—	—
For. ves	16	2463	111	1	126	7	8	849	48	2	346	10	—	—	—	—	—	—

The remainder of the trade is divided with Guernsey and Jersey, Gibraltar, Madeira, Azores, Brazil, Havannah, St. Thomas, Porto Rico, &c.

* The returns from the outports for (the year 1833 ending 5 January) 1834 had not arrived at St. John's in time to be transmitted to the Commissioners of the Customs in London, owing to the lateness of the ice in the harbour.

Arch-
th con-
The
without
were in-
e been
or, the
all the
expen-

rightly
ts valu-
trained
mits as-
my ob-
rpose a

2.*

Total.		
No.	Tons.	Men.
350	748	80615
369	741	80533
393	835	90550
367	775	89963
383	773	89193
718	799	92882
375	836	93498
111	790	84445
118	843	90960

ies, since
n:

Men.
6990
4961
5432
3382
4799

There is a considerable portion of shipping belonging to Newfoundland and registered in the island,—I have only the following years.

Colonial shipping tonnage belonging to and registered at Newfoundland—

Years.	Tons.	Years.	Tons.	Years.	Tons.
1826	20548	1828	25385	1830	29465
1827	22105	1829	27319	1831	

We may now proceed to examine the extent of the fisheries, and first with regard to the quantity caught and exported at several intervals. In 1790 the export of fish from the island was, quintals 656,000; in 1800, do. 382,000. The following is a consecutive return laid before Parliament in 1828, and its value is enhanced by specifying the countries to which the fish were exported:—

Fish caught and exported from Newfoundland.—Periods ending 10th of October in each year.

	1804	1805	1806	1807	1808	1809	1810	1811	1812	1813	1814	1815	1816
Fish made,— quintals.... }	—	406314	—	520553	478765	677761		618494	709163	816000	868132	866580	8193
Cod fish ex- ported to ..													
Spain, Portu- gal and Italy	384661	377393	433013	363366	154069	336781		611960	545451	706939	766010	932116	770693
British Europe	189330	66979	84341	136400	308334	392668		139551	67020	56678	55721	46116	59341
West India ..	55926	81498	100365	123418	118677	133359		132184	91867	110364	97340	159233	176603
Brit. America	18167	22776	32555	32441	40874	41994		18631	4181	14389	24712	24608	37443
United States	43131	77983	116159	153085	86630	16117		1914	..	..	..	886	2545
Brazil	..	..	..	..	..	..		..	3600	..	3040	—	—
Tot. Cod fish quintals... }	661277	628919	773809	674810	376132	810319	884470	933540	711059	891360	947811	1180661	1040620
Salmon ex- ported to ..													
British market	..	609	..	2303	..	3337	..	2322	2424	9910	9347	1066	1851
Foreign Ditto	..	1307	..	1160	..	727	..	371	837	887	1178	1600	910
Total Salmon	8739	1916	2040	3469	3273	4064	8747	2694	3261	3797	3425	2752	2499

A return of 1826 gives a connected view of the fishing as follows:—

COD FISHERIES AT NEWFOUNDLAND AND LABRADOR. 497

State of the cod fishery and trade in Newfoundland in the year 1826.

Harbours or Districts.	Bankers.		Tons.	Men.	Fishing Boats.	Acres of Land in cultivation.
	Ireland Vessels.	Vessels trading foreign.				
N. S. of St. John's.	16	73	470	54600	3746	500
St. John's.....	16	73	470	54600	3746	500
Bay Bulls.....	3	4	13	1436	106	254
Ferryland.....	2	3	340	30	80	180
Trepassy and St. Mary's.....	4	6	831	61	402	800
Placentia.....	5	43	4279	369	129	70
Burin and Mortier.....	1	11	1185	61	55	30
St. Lawrence.....	4	30	4285	275	494	300
Fortune Bay.....	167	77	18603	1614	420	3000
Conception ditto.....	8	31	4934	302	570	270
Trinity ditto.....	2	9	1020	70	257	800
Bonavista and Greenspond.....	31	34	5334	257	496	200
Fogo and Twillingate.....	18	990	727	96837	6884	3797
Passengers from Ireland, 840, England and Jersey, 130	..	..	..	..	960	..
Employed in boats and shal- lows, and as shoremen	..	..	..	..	16000	..
Ships' boats employed fish- ing	..	..	..	..	203	..
Total employed..	18	300	727	96837	23844	4000

Remarks.
Fish made during the season about 900,000 quintals; 150,000 of which on the Labrador coast by vessels resorting thither from St. John's and the northern parts of the Island. The remainder was carried on at Labrador is by persons principally connected in the trade with the mother country. The extent of the fishery in the month of August, 3,700 tons of seal oil, 3,500 tierces of salmon, 223,000 seal skins, about 23,000 worth of furs, besides mackerel, herrings, &c. &c. Previous to the New Intercourse Law in the Colonies, the whole consumption of this trade was British produce and manufactures, except wines, salt, and some trifling articles (foreign) legally imported into England. Some two or three years previous the imports were valued at a million and a half, and the return to the mother country upwards of two millions sterling. The vessels trading foreign are all British bottoms, with the exception of four or five small United States craft, with bread, sugar, and notions.

I regret much being unable to continue the preceding returns in the forms given down to the present year;* the London Custom House manuscript returns, which I have carefully examined, only furnish the aggregate exportations of fish and other articles as on the next page;—

* Mr. Bliss furnishes me with the following account of the trade of Newfoundland.

Years.	Exports.					Tonnage to			Total, including all other Parts.
	Quintals.	Barrels.	Kegs.	Oil, tuns.	Seal Skins.	United Kingdom.	South of Europe.	West Indies.	
Average of 1790, 1, 2, &c.	556500	6275	..	1691	..	..	..	..	56420
Average of 1790, 0, 1, 1800	503281	9233	..	2131	..	5271	..	5661	..
1805.....	526380	5976	..	..	..	12366	7968	5715	..
1810.....	..	..	..	..	..	26045	18921	16819	..
1815.....	1045808	5390	1092	6225	141274	14181	26130	14906	..
1820.....	899739	4913	30625	8234	221334	..	..	..	91310
1825.....	973464	3706	6680	7866	221516	14447	..	..	..
1830.....	760177	1790	3660	19371	559849	22213	22494	16628	92767

Newfoundland Exports.—Years ending 5th January.—Custom House.

	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834
Dry Cod fish quintals	920048	949468	755667	654053	663787	
Core fish do.	4189	2680	4510	3320	3266	
Salmon casks.	3865	4439	3606	3924	3705	
Herrings barrels.	447	1083	1799	1064	3969	
Mackerel do.	366	390	455	984	606	
Tongues, sound, & caplins . casks	1465	1759	2999	1646	519	
Berries	525	817	14855	8166	126	
Seal skins No.	249106	300582	559342	692903	801436	
Calf skins do.	539	800	348	355	636	
Hides do.	2332	2359	712	762	1755	
Beaver skins do.	972	975	1097	661	542	
Otter skins do.	1198	1085	1257	846	960	
Martin skins do.	1175	607	1425	799	690	
Hare skins do.	..	24	157	63	83	
Fox skins do.	930	1088	1321	704	737	
Weasel skins do.	..	28	34	75	12	
Beaver skins do.	21	31	41	35	15	
Wolf skins do.	..	1	4	2	1	
Musk rat skins do.	354	737	1162	648	679	
Cod and seal oil tons.	7794	8906	12371	13118	10539	
Knees No.	142	693	1998	589	123	
Oars do.	163	1643	2152	978	323	
Staves do.	..	25904	32566	39000	40679	
Juniper plank feet	..	1680	..	..	..	
Pineboard do.	..	6140	10993	19511	38405	
Whalebone lbs.	..	2817	..	..	4 punch	
Wood Hoops bundles	..	..	291	364	61	
Poles No.	..	..	1663	110	40	
Potatoes bushels	..	..	139	500	..	
Spars No.	..	..	206	8	..	
Handspikes do.	..	..	48	..	..	
Tallow cwts.	..	..	4	..	42	
Pickets	..	..	..	1700	..	
Billets	..	..	..	3000	661	

Newfoundland—principal articles of export.—Colonial Office.

Years.	Dry Fish.	Pickled Fish.	Fish Oil.	Seal Skins.
	Quintals.	Quintals.	Tons.	Number.
1821	903892			
1822	884647	2480	1520	306982
1823	867183	3018	6400	230410
1826	969216	5631	9343	292007
1827	936470	4233	9886	460584
1829	924237	4618	7794	245408
1830	844154	5931	8334	357523
1831	726881	8606	12371	601742
1832*	654053		13118	682803
1833	663787		10539	501436
1834				

* The Colonial Office document is only down to 1831—the two succeeding years I give from the Custom House returns.

† Not yet received at the Custom House.—Plantation Office, 1st November, 1834.

It will be observed from the foregoing returns that the Codfishery is the most important. The season commences with April, and ends in October. There are an immense number of boats of different descriptions engaged in the shore fishery; viz. punts, skiffs, jacks, or jackasses, western boats, and shallops, employing from one to seven men each, according to their size, and the distance they may have to sail before they reach their respective fishing grounds. The punts and small boats are generally manned by two persons, and occupied in fishing within a very short distance of the harbour, or circles to which they belong; the skiffs carrying three or four hands, proceed to more distant stations, sometimes twenty or thirty miles; the western boats are larger than skiffs, and usually fish off Cape St. Mary's, off the entrance of a bay so named; the shallops are still larger craft, but now almost obsolete—some of this latter class have been known to admeasure fifty or sixty tons each. The punts and skiffs, constituting what is termed a "Mosquito fleet," start at the earliest dawn of day, and proceed to the fishing grounds when the cod are expected in great abundance, for at certain seasons they congregate and swim in shoals, and are not unfrequently as capricious in their resort as the winds which are said to influence their movements: these boats generally land their cargoes at the 'Stage'† at least once a day, usually in the evening, except it be in the height of the season, during capelin time, when they may occasionally load twice a day; the western boats and shallops split and salt their fish abroad, and return to their respective harbours when they may have expended all their salt, or loaded their craft.

* The bank or deep sea fishery is now almost abandoned by the English to the Americans and French; the cod found on the outer bank is larger than that obtained in shore, and remarkably well adapted to most of the Spanish and Portuguese markets, but does not look so well when dried; it is a great pity that now only ten or twelve British vessels are employed in the bank fishery, when formerly there were 600 or 700, all fitted out from the United Kingdom. So much for French and American interference.

† The *stage* is erected on posts, and juts out into the sea, far enough to

Having thus explained the method of cod-fishing, it remains only to describe the manner of curing. Each salting-house is provided with one or more tables, around which are placed wooden seats and leathern aprons for the cut-throats, headers, and splitters. The fish having been thrown from the boats, a man is generally employed to pitch them with a pike from the stage upon the table before the cut-throat who rips open the bowels, and, having also nearly severed the head from the body, he passes it along the table to his right-hand neighbour, the header, whose business is to pull off the head, and tear out the entrails; from these he selects the liver, and in some instances the sound. The head and entrails being precipitated through a trunk into the sea,* the liver is thrown into a cask exposed to the sun, where it distils into oil,† and the remaining blubber is boiled to procure an oil of inferior quality, and the sounds, if intended for preservation, are salted. After having undergone this operation, the cod is next passed across the table to the splitter, who cuts out the back bone as low as the navel, in the twinkling of an eye.

With such amazing celerity is the operation of heading, splitting and salting performed, that it is not an unusual thing to see ten codfish decapitated, their entrails thrown into the sea, and their back-bones torn out, in the short space of one minute and a half. The splitter receives the highest wages, and holds a rank next to the master of the voyage; but the salter is also a person of great consideration, upon whose skill the chief preservation of the cod depends.

allow the boats to come close to its extremity, for the ready discharge of their cargoes; it is generally covered over, as the rain will injure the fish, and on the same platform is the salt house, with the benches for the *cut-throat*, *header*, *splitter*, and *salter*, the two latter having in point of wages the precedence, and the two former being on a par.

* Of late years the entrails and garbage are dropped into a flat-bottomed boat placed under the stage and taken to the shore for manure.

† The livers taken from 300 quintals of cod fish ought to yield a ton of oil, but it sometimes requires more or less, according to the quality of the fish.

From hence the cod are carried in hand-barrows to the salter, by whom they are spread in layers upon the top of each other, with a proper quantity of salt between each layer.

In this state the fish continue for a few days, when they are again taken in barrows to a square flat wooden trough (commonly called a ram's horn*) full of holes, which is suspended from the stage head in the sea. The washer stands up to his knees in this trough, and rubs the salt and slime off the cod with a soft mop. The fish are then taken to a convenient spot and piled up to drain; and the heap thus formed, is called 'a water-horse.' On the following day or two the cod are removed to the fish-flakes, where they are spread in the sun to dry; and from thenceforward they are kept constantly turned during the day, and piled up in small heaps called faggots at night. The upper fish are always laid with their bellies downward, so that the skins of their backs answer the purpose of thatch to keep the lower fish dry.

By degrees the size of these faggots is increased, until at length, instead of small parcels, they assume the form of large circular stacks or piles; and in this state the cod are left for a few days as the fishermen say, to 'sweat.' The process of *curing* is now nearly complete, and the fish exposed once or twice to the sun are afterwards stored up in warehouses, lying ready for exportation.

There are three qualities of cured cod-fish in Newfoundland. They are distinguished by the different titles of *merchantable fish*, and *West India fish*. Merchantable fish are those cured in the best possible manner, and having no apparent defect: Madeira are those having some slight blemish on the face, occasioned by an undue quantity of salt, or being sun-burnt; West India having, in addition to the defect of the Madeira, some cracks in the middle, or broken at the fins.†

It will be evident when the foregoing statements are examined, that the cod fisheries of Newfoundland are to Eng-

* Supposed to be a corrupt term from the French verb *Rincer*.

† Merchantable fish are generally shipped for the Spanish, Portuguese,

land more precious than the mines of Peru and Mexico, and in truth if we consider that the vast quantities of fish* annually drawn from the banks and adjacent coast, it will be found that as the mere representative value of gold, its worth far exceeds that of the precious metals, to say nothing of the importance of the subject in a maritime, commercial and political point of view.

Another fishery of great importance to the island and to England is that of seals for the sake of their skins and oil, which, though of comparatively recent commencement, was carried on during the last two years to the following extent:—

		1834	1833
From St. John's, vessels fitted		Seals, No. 111500	Seals, No. 128746
out there	120		
Do, outport vessels	84	91900	84846
Carbonear	90	91000	98100
Harbour Grace	41	35393	52854
Brigus (unknown)		25000	20230
Port de Grace		9000	8000
Bay Roberts		10000	13100
Trinity	13	21227	14000
King's Cove and Bonavista		8000	3000
Greenspond	5	4100	10000
Placentia		none	2000
Twillingate		1000	3000

No. of Seals caught . . . 400920 No. caught 437964

In round numbers there were in 1831, seals caught 744,000, in 1832, 538,000; in 1833, 438,000—and in 1834, 401,000.†

Italian, and South American markets. Madeira and West-India fish are supplied to the West-Indies, and of late years a considerable quantity has been annually exported to the southern and western counties of Ireland. The west of England also consumes no unimportant quantity of salted cod annually.

* I think it was Lewenhoeck who counted the eggs in the roe of a single cod, and found them amount to 9,344,000: the vast reproduction of the species is not, therefore, a matter of astonishment.

† The following return shows the sealing vessels from St. John's:

	No.	Tons.	Men.
In 1834	122	10952	2847
1833	106	8665	2564
Increase	16	2287	283

The fishing or catching of the seals is an extremely hazardous employment; the vessels are from 60 to 150 tons, with crews of from 16 to 30 men each, provided with fire arms, &c. to kill the seal, and poles to defend their vessels from the pressure of the ice. In the beginning of March, the crews of the vessels in their respective harbours collect on the ice with hatchets, saws, &c. and cut two lines in the frozen surface wide enough apart to allow their schooners to pass; an operation of great labour, as after the thick flakes have been sawn or cut through they have to be pushed beneath the floes with long poles. The vessels then get out to sea if possible through the openings, and work their perilous way to windward of the vast fields of ice, until they arrive at one covered with the animals of which they are in quest, and which is termed a seal meadow; the seals are attacked by the fishers, or more properly speaking, hunters, with fire arms or generally with short heavy batons, a blow of which on the nose is instantly fatal. The large ones frequently turn on the men,* especially when they have young ones beside them, and the piteous cries and moans of the latter are truly distressing to those who are not accustomed to the immense slaughter which is attended with so great a profit. The skins with the fat surrounding the bodies are stripped off together, the carcasses left on the ice,† and the pelts or scalps carried to the vessels whose situation during a tempest is attended with fearful danger; many have been known to be crushed to pieces by the ice closing on them. Storms during the dark night, among vast icebergs, can only be imagined by a person who has been on a lee shore in a gale of wind—but the hardy seal hunters seem to court such hazardous adventures, yet their native country ungratefully refuse to protect them in peace time against the encroachments of the French.

* The hooded seals sometimes draw their hoods, which are shot-proof, over their heads.

† The winter tenants on the Labrador coast say the young seal is excellent eating.

ico, and
annually
und that
exceeds
portance
l point of

nd and to
s and oil,
ment, was
extent:—

1833

No. 128746
84846
98100
52854
20230
8000
13100
14000

3000
10000
2000
3000

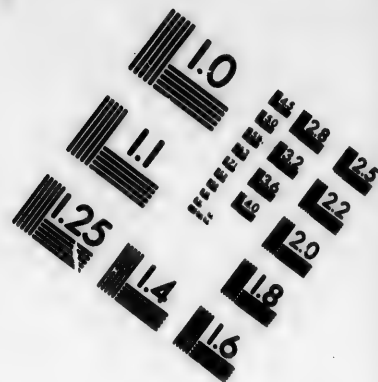
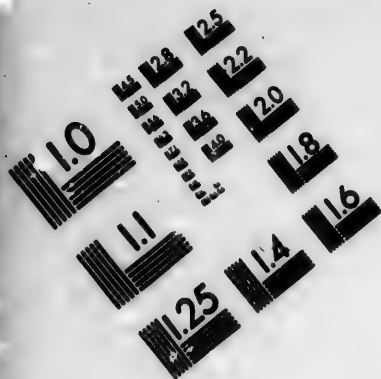
caught 437964
ght 744,000,
, 401,000.†

dia fish are sup-
antity has been
Ireland. The
f salted cod an-

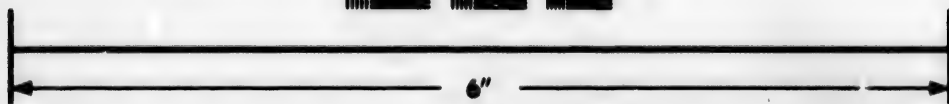
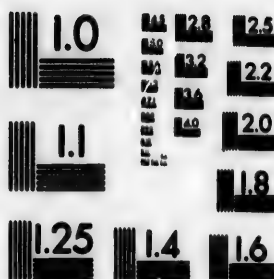
e roe of a single
oduction of the

. John's:





**IMAGE EVALUATION
TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic
Sciences
Corporation**

33 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 872-4803



Fishery.				Nature and quantity of Produce.		
Years.	No. of Boats.	Tons.	Men.	Quintals of Fish made.*	Tons of train oil made.	Tons of seal oil made.
1820	107	5796	275	810074	4487	2219
1821	104	5705	464	817174	4276	3004
1822	91	5582	388	761874	3671	4590
1823	100	6379	376	823189	4012	2975
1824	59	3395	253	769388	8900	2053
1826				858304	—	—
1829	254	15302	2957	No	Returns.	3131
1830	300	15189	2146			7110
1831	756	43642	10799			8761
1832						
1833						
1834						

IMPORTS.—The principal imports† consist of bread, flour, pork and beef, butter, rum, molasses, wine brandy and gin, coffee, tea, sugar, oatmeal, salt, pease, and beans, lumber,

* The value of the quintal of fish may be now estimated at from 8s. to 12s. (the salmon per ton is from 3*l.* to 4*l.*); train oil, 18*l.* to 25*l.* per ton; seal ditto, 21*l.* to 25*l.* do.

† At St. John's the staple imports for 1832, 1833, and 1834 were—

Imports.		1832	1833	1834
Bread	cwts.	44983	97658	
Flour	barrels.	29586	41839	
Pork and Beef	do.	17389	14291	
Butter	firkins	15550	98098	
Rum	gallons	374160	233016	
Molasses	do.	425697	335489	
Wine	do.	44200	57566	
Brandy and Gin	do.	12965	24040	
Lumber	feet	1189000	4715794	
Shingles	No.	2191000	1618850	
Sugar	cwts.	7064	7656	
Coffee	do.	280	322	
Tea	lbs	200000	1612	chests
Oatmeal	barrels.	504	2275	
Salt	tons.	12231	13943	
Pease and Beans	barrels	47	631	

&c. The value, together with that of the exports, according to a Colonial Office manuscript, has been for a series of years:—

Year.	Imports (valued in sterling money).				Exports (valued in sterling money).			
	From Great Britain.	From British Colonies.	From Foreign States.	Total value of Imports.	To Great Britain.	To British Colonies.	To Foreign States.	Total value of Exports.
1884	648297	177482	84002	909781	244878	83088	400008	728156
1883	634640	134586	44384	813610	167702	77901	390994	536597
1882	204753	121090	179000	513443	302748	181746	348814	733308
1881	549816	157781	181714	889311	316596	116813	331477	764886
1880	851507	159898	107930	1119335	280784	145335	306169	732288
1879	140839	139286	91391	371516	283289	140590	392771	816650
1878	439064	177958	180441	807463	303864	122358	377690	803912
1877								

The total value of the trade of Newfoundland may in fact be estimated at 2,000,000 sterling per annum independent of its great importance in a maritime point of view—while it should be remembered that it is upheld by no bounties (as that of France) nor protected by any exclusive rights, so often yet so frequently erroneously considered injurious to other interests;—and yet it is with shame I confess, little or nothing is known regarding this important island in England; well, however, may the British nation be excused for their ignorance when their rulers superadd to that fault an apathy which in any other country (and even in former times in Albion) would be truly deemed culpable. The trade in fish and oil carried on by the Americans and French in the British seas is of immense extent and importance,—to France it averages about 300,000 quintals of fish, for which bounties are given; the proportion for shipping so employed being about 20s. per ton, and for every *green man* (i. e. a man who was never before at sea) 75 francs;—will not this fact open the slumbering eyes of Government to the importance of our own fishermen?

It is not well ascertained what the amount of bounty paid also on the fish amounts to—if carried first to France and thence to other parts of Europe, six francs per quintal, and if to the West Indies on board French ships 12 francs per quintal are supposed to be the amounts as near as French

duce.

ns of seal
ill made.

2219
3004
4590
2978
2053
—
3131
7110
8761

read, flour,
ly and gin,
ns, lumber,
at from 8s. to
25l. per ton;
34 were—

1834

88
33
91
98
016
189
666
040
794
350
556
322
612
275
943
631

jealousy will allow us to ascertain. St. Pierre island, so improperly ceded to France, is a *dépôt* for smuggling French manufactures, spirits, &c. into our colonies—and an armed French force is generally stationed there to protect the interests and advance the pursuits of their countrymen.

The exports of *codfish alone* from the United States, wholly caught in the BRITISH AMERICAN SEAS average about 500,000 quintals annually, and the yearly home consumption of the Americans is about 1,350,000 quintals—of the entire quantity 1,500,000 may be said to be taken on our own shores; 3200 tons of oil are produced from the livers of the cods, and 200 from pelts of seals caught on our very coasts.

The Americans take every advantage of the privileges granted them by us as regards the latitude fixed; during the day, if none of our armed cruisers be in sight, they anchor three miles from the shore, but as soon as night sets in they run under the lee of the land—set their nets, and fish till near daylight. Our own fishermen suffer also from the Americans being allowed to throw their offal overboard, as it drifts in-shore and drives the fish from the nearest banks: to these evils it may be added that our regular trade is seriously injured by the extensive smuggling commerce which the foreign fishermen carry on.*

* On the subject of our North American Fisheries, no Briton properly appreciating the extent and value of this source of our national strength and wealth can seriously write with temper. When in 1814 Lord Castlereagh was remonstrated with against restoring to France the right of fishery on the coasts of Newfoundland, he spurned the deputation which was composed of the most respectable merchants engaged in the trade and fisheries and contemptuously observed, that he was not prepared to exclude the French from a participation in those fisheries, as that *he* was unworthy *the magnanimity* of Britain. This left little to be expected from our government, which might at that period, have secured the entire of the island to the British by a mere dash of the pen, and instead of affording facilities to the French to foster their commercial marine at our doors, and at our cost in some measure, have confined them to their proper limits until conquest should obtain for them a footing at Algiers, which, by the way is said to have been gained mainly by their naval force, to complete which, it is stated they drafted 2000 men from the Newfoundland fisheries, and it is believed the naval expedition could not have been made efficient without that resource. Every fisherman before he is allowed the bounty,

I do sincerely hope that in the ensuing Session of Parliament less attention will be paid to petty party disputes, and that the great maritime interests of the empire will receive more consideration than has yet been bestowed on them; a ministry should recollect that if they want to sit firm, it must be by upholding the immense domestic and colonial industry of England, which seems now abandoned for fallacious doctrines of free trade with France and other countries, while maxims, that if carried into operation, would speedily ruin a private mercantile establishment are absurdly supposed to be the surest guides for promoting and securing the business and welfare of a commercial empire!

RELIGION, EDUCATION AND THE PRESS.—There has usually existed a very commendable harmony of religious feeling between the different persuasions,—the Wesleyans, Roman Catholics, Congregationists, and Dissenters generally being more numerous than the Episcopalian Church, over which there is an archdeacon; the Romish Church has a bishop. Since the introduction of a local legislature the clergy have unhappily taken active part in the elections, by which course they have distracted the community, but it is to be hoped the excitement will gradually subside, and things will assume their former tone.

As regards the Press, there are no less than five newspapers published at St. John's weekly, namely, the "Royal Gazette," "Public Ledger," (twice a week), "Newfoundlander," "Times," and "Patriot;" their politics are various, but the latter most distinguished by the peculiarity of its character, which is furiously radical, and at variance with the sentiments of a vast majority of the population, though edited with much industry and some talent. At Harbor Grace they publish the "Conception Bay Mercury," and at Carbonear the "Star" also weekly, both respectable journals. Of late years, the taste for literature has greatly increased, and it is but due to that enlightened and excellent judge, Chief-Justice Forbes, who presided over the Supreme Court for five years, from 1817 to 1822, to state, that he was mainly instrumental in promoting it.

with permission to embark in the fisheries of Newfoundland, is registered for the Royal Marine of France, and liable to serve at an hour's notice. Such has been the feeling and excitement among the inhabitants of Newfoundland of late years, that it is with considerable pains they have been prevented from taking summary satisfaction on what is termed the French shore, and unless more attention be paid to *British* interests in the fisheries, it will not be a matter of surprise, if the French find their position rendered more than uncomfortable upon the coast of that ancient colony of England, from which indeed they ought to have been swept off long ago.

Principal Stations, with their Branch Schools.	Established in	Day Schools.		Sun. Schools.		Adit. Schools.		Individuals.	
		Total admitted.	Now on the Books.	Total admitted.	Now on the Books.	Total admitted.	Now on the Books.	Total admitted.	Now on the Books.
St. John's Central School	1834	1946	171	..	..	321	..	1276	181
Quidi Vidi	1835	90	..	102	..	..	..	85	..
River Head or Southside	1836	155	84	117	36	..	..	179	36
Signal Hill	1838	50	..	50	..	..	..	25	..
Portugal Cove	1838	189	78	169	..	18	..	268	73
Torbay	1838	..	..	55	..	..	..	55	..
Trinity	1838	547	191	199	48	157	34	843	185
Ship Cove	1839	66	40	56	46	..	..	60	40
North Side	1839	71	41	71	41	..	..	71	41
Cuckold's Cove	1839	55	40	55	40	..	..	55	40
Old Rosemont	1839	64	37	64	37	..	..	64	37
South Side	1839	53	40	53	40	..	..	53	40
Harbour Grace	1839	431	199	418	183	84	31	496	178
Mosquito	1839	86	53	77	..	..	..	86	53
Upper Island Cove	1839	151	53	..	..	..	..	151	53
River Head	1839	181	..	..	..	..	..	181	..
Port-de-Grave	1839	346	193	335	135	109	..	438	161
Cupids	1839	36	..	..	..	..	..	36	..
Barrowed	1841	136	83	123	71	59	..	174	71
Bonaville	1850	544	273	568	297	159	34	781	311
Briggs	1853	177	149	227	159	39	17	344	215
Burnt Head	1853	..	..	56	56	..	..	56	56
Petty Harbour	1856	167	66	196	73	77	..	307	91
Maddox Cove	1856	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Spaniard's Bay	1859	307	99	196	106	63	33	361	155
Twillingate	1859	168	53	113	54	36	..	196	106
Jenkin's Cove	1859	..	..	73	56	..	..	73	56
Herring Neck	1859	48	..	56	..	..	..	56	..
Green's Pond	1859	146	130	200	..	..	..	..	..
Swain's Island	1859	39	..	39	154	78	39	251	168
Pool's Island	1859	43	33	47	33	..	..	47	33
Bay Roberts	1860	199	49	84	54	18	..	199	79
Juggler's Cove	1862	..	..	39	39	..	..	39	39
Wester's Bay	1861	167	..	99	..	39	..	167	..
Little Placentia	1863	85	..	11	..	..	..	96	..
Total		5335	1733	3340	1399	1073	154	6350	3313

SOCIAL STATE.—On this head there are not many remarks necessary, even did space permit; the inhabitants are principally divided into fishermen, traders and merchants; the population is of a shifting nature; but under the fostering care of a local legislature will probably become more stationary. Agriculture is extending annually, and in general it has rewarded the toil and labor of the careful and industrious husbandman. The land might be made extensively useful in grazing farms; and as potatoes can be raised with much facility, hogs may be fed with success after the country is more opened and cleared.—It has been suggested the new government house, erected at an enormous expense, and quite disproportioned to the salary of the governor, might readily be converted into apartments for the legislative council and assembly to hold their sessions. At St. John's they have a Commercial Society, out of which a Chamber of Commerce is chosen annually, to watch over and promote the trade and fisheries. The Capital has a Benevolent Irish Society, and two Benefit Societies, under the denomination of the "Association of Fishermen and Shoremen," and a "Mechanics' Institution." There is also a Benevolent Irish Society in Conception Bay.

Individuals.	Now on the Road.
79	181
85	..
179	36
25	..
396	73
56	..
645	185
40	40
71	40
56	40
64	87
53	40
585	178
86	23
151	53
151	..
428	161
36	..
174	71
781	311
264	215
54	80
367	81
56	..
361	155
168	160
72	86
68	..
361	168
52	..
47	23
139	70
70	20
187	..
96	..
656	2919

necessary,
to fish-
ture; but
some more
it has re-
man. The
potatoes
after the
the new go-
proportion-
to apart-
ments. At
number of
trade and
two Benefit
Fishermen
so a Bene-

Signature and Value of Property actually created, and also Moveable and Immoveable, in Newfoundland.

PROPERTY ANNUALLY CREATED, AND IF NOT CONSUMED, TURNED INTO MOVABLE OR IMMORTAL PROPERTY.														Totals.		
Added to the stock of property annually created.	Subsided from the stock of property annually created.	Added to the stock of property annually created.	Subsided from the stock of property annually created.	Consumed, viz. Wages, Profit, and Interest, &c. &c. &c.	Added to the stock of property annually created.	Subsided from the stock of property annually created.	Consumed, viz. Wages, Profit, and Interest, &c. &c. &c.	Added to the stock of property annually created.	Subsided from the stock of property annually created.	Consumed, viz. Wages, Profit, and Interest, &c. &c. &c.	Total Annual Production of this Property.	Total Immovable Property.	Total Movable and Immovable.			
200,000,000	100,000,000	100,000,000	100,000,000	100,000,000	100,000,000	100,000,000	100,000,000	100,000,000	100,000,000	100,000,000	1,000,000	1,000,000	2,000,000			

Nature and Value of Property, Movable and Immovable, in Newfoundland.

Nature and Value of Property, Moveable and Immoveable, in Newfoundland.

[illegible]

• The statistics of the island are so vague that a very imperfect estimate can only be made of property; an estimate is however given for the purpose of promoting further enquiry.

CHAPTER VIII.

HUDSON BAY TERRITORY TO THE PACIFIC OCEAN.

AREA—PHYSICAL ASPECT—MOUNTAINS, LAKES, AND RIVERS—GEOLOGY
—CLIMATE—INHABITANTS—ANIMALS—COMMERCE—HUDSON BAY COM-
PANY, &C.

The vast territory comprised under this section extends between the meridians of 60 and 140 west longitude, (upwards of 4000 miles) and from about the 50th degree of north latitude to the pole. It is too imperfectly known to afford a detailed description as given in the preceding chapters, and I must therefore content myself with affording such scattered notices as will convey a general idea of the country.

A natural division of this immense region is marked by a ridge of high land rising on the coast of Labrador, and running nearly S.W. to the source of the Ottawa river, (dividing the waters which flow into the river and gulf of St. Lawrence from those which flow into Hudson's Bay), from thence it stretches to the N. of W. to the Northward of Lake Superior to lat. 50 N. and long. 89 W. when it forks at about S.W. and continues the same division of waters until it passes north of the source of the Mississippi. A fork of the range runs in a N.W. direction until it strikes the river Nelson, separating the waters that discharge themselves into Lake Winipeg, and those that empty themselves into Hudson's Bay by the Albany, Severn and Hay or Hill rivers. From thence it keeps a course of about W.N.W. till it forms the banks of the Missinipi or Churchill river at Portage De Trail, lat. 55.25 N. It now continues in a western direction between the Saskatchewan and the source of the Missinipi or Beaver River (which it leaves behind) and divides the Saskatchewan from the Elk River, when leaving those also behind and pursuing the same direction it leads to the high land that lies between the Unjegah and Tacoutche Rivers.

From the head of the Beaver River on the west the same

kind of high ground runs to the E. of N. between the waters of the Elk river and Missinipi forming the portage *La Loche*, and continuing on to the latitude of 57 N. dividing the waters that run to Hudson's Bay from those going to the North Sea; from thence its course is nearly north, when an angle runs from it to the north of the Slave Lake till it strikes Mackenzie's River.

The next remarkable ridge is the succession of stony mountains whose northern extremity dips in the North Sea in lat. 70 N. and long. 135 W. running nearly S.E. and parallel with the coast from Cook's entry onwards to the Colombia; from thence it appears to quit the coast, but still continuing with less elevation to divide the waters of the Atlantic from those of the Pacific.

These mountains from Cook's entry to the Colombia are in breadth* from six to eight degrees, and along their east skirts is a narrow strip of very marshy, boggy and uneven ground, the outer edge of which produces coal and bitumen.† Next this narrow belt are immense plains or meadows, commencing in a point at about the junction of the River of the Mountains with Mackenzie's River, widening as they continue east and south till they reach the Red River at its confluence with the Assiniboine, from whence they take a more southerly direction along the Mississippi towards Mexico. Adjoining these plains is a broken country composed of lakes, rivers, rocks and sandy soil.

The tract called the Barren Ground is to the north of a line drawn from Churchill River at Hudson's Bay, along the north border of the Reindeer Lake, to the north of the Lake of Athabasca and Slave Lake, and along the north side of the latter to the Rocky Mountains, which terminate in the North Sea, lat. 70 N. long. 135 W.; in the greater part of the extent of

* According to Mackenzie.

† The principal rivers that have their rise in these mountains are the Mississippi, Missouri, flowing into the Gulf of Mexico, the Nelson into Hudson's Bay, Mackenzie's into the North sea, and the Colombia into the Pacific Ocean.

which no trees are visible; a few stunted shrubs are scattered along its rivers, and there is scarce any thing of a substance which can be called earth.

At Churchill Fort, one of the Hudson Bay Company's factories, the forest trees are very few. Pine, juniper, small scraggy poplar, creeping birch and dwarf willows compose the whole catalogue; further westward the birch tree is rather plentiful, and in the Athapescow country pines, larch, poplar and birch grow to a great size; the alder is also found there.

The marsh grass at Churchill River when mowed one year will not yield a crop the ensuing summer, whereas at York fort two crops are got in one summer. Vetches are plentiful in some parts as far north as Churchill river, and burrage, sorrel and coltsfoot may be ranked among the useful plants. Dandelion is also plentiful.

The whole country between Hudson's Bay and the Rocky Mountains is a series of lakes, rivers and plains, with a gradual elevation from east to west, as shown by the rapids.

The rivers of this dreary region may be divided into two classes, those which flow towards the unknown seas of the north, and those which *embouche* into Hudson's bay; among the former are the Athapescow or Reindeer, and the Oungigan or the River of Peace. The first comes from the south and loses itself in the Lake of the Mountains or Lake Athapescow; the second descends from the plateau of the N.W.; when high it flows over into the lake, but when low it receives its waters;* the united stream bears the name of the Slave River, empties itself into the Slave Lake, from which issues Mackenzie's River. The ridge which divides the waters that discharge themselves into Hudson's Bay from those that flow into the Northern Ocean is in lat. 56.20 long. 100.15 W.; it runs S.W. until it loses its local height between the Saskatchewan and Elk Rivers, close on the banks of the former, in lat. 53.36 N. long. 113.45 W. and it may be traced in an easterly direction towards lat. 58.12 N. long. 103½ W. when it appears to take its course due north, probably reaching the Frozen Ocean.

* Malte Brun.

The Coppermine River likewise flows to the north, but is only of moderate size, and from frequent falls and narrows scarcely navigable by canoes near its opening into the Polar Sea.

With reference to the lakes, the most northerly is the Great Bear Lake, 150 miles in diameter and communicating by Lake Martin with the Athapescow or Great Slave Lake, in 61.25 N. lat. estimated by Hearne, at 120 leagues long from E. to W., and 20 wide from N. to S. Capt. Back considers it as large as Lake Michigan: its soundings are from 40 to 60 fathoms. The north side of the lake is an entire jumble of rocks and hills; the south a fine level country, in which there is not a hill to be seen or a stone to be found. The lake is full of islands* of various sizes, most of which are clothed with fine tall poplars, birch and pines, and well stocked with Indian deer. The Athapescow is connected with another southern large lake (termed Athabasca,) by the Great Slave River, the banks of which are in most parts very high—in some places 100 feet, and the soil of a loamy quality. Near the portage *La Loche* is a precipice upwards of 100 feet above the plain, and commanding a most extensive, romantic (and according to Mackenzie) a 'ravishing prospect;' the eye looks down on the Swan (Pelican or clear Water) River meandering for 30 miles through a valley about three miles in breadth, and confined by two lofty ridges of equal height, displaying a most delightful intermixture of wood and lawn, which stretch out until the blue mist obscures the prospect. Some parts of the inclining heights are covered with stately forests, relieved by promontories of the finest verdure, where the elk and buffalo enjoy a delicious pasturage. The Swan runs 80 miles through such scenery, when it discharges into the Elk or Athabasca River, in lat. 56.42 N.

The Athabasca Lake, which is 200 miles long and 15 broad, communicates with those of Wollastan and Deer Lakes, the latter 95 miles long by 25 wide, emptying itself into the

* Several rivers empty themselves into the Athapescow Lake.

Mississippi, Churchill or English River, which disembogues into Hudson's Bay.

Two considerable rivers, flowing from the Western Mountains form, in 105.10 W. long. and 420 miles below their highest source, the *Saskatchewan*, which after being interrupted by a great rapid descends into Lake Winnipeg. This body of water is 240 miles in length, and from five to fifty miles broad, its banks shaded by the sugar maple and poplar, and surrounded by fertile plains which produce the rice of Canada.

The course of Lake Winnipeg is about W.N.W. and S.S.E. the east end of it is in 50.37 N.; it contracts at about a quarter of its length to a strait in lat. 51.45, and is no more than two miles broad, when the south shore is gained through islands and crossing various bays to the discharge of the *Saskatchiwine*, in lat. 53.15.

Like the other lakes in this region, it is bounded on the north with banks of black and grey rock, and on the south by a low and level country, occasionally interrupted by a ridge or bank of lime stone lying in the strata, and rising to a perpendicular height of from 20 to 40 feet, covered with a small quantity of earth, and bearing trees and shrubs.

Lake Winnipeg,* which also receives the great River Assiniboine united to the Red River, discharges itself into Hudson's Bay by the rivers Nelson and Severn;* or it may rather be said to discharge its waters into Lake Superior by the Lake of the Woods, which is equi-distant from Winnipeg; thus it will be seen that the vast inland seas of Ontario, Erie, Huron, and Superior are supplied by innumerable waters flowing from the polar regions through the N. W. territories.

The Nadawosis, or Assiniboin, runs off from the N.N.W. in lat. 51½ N. and W. long. 103½, rising in the same mountains as the river Dauphin. The country between this and the Red River† is almost a continual plain to the Missouri;

* Lake Winnipeg is the Lake Bourbon of the French, and the river Bourbon is composed of the *Saskatchewan* and the Nelson.

† Both of these rivers are navigable for canoes to their source without a fall.

the soil is sand and gravel, with a light intermixture of earth, and produces a short grass, while trees are rare.

The Red River disembogues on the S.W. side of Lake Winnipeg. The main branch runs in a southerly direction towards the head waters of the Mississippi, and the country is well wooded and watered, and abounding in herds of buffalo, deer, &c.

Mackenzie says, 'there is not, perhaps, a finer country in the world for the residence of uncivilized men than that which occupies the space between Red River and Lake Superior; fish, venison, fowl and wild rice* are in great plenty; the fruits are strawberries, plums, cherries, hazelnut, gooseberries, currants, raspberries, pear, &c.' An English colony is now formed here as will be hereafter described.

The length of some of the rivers in the N.W. region of America has been thus estimated; † *Embouche in the Pacific*, Colombia or Tacoutche or Tasse, 320 leagues (25 leagues to a degree); San Philippe, supposed 300 leagues; Colorado, 260: *in the Northern Ocean*; Mackenzie or Oungigah or River of Peace, 625 leagues; *into Hudson's Bay*; Shaskashawan, with the Nelson, (its mouth) 460 leagues; Assiniboin, with the Severn, 600; Albany, 230 leagues. Moose River 230 miles.

Before noticing the territory around the E. or Hudson Bay coast, it may be necessary to say a few words on that bordering the Pacific. The countries that extend to the S. of Russian America as far as the confines of California, are said to form a long succession of plateaus, or very elevated basins, which are circumscribed to the E. and W. by two chains of mountains; the most Easterly denominated the Stony or Rocky mountains. The other precipitous face of the N. W. plateau forms a great chain parallel to the sea coast, and always at a short distance from the Pacific Ocean. The elevation of this mountain peak is 4000 to 8000 feet above their base, or from 7000 to 11,000 feet, and covered with perpetual snow. Mackenzie, in crossing these mountains, walked over snow in

* The wild rice *Zizania Aquatica* does not come to maturity N. of 50.

† By Malte Brun.

June: he then descended into a more temperate valley, through which the Colombia River flows; and then again ascended the chain of mountains which Vancouver, Cook, La Perouse, and other navigators perceived running parallel to the coast from Cook's inlet to New Albion, a distance of more than 1000 leagues, and consisting of ridges, knobs and peaks among which are many broad and fertile vallies.

The Colombia takes its rise in the rocky mountains in lat. 53.30, and has its estuary in 46.19 N. lat., 124.10 W. long. The river Lewis at its confluence with the Colombia is 575 yards broad, and the Columbia itself 960,—a little below their junction the latter acquires a breadth of from one to three miles, and it is navigable for sloops as high as the tide water reaches, viz. 183 miles. From the period of their junction the country presents nothing but a succession of plains: lower down rapid currents and cascades are met with, after which the river flows in a smooth and tranquil stream through a charming and fertile valley, shaded by lofty forest trees, intersected by small lagoons, and possessing a soil capable of every kind of cultivation. The trees are remarkable for the greatest beauty, the fir rising sometimes to a height of 300 feet, with a girth of 45, and many of the forest timbers tower 200 feet before they branch.*

New Georgia is situate between 45 and 50 N. Lat. communicating with the Pacific Ocean, to the S. by Claaset's Straits, and to the N. by Queen Charlotte's Strait; the river Colombia traverses the S. and interior part of this district. Quadra, or Vancouver island, known under the name of Nootka, is situate opposite New Georgia, which presents the prospect of a moderately elevated coast, agreeably diversified by hills, meadows, little woods and brooks of fresh water, while in the back ground the mountains rise to a vast elevation, covered

* A portion of this fine territory has been claimed by the United States, and an unnational English ministry has quietly permitted their occupation of it; perhaps the next thing we shall hear is, that the Americans have claimed Upper Canada, and that our government have submitted the case to the crown lawyers, or to the King of Holland, to know if the United States lawyers had acted legally!

with perpetual snow; one (Mount Rainier) being discernible at the distance of 100 geographical miles. A luxuriant vegetation indicates the fertility of the soil: the forests contain immense quantities of fir, white pine, arborvitæ, yew, oak, ash, hazel, sycamore, maple, alder, willow, cherry, and strawberry trees. Nootka has a vegetable earthy bed, two feet thick, and a far milder climate than the E. coast of America in the same Lat.; in April the thermometer does not fall below 48. during the night, and in the day rises to 60., and during this month the grass on the island is one foot in length. Black granite, mica, grit for grindstones and hæmatites are found here.

New Hanover, extending from 50 to the 54th parallel of Lat., and bordering upon the Pacific, resembles New Georgia in soil and productions; pine, maple, birch and apple trees, are met with. Upon the lower mountains the cypress measures 24 feet in circumference, and the alder rises 40 feet before sending off any branches.

New Cornwall, extending from 54 to 57, has its coast intersected by firths or channels to a great depth. The climate is, of course, more rigorous than the preceding mentioned districts, but near the sea it is still mild, allowing forests of pine to cover the naked and steep rocks, while the strawberry plant, gooseberry bush, &c. are found in considerable quantities. Several hot springs exist.

New Norfolk runs as far as the 60th parallel, comprehending Admiralty Island, and King George's Archipelago, which territory the Russians now claim. The soil, although rocky, supports magnificent forests of pine, &c., and no where on the island is perpetual snow discovered, proving that elevation mainly contributes to severity of climate.

The Aleutian, or Fox Islands, constitute a unique chain, which may be compared to the piles of an immense bridge which describes between Kamtschatka in Asia, and the promontory of Alaska in America, an arc of a circle as if formerly thrown across to join the two continents. Almost all the islands (twelve in number) contain very lofty mountains, which are

composed of a species of jasper, partly of a green and red colour, but in general of a yellow tint, with veins of transparent stone, which resembles chalcedony. Some have volcanoes in activity, while others are dormant, and boiling springs issue from the frozen soil of Oonalaschka, in which the natives cook their meat and fish.

Along the N. coast the Georgian islands as they open successively to the W. are Cornwallia, Griffith, Somerville, Browne, Lowther, Garrat, Baker, Davy, Young, Bathurst, Byam Martin, Sabine and Melville. Cornwallia, Bathurst and Melville island are the largest; the latter extending from the meridian 106 to 114 W. Long. and from the parallels of 74.25. to 75.50. N. Lat. It is about 240 miles long and 100 broad, and composed of dreary masses of sand stone, stratified horizontally, exhibiting marks of rapid decomposition, in the perpendicular fissures by which they are intersected, and naked of every covering except snow and lichens; the ravines during the annual thaw evincing, according to the soil, rich pasturages of grass, moss, lichens, sallads, and saxifrages but no tree or shrub meets the eye in a climate where the water is sometimes *minus* 55 of Fahrenheit.* It is to the N. of this chain of islands going out by the Wellington channel that it is probable a N.W. passage exists, or else proceeding by Melville island,—a third opening, or probably opening to the N. W. would be doubling the cape at Leopold's island, which Capt. Ross supposes to be the northern extreme of America, and getting to the S. W. to the sea, laid down by

* From the vicinity of Melville Island to the magnetic meridian the compass here becomes almost useless, remaining as it is placed by the hand. One of the most valuable discoveries of the late expedition, was that of the *Magnetic Pole*, in about 96.47. longitude. The compass being over the magnetic pole, the power of attraction is at right angles to the needle, and of course it has no power to turn in either direction horizontally: as the sun passed round the magnet was observed following its course, and even the light of a candle or lamp had, in a lesser degree, a similar effect. Metallic substances also produced an impression on the magnet, the needle pointing even to the brass buttons on Captain Ross's coat.

Franklin. Regent's inlet, which the gallant Capt. Ross explored, is only one of the openings out of Lancaster sound.*

We now arrive at Hudson's Bay, which is about 750 miles in length, and 600 at its greatest breadth, with a surrounding coast of 3000 miles, between 55. and 65. of N. Lat. It is navigable during four months in the summer, but for the rest of the year is filled up with masses and shoals of ice. The navigation is extremely dangerous as it contains many shoals, rocks, sand-banks, and islands. The Bay is entered by a strait, exceeding 200 leagues in length, the breadth being considerable in some places. There are several small islands in the N. W. extremity between Point Anne and Cape Walsingham, such as Salisbury, Nottingham, Mill Diggs, and Mansfield. The principal bays and rivers in this vast inland sea, are James Bay, in the S. E., which is 240 miles deep, by 140 miles wide; Button's Bay and Port Nelson† on the western coast, Chesterfield Inlet on the N. W., which, after stretching far into the interior, terminates in a fresh water lake; Roe's Welcome, a deep bay on the N. coast, and also Repulse Bay. The Great Whale River, East Main, or Slude, Ruperts, which has its rise in Mistassinnie lake, Abbitibbe flowing from a lake so called Moose and Albany, all disembogue in James's Bay. The Severn, Nelson or Bourbon, and Mississippi or Churchill, have their *embouchure* in Button's bay. The N. coast of Hudson's Bay has been very imperfectly explored; it is an immense country, intersected with lakes, marshes, and rivers, to a greater extent, perhaps, than any other part of the globe, with which we are acquainted. Some parts are truly frightful, vegetation ceasing in the lat. of 60 N.; whatever way the view be directed no land is seen

* Captain Ross's voyage has not, however, finally determined that no passage exists to Franklin's and Richardson's seas, through Regent's Inlet; but he thinks there is no passage to the southward of 74 north latitude, that an isthmus of 15 miles breadth divides the two seas.

† York Factory, the principal station of the Hudson Bay Company, is built on the W. bank of Hayes' River, five miles from Port Nelson Coast, in lat. 57. N. (about that of Aberdeen), long. 92. 26 W.

capable of cultivation; precipitous rocks rise to the very clouds, and deep ravines and vallies are rendered inaccessible by masses of ice and snow, which seem to have never melted since the creation of the world. The surface is uneven and rugged, with mountains of great height, composed of enormous masses of stone. The vallies, though watered by the melted snow from the lakes above, are barren, producing but a few stunted trees or a hungry moss, and bare of nearly all vegetable production. There are no woods within seven miles of the coast.

GEOLOGY.—Respecting this important subject I have few details to offer. The E. side of the range of the rocky mountains consists of conglomerate and sandstone, to which succeeds limestone hills and afterwards claystone and granite; towards the Arctic ocean the structure of the mountains is principally transition rocks. Primitive rocks prevail from the W. end of the Superior, gradually converging towards the rocky mountains, until attaining the E. side of the Great Bear Lake. Coal is abundant in many parts, and slumbering volcanoes exist. Bituminous fountains are found on the Elk river, into which a pole may be thrust 20 feet without resistance; it is in a fluid state, and when heated, emits a smell like that of sea coal. The banks of the river which are very elevated, discover seams or veins of the same bituminous quality. Iron, copper, and lead, have been discovered in several places.

SOIL AND CLIMATE.—The soil about Churchill Fort is extremely barren, and a few garden vegetables, reared with the greatest care, is all the residents can obtain; but on advancing to the northward it is wholly desolate, and not a trace of vegetation to be discovered. At York Fort the soil is clayey, and equally unproductive, and common garden vegetables are reared with difficulty. The ground is low and marshy; but though the trees are larger than those inland of Fort Churchill, they are still knotty and dwarfish.

About Moose and Albany forts towards the S. the soil is better, and the climate more temperate, so that potatoes and

all garden produce can be reared without trouble, and doubtless corn also. Still further to the W. the soil and climate improves, Indian corn and wild rice are produced in considerable quantities. All around the Bay, but more particularly at Churchill Fort, the climate is extremely severe. The country is buried under frost and snow from the middle of October to the middle of May. In 1775, one of the severest seasons on record, the ice did not break up in the river till the middle of June, and even at York fort, two degrees to the S. of Churchill, the thermometer (Fahrenheit) frequently stood at 50. below Zero, in January. Even in rooms at the factory, where a fire is perpetually kept up, brandy freezes into a solid substance. The rivers and lakes, which are generally ten or twelve feet deep, are frozen to the bottom. The cold, which is almost intolerable during the prevalence of N. winds, is most piercing at sun rising. Europeans are obliged to observe the greatest caution against the effects of the cold, for the air is frequently filled with small angular particles of ice, which being driven by the wind against the face or hands raise the skin in little white blisters, which break out into hot watery issues. The windows of the factories are made very small, and the shutters kept closed eighteen hours out of the four-and-twenty in winter. As soon as a room is thoroughly heated, and the embers of the fire burnt down, the top of the chimney is closed so as to exclude the air, yet the walls of the apartment are generally found covered with ice two or three inches thick after the fires go out, and this cannot be removed but by cutting it away. Notwithstanding that the resident Europeans wear a large quantity of woollens and furs, such is the intensity of the cold* that they are frequently frost bitten, and many of the natives fall victims to the severity of the climate.† The sun is often

* At Congecathawhachaga, in latitude 68.46. north, longitude 118.15. west, the weather was found by Hearne extremely severe on the 1st of July with much snow and sleet.

† The manner in which Captain Ross's crew preserved themselves after the shipwreck of their vessel, was by digging a trench in the snow when night came on; this trench was covered with canvass and then with snow;

obscured for weeks by thick fogs, which are caused by the watery vapours ascending from the sea, which being condensed by cold, hang all around the coast, and extend inland a considerable distance. The mock suns and moons called Parahelia and Paraselene, appear very frequently in the coldest months. Even during the summer, when the thermometer is at 90, and the heat oppressive, the ground is only thawed three or four feet below the surface, so that the frost is never out of the ground. Even under the 57th parallel of latitude, the winter is extremely severe; the ice on the rivers is eight feet thick—brandy freezes; and in consequence of the cold, rocks split with a tremendous noise, equal to that of the heaviest artillery, and with a force sufficient to drive the shattered fragments to an astonishing distance.

The temperature of the air is subject to the most capricious variations: rain sometimes falls abundantly at a moment when the traveller is contemplating the cloudless serenity of the sky, —while on the other hand the sun will suddenly burst forth in the midst of the heaviest showers; and, at its rising and setting this luminary is preceded, or followed by a cone of yellowish light. The Aurora Borealis is sometimes mild and serene—sometimes dazzling and agitated—equal in luminousness to the full moon; and in both cases strangely contrasted by its bluish reflection with the colour of fire which sparkles in the stars.

The sea bordering Hudson's Bay is only open from July to September, and even then vast icebergs endanger the navigation of the seaman, who at the very moment when he imagines himself at a distance from those immense floating rocks is suddenly hurried by a squall, or current (strong enough to render any vessel unmanageable), amidst an infinite number of extensive fields of ice, which every moment threaten to

the trench was made large enough to contain seven people, and there were three trenches with one officer, and six men in each. At evening the shipwrecked mariners got into *bags* made of double blanketing, which they tied round their necks, and thus prevented their feet escaping into the snow while asleep, they then crept into the trenches and lay close together. The cold felt was generally 64. below the freezing point of Fahrenheit, but in January, 1831, the mercury was 92½ below the freezing point!

crush the bark into fragments during the fearful collision,* produced by the combined action of the wind and the waves. With all these disadvantages, however, the climate cannot be considered unhealthy, for with the exception of accidents or from exposure to the cold, sickness is hardly known, and the voyages of Parry, Ross, Franklin, &c. demonstrate that the dryness of the climate is peculiarly favourable to longevity; and along the shores of the Pacific it is as mild, if not milder, than in similar European latitudes.

POPULATION.—The human race is scantily but widely diffused over this region. The natives who inhabit the country round Hudson's Bay may be divided into three distinct classes—the Southern Indians, the Northern Indians, and the Esquimaux: the first occupy the entire country to the north of Upper-Canada, and their territory lies between that province and the south coast of Hudson's Bay, and that part of the west which lies between Churchill River and Lake Athabasca; these are composed of many tribes, some of whom bring the produce of their hunting to the Company's factories, and others take it to trading houses, now established nearer their own homes: they are of a middle size, and copper colour, of strong and healthy constitutions, and subject to few diseases; they seldom live to a great age, but generally enjoy all their faculties to the last. They excel in hunting, and are capable of enduring great fatigue, cold, and hunger. They are frequently employed by the factors to procure provisions, and though long used to fire-arms, they are still so expert with the bow and arrow as to kill 50 or 60 geese in a day, generally shooting them on the wing.

Though addicted to pilfering, when they consider detection unlikely, they are never known to be dishonest with property committed to their charge, but will perform the undertaking of conveying it hundreds of miles, and never failing to do so with the greatest fidelity. They are naturally mild, and affable in their manners; extremely hospitable, and charitable to

* In April, 1825, there were about 25 ships lost in crossing Melville Bay, and it has been said that since 1818 upwards of 100 ships have been lost in crossing Baffin's Bay.

the relics of departed relatives, but when intoxicated give way to their passions, and frequently commit barbarous murders. They are also extremely sensual, and addicted to the gratifications of their appetites.* They have no regular government or chief, but choose a temporary leader when they go to war, or to trade. By the use of spirituous liquors, with which the Europeans supply them to excess, and in the consumption of which they cannot restrain themselves, they are yearly degenerating, and becoming an emaciated, indolent, and feeble race.

The Northern Indians occupy the country from the 59th to the 68th degree of north latitude; their territory, of 500 miles in length, is bounded on the south by Churchill River, on the west by the Athabasca Indians, on the east by Hudson's Bay, and on the north by the Dog-ribbed or Copper-coloured Indians, which latter, although speaking the same dialect, never visit the factories, but trade through the intervention of their neighbours, and are described by Hearne as a hospitable and harmless tribe.

The Northern Indians are well proportioned, and about the middle size; they have a peculiar cast of expression different from any other tribes in the country; their foreheads are low, noses aquiline, chins long, eyes small, and cheek-bones high; their hair, like other tribes, is black, straight, and coarse; the men have little beard, and that they remove by plucking it out: they do not possess that activity of body, and liveliness of disposition met with among the other tribes of Indians, who inhabit the west coast of Hudson's Bay.

As their country is nearly sterile, producing little else than moss for the deer, they have few opportunities of collecting furs: their subsistence is chiefly by fishing, and hunting the deer, at which they are very expert, and being little used to fire-arms they destroy the latter with the bow and arrow, often driving them into pounds or defiles. The fish are taken by

* The voluptuousness and Polygamy of the North American Indians, under a temperature of almost perpetual winter, is far greater than that of the most sensual tropical nations.

means of nets made of the thongs of raw deer hide, and also by baited hooks, to which are added a number of charmed substances such as bits of beaver's tails, otter's teeth, &c. on the efficacy of which great reliance is placed; a few of them purchase kettles of the factors, but the generality of those who do not eat their food raw have a curious mode of boiling it in an upright vessel, made of birch-bark, and as they cannot place this on the fire without destroying it, they cause the water within it to boil by continually throwing in a succession of red hot stones: their habits of feeding are extremely disgusting.*

The Northern Indians seldom attain a great age, though they have few diseases amongst them, the most fatal of which are fluxes and consumptions; they are afflicted with a kind of scurvy or itch so inveterate as to resist all the medicines which have been administered at the company's factories: all disorders are attempted to be cured by means of charms, and a great number of conjurors, pretend to be familiar with certain spirits, who, they alledge, appear and converse with them. The dead are left to be devoured by beasts and birds of prey, on the spot where they expire; and when from old age any one becomes incapable of performing a share of the necessary work, he is abandoned to perish without hesitation or remorse. It is scarcely necessary to add that they have but vague notions of religion, probably no idea whatever of a future state, and may be considered an indolent and improvident race, frequently in danger of starving from mere want of precaution; of a morose and covetous disposition, always begging and pilfering any thing they can lay their hands on, particularly iron. They are not addicted, like the Southern Indians, to ardent spirits, and, therefore, their quarrels do not end so fatally, murder is seldom heard of;—but though by no means warlike, inclined to practice cruelty on their enemies, the Esquimaux; their numbers, as also that of the other tribes that inhabit the shores of Hudson's Bay, are diminishing.

The Esquimaux, who inhabit the northern coast of Hud-

* In the north territory horses and other animals feed on animal food, &c.

son's Bay, seldom approach the fort at Churchill River, a small sloop being periodically dispatched to Knapp's Bay, Naval Bay, and Whale Cove, to trade with them.

They are a distrustful people, and inveterate enemies of the Northern Indians, who persecute them with great barbarity: of late years the company have succeeded in establishing a peace between these hostile tribes, and taken the Esquimaux under their protection; still they are apprehensive of the unsparing cruelty of the Indians, and reside as much as possible on islands and peninsulas, where they are not so liable to be surprised. They are of low stature, and broad figure, but neither strong or well made: their complexion is a dingy copper, and all the men have the hair of their head pulled out by the roots; in other respects they greatly resemble the Esquimaux of Hudson's Straits and Labrador. Many of their articles of furniture are ornamented with great ingenuity, but their arms and utensils are extremely clumsy, and by no means equal to those of the southern tribes. During summer they employ themselves principally in fishing, and live in huts covered with deer skins; in the winter they occupy huts, the lower part of which is sunk below the surface of the ground, and the upper part formed with poles, which meet in a conical form at the top. They travel in winter from river to river, and lake to lake, and erect tents on the ice, through which they cut a hole and angle for fish, and this they eat as soon as caught, in its raw state;—the Esquimaux are divided into many tribes scattered along the shores of the Polar Ocean, differing in some respects from each other: Captain Ross informed me, that on his late expedition he met with a curious tribe at Boothia Felix never before visited.

ANIMALS.—The principal animals are the moose and reindeer, musk oxen, buffaloes, elks,* beavers, polar or white, black

* Grasses of different sorts are not uncommon, but the ground is principally covered with a kind of moss, upon which the deer feed. The herb called Wee-suc-a-pucka grows in most parts of the country, and the Indians, as well as the settlers, make a kind of tea from the leaves and flow-

and brown bears, foxes, lynxes, wolves and wolverines, the latter remarkably savage and fierce animals, often encountering the bear himself. Otters, ermines, martins, urjacks, skunks, musk beavers, castor beavers, porcupines, hares, squirrels and mice of various kinds. Of birds there are eagles, hawks, owls, ravens, crows, woodpeckers, grouse, partridges, pheasants, pigeons, thrushes, larks, swallows, cranes, bitterns, snipes, plovers, swans, geese, ducks, teal and widgeon in great varieties. Frogs, grubs, spiders, &c. are found in a frozen state as far north as lat. 61, and can be reanimated by exposure to gentle heat. The walrus and seals frequent the coasts of the bay. White whales are found in considerable numbers at the mouths of the principal rivers, and along the coast a small and very delicious fish called kipling or capelin, resorts at times in vast numbers, but this as well as salmon, and indeed every species of animal, whether fish, flesh or fowl, is so variable in their arrival as to oblige the inhabitants to provide a plentiful supply of stock at seasons when they can avail themselves of it. Geese are particularly useful on this account, and it is not uncommon to kill 20 or 30,000 at a time.

Little remains to be added to the preceding statement. Hudson's Bay was discovered in 1610, by Henry Hudson, who commanded a vessel fitted out by the English Russia Company for the purpose of exploring a N.W. passage round the Continent of America. He was left by his mutinous crew with his son and seven other persons to perish in that inhospitable region. The same company subsequently fitted out several expeditions for exploring these seas particularly by Button, Fox, James and Gillam, who made voyages between 1612 and 1668, when the latter who had been aided by Charles II. at the suggestion of Prince Rupert, passed the winter of 1668 in a river which he named Rupert River, where he built Fort Charles, which he garrisoned, and in the following year returned to England. During his absence the

ers of this, which is extremely palatable and salutary, particularly in alleviating rheumatic pains, strengthening the stomach, &c.

King had granted to Prince Rupert and the company associated with him their celebrated charter, dated May 2, 1669, which secures to them all the trade and commerce within the entrance of Hudson's Straits, together with all the countries upon the coast and confines of the said coast and straits, &c. And under this grant the company have held possession up to the present day, its legality having been established by the opinions of eminent lawyers, except during a short period (from 1697 to 1714) when the settlement was occupied by the French.*

* The preamble to the Royal Charter, for incorporating the Hudson's Bay Company, now before me thus begins—

Charles the Second, by the Grace of God, King of England, Scotland, France, and Ireland, Defender of the Faith, &c. To all to whom these Presents shall come, greeting : Whereas Our dear and entirely beloved Cousin, Prince Rupert, Count Palatine of the Rhine, Duke of Bavaria and Cumberland, &c. Christopher, Duke of Albemarle, William, Earl of Craven, Henry, Lord Arlington, Anthony, Lord Ashley, &c. &c. John Fen, Esq., and John Portman, Citizen and Goldsmith of London, have, at their own great Cost and Charges, undertaken an Expedition for Hudson's Bay in the North-west Part of America, for the Discovery of a new Passage into the South Sea, and for the finding some Trade for Furs, Minerals, and other considerable Commodities, and by such their Undertaking, have already made such Discoveries as do encourage them to proceed further in Pursuance of their said Design, by means whereof there may probably arise very great Advantage to Us and Our Kingdom. And whereas the said Undertakers, for their further Encouragement in the said Design, have humbly besought us to incorporate them, and grant unto them, and their Successors, the sole Trade and Commerce of all those Seas, Streights, Bays, Rivers, Lakes, Creeks, and Sounds, in whatsoever Latitude they shall be, that lie within the Entrance of the Streights commonly called Hudson's Streights, together with all the Lands, Countries, and Territories, upon the Coasts and Confines of the Seas, Streights, Bays, Lakes, Rivers, Creeks, and Sounds, aforesaid, which are not now actually possessed by any of our Subjects, or by the Subjects of any other Christian Prince or State.

The following is a list of the names and stocks of the Hudson Bay Company when first established :—Duke of York, 300*l*. ; Prince Rupert, 270*l*. ;

It having been generally supposed that the company made but feeble attempts to explore the country or extend the settlement, the Government were induced on the representation of Mr. Dobbs, to send one Captain Middleton, in 1741, who discovered Repulse Bay, and another expedition under Capt. Moor, in 1746, explored Wagers Strait, and Chesterfield Inlet, and ascertained that no passage existed in that direction.

Owing to the peculiar constitution of the Hudson's Bay Company, little progress was made by its officers in extending its trading stations or in exploring the interior, until Mr. Hearne was dispatched on an expedition to the Arctic Sea, in 1770, and he succeeded in reaching the Copper Mine River, on the 1st July in that year. In the course of his exploring expedition, he noticed all the principal lakes, rivers, &c. in the space of twelve degrees north of F. Churchill, and thirty degrees west.

The company's settlements around the whole of Hudson's Bay are only four—namely, at the mouth of Churchill River, 59 N. lat. on an island between two branches of Nelson's River, in 57½ N. lat.; on the River Albany, in 52.18 N. lat.; and at the mouth of a small river on the south side of James's Bay. These are all fortified positions, the first named Prince of Wales's or Churchill Fort; the second York, the third Albany, and the fourth Moose Forts. The Company have at

Duke of Albemarle, 300l.; Earl of Arlington, 300l.; Earl of Craven, 350l.; Earl of Shaftesbury, 600l.; Sir G. Carteret, 300l.; Sir P. Colleton, 300l.; Lady Drax, 300l.; Sir G. Griffith, 300l.; Sir E. Hingford, 300l.; Sir J. Hayes, 600l.; Sir P. Neale, 200l.; Sir J. Robinson, 400l.; Sir R. Vyner, 300l.; Ald. J. Foorth, 450l.; Ald. D. Foorth, 300l.; Mr. Cooke, 50l.; W. Dashwood, Esq., 150l.; Mr. J. Forster, 100l.; M. Hildesley, Esq., 300l.; Mr. Rd. Hawkins, 300l.; J. Kirke, Esq., 300l.; J. Lindley, Esq., 300l.; W. Prettyman, Esq., 300l.; Mr. J. Portman, 300l.; Mr. N. Walker, 150l.; Mr. Young, Esq., 300l. The court from 1672 to 1673 consisted of His Highness Prince Rupert, Governor, Sir J. Robinson, Deputy-Governor, and a Committee of Sirs R. Vyner, J. Griffiths, and J. Hayes, Esqrs., J. Kirke and F. Millington, and Messrs J. Portman and Rd. Hawkins.

present in their employ about 1000 Europeans and their descendants by Indian wives. Under the protection of these are some smaller settlements such as Severn House, in 56.12 N. lat. and East Main on Rupert River, in 53.24 N. lat.

The French during their possession of Canada had established several forts, such as Fort Bourbon, Fort Dauphin, &c. many hundred miles beyond Lake Superior, and it was owing to the apathy of the Hudson Bay Company that the North West Fur Company became established after the conquest of Canada, originally consisting of a few enterprising adventurers, but subsequently becoming the first commercial establishment in British North America. This company was principally recruited by young men from Scotland, who, after serving an apprenticeship of seven years became clerks, managers, and finally partners, and hence the energy and unanimity with which they acted to intimidate any competitors who might happen to compete with them in the trade with the Indians. Although the Hudson's Bay Company claimed by their charter the exclusive privileges of trading, and not only in the English River and its tributaries, but on the Saskachawine, the Red River, and all the streams which fall into Lake Winipeg, the waters of which are carried into Hudson's Bay by the two rivers Nelson and Severn; yet as the claim to this vast territory was unsupported by any power to enforce it, and it was difficult to enforce a magisterial authority two thousand miles beyond the limits of any recognised jurisdiction, their claim was only treated with contempt, and besides establishing opposition trading posts near every one of those belonging to the Hudson's Bay Company, the North West Company had establishments at Athabasca, Peace River, Great and Lesser Lakes, New Caledonia, Columbia, &c. By this means, and the extensive trade which they carried on with the Indians, their influence was all powerful, and no trader in opposition to them would be safe, even did he not encounter starvation in any attempt to penetrate into the interior.

Notwithstanding these disadvantages an enterprising American, Mr. John Jacob Astor, of New York, having failed to induce the North West Company to join in the speculation, resolved to establish on his own account a colony on the Columbia River, and thus to form eventually a South Pacific Fur Company, and in furtherance of this object he engaged several gentlemen who were connected with the North West Company to enter into his service. The intention was to erect a settlement at the mouth of the Columbia, to dispatch a vessel yearly from New York round Cape Horn with goods suited for the Indian market, and then to proceed to Canton, a ready market for the furs, from which place she should return to New York with tea, and the productions of China. The first division of the new colony sailed from New York in 1810, and the second in 1811; here they suffered greatly for the first year, and in the following were joined by several parties who had passed over the continent taking the course of the Missouri, and afterwards crossing the rocky mountains, and undergoing great privations. It is along this coast in New Georgia that we should now be forming settlements.

RED RIVER SETTLEMENT.—In 1811, the Earl of Selkirk obtained from the Hudson's Bay Company, a grant of territory, for the purpose of establishing an agricultural Colony, and having made the necessary arrangements he appointed Mr. Miles Macdonell, formerly a captain in the Queen's Rangers, to be governor of the district of Ossiniboia, where the settlement was intended to be established, and to superintend the colony.

Mr. Macdonell arrived at the spot selected in the autumn of 1812, with a small party of Canadians, and proceeded to erect houses, &c. preparatory to the arrival of the first division of settlers. He chose for the site of the new colony the banks of the Red River, in Lat. 50. N. Long. 97. W. about 50 miles from Lake Winnipeg, and near its confluence with the Ossinibojak River. The name given to the town and district was Kildonan, after a parish in the county of Sutherland, from whence most of the settlers were expected. At

the beginning of 1813, upwards of 100 persons had located to this spot, and the settlement continued receiving additions up to the spring of 1815, nothing material having occurred to interrupt its establishment. The usual means of settling new districts were resorted to, such as building houses, forming wards, allotting and stocking the land, erecting mills, &c. The situation was extremely favourable, and the soil fertile, a great part being clear of timber, and ready for the plough, the rivers abounded with fish, and the woods with deer and game, the extensive plains having large herds of buffaloes. The neighbouring Indians (the Sioux) proved friendly and well disposed, and every thing promised well, when it is asserted the dependants of the N. W. Company, jealous of the rising importance of the Colony, endeavoured by every means to excite the natives against the new comers, but this was counteracted by the wise conduct of the governor, Macdonell, who convinced the Indian Chiefs, and placed their position in a true light, by which means he prevented any demonstration of ill feeling on their part, and as the settlers were well supplied with arms and ammunition, with some light field pieces, the latter were confident of their security. About the summer of 1814, the enmity of the N. W. Company broke out in frequent collisions with the settlers on the new river, and they stirred up the half-breeds (*Bois Brulés*), as they are called, to annoy them as much as possible; it is now asserted that besides enticing them to quit the colony and locate elsewhere, they actually dispatched one of their partners, a Mr. Duncan Cameron, to break up the new settlement by fair means or foul; and in this, after several conflicts, in which both parties have endeavoured to justify themselves at great length, and which question is now unnecessary to enter into, they succeeded for a while, to their utmost wishes, and as soon as the last of the settlers had abandoned Kildonan, they set fire to the mill and house, and levelled every thing with the ground.

The account of these hostilities having reached the Earl of Selkirk, in England, he was determined to restore the Colony, and with this purpose in view he proceeded for Canada in

the autumn of 1815, and on his arrival at New York he was first acquainted with the total destruction of the town and dispersion of the settlers. He proceeded immediately to Montreal, and endeavoured to establish proofs of the conduct of the servants of the N. W. Company, and to obtain justice by due course of law; there was great difficulty, however, in obtaining evidence, and what was to be obtained proved very conflicting; whilst employed in this endeavour he received intelligence that the Colony was again restored, a party of the settlers having returned and taken possession. Lord Selkirk dispatched a messenger to encourage them, promising that he would come himself with reinforcements, &c. to their succour, in the spring; and having heard that hostile demonstrations were again intended, he applied to the government for military protection, and this being refused, he availed himself of the disbanding of some German regiments in Canada, and entered into an agreement with about 80 men, and four officers of Meuron's regiment to accompany him to the Colony, and there accept the land they were entitled to. Besides these he also conveyed about twenty disbanded soldiers of De Watteville's regiment, and having furnished them with arms he proceeded with this body of disciplined men, who retained their soldiers clothing, to the protection of the new colony. On his Lordship's march he received the melancholy news of the dispersion of the colony and the death of Governor Semple, who fell in its defence: and he immediately proceeded to Fort William, a fort of the N. W. Company, for the purpose of liberating the prisoners they had carried off, and also of seizing on the principal actors in the late affray, and sending them to Montreal for trial. It would be unnecessary to particularize further the contests between the N. W. and Hudson Bay Companies—suffice it to say, that an incorporation of their interests took place to the satisfaction of all concerned.

The Hudson Bay as well as the East India Company are generous towards their servants, whether white or coloured. There are nearly 1000 persons in their employ-

ment, and recently they have formed a location for their retired officers, &c. on the Red River, where, according to a census taken during the year 1833, the population of the settlement is now 3070, of whom 1750 are Catholics and 1320 Protestants. The Bishop (Provancher) has established three schools, one of which with twelve pupils is maintained in his own house, and Latin is taught by Mr. Thibault, one of the clergy of the district. There are three parishes established. At Ossiniboia a new Catholic Church is now erecting, and is already far advanced, and the old building is to be converted into a school house. Very little money is to be seen in the country, all trading being generally carried on by barter.

The country is sufficiently fertile, and the inhabitants beyond the pale of misery. The bishop has some intention of procuring some sheep from Louisiana for general propagation. One of the missionaries, during the hunting season, accompanies the Indians and encamps with them. The colonists are constrained to be constantly on their guard against the Sioux, who are very ferocious, and who still scalp any unfortunate being who may chance to fall into their power.

A considerable trade in furs,* &c. is carried on by the Company; the following is the return for the present year, dated Hudson Bay House, Oct. 1834.

* The furs of different animals have long been an article of great commercial value.—The skin of the ermine takes pre-eminence:—according to a writer in Silliman's journal, "its fur is of the most perfect whiteness, except the tip of its tail, which is of a brilliant shining black. With these black tips tacked on the skins, they are beautifully spotted, producing an effect often imitated, but never equalled in other furs. The ermine is of the genus *Mustela*, (weasel), and resembles the common weasel in its form; is from fourteen to sixteen inches from the tip of the nose to the end of the tail. The body is from ten to twelve inches long. It lives in hollow trees, river banks, and especially in beech forests; preys on small birds, is very shy, sleeping during the day, and employing the night in search of food. The fur of the older animals is preferred to the younger. It is taken by snares and traps, and sometimes shot with blunt arrows. Attempts have been made to domesticate it; but it is extremely wild, and has been found untamable.

	YF. &c. 1833.	YF. &c. 1834.	MR. &c. 1833.	MR. &c. 1834.	Canada on hand	Columbia expected.	Total.
Beaver Coat lbs.	518	90	30	46		abt. 400	1074
Parchment and Cub. skins	21745	6919	19624	16110	6995	" 25000	98288
Musquash do.	368355	1000	115257	140112	39457	" 30000	694092
Badger do.	498	417	3	6		" 150	1069
Badger, black, &c. .. do.	3047	1779	835	691	66	" 1900	7451
Ermine do.	395	91		105		"	491
Fisher do.	1869	1586	641	658	16	" 500	5396
Fox, silver and cross .. do.	534	279	155	105			
Red do.	2059	1175	310	107			
White, &c. do.	1735	50	1269	8		300	9937
Kit do.	376	1581					
Lynx do.	4895	2043	3525	2257	34	" 500	14255
Marten do.	14855	5903	21345	15465	1021	" 5000	64490
Mink do.	5515	4395	4995	4879	224	" 5000	25100
Otter do.	5128	5585	5347	4312	255	" 3500	22303
Raccoon do.	521	122	3	1	16	" 300	713
Swan do.	5355	2553		30		"	7918
Wolf do.	4573	3002	3	1		" 500	2484
Wolverin do.	1054	378	15	13	1	" 100	1571
Castor lbs.	852	315	855	740	189	" 500	3452
Isinglass do.	1905	955	122	159		"	2472
Sea Horse Teeth do.	325					"	825
Red Feathers do.	1278	2911	4500	5900	1007	"	15496
Whalebone do.	331					"	331
Goose and Swan Quills .. M.	255	258				"	1112
Oil tons	8			24		"	104

The exact Returns are not yet received, but an increase is expected upon the last Importation, say

The fur trade is, of late years, on the decline, and I think the Hudson Bay Company will have shortly to turn their attention to fishing, or to some other object.*

The sable can scarcely be called second to the ermine. In its habits, it resembles the ermine. It preys on small squirrels and birds, sleeps in hollow trees by day and prowls for food during the night. It is so like the martin in every particular except its size, and the dark shade of its colour, that naturalists have not decided whether it is the richest and finest of the martin tribe, or a variety of that species. It varies in dimensions from eighteen to twenty inches.

The fiery fox is the bright red of Asia; is more brilliantly coloured and of finer fur than any other of the genus. It is the standard of value on the north-eastern coast of Asia.

The sea otter which was first introduced into commerce in 1725, from the Aleutian and Kurile Islands is an exceedingly fine, soft, close fur, jet black in winter with a silken gloss. The fur of the young animal is of a beautiful brown colour. It is met with in great abundance in Behring's Island, Kamschatka, the Aleutian and Fox Islands, and is also taken on the opposite coasts of North America. It is sometimes taken with nets, but more frequently with clubs and spears. Their food is principally lobster and other shell fish.

* The whole area of the Hudson Bay, North-West, and Pacific Ocean Territory is 3,700,000 square miles, of which about 1,000,000 square miles is in lakes, rivers, &c.

Shipping employed by the British North American Colonies with England, West Indies, &c. in 1834. ♦

[illegible]

* This table is prepared from the London Custom House returns; the year ending 5th January, 1834. In two instances, as Newfoundland and Cape Breton, the returns are only so to 1833.

and &c. includes Gibraltar or some other Colonies, with which occasionally there has been a small trade.

No returns obtainable—trade direct with England.

CHAPTER IX.

COMMERCE AND SHIPPING OF THE BRITISH NORTH AMERICAN COLONIES—
TIMBER AND GRAIN TRADE, UNITED STATES COMMERCE, &c.

The ample details of the trade of each colony given under their respective chapters, almost precludes the necessity of a separate section on the subject; the importance of this trade to England and to her colonies in a maritime point of view, will be seen by the table on the opposite page, though the period quoted was an unfavourable one owing to the prevalence of the cholera.

One of the most important branches of our trade with the North American colonies is that in timber, and which has been so much decried by the theorists or interested parties of the day, who have so nearly ruined England by their absurd attempt to force a free trade with France or the Baltic, in other words, to make a man with 500lbs. weight on his back run as fast as another without a feather to carry. This trade has in our northern colonies a fixed capital employed in it to the amount of 2,150,000*l.* sterling in the erection of saw mills, canals, wharfs, warehouses, &c.; it enables the colonies to receive the vast immigration which has been pouring into them from the mother country;—it provides means for paying for the large and annually increasing quantity of British manufactures consumed in our colonies—it gives employment to nearly 300,000 tons of English shipping; it prevents us being at the mercy of foreign countries for an extensive supply of an article indispensable to a maritime nation, and which previous to the creation of the Canada timber trade gave to our rivals “exorbitant profits, the power of enforcing arbitrary rates and excessive profits,”—*it enables us in turn to govern the prices of

* Language of the enactment of 1809, when Government stimulated the colonists to embark in the timber trade by pledging its faith for protecting duties against undue foreign competition.

In two instances, as Newfoundland and Cape Breton, the returns

* This table is prepared from the London Custom House returns; the year ending 31st January, 1854. are only up to 1853.

† &c. includes Gibraltar or some other Colonies, with which occasionally there has been a small trade.

‡ No returns obtainable—trade direct with England.

foreign timber as shown in the annexed table,* for if colonial competition were removed, the Baltic merchants would not be slow in availing themselves of the monopoly which the destruction of the Canadas' timber trade would give them, for to place the duties on the wood of each country on an equality would be tantamount to the immediate destruction of our Colonial trade—the shipping engaged in which cannot make more than two voyages in the year, while the Baltic merchant may send his vessel four times to England in the same period—and is not obliged to keep his ships lying idle during the winter as is the case with the Canadian merchant,—to say nothing of the *inferior cost* in building and diminished charges in navigating a Baltic as compared with a British ship,† though both now enter our ports on the same terms.

*Year.	Price of Baltic timber per load.	Duty on Baltic timber in Foreign ships.	Net price, deducting duty.	Total imported from the Baltic.	Total from British settlements.	Duty on Colonial timber.
	£ s. d.	£ s. d.	£ s. d.			£ s. d.
1801	5 15 0	0 10 11	5 4 1	158770	3099	Free.
1802	4 5 0	..	3 14 1	253072	5148	..
1803	5 5 0	1 0 9	4 4 1	290650	19133	0 1 6
1804	4 15 0	..	3 14 8	375439	14886	..
1805	4 15 0	..	3 14 8	246717	13018	..
1806	7 0 0	..	5 19 8	144084	16120	Free.
1807	6 0 0	..	4 19 8	213636	26551	..
1808	11 11 0	..	0 10 8	26764	60467	..
1809	10 10 0	1 8 8	15 1 4	54620	60829	..
1810	13 5 0	2 17 4	10 7 8	135626	125313	..
1811	13 10 0	..	10 12 8	124765	154282	..
1812	10 5 0	..	7 7 8	27176	171798	..
1813	13 0 0	3 8 1	9 11 11	..	..	..
1814	9 15 0	..	6 6 11	126989	56796	..
1815	8 15 0	..	5 6 11	194608	122212	..
1816	9 0 0	..	9 11 11	79865	157707	..
1817	6 0 0	..	9 11 11	66715	162611	..
1818	6 10 0	..	3 1 11	141885	246050	..
1819	6 7 6	3 8 0	3 19 6	119237	322920	..
1820	6 0 0	..	2 12 0	68641	307813	..
1821	5 7 6	2 17 0	3 9 6	99202	317563	0 10 0
1822	5 3 0	..	3 8 0	137246	346741	..
1823	5 8 0	..	3 0 11	161472	383747	..
1824	5 6 0	2 15 0	3 0 11	198900	415363	..
1825	5 10 0	..	3 18 0	268671	467625	..
1826	5 0 0	..	2 8 0	156078	456860	..
1827	5 2 6	..	2 6 6	173392	543202	..
1828	5 2 6	..	2 6 6	144522	373613	..
1829	5 0 0	..	2 5 0	166974	363351	..

FOREIGN.		BRITISH.	
† Cost of building.....	£3 10 0 per ton.....	£3000.....	£12 10 0.....
Wages of Captain.....	2 10 0 per month.....	30.....	10 0 0.....
3 Mates.....	1 10 0 per do.	36.....	4 10 0.....
23 Seamen ..	0 18 0 per do.	248 .. (30)	2 5 0.....
Victuals	0 0 7 per day	378.....	0 1 0.....
Wear and Tear 10 per cent on first cost. }		260	420
		£3452	£6688

ter to a close in consequence of the small space left me to conclude the volume—and should the reader not be satisfied with the details given, as demonstrating the important trade of our northern colonies, I fear further argument or facts on the subject would be only unnecessarily adding to the trouble and expense incurred for the purpose of convincing those persons whose opposition to the colonies might have arisen from ignorance of their minute ramifications with every branch of society. The annexed statement exhibits the total value of the exports of the United States in her trade with the British West Indies and American colonies separately, and the tonnage engaged in that trade departing from the United States, from 1821 to 1833, inclusive:—

Year.	British West Indies.			Year.	British American Colonies.		
	Value of Exports.	Tonnage.			Value of Exports.	Tonnage.	
		Domestic.	Foreign.			Domestic.	Foreign.
1821	265102	22063	..	1821	112223	3169	2009791
1822	452141	28730	101	1822	90917	11846	1867550
1823	1627067	66350	6654	1823	82776	12023	1321460
1824	1771008	91637	7567	1824	53951	9130	7757241
1825	1647046	93967	6130	1825	61520	10139	2439964
1826	2110802	99732	8130	1826	76191	10103	2588549
1827	690575	36796	7775	1827	60878	11145	2830674
1828	28855	7974	..	1828	63801	10658	2674674
1829	6521	5418	..	1829	93645	4409	2764909
1830	1901	2395	..	1830	117171	14267	3786573
1831	1441263	40922	17963	1831	73954	94776	4061888
1832	1089276	66769	19357	1832	65056	108671	3614666
1833	1910494	64526	21775	1833	212328	247953	4498165

stroying our home and colonial trade for the sake of political alliances with France or the Baltic, and of which Mr. Powlet Thompson and Lord Durham are the champions. I will not, as many merchants in the city of London do, insinuate that the former is influenced by his connection with a Baltic mercantile house, nor will I assert of the latter, as the *Journal de Debats* has done, that his lordship's desire for a free trade with France, at the expense of our home and colonial interests, is for the sake of his lordship's coal mines,—but I trust the day may be far distant when Mr. Thompson's and Lord Durham's views are carried into effect; for among superficial statesmen, those individuals may claim priority; let me therefore be understood as regards free trade,—perfect freedom in our domestic manufactures and colonial commerce and fair terms of reciprocity with other nations.

INDIES.

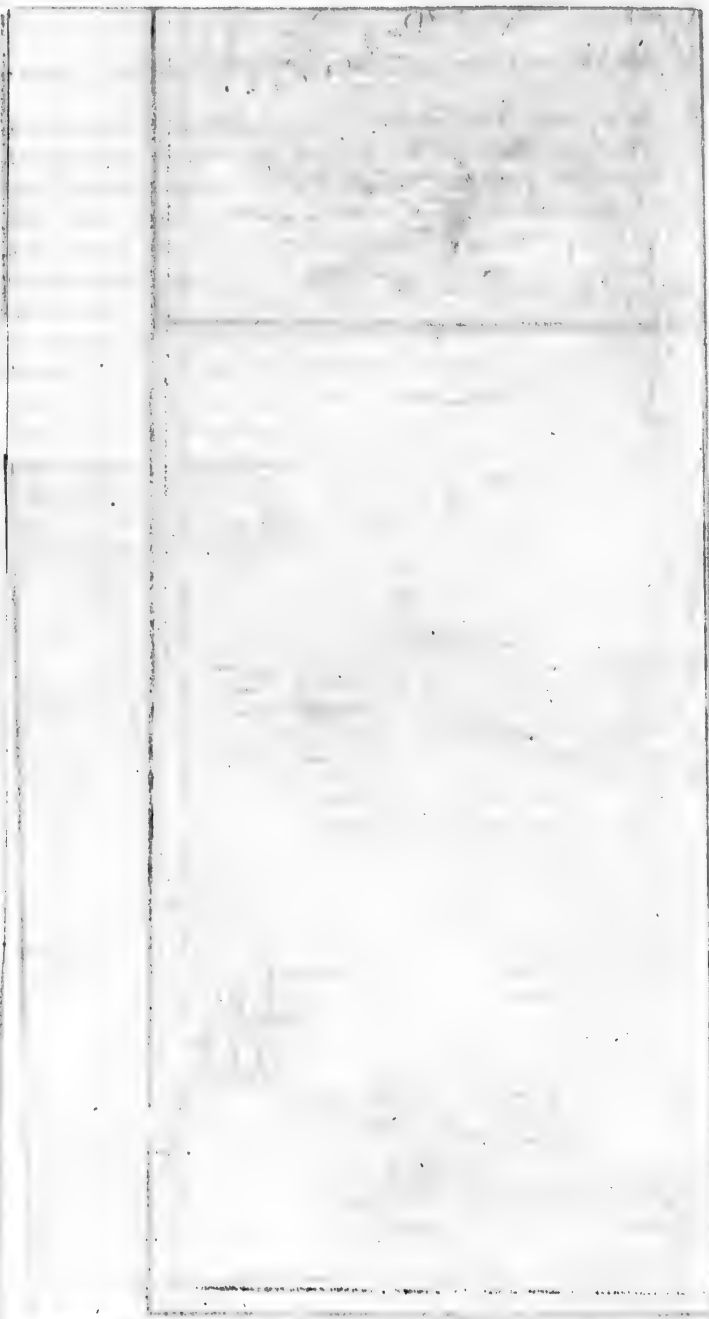
to con-
ed with
e of our
he sub-
ble and
persons
from ig-
anch of
value of
British
the ton-
States,

Colonies.

Value of
Exports.

2009791
1867359
1321469
747241
2439964
2588849
2830674
2674674
2764909
3786373
4061838
3614685
4428185

nces with
ord Dur-
y of Lon-
n with a
Journal de
rance, at
his lord-
Thomp-
g super-
herefore
domestic
ity with





IN THE PROVINCE OF UPPER CANADA.



CHAPTER X.

EMIGRATION.*

NUMBERS ARRIVING IN THE CANADAS FOR A SERIES OF YEARS—RATES OF WAGES—PRICES OF PROVISIONS—PROPORTION OF INHABITANTS TO THE SQUARE MILE IN ENGLAND, IRELAND AND CHINA—QUESTIONABLE PROPRIETY OF SELLING ALL LANDS—OR MAKING NO FREE GRANTS—HARD TREATMENT OF MANY NAVAL AND MILITARY OFFICERS—ADVANTAGES OF COLONIES IN PROVIDING FOR MERITORIOUS SERVANTS OF THE STATE—FURTHER PROCEEDINGS NECESSARY WITH REGARD TO EMIGRATION, &c.

EMIGRATION is no longer a question to be decided as to its policy or impolicy; the distressed state of the country, the low remuneration for capital invested in agriculture, the feelings of alarm in the minds of many Protestants in Ireland for the maintenance of the exercise of their religion in peace; the political excitement respect parliamentary reform, and, in fine, the general impoverishment caused by a contracted currency, added to the rapid augmentation of population in Ireland, beyond the co-ordinate increase of property, have, each and all, tended to promote a rapid extension of emigration from the United Kingdom during the last ten years, thus:—

Emigrants to the British North American Colonies and to the United States.†

	1825	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834
To British Colonies	5741	12818	12648	12084	13307	30574	58067	66939		
To United States	5551	7063	14520	12817	15678	24887	23418	32873		
Total..	14992	19881	27174	24901	28985	55461	81485	99812		

* I had intended to reserve all discussion on this subject for my fifth volume, but thinking some details as regards the Canadas would be acceptable, I have given them, and shall adduce my general arguments on the subject when treating of colonies on the aggregate.

† *Emigration*.—According to a general return of emigrants who have

Of the foregoing, a large number in the first line were for Upper and Lower Canada, and many who shipped themselves for New York did so for cheap conveyance, and on account of the winter season, passing over afterwards into Canada. The number of emigrants proceeding to Canada the first year after the peace was about 1250; from that period the number gradually increased, and the following shews the number of emigrants arriving in Quebec from 1819 to 1833.*

1819. . 12,907	1823. . 10,258	1827. . 16,862	1831. . 49,250
1820. . 11,239	1824. . 6,515	1828. . 11,697	1832. . 51,422
1821. . 8,050	1825. . 9,097	1829. . 13,356	1833. . 22,062
1822. . 10,468	1826. . 10,731	1830. . 24,391	

Shewing a total in fifteen years of 268,295 persons.

left Liverpool for the British colonies and the United States of America, it appears that from the 7th of May, 1833, to the 30th of September, 1834, 3,121 persons left there for the colonies, and 27,486 for the United States, making a grand total of 30,607 persons. The ships employed were 455; the tonnage 196,658, and the crews 8,956. The largest number of emigrants left between the 1st of April and the 30th June last year, when 1,182 sailed for the colonies, and 10,443 for the United States. The chief of the emigrants to the latter place disembarked at New York, 24,311 having landed there. Of the emigrants to the colonies 1,289 went to Australia, and 1,227 to Quebec. The emigration to the West India during the above period only amounted to 12 to the smaller islands, 3 to Antigua, 32 to Jamaica, and 26 to Demerara. The emigrants to Van Diemen's Land were 135.

* A recent Quebec paper gives the following return of the settlers arriving at the port of Quebec in each year from 1818 to 1834, up to the 1st of June in each year. The following are the details:—

Years.	Vessels.	Tonnage.	Settlers.	Years.	Vessels.	Tonnage.	Settlers.
1818	94	24,340	1,003	1827	184	40,081	4,176
1819	155	38,419	1,879	1828	205	54,983	3,676
1820	208	56,718	986	1829	208	58,693	4,792
1821	110	28,219	573	1830	44	10,142	380
1822	140	38,270	759	1831	342	96,472	18,231
1823	133	34,167	2,526	1832	298	84,615	13,970
1824	46	12,207	90	1833	161	42,856	2,216
1825	224	60,347	2,517	1834	317	92,401	9,962
1826	229	64,794	3,429				
Total	1,339	357,481	13,762	Total	1,759	480,243	57,413

IMMIGRATION RETURN IN EACH MONTH FOR TEN YEARS. 543

Another statement gives the total number of immigrants arrived at Quebec up to the end of each month, to the close of the navigation in each of the years from 1825 to 1834, thus:—

Up to the end of	1825	1826	1827	1828	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834
June.....	4924	4844	10384	6240	6244	14439	30457	32108	10663	17737
July.....	7218	7806	15163	9413	8983	18948	37305	41449	16893	23572
August.....	8063	10056	15267	10928	12257	23174	42334	46175	20970	28310
September.....	8906	10360	16818	11492	13661	24014	47566	49378	21612	29769
October.....	9909	10717	16869	11691	13346	24361	49189	51349	22014	..
November.....	9997	10731	16826	11697	13357	24391	49256	51422	22062	..

Emigrants arriving at Quebec and Montreal from—

	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834*
England,	3,565	6,799	10,343	17,481		4,869
Ireland,	9,614	18,300	34,133	28,204		15,213
Scotland,	2,643	2,450	5,336	5,500		1,771

Total, 15,822 27,549 49,812 51,185 21,300 21,853

The respectable emigrants had with them in 1832, specie to the amount of 700,000*l.* sterling.

The foregoing returns sufficiently demonstrate the extent to which emigration has taken place. I close them with the following statement of the location of the settlers (the latest in my possession), and which shows how much Upper Canada is a favourite with the emigrants.

Number of Emigrants from the United Kingdom to the British North American Colonies during twenty years.

	England.	Scotland.	Ireland.	Other parts.	Total.
1812 to 1821	23,783	19,971	47,223		90,977
1822, 23, 24					27,291
1825					9,097
1826					12,818
1827					16,862
1828					13,907
1829	3,565	2,643	9,614	123	15,946
1830	6,799	2,450	18,300	451	28,000
1831	10,243	6,354	34,133	424	50,254
1832	17,731	4,379	27,631	164	49,905
					315,056
Emigrants to the Lower Ports, not included in the above, } for the years 1825, 27, 29, 30, 31, 32.					36,000
					351,056

* To 11th July at noon only.

From whence.	Emigrants intending to settle in Lower Canada.			Emigrants intending to proceed to Upper Canada.			Emigrants intending to proceed to Nova Scotia and elsewhere.			Total.	
	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.	Total.	Males.	Females.
From England....	1601	1833	2634	8901	6166	15067	..	..	..	16502	7229
From Ireland....	3113	1512	3625	14156	9899	23055	12	9	21	16281	11850
From Scotland....	936	739	1675	1546	1136	2682	12	10	22	2494	1885
From the neighbouring provinces....	77	71	148	..	..	..	..	..	..	77	71
From New York..	5	11	16	..	..	..	..	..	..	5	11
Total..	4732	3732	8098	24603	17161	41764	24	19	43	29359	20546

These details shew the extent to which emigration has been carried, and the rate at which it is still progressing; whether an island like England is weakened by it, or one like Ireland, with a more dense population than China,* I reserve for future consideration, and proceed to shew the rates of wages and provisions, in order that those who are determined on emigrating may judge for themselves.

WAGES AND PRICE OF PROVISIONS.

The rate of wages at Kingston, Upper Canada, in all 1833 was, masons 7*s.* 6*d.* : carpenters and joiners, 6*s.* 6*d.* ; labourers, 3*s.* to 3*s.* 6*d.* ; plastering, including materials, three coat work 1*s.* 8*d.* per yard; building, per toise, 12*s.* 6*d.* of 72 solid feet, for labour only; no walls taken at less than two feet thick: the prices of country produce in the Market at Toronto, on the morning of Wednesday the 9th July, 1834, were:—

Firewood, cord, 11*s.* 3*d.* a 12*s.* 6*d.* ; beef, lb. 3*d.* a 4*d.* ; eggs, doz. 7*d.* ; cheese, 6*d.* a 7*d.* ; butter, lb. 7*d.* a 7*d.* 4*d.* ; oats, bushel, 1*s.* a 1*s.* 3*d.* ; barley do. 3*s.* 1*d.* ; wheat, 60lbs 3*s.* 9*d.* a 3*s.* 10*d.* ; flour, fine, brl. 18*s.* 9*d.* a 20*s.*—Montreal, July 5, 1834.

* China with 352,866,012 mouths, on an area of 1,225,823 square miles, has 288 mouths to each square mile: Ireland with 8,000,000 mouths, on an area of 27,000 square miles, has almost 300 mouths to the square mile! England has 250 mouths to the square mile: Wales 110: Scotland 80 mouths to the square mile; the average for the United Kingdom being 220 mouths to each square mile. Whether nations should not, like bees, send out their annual swarms, in order to make room for new generations, is a question deserving consideration.

Throughout the last year the following were the prices of provisions in Lower Canada.

		January.	February.	March.	April.	May.	June.	July.	August.	September.	October.	November.	December.
		s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.	s. d.
Wheat	bis.	5 3	5 2	5 1	5 2	5 4	5 1	5 3	5 5	5 1	5 5	5 6	5 6 (a)
Maize	do.	3 10	3 3	3 3	3 3	3 2	3 6	3 3	3 10	3 3	3 6	3 1	3 6
Oats	do.	2 4	2 6	2 6	2 7	2 3	3 5	3 2	3 4	2 8	2 7	2 6	2 5
Barley	do.	3 6	3 8	3 8	3 9	3 10	4 6	3 10	4 3	3 10	3 10	3 10	3 8
Potatoes	do.	2 0	1 10	2 6	2 0	2 6	2 6	2 6	2 6	2 6	2 6	2 6	2 0
Butter fresh	lb.	1 3	1 3	1 3	1 3	1 0	1 0	1 0	1 0	1 0	1 0	1 3	1 3 (b)
Do. salt	do.	0 11	0 11	0 11	0 11	0 11	0 10	0 9	0 9	0 9	0 10	0 11	0 11 (c)
Cheese	lb.	0 5	0 5	0 6	0 5	0 5	0 5	0 5	0 5	0 5	0 5	0 6	0 6 (d)
Hay 100 bundles		40 0	40 0	45 0	45 0	50 0	50 0	50 0	45 0	45 0	45 0	45 0	45 0 (e)
Straw	do.	12 6	12 6	12 6	15 0	15 0	15 0	15 0	15 0	15 0	15 0	12 6	12 6 (f)
Bread 4 lb. loaf.		0 7	0 7	0 7	0 7	0 7	0 7	0 7	0 7	0 7	0 7	0 7	0 7 (g)
Meat	stone.	3 6	3 6	3 6	4 0	4 6	4 0	4 0	4 0	3 6	3 8	3 8	3 6 (h)
Beef	lb.	0 3	0 3	0 3	0 3	0 4	0 4	0 4	0 4	0 3	0 3	0 3	0 3 (i)
Mutton	do.	0 4	0 4	0 4	0 4	0 5	0 5	0 5	0 5	0 4	0 4	0 4	0 4 (k)
Pork	do.	0 5	0 5	0 5	0 5	0 4	0 4	0 4	0 4	0 4	0 5	0 5	0 5 (l)
Veal	do.	0 6	0 6	0 6	0 6	0 5	0 5	0 4	0 4	0 4	0 6	0 6	0 6 (m)
Flour	100 lbs.	15 0	16 0	16 0	14 9	14 9	14 0	14 0	16 0	14 0	14 0	14 6	15 0 (n)
Fine	do.	14 6	15 0	15 0	14 0	13 0	14 6	13 6	15 0	13 9	13 10	14 0	14 6
Seconds	do.	13 0	13 6	13 6	12 10	12 10	12 0	12 0	13 6	12 6	12 6	12 10	13 0

Prices at Montreal in 1834.—Ashes, pot, per cwt. 22s. 6d. a 23s.; pearl do. 23s. 6d. a 24s.; pork, mess, per barrel, 30s.; prime mess, do. 42s. 6d.; prime, 55s. 3d.; lard, lb. 5½d. a 6d.; butter, salt, lb. 6d. a 7d.; flour, superfine, per barrel, Canada, 26s. 6d. a 27s.; fine do. 25s.; middling do. 17s. 6d. a 18s.; Tobacco, U. C. leaf, per lb. 5½ a 6d.; rum, Jamaica, per gallon, 4s. 3d.; whiskey, Montreal, 1 to 2, 3s. 6d. a 3s. 9d. Tea, twankey, per lb. 2s. 10½d.; hyson skin, 2s. 7½d. a 2s. 9d.; hyson do. 4s. 4½d. a 4s. 6d.; coffee, per lb. 10d. a 11d.; sugar, Barbadoes, per cwt. 40s. a 42s. 6d.; iron, English, per cwt. 12s.; Swedes, do. 20s.; Russia, do. 22s. 10d. a 25s.; salt, Liverpool, per bushel, 1s. 3d. a 1s. 6d.

In Upper Canada the Wages of labour are more likely to continue high than in Lower Canada, except in the eastern townships.

(a) Grain and potatoes are usually sold by the minot, which is about 5 per cent larger than the imperial bushel. (b) Best sort.

(c) Generally good. (d) Not Good. (e) Bundles of 16 lbs each. (f) Do. 13 do. (g) Superfine and fine flour mixed.

(h) Not usually sold by the stone. (i) Average is 3d.

(k) Usually sold per grain of 10 to 15 lbs. (l) Good and abundant.

(m) Good and abundant, except in summer.

(n) Best flour sold per barrel of 195 lbs. bay flour per quintal of 112 lbs.

The wages at the Royal Engineer Office, Quebec.

Class	Per Day in Cur.	Pay.	Class	Per Day in Cur.	Pay.
	1831	1832		1831	1832
	<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>		<i>s. d.</i>	<i>s. d.</i>
Masons	1	6 0	Carpenters	1	4 6
	2	5 6		2	4 0
	3	5 0		3	3 6
	4	4 6	Smiths	1	4 6
	5	4 0		2	4 0
	6	3 6		3	3 6
Labourers, 1 class, 2 <i>s.</i> 6 <i>d.</i>					
		2	2 3		
		3	2 0		

Labourers at the Cove, 3*s.* 6*d.* per day; better informed class, 5*s.*; boom men, 5*s.*; broad-axe, do. 5*s.* to 7*s.* 6*d.*; narrow, do. 4*s.* 6*d.* to 5*s.*; sawyers, 6*s.* 6*d.*; labourers on board ships, 3*s.* 6*d.* to 5*s.* per day, and found in the best of every thing. The same rate of wages, with occasional variations, still exists.

These statements will enable a man who has no other wealth than his labour, or skill as a tradesman, to estimate his value in Canada; where there is still room for a population of many millions. The emigrant, who has a little capital to commence farming, may judge of the soil from the following specimen of American farming, opposite the Canadian territory, according to a statement just received from the United States. Ten acres of orchard ground produced 25 tons of hay; 26 acres of maize, 1580 bushels; 4 acres of wheat, 140; 1 acre of flax, 600; 8 acres of oats, 560; 1 acre of barley 60; 2 acres of potatoes, 1000: 2 acres of vegetables fattened 400 chickens. Much of the industry of the American farmers is exercised in rearing cattle, hogs, and poultry, for the market of the towns. The hogs are fed a good deal on Indian corn, and the plenty of that kind of grain often makes it be given to them when they might be fattened on much cheaper stuff. The rearing and feeding of cattle is carried on very systematically, and to a great extent, there being drovers as in this country, who purchase the beasts from the farmers, and often drive them as far as 600 miles to be sold. New York con-

sumes about 700 oxen per week, and these on an average weigh 55 stone, of 14lbs. each.

I say nothing here of the several plans which have, from time to time, been proposed for a grand scheme of national emigration by Government; but I would hope that as Government cannot check emigration, even if so disposed, that every reasonable inducement will be held out to encourage its direction towards our own colonies, instead of allowing it to swell the power of our rivals.

The following calculation exhibits the political value of directing, for the next twenty years, to British America, 30,000 annually, of those who would otherwise go to the United States.

Difference of demand for British fabrics.				Difference of demand for British fabrics.			
Years.	Emigrants.			Years.	Emigrants.		
1	30,000	30,000 at 40s.	£60,000	11	30,000	330,000 ..	£660,000
2	30,000	60,000 ..	120,000	12	30,000	360,000 ..	720,000
3	30,000	90,000 ..	180,000	13	30,000	390,000 ..	780,000
4	30,000	120,000 ..	240,000	14	30,000	420,000 ..	840,000
5	30,000	150,000 ..	300,000	15	30,000	450,000 ..	900,000
6	30,000	180,000 ..	360,000	16	30,000	480,000 ..	960,000
7	30,000	210,000 ..	420,000	17	30,000	510,000 ..	1,020,000
8	30,000	240,000 ..	480,000	18	30,000	540,000 ..	1,080,000
9	30,000	270,000 ..	540,000	19	30,000	570,000 ..	1,140,000
10	30,000	300,000 ..	600,000	20	30,000	600,000 ..	1,200,000
600,000 emigrants requiring the value of in British Goods.				£12,600,000			
Add passage money to America, in American ships, for 600,000 emigrants,				£3 each ..			
American provisions, £2				1,800,000			
Cash carried to America, which never returns to England, each individual £4.				2,400,000			
Return freights lost to British ships				1,536,000			
				£19,536,000			

Here is a clear balance in our favour of £20,000,000 in 20 years, without even estimating the descendants of those emigrants during the 20 years. It is a fact well worth consideration to settlers, that the taxation in Upper or Lower Canada, on the necessaries or comforts of life is not one-fifth of that of the United States.*

It is difficult to say what quantity of land is grantable: in the American colonies. Mr. Richards, in his Report to Government, estimates it in Lower Canada at 2,510,576 acres, including the Crown and Clergy reserves, but it is evident that this is under the mark by several million acres. In Upper Canada the same authority presumes between 5 and 6,000,000 acres

* See my work on the 'Taxation of the British Empire.' Page 157.

of good land, available with a further tract of 7 or 8,000,000 acres 'North of the backline.'

In New Brunswick, in October, 1831, Sir A. Campbell reported that there were 14,000,000 acres of ungranted land, (exclusive of the disputed land) equal, perhaps superior, to any yet granted.

So that in these three provinces there are surveyed upwards of 30,000,000 acres of ungranted and cultivable land.

In Nova Scotia the colonists do not seem desirous of introducing more emigrants—as they wish to reserve the lands for their own people; Cape Breton is similarly situated, and for the reasons detailed under Prince Edward's island there are no Crown lands to dispose of. Newfoundland has a large extent of pasturage, which as population increases will be brought into use. But supposing there are only 30,000,000 acres of good land at the disposal of the Crown, we see what a scope there is for the reception of emigrants. In fact, there is abundant room in British North America for a population to the extent of 20,000,000. The question then arises whether this land should be granted on a moderate quit-rent—sold out and out—or given gratuitously. The present Government have resolved to give away no more land, and directed that it be put up for sale at auction, and sold to the highest bidder. Lord Goderich* in upholding this policy, does so on two grounds,—1. That the granting of lands without purchase prevents the settlement of the country by the large extent of unimproved territory which naturally follows such a procedure. 2. That by entrusting to an Executive Government the power of granting lands free from charge a species of patronage is bestowed without responsibility, since its due exercise is with difficulty to be distinguished from its abuse, and the latter therefore is as easy as it may prove dangerous.

* In the course of this work I have been necessitated to peruse many of Lord Goderich's despatches as Colonial Minister, and I have much pleasure in stating that they are equally remarkable for elegance of diction, liberality of principles, and sound practical wisdom; it is therefore with no little regret that I find myself unable to concur entirely with his lordship respecting the sale of lands.

I have seen a good deal of settling in a new country, and practical experience has had the same effect on me that it appears to have had on Sir John Colborne, the Lieutenant-Governor of Upper Canada.* We do not want in England that farmers and men with small capital should be drafted from this country to Canada where they may be enabled to *purchase* land; it should be the endeavour of a wise Statesman to keep such men at home; but if emigration is to be carried on to a large extent let it be from among the agricultural labourers and unfortunate weavers who cannot obtain a sufficiency for their families in Europe; such men have not the means of *purchasing* land—but give each of them, possessing a good character, a few acres of the Crown reserves, say five or ten in the vicinity of the best settled towns and districts where they can bring their labour into use on their own land, and obtain a livelihood as hired labourers and they will soon elevate themselves. Sir John Colborne says that the settlers sent out to Canada from Wiltshire by the parishes—from Sussex by Lord Egremont, and also those from Yorkshire were led to expect that land would be granted them upon terms that would enable them at once to cultivate a sufficient portion for the maintenance of their own families; all these people must have been forced into the United States had they not been placed on land by the local Government; Sir John adds they have *completely succeeded*, and are useful to the officers who have taken their grants near them. A few facts are worth a host of theories. The townships of Cavan and Monaghan in Upper Canada, occupied originally by Irish emigrants, few of whom possessed capital, *export more grain annually than any other townships in the district.*

Peterborough and the townships in that neighbourhood *afford more employment to labourers than any portion of the province.* Two steam boats have been built to navigate the Otonabee River, and the value of property is rapidly increasing,—*the first settlers were indigent emigrants.*

* Despatch to Lord Goderich, dated York, 16th April, 1833.

Other instances might be adduced of the advantages of locating poor emigrants; the wealthier class of settlers who purchase land cannot be prevailed upon to enter the forest, except they are assured that indigent settlers will be located with them, or better still, have gone before them. Thus I think it will be admitted that the universal application of the rule granting no land to poor emigrants who are unable to purchase, is open to serious objections, not only as regards the well-being of the colony—but as affects the condition of the poor man, who possessing only his labour is thus prevented turning it to permanent good.

The objection to free grants of land that they stop improvement by reason of their being obtained in allotments of many thousand acres, and then left for years unimproved is obviated by two simple expedients—first by making the allotments vary from 10 to 25 or 50 acres, instead of—as has been the custom formerly—granting land in thousands and tens of thousands of acres. Secondly, by not giving a title until the Surveyor-General has certified that on the smallest allotment of even ten acres a proportionate improvement has been made. Proceeding in this manner the indigent emigrant with his *free grant* of 10 or 15 acres would be a material aid to the wealthy emigrant and purchaser of 1000 acres, while the province would be benefited.*

* The manner in which the emigrants commence the acquisition of property is thus stated in the parliamentary evidence on the condition of Nova Scotia :—They go to a farmer in the spring of the year, and hire the use of a cow in calf, for 20s. ; they keep that cow through the summer, to the next winter, for the sake of the produce the cow will have, and then they pay the owner of the cow 20s. ; and return him his cow in the ensuing spring in calf, as they got it. They begin with that calf which is in the cow for their stock; and they hire a sheep and an ox in the same way; the produce of the ox is the use that he is of in harness harrowing the corn. Now they have got a stock of their own, sheep, and cows, and oxen, and horses, and they are living in a great degree of comfort, the original twenty shillings, although agreed to be paid in money, being generally taken by a farmer in labour. In the same manner the colony is enabled to provide for all the children of emigrants when they reach the age of

I come now to the second objection of Lord Goderich to free grants, as regards the patronage it places in the hands of the local Government: I admit that the system of making free grants of 1,000, 5,000, or 10,000 acres, and often more, was a power liable to great abuse, and one that should not have been continued under a government possessing any constitutional feelings—but let us not confound the use with the abuse—because wine is pernicious if given in large quantities, let us not condemn its salutary use when administered with judgment in small quantities. Government have rightly put a stop to granting vast blocks of territory to one individual, but I hope the unwise and (as regards the poor emigrants) impolitic order of the Colonial Office, will be rescinded, with reference to making grants of 10, 15, or 25 acres to indigent settlers; such a measure would confer no improper patronage on a government, while the periodical publication in the Colonial Gazette of the names of all settlers to whom these small allotments were made, would effectually prevent any improper use of the power of the Government, could it by any possibility exist.*

These views will be more fully developed in my next volume, when treating of Australia and the Cape of Good Hope, and I proceed to observe on the regulation for excluding some officers of the army and navy from the privilege accorded to others:—The following is the recent scale on which officers are allowed a remission of the purchase money, when buying lands;—Field officers 25 years service, and upwards, to the value of 300*l.* worth of land, according to the market

five and upwards. Any farmer will take them as apprentices, according to the term, detailed in the evidence. The stipulation that is made for these children with the person to whom each child is bound, is, that the first year he is to give that child a sheep, the second year a heifer-calf; and as long as that child is under indentures to him he is bound to preserve all their produce till the child becomes of age. He will thus generally have a stock of five or ten head of grown up cattle, and eight or ten sheep. Half the number of children are not supplied that there is a demand for.

* The distance from Dublin to Quebec is nearly 3000 miles, and a passage is provided during part of the year for 30*s.* per head!

price; ditto of 20 years' service, 250*l.*; ditto of 15 years', or less, 200*l.*: Captains of 15 years' service, and upwards, 150*l.*; Subalterns of 20 years' service, and upwards, 150*l.*; ditto of 7 years', or less, 100*l.* In this document, which has been recently issued, surgeons are stated to come within the benefit of this rule, but no scale is laid down for them, and assistant surgeons are not mentioned. Military chaplains, commissariat officers of any of the *civil* departments, connected with the army (query are not surgeons such) '*cannot be allowed any privileges on the subject of land:*' pursers, chaplains, midshipmen, commissariat officers, warrant officers of any description, and officers of any of the civil departments of the navy must also be considered '*as not qualified for those privileges.*' Why? It would be difficult to answer. I think there is much vagueness, and a great deal of partiality in this order; a most meritorious class of officers, and those who are most likely to become farmers, or settlers, are excluded from a remission of the purchase money on lands, or in other words, are excluded from free grants for no ostensible cause, and without a shadow of reason being assigned, although these officers were *formerly* admitted to the same privileges as those who are termed the fighting officers. It seems scarcely credible that such an order emanated from the Colonial Office, 12th August, 1834; and still more so that the authorities at the Horse Guards and the Admiralty, silently allowed it to be carried into effect.*

Our colonies should be a constant fund for locating our army and navy when nearly worn out in service, or when

* The present defective construction of the Colonial Office will be developed in my 5th Volume. Within little more than two years I think there have been three Colonial Secretaries and three Under-Colonial Secretaries; and I should be glad to know what were Mr. Spring Rice's, Lord Howick's, Mr. Lefevre's, or Sir George Grey's, qualifications for this office? [While this sheet is going to press another change is taking place. I sincerely hope it will be the restoration of Lord Stanley to an office which a personal knowledge of the Canadas, and commanding abilities and constitutional principles so admirably adapt him for.]

after war there is a necessity for a large disbandment: I would not confine grants of land to superior officers, I would extend them in proportionate quantities to warrant and non-commissioned officers, and premiums should be held out to commissioned officers to settle on the estates granted them a certain number of their disbanded soldiers: by this means a great portion of the dead weight of the army and navy would be prevented from accumulating, and a stimulus would be held out to good conduct, by the prospect before a non-commissioned or warrant officer, of obtaining a little land on the termination of an allotted servitude.*

It was thus the Romans colonised distant countries, and provided large armies, on emergencies, with little cost to the Empire.

The best settlers that I have seen in the colonies have been naval and military officers, strange to say the former being the better farmers; if the present regulation of the Colonial Office be acted on rigidly, a large class of useful and loyal subjects will be prevented settling in the colonies, and one of those links of connexion with the mother country (obedience and fealty which govern the conduct of military men) will be lost.† I do not think it advisable that any plan of a government emigration should be attempted, such as was at one time proposed of shipping off *one million* of people at once. The duty of the government is—first, 'to regulate the stream of emigration, so that if a man be determined on leaving the United Kingdom he may be induced to settled in

* The manner in which the pensioners were sent out to Canada without their officers or leaders, &c. does not militate against this project; for soldiers and sailors, in an inferior grade, are like children, and if left to themselves, particularly the former, they are almost as helpless.

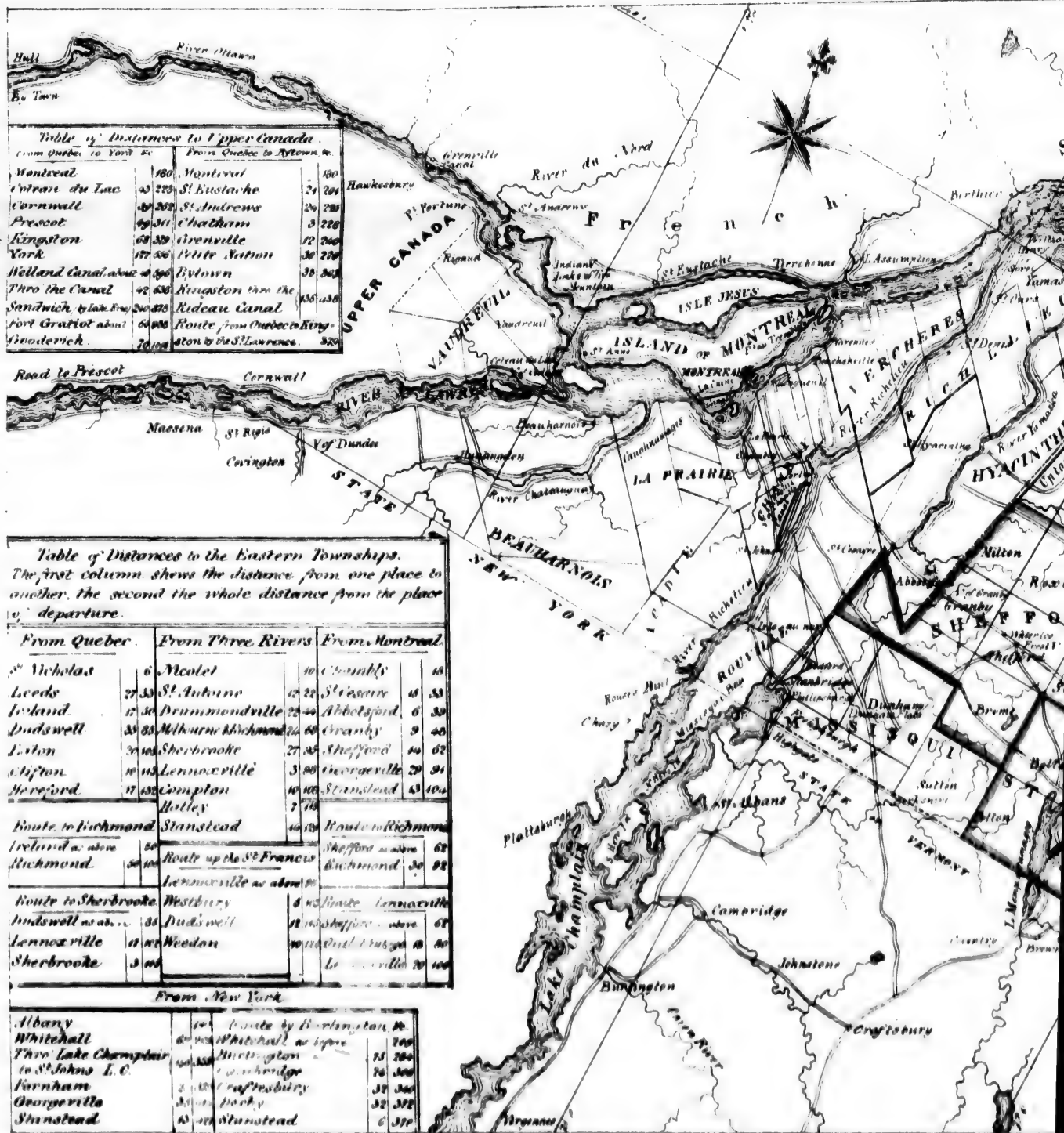
† The King's proclamation of 1763 granted land *free* in the Colonies thus—to a field officer, 5,000 acres; captain, 3,000; subaltern or staff, 2,000; non-commissioned, 200; private, 50. This was subsequently thus altered to the same ranks, 1,200 acres; 1,000; 800; 500, 200 and 100 to a private, which rate continued down to 1828, and was a main cause of the peopling of the colonies.

one of its colonies :—Second, if the man be poor and unable to purchase land, a small quantity, say 25 acres, should be, free of cost, allotted him :—Third, a strict surveillance should be exercised as to the sea worthiness and provisions of the vessels in which the emigrants embark :—And fourth, every facility should be given to the introduction into England of those articles whether it be timber, corn, oil, &c. which the emigrants may be enabled to send, so that if the mother country lose the benefit of their services in one way, it may reap another advantage instead, by the quantity of manufactures, &c. which they may be able to purchase in exchange for raw commodities : on these principles emigration may be directed to a useful purpose, instead of lessening the strength of the mother country, and our colonial lands serving as a reward to those military, naval, and civil servants who have done good service to the state at home and abroad, thus lessening the weight of pensions, and annuities may, at the same time, present extended fields for the growth of food, and the consumption of the manufactures of the parent land, while the renovated stock of the human race, caused by the intermarriage of our people with the Colonists in the transmarine possessions, and which for three centuries has maintained the parent in healthful vigour, will enable us yet more and more to uphold the puissance of Albion against the rivalry of the United States,—the jealousy of France or the ambition of Russia, and to extend her dominion over the habitable earth.

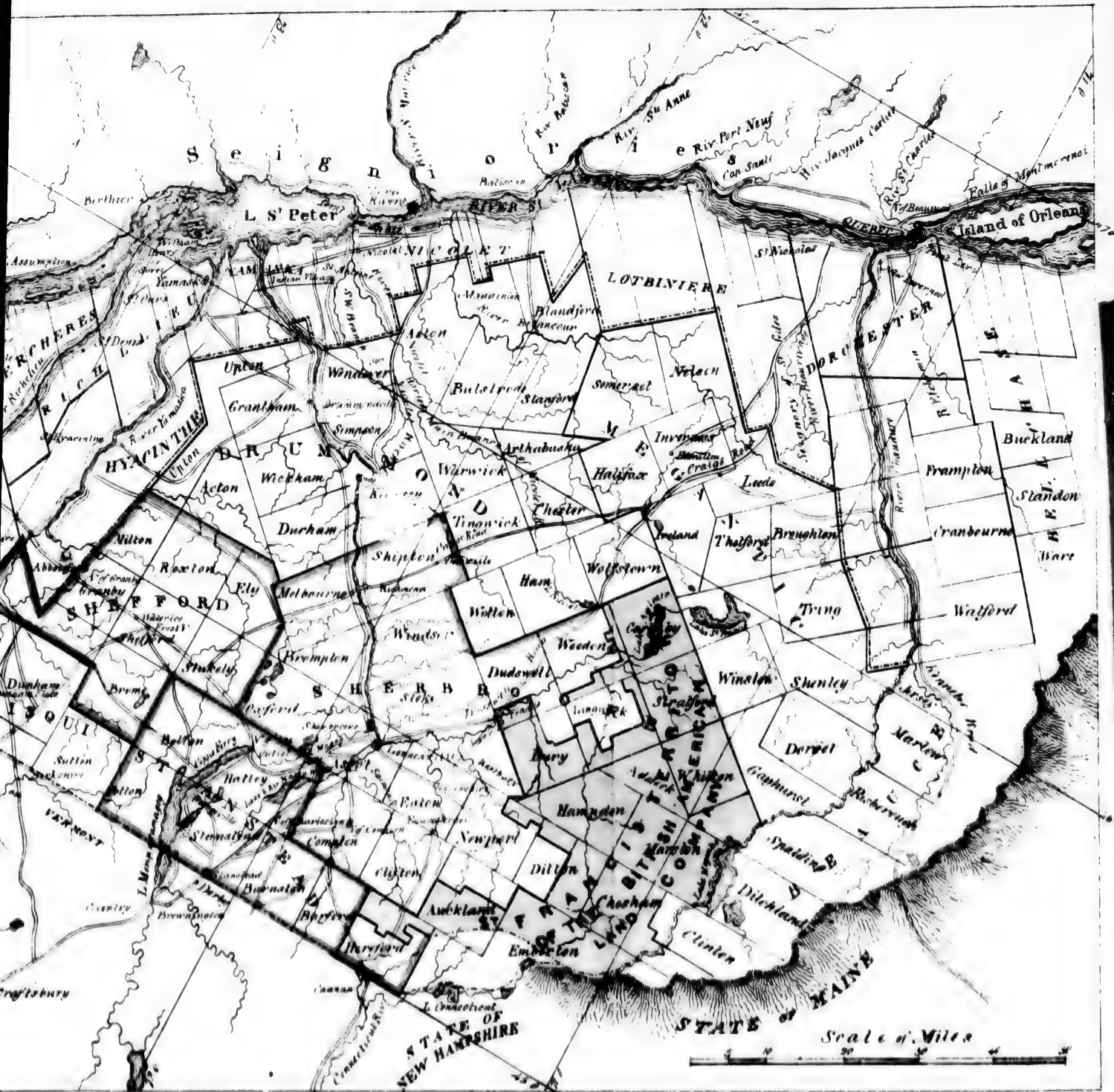
nable
d be,
ould
f the
every
nd of
h the
other
t may
nufac-
hange
ay be
length
g as a
o have
, thus
at the
d, and
land,
by the
trans-
main-
t more
ast the
or the
er the

Table of Distances to the Eastern Township
The first column shows the distance from one place to another, the second the whole distance from the point of departure.

From Quebec	From Three Rivers	From N.Y.
St. Nicholas	6 1/2 Nicolet	10 1/2 Chambly
Leeds	27 3/4 St. Antoine	12 2/3 St. Eusebe
Richmond	17 3/4 Drummondville	22 1/4 Abbotsford
Dundaswell	33 3/4 Melbourn Richmond	24 1/4 Cranby
Leeds	34 1/4 Sherbrooke	27 1/4 Shefford
Chilton	10 1/2 Lennoxville	3 1/2 Georgeville
Merford	17 1/2 Compton	10 1/2 St. Amable
	Witley	7 1/2
Route to Richmond	Stanstead	14 1/2 Route to
Richmond as above	50	Shefford as
Richmond	50 1/2 Route up the St. Francis	Richmond
	Lennoxville as above	30 1/2
Route to Sherbrooke	Westbury	6 1/2 Route to
Dundaswell as above	33 Dundaswell	12 1/2 Shefford
Lennoxville	17 1/2 Weedon	10 1/2 Route to
Sherbrooke	3 1/2	Lennoxville
From New York		
Albany	14 1/2 Route by Burlington	
Whitchell	60 1/2 Whitchell as above	
Three Lake Champlain	100 1/2 Burlington	75
to St. Johns L.C.	100 1/2 Cambridge	75
Barnham	2 1/2 Craftsbury	32
Georgeville	3 1/2 Parky	32
Stanstead	15 1/2 Stanstead	6



MAP OF THE EASTERN TOWNSHIPS

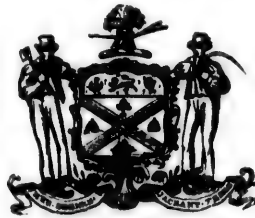


TOWNSHIPS OF LOWER CANADA.

APPENDIX A.

OFFICIAL AND OTHER DOCUMENTS TO VOL. III.

HISTORY OF THE BRITISH COLONIES.



THE EASTERN TOWNSHIPS OF LOWER CANADA, AND THE BRITISH AMERICAN LAND COMPANY.

The Eastern Townships, or English Lower Canada, situated on the south side of the St. Lawrence, between 45 and 46½ N. latitude, and 71 and 73 west longitude, are divided into eight counties or parts of counties and these again are subdivided into about one hundred townships estimated to contain between five and six millions of acres.

The counties and townships are as follow :—*County of Missiskoui.* Stanbridge, Dunham, Sutton.—*Stanstead.*—Potton, Stanstead, Barnston, Barford, Bolton, Hatley.—*Shefford.*—Farnham, Brome, Granby, Shefford, Stukely, Milton, Roxton, Ely.—*Drummond.*—Upton, Grantham, Wickham, Durham, Acton, Wendover, Simpson, Kingsey, Aston, Bulstrode, Stanfold, Horton, Warwick, Arthabaska, Chester, Tingwick, Wolfston, Ham, Wotton.—*Sherbrooke.*—Melbourne, Brompton, Orford, Ascot, Eaton, Newport, Ditton, Chesham, Compton, Clifton, Auckland, Hereford, Shipton, Windsor, Stoke, Dudswell, Weedon, Garthby, Bury, Westbury, Lingwick, Stratford, Hampden, Adstock, Whitton, Marston, Clinton.—*Megantic.*—Nel-

son, Somerset, Inverness, Halifax, Leeds, Ireland, Broughton, Thetford, Tring, Colrairie, Shenley, Winslow, Dorset, Gayhurst.—*Beauce*. Woburn, Ditchland, Spalding, Risborough, Marlow, Jersey.—*Nicolet*.—Maddington, Blandford.

The first thing that will strike the reader on inspecting the prefixed map is the great advantages The Townships enjoy in their geographical position. On the one hand Montreal, Three Rivers, and Quebec, the three shipping ports and great markets of the Canadas are distant only about one hundred miles from Sherbrooke, the principal town of the district, situated nearly in the centre of the country. On the other side they are of easy access from New York up the Hudson and through Lake Champlain, as well as from other parts on the seaboard of the Atlantic. The tables on the map furnish precise information as to the distances. Another advantage they possess is the compactness with which they lie clustered together, affording great facility for intercourse between the different parts.

The face of the country is diversified, now rising into uplands, now sinking into vallies, and the scenery is of great variety and beauty. Hill and dale, lake and river, in every variety of combination greet the eye of the traveller. At the same time Nature has been no niggard of her bounty, in adding to the charms of scenery, a rich and fertile soil, capable of yielding all the productions common to the British North American colonies. It is of various qualities, but generally speaking it may be described as a sandy or clayey loam upon a substratum of gravel or stone, and is covered with a layer of mould composed of decayed leaves and other vegetable matter. On the banks of the streams flats of alluvial land and meadows are met with. The country is clothed with forests of a large growth, consisting of maple, beech, bass, elm, cherry, oak, hemlock, pine and butternut. The hard woods chiefly prevail, and are of the kinds which indicate a fertile soil.

The game consists of moose, deer, rabbits, partridges and water fowl; and the fish of black bass, pike, trout, pickerel and mas-kinonge. The air is pure and dry, and the climate well adapted to the constitution of the natives of this country. It is universally considered superior in healthiness to Upper Canada or the United States. By referring to the map it will be seen that the great

bulk of the townships lie in the same latitude as Montreal, and none of them whatever so far north as Quebec. At Montreal the spring is from two to three weeks earlier than at Quebec, and the commencement of winter so much later. The operations of husbandry commence from the 1st to the 15th of April, and this month and the month of May form the spring of the townships. June, July and August constitute the summer, and all the productions of agriculture arrive at maturity earlier than in this country. September and October may be considered as autumn, the latter part of this season, and the month of November being generally employed in preparing the land for the ensuing spring. In general the snow begins to fall about the middle of November, and continues on the ground until about the latter end of March. This season although cold, is pleasant, the air being clear and bright, and the sky free from clouds and vapours.

The population, which is estimated at 40,000 souls, is entirely of British and American origin; and within the last two or three years many respectable emigrants from the mother country have erected the poles of their tents within the Townships. The land is held in freehold, the same as in England, and is subject to English law.

Although but little has been heard of The Eastern Townships in this country, they have been silently making progress in improvement and prosperity. The best settled parts are along the boundary line, between the province and the State of Vermont, in the counties of Missiskoui and Stanstead: the whole of the townships in these counties, with the exception of Barford, contain a population amounting from 1,000 to 4,000 souls each, and present many rich and flourishing settlements. Besides the villages of Phillipsburgh and Frelighsburg, in the seigniory of St. Armand, that part of the county of Missiskoui comprised within the townships, contains the villages of Bedford and Dunham, which have stores and shops for the accommodation of the neighbouring country. The county of Stanstead also contains several villages, of which *Stanstead* is the principal, and it contains upwards of 200 houses, three churches, two of which are of brick, with spires, a post office, an academy, two printing offices, and stores, taverns, and tradesmen, and mechanics' shops.

Georgville is situated on a rising ground, on the east side of Lake Memphramagog at Copsferry; it contains a brick church, with a

spire, a post office, the register office for the county, besides private dwelling houses : there is also the commencement of another village at the outlet of the lake, which is likely to be extended from the water privileges it possesses.

Charleston is situated in the township of Hatley, about half-way between *Sherbrooke* and *Stanstead* : it contains nearly fifty houses, two churches, with spires, a post-office, an academy, stores, and tradesmen's shops. The county of Shefford, which, from its proximity to Montreal, possesses great advantages, has not made such great advances in improvement as *Stanstead*, the settlements having commenced at a more recent date. The most populous townships are *Farnham*, *Brome*, *Shefford*, and *Granby*, but settlements are more or less scattered all over the face of the country.

Frost village is situated on the Montreal road, in the township of *Shefford*, and contains about thirty houses, a church, a post-office, stores, and taverns.

Waterloo is about two miles distant from *Frost Village*, and having excellent water power is a thriving place ; it contains about twenty houses, two stores and a tavern, besides mills.

Granby is situated in the township of the same name : it contains about twenty houses, a post-office, stores, taverns, and grist and saw mills.

The county of *Sherbrooke* is the greatest in extent of all the counties comprised in the townships, and contains a great mass of as fine land as is to be found in the Canadas. The settled parts lie towards *Stanstead*, and along the banks of the *St. Francis*, from *Dudswell* to *Shipton*. All the surveyed townships have settlements to a greater or less extent, but the most populous are *Ascott*, *Compton*, *Eaton*, *Shipton*, and *Melbourne*, in which large and extensive improvements have been made, and which present many well cultivated farms, yielding abundance, and stocked with good breeds of cattle.

Sherbrooke, the principal village of the district of *St. Francis*, is situated on the *River Magog*, at its junction with the *St. Francis*, and extends along both banks, which are connected by a bridge : it contains about fifty houses, two churches, with spires, an episcopalian, and a catholic, besides a Wesleyan methodist meeting-house ; it also contains the gaol and court-house of the district, the county register office, a post-office, an academy, and two printing offices, at

which two weekly newspapers are published,—*The Farmers' Advocate and Township Gazette*, and *The St. Francis Courier*. There is also a large woollen manufactory, two saw mills, and a grist mill, besides taverns, stores, and tradesmen and mechanics' shops. Being the seat of the government of the district it is a place of general resort from the neighbouring country, and from its situation on the St. Francis, and being nearly in the centre of the country, there can be little doubt that it will become a place of importance. The water power on the Magog, at the village, is amply sufficient for mills and machinery to a very great extent.

Lennoxville is situated about three miles from Sherbrooke, at the junction of the Massawippi with the St. Francis: it contains about twenty houses, a church, with a spire, a post-office, and stores, and taverns.

Compton is situated on the road from Sherbrooke to Stanstead, in the township of the same name: it contains about thirty houses, a church, a post-office, and stores, and taverns.

Cookshire is situated in the north part of Eaton, and contains upwards of twenty houses, and a church. There is another small village in the south part of Eaton, which passes by the name of *Eaton Corner*: it contains several houses, a church, a post-office, a store, and a tavern.

The best parts of the county of Drummond lie towards the county of Sherbrooke, and it is in this quarter that the principal settlements have been made. The front parts of the county labour under the disadvantage of a thin and poor soil, with a small proportion of good lands scattered throughout. The village of *Richmond* is situated on the St. Francis, in the township of *St. Francis*, and contains about thirty houses, a church with a spire, a post-office, an academy, a saw and grist-mill, and stores and taverns. Another village has also been commenced on the other side of the St. Francis, opposite to Richmond, which contains several dwelling-houses, and taverns, and stores. About eleven miles in the rear of Richmond is also the village of *Danville*, containing a post-office, saw and grist-mills, two stores and a tavern, and about twenty houses.

Drummondville is situated in the townships of Grantham, on the west bank of the St. Francis. It contains about twenty houses, churches, a post-office, and stores and taverns. The county of Me-

gantic is hilly and broken, but with large tracts of excellent land. The chief settlements are in the townships of Inverness, Leeds, Ireland, and Broughton, which have improved rapidly within the last few years. The only village in Megantic is a small village, in the township of Inverness, named *Hamilton*. There is a mail twice a week from Quebec to Leeds and Inverness.

The county of Beauce, so far as within the townships, has as yet no settlements.

The Townships, as already mentioned in the body of the work, are watered by several large lakes, rivers and streams, viz. lakes St. Francis, Aylmer, Massawippi, Memphramagog and Megantic, and the rivers St. Francis, Conticook, Magog, Massawippi, Chaudiere, Becancour, and the upper branches of the Nicolet and Yamaska. Besides these larger lakes and rivers, the country is watered by numerous smaller lakes and streams, which drain and fertilize it in their course, and afford abundance of water-power for mills and machinery of every description. The following account of Salmon river (not before mentioned), which flows through the large tract of land belonging to *The British American Land Company*, called *The St. Francis Territory*, and joins the St. Francis in the township of Weedon; is extracted from a report made to the Company by one of their surveyors sent to explore the country during the last summer.

' Almost the whole extent of the lands watered by this river have a fine inviting aspect. Its junction with the St. Francis softens down its lofty frowning features to the softness of a cultivated country, and for about ten miles meanders through a fine level country of hard maple, &c. mixed with pine spruce; and so fine is its soil, and pleasing to view, that it has for this distance obtained the name of "the meadows." The Salmon river for the first six miles is from forty to fifty yards in width, with easy current, and about six to eight feet deep; its current then increases over bars of gravel, and rapids commence to the first fall, which has a descent of about six feet, and forms a fine mill site for a rich surrounding country.

' The river is now a series of rapids, its bottom of chlorite slate, with at times greenstone slate, and many boulders of syenite granite and greenstone, rest on its bottom, and form rapids that require skilful canoe-men. About two miles and a half higher up is the

second fall, with a descent of about ten feet in sixty yards: this place can also easily become a mill power. About one mile and three-quarters above this place is the third fall, with a descent of about five feet. Ascending about four miles farther is the fourth fall, having a descent of about six feet. Proceeding about three-quarters of a mile are the sluice falls, rushing in a narrow rocky channel, down a hill, with a descent of about twenty feet; its banks are rude and high. Advancing three miles and a half are the two mile falls, having a descent of about sixty feet: in one place the stream is contracted to fifteen yards in width, but it is in general from twenty-five to thirty yards.

'The banks are about 200 feet in height, having a steep slope, well wooded to the water's edge. The whole distance from the first fall to the head of the two mile falls, is a series of rapids, the swift current, obstructed by numerous large boulders of syenite granite and greenstone, many of them so accurately split as to be ready for service. About half a mile above these falls the rapids end, and the river, from forty to twenty yards in breadth, winds through a level country of rich loam, some places through a dense forest, other places more open, and in others through natural meadows, its current about one mile per hour. I went about fifteen miles up, when a dam of drift wood, newly formed, obstructed further progress, but it is navigable for light boats about four miles further up. All this distance is nearly doubled by its windings.

'In the latter end of July the salmon arrive in this river, and proceed almost to its very sources. The farmers from the settled townships come annually to catch them for their own use, and for sale. It has also abundance of fine salmon-trout, weighing about one pound average, playing about to the surface, as if doubtful of the extent of their limpid element. We caught several of them.

'This river will be the favourite settlement of the emigrant. Its banks, and those of its many tributary streams, will have the first dense population, and from their water powers for machinery, and the fine surrounding country, rise to the first importance.—It will recal to the Englishman very many features of his own happy country.'

The three great roads of the townships are 1st. from the St. Lawrence, opposite Three Rivers up the St. Francis to Sherbrooke and from thence to Stanstead; 2nd. from Montreal; 3rd. from

Quebec to the same places. The road up the St. Francis, after passing through the French seigniories and Wendover along the east side of the river, crosses to the opposite side below the village of Drummondville, and from thence it runs along the west bank to Sherbrooke, a distance of about 70 miles. This road is good throughout its whole extent, and after Wickham, below which the prospect is flat and uninteresting, it passes through a country presenting a pleasing variety of scenery, and many flourishing settlements.

From Sherbrooke it continues through Lennoxville and Charleston to Stanstead, and for this distance is also a good road passing through one of the best cultivated parts of the townships. A stage coach, or stage waggon, leaves Three Rivers three times a week for Sherbrooke and Stanstead, and there is plenty of accommodation for travellers along the route.

2. The stage road from Montreal, after crossing the St. Lawrence at Longueil, the Richelieu at Chambly, and the Yamaska [for tables of distance see map] at St. Cesaire, enters the townships in Granby and passes through Waterloo and Frost villages to the village at the outlet of Lake Memphramagog, and for the whole distance from Montreal, about 80 miles, is a tolerable good road. At the outlet village the road branches off to the north through Ascot to Sherbrooke, about 20 miles; and to the south through Georgeville to Stanstead the same distance. A stage coach, or stage waggon leaves Montreal twice a week, and passes along this road.

3. The road from Quebec after crossing the St. Lawrence to St. Nicholas, passes through the seigniories to Inverness, and for this distance about 50 miles is a tolerably good road, with numerous settlements. From Ireland it is known by the name of the Dudswell road, and passes through a tract of unsettled country to that township. For this distance it is a mere tract of 14 feet wide cut through the forest, but as it greatly shortens the route to Quebec, and passes through lands of good quality, there can be little doubt it will not remain long in an unfinished state. At present the inhabitants in the vicinity of Sherbrooke are obliged to go to Three Rivers, and from thence take the steam boat for Quebec. From Dudswell the roads to Sherbrooke, and through Eaton and Clifton are tolerably good, the country in their neighbourhood having considerable settlements.

These and several other roads, such as the road from St. John's and Craig's road, are laid down on the map, and by examining it a pretty correct acquaintance with the facility of access which the country at present enjoys, as well as the prospective improvements of which it is capable in this respect will be obtained.

THE BRITISH AMERICAN LAND COMPANY is incorporated and established by a royal charter, dated at Westminster the 20th March, 1834, and an Act of Parliament, to which the royal assent was given on the 22d May following. The capital of the company is declared in the charter to be 300,000*l.*, held in 6,000 shares of 50*l.* each, but with power to the proprietors to increase it to 600,000*l.* :—of this capital a deposit of 3*l.* per share has been paid by the proprietors, and upon payment of a call of 5*l.* per share, which has been made by the directors, and falling due on the 1st December next, the capital paid up will amount to 48,000*l.* By a clause in the charter the proprietors are to receive interest on the capital advanced by them, at the rate of 4 per cent. per annum.

The objects for which the company has been established, and the powers conferred on it, are declared by the charter ;—namely, for the purpose of purchasing and cultivating Waste Lands, &c. in *Lower Canada, Upper Canada, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward's Island* and the *Island of Newfoundland*, in *North America*, and their Dependencies, and in or upon any such land, to make, erect and build Roads, Drains, Bridges, and other internal Communications, Houses, Schools, Chapels, Mills, Wharfs, and other Buildings and Works necessary or expedient for the occupation, planting, and profitable cultivation or improvement of any such lands, &c., to open, search for, win and work in or under any of their said lands any mines, pits, beds, veins and seams of copper, tin, lead, iron, iron ore, stones, clay and all other ores, minerals, metals, metallic substances, matters and products, other than and except gold and silver, and also other than and except coal and culm, unless such coal and culm should be granted or demised to them at any time or times hereafter by His Majesty, His heirs or successors, or should be by them acquired from any person or persons who should have lawfully consented thereto, &c. &c.

In pursuance of these objects the Company have purchased from his Majesty's Government as the commencement of their undertak-

ing, nearly a million of acres situated in the three most southerly counties of the *Eastern Townships*, viz. *Shefford*, *Stanstead* and *Sherbrooke*, and are in progress of making arrangements for the sale of the same to settlers already in the country and to emigrants who intend to proceed to Canada. By the census of Lower Canada for 1831, an extract of which is appended to this paper the statistics of these counties were as follows :—Population, 22,497—land occupied, 402,560 acres—land improved, 121,938 acres.—Agricultural Productions.—Wheat, 68,648 bushels ; oats, 77,752 bushels ; rye, 37,421 bushels ; Indian corn, 90,394 bushels ; potatoes, 751,245 bushels, besides pease, barley, &c. Live Stock.—Cattle, 27,149 ; horses, 4,600 : sheep, 38,939 ; hogs, 16,678 ; grist mills, 48 : saw mills, 93 ; besides oil, fulling and carding mills, and pot and pearl-ash manufactories. Education schools, 144, attended by 5,293 scholars.

The lands offered for sale by the Company are of different descriptions.

1. CROWN RESERVES AND SURVEYED LANDS.—300,000 acres and upwards in the surveyed parts of the counties of *Shefford*, *Stanstead* and *Sherbrooke*.—[N. B. These counties are inclosed within blue lines on the map.]

These lands are situated for the most part in detached lots or farms of 200 acres each, scattered throughout the settled parts of the country, and from their contiguity to villages, mills, shops, schools and churches, are exceedingly eligible for settlement. In many of the townships, several of these lots lie together, so that settlers and emigrants may purchase larger farms from 400 to upwards of 1000 acres in extent. Besides these detached lots the Company have for sale several blocks of surveyed land, which are well suited to parties who may be desirous to possess large properties.

2. THE ST. FRANCIS TERRITORY, containing about 600,000 acres, in the county of *Sherbrooke*.—[N. B. The St. Francis territory is coloured blue on the map.]

This large tract of land is comprised in the townships of *Garthby*, *Stratford*, *Whitton*, *Weedon*, *Lingwick*, *Adstock*, *Bury*, *Hampden*, *Marston*, *Ditton*, *Chesham*, *Emberton*, and *Hereford*, and is situated between the upper waters of the St. Francis and Lake Megantic. A Report from the Commissioner of Crown Lands in Lower Canada, to

his Excellency Lord Aylmer, the Governor*, also states as follows :
' Following the course of the St. Francis from the junction of this stream, (a stream falling into the lower part of Lake St. Francis,) we find more than thirty miles of almost still water, navigable for large boats, and passing through a most magnificent country. The continuation of the river would afford conveyance to light boats, but it is at present much obstructed for the remainder of its course down to Sherbrooke. Nothing can equal the beauty of the upper part of the St. Francis, and the country is of great promise.'

A report by the company's surveyor states, that ' in addition to this, with a slight exception, the whole of this extent has a soil of grey or rich brown loam, perhaps the very best soil for general profitable agriculture. I have never found farmers who would change it for any other soil. Its tall, dense, stately forests are principally of hard sugar maple, black birch, elm, ash, beech, basswood and butternut, with the tall graceful spruce pine and the cedar. As the lands descend to the Salmon River, they become all fit for arable or meadow, and except in a few places of small extent the whole will become a rich grain country, furnishing all the necessities of life to an industrious population. It is uncommonly well watered by almost innumerable springs, rills, brooks and rivulets of very pure water, not forming stagnant marshes but dancing, sparkling (with perhaps too often too much descent) over their cascades and pebbly bottoms. But this descent gives to these rivers and rivulets great and numerous water powers for mill machinery, and thus giving to this portion of the Canadas a character of independence within itself. If the survey of this part of Lower Canada is adapted to the structure and features of the land, every farmer, with few exceptions, may have the front of his farm on a running stream, or lake of pure water, a most essential advantage to a farmer. If health has local habitations one of them is in the eastern townships among the hills and rising grounds of varied surface and pleasing scenery of a high dry country, and among their fine forests with their many streams of pure water. In my opinion its climate will be found more congenial to the constitution of those who come from the British isles than any other part of the Canadas. And it is to be hoped that by the exertions of the British American Land Company, the time is now arriving when this fertile section of the Cana-

* Lord Aylmer has himself visited the Eastern townships, and reported most favourably of them as an eligible place for emigrants.

das will no longer be neglected. The tent of the wandering hunter must give place to the settled habitations and villages of civilized men; the solitary moose deer to herds of cattle, rich fields of grain take the place of the dense forest, and its morose silence be changed to the morning song and evening hymn.'

This large block of land is in course of being surveyed into farms, and, from belonging wholly to the Company, will be open to unimpeded and continuous settlement.* The Company have also for sale improved farms, with clearings, houses and barns scattered over the country, together with mills, both saw and grist, in full operation. They are also proprietors of that part of the village of *Sherbrooke* which lies on the south bank of the river Magog, together with part of the opposite bank, all which is being laid off into building lots for the purpose of sale. On the river where it passes through the Company's property, a large saw mill and woollen manufactory belonging to them are in full operation, and other sites for mills and machinery are adjacent and open for sale.†

In addition to their lands situated within the eastern townships, the Company are also proprietors of a plot of land lying on the south bank of the St. Lawrence, in the seigniory of Nicolet at Pointe au Sable, situated 10 miles above Three Rivers, and immediately in front of the townships. It is the only practicable landing place on that side of the river from the Quebec and Montreal steam boats, and sea-going ships between Sorel, which is 40 miles above it, and

* This tract will be well suited to parties of emigrants who may wish to settle together and to form a neighbourhood for themselves, and to have their families and friends around them.

† There is one important arrangement to parties intending to settle in the Eastern townships in the agreement between His Majesty's government and the Company, viz. that upwards of £50,000 of the purchase money, payable by the latter are to be expended in public works and improvements, such as high roads, bridges, market-houses, canals, school-houses, churches, and parsonage-houses, and other public works and improvements. This arrangement is judicious, and shews both the government and the company have not been unmindful of the interests of the country, and the well-being of those who may take their residence in it. Capital applied on works of the nature mentioned, which are far beyond the means of individuals, is the best mode by which the successful settlement of a country may be promoted.

St. Nicolas, which is 70 miles below it. The intention of the Company, with respect to this property, is to form it into a harbour and seaport for the townships, where passengers may be landed and the produce of the country shipped, and for this purpose the situation is peculiarly adapted. The land, beach and river have been surveyed, and wharfs for steam boats and large vessels, with an inner harbour for batteaux and river craft, together with an inn, storehouse and other buildings are to be erected in the ensuing summer, and from this nucleus there can be little doubt that a town will gradually grow up. The Company have named the place *Port St. Francis*.

The company have not yet issued any prospectus specifying the price of their lands, or the terms of payment, but prices will in all likelihood be from 7s. 6d. currency per acre upwards, for their wild lands, according to situation and quality. The terms of payment will be a sixth, or a seventh part cash down, and the balance in six or seven annual instalments, with interest at 6 per cent. being the interest of the colony. These extended terms of payment will be highly advantageous to emigrants, as after making their first payment they will be enabled, from the employment of the capital left in their hands, to make improvements, and to draw from the soil itself the very means of meeting their future engagements. The company will grant letters of credit on their commissioners in Montreal for any sum which may be lodged with them in London by persons intending to emigrate, and desirous to avoid the trouble, risk, and expense which attend the carrying of money. The letters of credit will entitle the holders to receive in Montreal the full amount of British sterling specified, converted into currency, with the premium of exchange existing at the time of presentation, and free of any charge of commission, or any other expense.

N.B. The Hudson Bay Company requires no separate notice from that given under Chapter IX.

APPENDIX B.

THE CANADA COMPANY.

This company which has contributed so efficiently to the settlement of Upper Canada, not only by its own exertions, but by the example set to the colonists, and the stimulus given to emigration by the mother country, is incorporated by Royal Charter, under the provisions of an Act of Parliament passed in 1826, with a subscribed capital of 100,000*l.* sterling.

The company contracted with the government for the purchase of the fine Huron tract,* comprising about 1,100,000 acres, and situate on Lake Huron, as adverted to at page 211, other lands such as crown reserves, and school and church lands have also been purchased by the company, amounting in the whole to 2,484,413 acres, the total amount of purchase money being 348,680*l.*, of which about 120,000*l.* have been paid up to the 31st December, 1833, as detailed at page 284 : and from the present year 20,000*l.* will be paid annually, until the year 1842, when the whole sum will have been liquidated. The annual disbursement of the money paid by the Canada company, is stated at pages 288 and 289. It is, however, very properly agreed that 45,000*l.* of the purchase money for the Huron tract, is to be expended in improving the company's own lands in the Huron tract, or county.

Nearly half a million of acres of land have been sold by the company, producing 210,000*l.*, upwards of half a million acres have been paid for by the company, and not yet sold, leaving 1,400,000 acres unpaid for, and of course unsold. Not more than 18*l.* has been paid† on each share, which is now, however, worth 50*l.* and may be naturally expected to be doubled in a few years, as the colony of Upper Canada advances in prosperity.

The rapid augmentation of population, and value of property, is shewn in my second chapter, as also the many natural advantages

* This tract is now rightly formed into a separate county.

† Four per cent has been disbursed on the sums paid in from the first period, and the Midsummer dividend of 1834, has been rated at 6 per cent.

ettle-
by the
ration
er the
cribed

nase of
situate
uch as
en pur-
3 acres,
h about
detailed
paid an-
ve been
by the
however,
y for the
ny's own

the com-
have been
000 acres
has been
d may be
colony of

roperty, is
advantages

om the first
t 6 per cent.

2 CA STATISTICAL RETURNS of the G. since 1

COUNTIES AND TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION			Wheat
	In 1851.	Proprietors of Real Property.	No. of Proprietors of Real Property.	
I. COUNTY OF SHEFFORD.				
Shefford	1176	135	5	2140
Stukely	388	48	1	957
Milton	148	16	1	286
Ely	25	5	1	120
Granby	797	88	4	1756
Brome	1239	150	10	2868
Farnham	1314	120	10	2507
Total.....	5087	562	29	10,637
<i>N.B. The Township of Roxton was unsettled at the time the Returns were made.</i>				
II. COUNTY OF STANSTEAD.				
Hatley	1600	177	10	5,756
Barnston	2221	109	26	8,824
Barford	84	3	1	220
Stanstead	4226	331	32	12,763
Bolton	1170	140	5	3,113
Potton	1005	65	11	2,189
Total.....	10,306	825	87	32,865
III. COUNTY OF SHERBROOKE.				
Eaton.....	985	106	1	4211
Compton	1510	149	1	5425
Ascot	1155	111	1	2768
Dudswell	242	26	5	1144
Clifton	70	6	1	369
Hereford	171	21	1	950
Orford	230	15	5	131
Brompton	248	31	7	740
Shipton	1313	88	7	3125
Melbourne	864	89	1	2825
Windsor	129	19	4	415
Westbury	67	4	1	320
Newport	120	19	1	718
Total.....	7104	684	43	23,140

N.B. The other Townships of this County were unsettled at

2140
957
286
120
1756
2868
2507

10,637

10 5,756
26 8,824
1 220
3 12,763
5 3,113
11 2,189
8732,865

4211
5423
2768
1144
369
950
133
740
3123
2823
413
320
718

423,140

d at

respecting soil, climate, and water communication, which the Huron county possesses. The company do not sell any of their lands in England, they prefer that an emigrant should first see the colony, and look about him, when if he finds the terms on which the company offer him land, are advantageous, and the site eligible for his purposes, he has then an opportunity of making his purchase without having any room for after repinings. The rate at which the company have sold some fine lands in the Huron county last year averaged 7s. 8d. per acre, and 50,000 acres of crown reserves brought 13s. per acre.

The rate at which the Canada company first purchased land was 3s. 6d. average per acre, which was then considered high. The terms on which their lands (of which they have allotments in every township in the province) are sold, are one fifth down and the remainder in five annual instalments, being 5 per cent. interest.

APPENDIX C.

THE NEW BRUNSWICK COMPANY.

With regard to the advance of the province of New Brunswick by means other than the natural increase of wealth and population, a crisis has arrived at which it seems destined to receive a somewhat rapid impulse by the introduction of capital and labourers from England through the agency of the New Brunswick Land Company, and of individual settlers possessing property.

The New Brunswick Land Company was established in London about February, 1832. From the want of information prevailing in the public mind, it may be almost said, as to the geographical position of this province, but certainly as to the value of its fertile soil, so well adapted for agricultural purposes, more time than usual was consumed in forming the company; this point being settled, a contract was concluded, under which the crown agreed to sell this company about 500,000 acres of land, lying in the centre of the province, at the price of 2s. 6d. sterling per acre, the company to

THE EA

STATISTICAL RETURNS of the COUNTIES OF SHEFFORD, STANST

N. B. A considerable a

COUNTIES AND TOWNSHIPS.	POPULATION.						Acres of Land Occupied.	Acres of Land Improved.	Houses Inhabited.	Houses Building.
	In 1831.	Proprietors of Real Property.	Not Proprietors of Real Property.	Families engaged in Trade.	Families earning subsistence by Agriculture.	Farm Servants.				
I. COUNTY OF SHEFFORD.										
Shefford	1176	135	51	5	165	11	20,824	7610	186	5
Stukely	388	48	14	—	57	11	8,658	2062	62	—
Milton	148	16	12	—	28	—	4,450	357	28	—
Ely	25	5	—	—	5	—	920	192	5	—
Granby	797	88	46	1	122	1	13,870	2493	134	1
Brome	1239	150	167	2	197	9	22,905	6005	217	—
Farnham	1314	120	104	2	214	8	22,338	4673	222	—
Total.....	5087	562	294	10	788	39	95,764	23,392	854	6
<i>N.B. The Township of Roxton was unsettled at the time the Returns were made.</i>										
II. COUNTY OF STANSTEAD.										
Hatley	1600	177	101	5	2	10	32,238	10,702	274	5
Barnston	2221	109	264	3	18	24	37,228	10,451	374	9
Barford	84	3	12	—	—	—	3,325	179	16	1
Stanstead	4226	331	351	12	30	65	65,918	24,695	689	10
Bolton	1170	140	50	2	2	10	31,485	6,919	198	5
Potton	1005	65	112	1	2	17	22,785	4,489	177	9
Total.....	10,306	825	879	23	54	126	192,979	57,433	1726	39
III. COUNTY OF SHERBROOKE.										
Eaton.....	985	106	59	21	141	43	18,680	12,026	165	6
Compton	1510	149	97	22	208	14	22,557	7,359	129	4
Ascot.....	1155	111	62	34	125	11	18,392	5,746	176	2
Dudswell	242	26	20	—	43	—	5,299	1,105	46	—
Clifton	70	6	8	1	11	—	1,601	459	14	—
Hereford	171	21	14	2	31	—	3,273	1,012	35	—
Orford	230	15	23	20	8	—	1,429	569	36	1
Brompton	248	31	5	1	35	—	4,061	1,351	36	—
Shipton	1313	88	72	19	131	29	18,086	5,215	160	5
Melbourne.....	864	89	54	12	121	4	12,817	4,153	143	1
Windsor.....	129	19	4	3	20	4	3,225	830	23	—
Westbury	67	4	8	—	12	—	1,127	330	12	—
Newport	120	19	5	—	22	—	3,265	960	24	—
Total.....	7104	684	411	135	908	175	113,816	41,113	999	19

N.B. The other Townships of this County were unsettled at the time the Returns were made.

THE EASTERN TOWNSHIPS OF LOWER CANADA.

ORD, STANSTEAD, AND SHERBROOKE, Extracted from the General Statistical Returns of **LOW**

A considerable addition may be made to the various heads, for increase, since the Returns were made.

PROPERTY.												PRODUCE, (Bushels.)					
Acres of Land improved.	Houses Inhabited.	Houses Building.	Houses Vacant.	Taverns.	Grist Mills.	Saw Mills.	Fulling Mills.	Carding Mills.	Distilleries.	Asheries.	Other Manufactories.	Wheat.	Oats.	Barley.	Pease.	Rye.	Indian.
7610	186	5	4	2	2	4	1	1	—	4	1	2140	1247	112	313	2955	33
2062	62	—	1	—	1	1	—	—	1	1	—	957	1203	69	34	1000	7
357	28	—	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	286	78	135	30	242	5
192	5	—	1	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	—	120	94	—	11	90	—
2493	134	1	—	2	1	3	1	—	—	2	—	1756	576	15	129	1354	44
6005	217	—	—	2	4	5	2	2	2	2	1	2868	3083	35	451	3398	70
4673	222	—	—	2	2	6	1	1	1	1	—	2507	1470	45	612	1253	77
13,392	854	6	6	8	12	20	5	4	4	10	2	10,637	7751	411	1580	11,192	22,98
0,702	274	5	—	4	3	7	2	1	1	3	—	5,756	7,797	91	1090	1493	10,26
0,451	374	9	4	1	3	11	1	1	6	—	1	8,824	10,700	996	1610	2923	9,26
179	16	1	5	—	—	1	—	—	—	2	—	220	40	40	—	96	26
4,695	689	10	8	3	8	13	4	2	10	11	—	12,763	30,792	674	3301	2912	20,94
6,919	198	5	5	—	5	6	2	2	—	1	4	3,113	2,415	20	560	2445	3,70
4,489	177	9	1	2	3	4	—	—	2	4	7	2,189	2,034	106	282	1716	5,72
7,433	1726	39	23	10	22	42	9	6	19	21	12	32,865	53,778	1827	6343	15,585	50,16
2,026	165	6	3	—	2	7	—	1	1	1	—	4211	5722	473	425	2218	137
7,359	129	4	2	3	3	4	—	—	—	—	—	5425	5913	286	639	2071	596
5,746	176	2	2	4	3	4	—	2	4	3	1	2768	3786	63	282	1130	280
1,105	46	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	1144	1273	73	137	234	45
459	14	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	1	—	369	274	10	88	97	5
1,012	35	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	1	—	950	470	14	75	269	26
569	36	1	1	—	—	1	—	—	—	—	—	135	335	—	28	73	11
1,351	36	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	749	1525	—	10	828	140
5,215	160	5	5	2	2	5	1	1	2	2	—	3122	3961	64	293	2297	251
4,153	143	1	—	1	2	6	—	—	—	—	—	2822	1945	150	373	459	175
830	23	—	—	—	1	2	—	—	—	—	—	413	876	20	1	294	97
330	12	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	320	120	21	20	150	7
960	24	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	718	723	10	69	444	16
1,113	999	19	13	10	14	31	1	4	7	8	1	23,146	26,223	1179	2410	10,644	17,24

ANADA

General Statistical Returns of **LOWER CANADA**, 1831, laid before the Returns were made.

PRODUCE, (Bushels.)							STOCK		
Oats.	Barley.	Pease.	Rye.	Indian Corn.	Buck Wheat	Potatoes.	Cattle.	Horses.	Sheep.
1247	112	313	2955	3395	163	24,003	184	178	18
1203	69	34	1000	747	7	13,990	610	60	10
78	135	30	242	583	8	1,721	103	13	
94	—	11	90	88	—	540	47	2	
576	15	129	1354	4403	84	14,705	597	50	6
3083	35	451	3398	7052	233	33,566	1432	200	19
1470	45	612	1253	7716	395	22,875	1327	222	16
7751	411	1580	11,192	22,984	971	111,400	5132	715	73
7,797	91	1090	1493	10,268	207	53,060	2425	423	36
10,700	996	1610	2923	9,263	—	100,895	2601	366	41
40	40	—	96	265	—	1,700	66	1	
30,792	674	3301	2912	20,940	25	196,556	6281	1209	87
2,415	20	560	2445	3,709	23	32,691	1538	248	25
2,034	106	282	1716	5,721	571	27,194	1006	160	13
53,778	1827	6343	15,585	50,166	816	412,096	13,917	2407	20,5
5722	473	425	2218	1373	37	36,720	1534	250	23
5913	286	639	2071	5966	35	49,180	1938	340	25
3786	63	282	1130	2805	38	34,593	1000	256	12
1273	73	137	234	456	8	8,800	292	49	4
274	10	58	97	51	—	3,100	103	13	1
470	14	75	269	265	223	7,080	280	29	3
335	—	28	73	118	20	3,890	66	50	
1525	—	10	828	1400	—	9,100	286	60	4
3961	64	293	2297	2515	20	38,236	1140	219	16
1945	150	373	459	1757	—	23,470	946	154	13
876	20	1	294	979	—	6,730	235	22	2
120	21	20	150	79	—	1,360	66	8	1
723	10	69	444	162	—	5,400	220	28	3
26,223	1179	2410	10,644	17,244	381	227,749	8100	1478	10,5

1831, laid before the Legislature.

STOCK.				EDUCATION	
Cattle.	Horses.	Sheep.	Hogs.	Schools.	Scholars.
184	178	1836	430	8	294
610	60	1095	140	2	48
103	13	76	43	2	58
47	2	55	10	—	—
597	50	679	261	5	192
1432	200	1974	721	4	160
1327	222	1654	752	6	196
5132	715	7373	2347	27	862
2425	423	3654	1538	14	559
2601	366	4176	2094	17	668
66	1	26	37	—	—
6281	1209	8794	4016	33	1179
1538	248	2564	860	8	324
1006	160	1370	778	6	199
13,917	2407	20,584	9323	78	3017
1534	250	2349	673	6	220
1938	340	2584	1298	10	312
1000	256	1288	662	5	265
292	49	497	197	2	40
103	13	147	47	—	—
280	29	364	132	—	—
66	50	5	52	—	—
286	60	421	181	3	96
1140	219	1634	821	6	248
946	154	1319	677	6	188
235	22	265	142	1	25
66	8	119	47	—	—
220	28	330	95	—	—
8100	1478	10,982	5031	39	1394

pay the money by instalments in four years, in sums of about 7,000*l.* half yearly.

The supreme Board of Management sits in London. The affairs of the company are delegated to a chief and sub-commissioner and other agents resident in the province. The capital is £900,000. stock, with a power to increase the capital to £400,000. The company's powers are comprised in a charter of Incorporation from the crown, and on an act of parliament passed in 1833.

The land included in the grant is found, on examination, to be equal in fertility to the best lands in New Brunswick; its position is in the centre of the province, from south-west to north-east; approaching the St. John's river, within about eight miles of Fredericton, and bounded on the N. E. by the Northumberland county line, a few miles beyond the course of the S. W. branch of the Miramichi, a considerable portion of which is included in the grant; other streams and branches of rivers running generally in a direction N. W. to S. E. intersect the grant, by which the pine and other timber cleared from the lands may be rafted to the St. John's or Miramichi rivers.

In conferring upon the province the great benefit of calling forth its resources, and of making it better known and appreciated, it is evident that the land company has taken care to ground its expectations of ultimate success upon the natural capabilities of the grant and upon its excellent geographical position, which renders it so easily accessible W. and E. by the great rivers St. John and Miramichi.

The final survey, in order to ascertain the exact number of acres contained in the grant, its boundaries, &c. is now proceeding under the inspection of agents appointed by the crown and the company. The conveyance will be completed, probably, by about December, 1834: and the company, acting under the agreement already concluded, have commenced their operations during the present season, (1834), by determining the position of a new town (Campbell), on the Miramichi, and another (Stanley) on the centre of their grant on the river Nashwauk. They are now occupied in connecting the latter with Fredericton, and the river St. John, by making a good turnpike road, about sixteen miles in length, commencing from the royal road, six miles north of Fredericton, and terminating at Stanley. Town lots

are marked out; a grist and saw-mill, a tavern, store, and some dwelling-houses are now erecting.

Maps of the grant and plans of allotment of 50 to 200 acres each on that portion which is intersected and prepared for settlers, either by navigable streams, or by the roads now forming by the company, are nearly finished. Sales of land to emigrants and others will, therefore, commence early in the season of 1835; and, as the practical operation of the company in England and the province will be perfected in that year, it is expected that more considerable sales of land will take place in 1836 and the following years.

In concluding the purchase from the crown it appears to have been understood if not positively stipulated between the parties that a portion of the purchase money should be expended by Government on the completion of a good turnpike road to the northward from Fredericton to the ground falls, part of the design of perfecting a communication of the best kind between Quebec and St. John's. It was also understood that Government would assist in making a turnpike road from the Royal road, six miles N. of Fredericton to the eastward, longitudinally through the Company's grant.

For some reasons, the policy or propriety of which are by no means evident, the preparations on the part of Government for opening up this fine province by means of the capital supplied by the New Brunswick Land Company, appears to have been suspended or abandoned. The care of making and perfecting the necessary road communications will therefore again devolve upon what may be termed the unseen efforts of the provincial Legislature, aided by the New Brunswick Land Company. This result appears to be a subject of great complaint in the province, deservedly if the produce of sales of its territory be spent by the Home Government upon objects foreign to New Brunswick, less so perhaps if the money be expended within the province upon objects really beneficial to it—as in the case of Upper Canada, this fine portion of the British dominions appears to require only the stimulant of good roads, and of some few improvements along the lines of its great water courses, in order to render it on an extensive, as it now is on an inferior, scale, the cheerful home of a truly valuable race of industrious emigrants from the United Kingdom.

There can be no doubt that, as the operations of the Canada and British American Land Companies have already conferred great value

on Upper and Lower Canada, so the New Brunswick Company will tend to place the fine colony, towards the improvement of which their operations are directed, in the elevated station which it is entitled to hold as an exceedingly valuable section of the British Empire.

APPENDIX D.

NOVA SCOTIA AND CAPE BRETON MINING COMPANY.

The General Mining Association as tenants of the Crown, and of His late Royal Highness the Duke of York, are lessees of all the mines and minerals of every description in the province of Nova Scotia Proper, and in the island and county of Cape Breton.

The operations of the Association commenced there in the year 1827, and have hitherto been confined to the working of coal mines, and the discovery of iron ore.

The coal mines opened and at work are three in number—the Albion, the Sydney, and the Bridgeport mines.

The Albion mines are situated on the banks of the East River, in the district of Pictou,* or Poictou, and distant about eight miles and a half from the town of that name, a port of safe and easy access on the Gulf of St. Lawrence. A light-house has lately been erected on the coast, near Pictou.

The East River is only navigable for burthensome craft to within six miles of the Albion mines, so that vessels arriving for coal receive their cargoes from barges, which load at the mines, and are towed down to the deep water by one of the steamers belonging to the Association. A railroad, now in progress, will when com-

* Pictou Exports ending 5th January.

	1833.	1834.			1833.	1834.
Coke . . . chaldrons	100	755	Oxen	No.	190	134
Beef and Pork . . barrels	649	1804	Staves	M.	148	137
Boards and Planks . . M. feet	1210	1619	Timber } Hardwood . . pieces		5018	5548
Butter	914	1316	} Ditto	tons	2748	1471
Masts and Spars . . No.	498	448	Ditto, Pine and Spruce . . pieces		7396	6989
Meal barrels	1138	1322	Ditto	tons	6912	4570

London—Custom House, 29th October, 1834.

pleted obviate this inconvenience, as well as any breakage which the coal might sustain by transshipment, and will at the same time materially reduce the cost of shipping it.

The strata are similar in their formation to those of the Staffordshire coal fields, and like the latter produce a coal which good and serviceable as it is for household use, is, however, from its peculiar properties most remarkable for excellence for the purposes of steam, and manufactures, and especially for the manufacture of iron, on account of the absence of sulphur in its composition.

In September, 1833, the steam-boat "Royal William" of 180 horse power, and 1,000 tons burthen arrived in London, having performed the voyage from Quebec to Pictou and, and from Pictou to London by steam. The fuel used was from Quebec to Pictou English coal, from Pictou to Cowes Albion coal, and from Cowes to London again English coal, taken in at Cowes. The captain and the engineers gave a most decided preference to the Albion coal over the English, and pronounced it to be the best fuel they had ever tried for generating steam. This is a very important fact considered in connection with the immense and growing extent of steam navigation in the United States, which will find thus near at hand a supply, commensurate with that extent, of fuel so valuable for its purposes, and to which it will be applied when further experience shall have satisfied the Americans of the superiority of such a coal for steam navigation over wood, and of the economy to be derived from the use of it. The trials and experiments made by the Association in the steam-boats at New York, have gone far towards accomplishing this object, but time is required everywhere to alter or remove long established habits, or prejudices, and although many of those best acquainted with the subject in the United States are satisfied of the advantages of coal for steam navigation, there are many who maintain that steam vessels cannot be propelled with the same degree of speed by coal as by wood. A comparison of the rates of speed of our steamers with the American, will shew that this impression is altogether erroneous. Of twelve steam vessels running between London and Gravesend, London and Murgate, and London and Leith and Dundee, the speed of which has been measured, six exceed twelve miles in the hour, two go twelve miles per hour, two eleven and a half miles, and one eleven miles per hour. These rates are calculated in statute miles, and the vessel moving in

still water, for tide will often add three or four miles to this speed, and increase it to sixteen miles an hour. This is the utmost the American steamers can accomplish with the aid of the powerful currents of their rivers, and the decks of their vessels are incumbered with piles of wood, and rendered unsafe by the sparks flying from the flues. Coal has none of these inconveniences, and from the difference of bulk the consideration of stowage must give it the most decided preference in voyages of any length or distance. The use of coal demands, however, a certain management, which the Americans have not yet altogether attained, and the grates and boilers of their boats are not yet adapted generally for it, but there can be no doubt that wood must be gradually superseded by coal for generating steam, and particularly for steam navigation.

The following return shews the quantities of coal shipped from the Albion mines, from the beginning of 1828 to September, 1834, distinguishing the quantity in each year :—

	Chaldrons.	Bushels.
1828 . . .	4,467	00
1829 . . .	5,841	35½
1830 . . .	6,426	15½
1831 . . .	8,345	21
1832 . . .	12,020	19
1833 . . .	19,890	24
1834 to September	11,307	00

The total being	chaldrons	68,199	7
-----------------	-----------	--------	---

The coal is raised from four shafts by the aid of steam pumping, and winding engines.

The establishment at the Albion mines consists of upwards of 150 persons employed in and about the mines, the foundry, the rail-road, steam-boat, and barges, the brick kilns, &c., and their several appurtenances. The number of dwelling houses and of buildings required for these various works is little short of 100, and the small town of New Glasgow, owes its birth and existence to the presence and operations of the General Mining Association in this part of the country.

The Sydney and Bridgeport Mines are both in the island of Cape Breton, which is separated from Nova Scotia by the Gut of Canso.

The Sydney mines are situated on the N.W. entrance of Spanish River or Sydney harbour, a harbour equal if not superior to any in British America, and which is accessible in all winds. It is here that

the most extensive operations of the Association are carried on. The coal of this field is similar in quality to the Newcastle coal. It is well suited for all the purposes of good fuel, but most particularly for domestic use. It is highly bituminous, ignites readily, gives a strong lasting heat, and leaves but little ash. A rail-road is in progress from the pits to a point of the harbour, where vessels of any burthen can load with ease, and well sheltered from the prevailing winds. To obviate delay to the vessels resorting to Sydney for coal, they are towed into the harbour in contrary winds or calms by a powerful steam boat belonging to the Association. The establishment at the Sydney mines consists of about 380 persons, and occupies 50 houses, including the buildings required for the works. The quantities of coal shipped from these mines from the year 1827 to the month of September of the present year, are as follows :—

	chaldrons.		chaldrons.
In 1827	8,776	1831	13,889
1828	10,266	1832	19,949
1829	9,903	1833	15,302
1830	11,998	1834 to Sept.	7,599

The total in chaldrons, being - - 97,575

The Bridgeport mines are situated on the southern shore of Indian Bay, one mile and three-quarters from the harbour where vessels load, and which is perfectly secure for shipping in the most boisterous weather. The southern head of Indian Bay, which is called Cape Table, bears by compass from Flint Island N.W. by W. distance $8\frac{1}{2}$ miles, and the northern head of the Bay bears from the light-house on Flat Point at the entrance of Sydney harbour S.E. distance 4 miles. Vessels may run safely into four fathoms water between the northern and southern heads.

The coal from these mines is of excellent quality, of the same description as the Sydney, and not at all inferior to it. A rail-road has been laid from the pits to the shipping place, and along which the coal is carried and deposited at once in the holds of the vessels.

This establishment employs about 100 persons; the houses and buildings exceed 20 in number exclusive of wharfs, saw pits, &c. The following quantities of coal have been shipped from the Bridgeport mines from the year 1829, when they were first opened, to September, 1834 :—

	chaldrons.		chaldrons.
In 1829	1,325	1832	10,890
1830	3,425	1833	9,805
1831	6,851	1834 to Sept. 4, 307	

The total in chaldrons being - - - 36,603

The extent and power of the veins or seams of *coal* already discovered in Nova Scotia render them as it were inexhaustible, and when the capabilities of the mines opened by the association are fully developed they will be equal to supply any demand. For that demand the association look to the consumption of Nova Scotia, and the neighbouring colonies, but principally to the United States, which will become the great mart for the produce of the Nova Scotia mines so soon as it can be sold at prices that will defy competition. That this result has not yet been obtained will be sufficiently accounted for in considering the vast outlay required to establish extensive works in any country, and especially in a new and remote country where the price of labour must necessarily be so much greater as well as the difficulties and drawbacks to be encountered in carrying on any operations, but it will gradually be brought about, by the economy in the cost of production which accompanies the progress of the works, towards completion.

The benefit and advantages accruing from the presence and operations of the General Mining Association in Nova Scotia have hitherto been exclusively reaped by the colony and the Mother Country. The rents and royalties paid, and the large sums of money expended, by the association, form important items in the budget of Nova Scotia,* and in the increased prosperity of that country. The Government at home have derived from the resources of the Association the means of assisting the financial arrangements of Nova Scotia:—the emigration of workmen and artisans from the distressed districts of England has been greatly promoted by the Association,—whilst the Association itself has not to the present day received any return or compensation for the capital and exertions so liberally embarked in this vast undertaking.

The capital of the General Mining Association is 400,000*l.* divided

* See p. 345.

in 20,000 shares of 20*l.* each. Of this sum 280,000*l.* or 14*l.* per share have already been subscribed, of which 180,000*l.* or 9*l.* per share have been applied to the operations in Nova Scotia. On the other hand the Association possess in Nova Scotia considerable property in mines, machinery, implements, steam boats and other craft, wharfs, and houses, and about 14,000 acres of land.

APPENDIX E.

GRIEVANCES OF LOWER CANADA, BY THE HON. D. B. VIGER, MEMBER
OF THE LEGISLATIVE COUNCIL OF THE PROVINCE.*

FINANCE.—Après la conquête du Canada, le Gouvernement témoigna le désir de convoquer une Assemblée dans la Province.

Ayant ensuite changé d'opinion, on passa dans le Parlement un acte pour former un Conseil dont les membres seraient nommés par le Roi pour y faire des lois pour la Province. Comme on ne pourvoyait point par cet acte à la convocation d'une Assemblée, l'on n'accorda pas à ce Conseil le droit d'établir des impôts pour le soutien du Gouvernement local, on y pourvut en moyen d'un autre acte par lequel on établit par *une taxe, un fonds pour subvenir aux dépenses* du Gouvernement de la Province, et comme il ne se trouvait point d'Assemblée pour y régler l'emploi du revenu, plus que pour consentir à la levée des impôts, on chargea les Lords commissaires du trésor de régler l'emploi de ce qui serait nécessaire pour ces dépenses le surplus s'il s'en trouvait restant à la disposition du Parlement.

* M. Viger was deputed by the House of Assembly in Lower Canada to proceed to England, and lay what were termed the Complaints of the Province before the Colonial Authorities in Downing Street. While this Volume was passing through the Press, I became acquainted with M. Viger, then on the eve of returning to Canada, and complaining of inattention in England to Colonial affairs,—I assured M. Viger that there was no desire to stifle complaints, whether well or ill founded, and that if he would give me a succinct statement of the grievances complained of, I would lay it before the British public. The following document is the result of this interview; I give it, without pledging myself for the correctness of the assertions made, on the principle *audi alteram partem*.

R. M. M.

C'était en 1774 époque à laquelle éclataient dans les colonies voisines les troubles provoqués par les tentatives du Parlement d'établir des impôts dans les colonies, et d'en disposer sans le consentement de leurs Assemblées.

L'examen et la discussion des principes qui se rapportaient aux droits respectifs de la Métropole et des colonies à ce sujet, amenèrent l'acte de 1778, par lequel le Parlement renonçait au droit de prélever des impôts sur les colonies, excepté pour des réglemens généraux de commerce, mais à condition que dans ce cas là même le produit en serait mis à la disposition des Législatures coloniales.

Cet acte était *déclaratoire*, et par la même la reconnaissance, l'aveu formel des principes d'un droit général préexistant de l'empire et en force alors. Son énonciation d'ailleurs ne renferme aucune exception, soit quant au passé soit quant à l'avenir, enfin elle est sans réserve.

En 1790 un nouvel acte du Parlement divisa le Pays en deux Gouvernemens, et, au conseil Législatif établi dans l'année 1774, substitua pour chacun de ces divisions respectives, un Parlement.

Le nouvel Acte en outre du droit de régler généralement le commerce au moyen d'impôts, aux termes de l'acte de 1778, dont la disposition déclaratoire est citée tout entière, réserve encore au Parlement Britannique celui de régler de même le commerce entre les deux nouvelles Provinces, mais toujours sous la même condition d'en laisser le produit à la disposition des Législatures locales sans aucune autre réserve. D'ailleurs tout autre exception eut été de fait une violation des principes reconnues formellement par l'acte de 1778. Comme faisant partie intégrante du droit public de l'Empire.

On conçoit dès lors que tous les deniers prélevés sur les peuples de ces Provinces tombaient sous la Juridiction de leurs Législatures, et en particulier, leur emploi, sous le contrôle de leurs assemblées respectives. On voit entr'autres aussi par un message de l'année 1794 que le Gouvernement de Sa Majesté reconnaissant ce droit abandonnait à la Province le revenu casuel et territorial entre quelques autres tous mis aux termes de ce message au rang et portés depuis dans les comptes des revenus Provinciaux.

Mais le Parlement Britannique continua de voter chaque année 25,000*l.* pour aider la Province à subvenir à la dépense de son Gouvernement civil. Cette circonstance fut une des raisons entre beau-

co
m
ob
ven
de
de
de
I
que
181
de a
Prov
M
tom
pos
beso
qu'il
afin
se bo
d'une
aux d
même
En
même
ment
quelle
spectiv
était it
ces so
cette p
tration
ment a
comme
cutif à
avoir ég
tivement
VOL.

coup d'autres qui firent que l'Assemblée ne se mit pas de suite en mesure de régler les dépenses publiques.

Mais enfin les circonstances ayant réveillé son attention sur cet objet, elle offrit en 1810 de prendre sur elle toute la dépense du gouvernement civil de la Province.

Cette offre fut traitée par l'administration locale comme un acte de rebellion et fut suivis d'emprisonnements arbitraires de membres de l'Assemblée comme de beaucoup d'autres sous prétexte de *pratique de trahison*.

La guerre éclata bientôt après et fit perdre de vue pendant quelques années ces offres qui ne furent acceptées formellement qu'en 1818 par le Gouvernement de Sa Majesté qui remerciant l'Assemblée de ses offres la fit requérir de pourvoir aux dépenses de celui de la Province pour l'année.

Mais une maladie longue et grave, dans laquelle le Gouverneur tomba pendant la session, arrêta la marche des affaires. Il fut impossible à l'assemblée d'obtenir les renseignements dont elle avait besoin pour pouvoir passer un bill relatif à des objets si variés, qu'il fallait pour la première fois envisager sous tant de rapports afin de ne pas s'exposer à tomber dans des erreurs. Il fallut qu'elle se bornât à voter un crédit en faveur du Gouvernement exécutif d'une somme en sus de la partie des revenus affectés généralement aux dépenses du Gouvernement civil pour mettre le Gouverneur à même d'y subvenir pendant le cours de l'année.

En 1819 l'Assemblée requise de la même manière et dans les mêmes termes qu'en 1818 de pourvoir aux dépenses du Gouvernement pour l'année, passa un bill spécifiant chacune des sommes qu'elle avait votées, les objets au paiement, desquels elles étaient respectivement appropriées. Le conseil le rejeta sous prétexte qu'il était inconstitutionnel d'entrer ainsi dans des détails, et que toutes ces sommes devaient être accordées *en bloc*. En outre de ce que cette prétention avait d'étrange en elle même, le parti de l'administration l'avait déjà mise au jour en 1817 dans l'assemblée relativement au bill pour défrayer les dépenses de la Milice, en soutenant, comme un principe, que le don d'une somme en bloc autorisait l'exécutif à la distribuer dans les proportions qu'il jugeait à propos, sans avoir égard aux votes de l'Assemblée par lesquels la destination relativement à chaque *item* aurait été fixée. Après une longue dis-

cussion le bill avait passé par *Items* dans cette chambre, puis dans le conseil et avait été sanctionné.

Quoi qu'il en soit la mort du Roi l'année suivante fut l'occasion d'une dissolution du Parlement qui ne fut assemblé de manière à procéder aux affaires qu'en 1821.

Pendant l'intervalle qui s'était écoulé, l'Administration avait puisé dans le coffre de la Province et payé toutes les dépenses du Gouvernement sans exception. Dans la session de cette année les membres organes de l'Administration dans l'Assemblée firent entendre que le Conseil passerait un bill sans lequel, après avoir énuméré dans des chapitres séparés les divers objets à la dépense desquels on pourvoirait, on mettrait *en bloc* la somme accordée pour les payer. L'Assemblée passa le Bill sous cette nouvelle forme, malgré l'opposition d'une forte minorité, qui ne voyait dans ce changement qu'une complaisance plus qu'inutile, parce qu'elle servirait de motif à de nouvelles prétentions. L'événement justifia leurs craintes. Le Bill de l'Assemblée fut en effet rejeté par le Conseil.

De nouveaux bills de l'Assemblée pour subvenir aux dépenses du Gouvernement civil furent rejetés depuis, jusqu'en 1828, l'année 1825 exceptée.

Entre une foule d'autres circonstances, toutes plus extraordinaires les unes que les autres, l'Exécutif avait fait la demande, nouvelle dans les colonies, d'une *liste civile*, une année d'*appropriations permanentes*, une autre d'*appropriations permanentes pour la vie au Roi*. Quoique l'Assemblée s'y refusât, elle passait pour subvenir aux dépenses de l'année des Bills que le Conseil rejetait ce qu'il a continué de faire dans les années suivantes. Mais l'Administration n'en puisait pas moins largement dans le trésor public de quoi payer toutes ces dépenses même en 1824 quand l'état de faillite du Receveur général eut fini par éclater.

Pendant ce tems l'Exécutif avait mis au jour la prétention, entr'autres, au droit de disposer à son gré du revenu casuel et territorial et autres dont il était question dans le Message de 1794, enfin du produit entier des impôts prélevés en vertu de l'acte du Parlement d'Angleterre de l'année 1774.

Je ne finirais pas si j'entrais dans l'examen des prétextes qu'on invoquait à l'appui de cette prétention. Il doit suffire d'ajouter que c'était celle de distribuer à son gré des sommes égales à peu près aux deux tiers de toute la dépense du Gouvernement de la Province.

de
la
et

m
do
da

dar
for
cho
I
con
croy
pou
il a
faire
blée
que
mém
cédan
passé
rejeté
Le
noiss
provi
à l'As
pour
peut i
années
sion en
de Sa
des act
Quar
pour b
compat
la fois

• For

En même tems l'Exécutif classifiait successivement les objets de dépense qu'il avait, disait-il, le droit de payer sans contrôle, pour laisser à l'Assemblée de pourvoir au reste, sous le nom d'*objets locaux* et la classification qu'il en faisait variait chaque année.

En 1825 les principes du Gouvernement se trouvaient suffisamment éclaircis pour que l'Assemblée n'eut plus rien à craindre d'un don en bloc des deniers qu'elle avait votés.—Aussi passa telle le Bill dans la forme désirée par le Conseil.

Les deux années suivantes les difficultés recommencèrent, mais dans la session de 1828-9 le Bill de l'Assemblée, passé dans la même forme qu'en 1825, fut adopté par le Conseil et sanctionné. La même chose s'est faite pendant les années suivantes jusqu'à l'année 1832.

L'exécutif de la Province avait enfin appris qu'il était lié par les conditions apposées par l'Assemblée à ses votes de deniers ; mais ne croyant pas devoir faire lui-même dans la Province des démarches pour obtenir de l'Assemblée qu'elle revint à la forme du Bill de 1819, il a pris alors comme dans beaucoup d'autres occasions le parti de faire intervenir le Gouvernement de Sa Majesté pour requérir l'Assemblée de revenir sur ses pas, et de passer le Bill sous la même forme que ceux que le Conseil Législatif avait, à raison de cette forme là même, successivement rejeté pendant tant d'années. L'Assemblée cédant au désir témoigné par le Ministre a dans la session de 1833 passé le bill dans la même forme que celui de 1819. Le Conseil l'a rejeté.

Les prétextes invoqués par le conseil donnent la mesure des connoissances des membres de la majorité de ce corps organe de l'exécutif provincial en fait de droit constitutionnel. Ils prétendent contester à l'Assemblée le droit d'apposer des conditions à ses dons de deniers pour le service public. Sans parler de principes que personne ne peut ignorer, ce droit était consacré dans la pratique depuis plusieurs années, l'usage même que cette chambre en avait fait dans une occasion encore récente avait eu l'approbation formelle du Gouvernement de Sa Majesté. Des conditions analogues se retrouvent même dans des actes du Parlement de la Province.

Quant aux conditions apposées dans le Bill de 1833 elles avaient pour but de remédier à la cumulation de fonctions évidemment incompatibles, ou d'empêcher que les fonctionnaires ne reçussent pas à la fois les salaires de plusieurs emplois* quand les deniers votés pour

* For the Finance Bill here adverted to, see page 155.

l'un d'eux égalaient ou surpassaient déjà les revenus des plus grandes fortunes du Pays.

La nécessité pour les communes d'apposer d'aussi sages conditions peut ne pas se faire sentir ailleurs ou l'opinion publique, comme les règles relatives à ces objets, sont respectées par le Gouvernement exécutif. Elle résulte, dans le Bas Canada, des refus constants de l'administration de porter remède à ces abus en dépit des réclamations également constantes de la Province.

GRIEVANCE GÉNÉRALE.—Un gouverneur envoyé d'Angleterre dans la Province ne peut administrer sans prendre des avis. Ils lui sont donnés par les membres du conseil exécutif qui se trouve en outre revêtu de fonctions administratives et judiciaires des plus importantes. Ils sont pour de beaucoup le plus grand nombre, nés hors du pays, fonctionnaires publics à d'autres titres, et généralement de ceux qui sont en lutte avec la province depuis tant d'années.

Ils sont en quelque sorte inviolables, n'étant pas responsables des avis qu'ils donnent, tandis que le Gouverneur l'est lui-même des mesures qu'il adopte, en conséquence. Ils restent à leur poste s'il est rappelé. Son successeur se trouve dans la même position. Le plus souvent il se résigne à n'être qu'un instrument, et il lui est le plus souvent impossible de l'éviter.

Le conseil législatif, dont les membres sont comme ceux du conseil Exécutif à la nomination du Roi, se compose en majorité des mêmes élémens. D'ailleurs il est aisé de sentir quelle influence l'administration locale, et en particulier les Conseillers Exécutifs ont sur leur nomination. Aussi l'administration est elle constamment appuyée par cette majorité. Leurs vues, leurs intérêts se confondent.

Les anciens Canadiens forment à peu près les sept huitièmes de la population de la Province.*

* In the text of the work, p. 92, the population of French origin in Lower Canada has been stated, on M. Viger's authority, at 7-8ths, the other 1-8th being British and Americans. Taking the total population at 600,000, the British and American population would amount to 75,000. This, I have been since informed, is greatly understating this part of the population; for instead of being only 1-8th, they are 1-4th of the population, or 150,000. *The Montreal Weekly Abstract* of the 14th September states, 'Estimating the total population of Lower Canada at about 600,000 the portion speaking the English language does not exceed 180,000, and judging by the census the proportion is even less.'

Exclus des emplois les plus importants, ils ne sont admis dans les fonctions secondaires qu'en raison inverse de leur nombre. La proportion du revenu public qu'ils reçoivent par forme de salaire et d'émolumens est plus faible encore. Jusqu'aux nominations de juges à Paix se ressentent de ce système d'exclusion.*

La cumulation des places est surtout digne d'attention, sans parler de l'incompatibilité des fonctions, leur réunion dans les mêmes mains assure aux fonctionnaires des salaires égaux quelque fois supérieures aux revenus des plus grandes fortunes territoriales ou au profits du commerce et de l'industrie. D'ailleurs les salaires attachés à chacun des emplois de quelque importance sont dans le même proportion relativement aux fortunes du pays et supérieurs à ceux de l'Etat de New York dont la population est presque double, et où les richesses sont supérieures dans une beaucoup plus forte proportion encore.

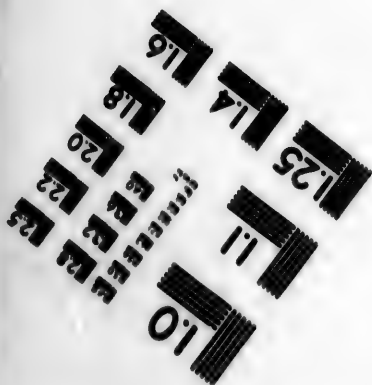
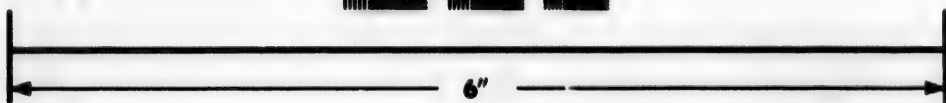
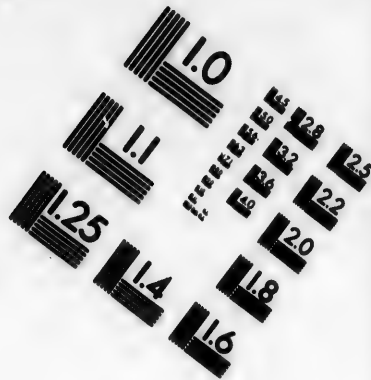
Si l'on regarde à la composition des tribunaux, on verra que dans chacune des cours de Québec et de Montreal, il ne se trouve qu'un juge Canadien et c'est un juge *puisé*. C'est assez de ces termes de comparaison, indiquons quelquesuns des effets de ce système.

Les conseillers Exécutifs avec les deux juges en chef et le Gouverneur forment la cour d'appel de dernier ressort dans la Province. Mais dans les cours inférieures en matières civiles, il est peu de causes dans lesquelles on puisse demander le Verdict d'un corps de jurés. Les juges décident sur le fait comme sur le droit. Observons que dans le cas où l'administration a recommandé des poursuites, ou dans les questions dans lesquelles elle peut se trouver intéressée. Si la décision de ces cours n'est pas conforme à ses vœux, on peut la ramener par appel devant les membres du conseil exécutif, qui peut dès lors l'infirmer.

Quant aux causes pour fait de commerce et de torts personnels, on peut demander des jurés.—Mais dans les deux districts de Québec et de Montreal dont la population réunie forme les onze douzièmes de celle de tout le pays, les jurés sont exclusivement tirés des villes et paroisses de ce nom, qui ne renferment elles mêmes pas un douzième de la population des deux districts dans lesquels il se trouve en proportion du nombre de leurs habitans un plus grand, au moins un

* Mr. Stanley, when Secretary for the Colonies, denied this in Parliament, and demonstrated his assertion by facts.





Photographic Sciences Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580
(716) 873-4803

1.8 2.0 2.2 2.5
3.6 3.2 2.8 2.5
4.5 4.0 3.6 3.2
5.0 4.5 4.0 3.6

10 01

aussi grand nombre de propriétaires fonciers qu'en aucun autre pays.

En matières criminelles le tirage des jurés se faisait aussi exclusivement de ces villes respectives. Des bills de l'Assemblée pour remédier à ces abus et en régler le tirage d'après les règles du droit actuel d'Angleterre, ont plusieurs fois échoué dans le conseil législatif. Enfin il a passé leur Bill en 1832 mais en l'amendant de manière à laisser subsister le vice quant aux causes civiles et à restreindre la durée de ces dispositions à quatre années.

Ajoutons que la première sommation de Grands Jurés d'une des principales cours du pays à la suite de cet acte, s'est faite en contravention formelle à ses dispositions,

Après la catastrophe du 21 Mai 1832 lors de l'élection du quartier Ouest de la ville de Montréal, douze des grands jurés auxquels l'officier de la Couronne soumit des accusations (*indictments*) portées à raison de la mort des citoyens tués dans cette occasion, étaient tirés d'une des plus petites paroisses du district. Aucun de ces douze jurés, outre quelques autres, n'était né dans le Pays. Les accusations furent rejetées, l'officier de la Couronne avait, précédemment proclamé l'innocence de deux des accusés, on avait dans cette occasion fermé la bouche aux avocats qui demandaient à soutenir les démarches préparatoires pour mettre ces prévenus en état d'accusation. C'est à la suite de ces procédés que l'officier de la Couronne portait des accusations contre eux !

Tous les Shérifs sont dépendants. Leurs commissions sont *durant plaisir*, et dans ces deux grands districts les émolumens attachés à leurs fonctions égalent les revenus des plus grandes propriétés territoriales.

En même tems les officiers de la couronne prétendent au monopole des poursuites en matières criminelles. Ils ont pu récemment encore, dans une de ces cours faire imposer silence par l'autorité des juges, à ceux qui voulaient soutenir des accusations, faculté que ces officiers de la couronne réclamaient comme un droit exclusif.

Cltons un trait propre à faire juger des effets pratiques de ce système d'administration quant aux finances.

En 1809 le Receveur Général d'alors était depuis longtems redevable de sommes considérables tirées du trésor, à même lesquelles il avait fait de grandes acquisitions. Cependant on le remplaçait par

son fils qui n'a point payé cette dette. Quinze ans après ce dernier se trouvait en faillite, et débiteur envers la Province de beaucoup plus du double en sus de la dette du père, et de beaucoup supérieure au montant d'une année de dépense du Gouvernement Civil. De trois poursuites intentées contre lui, l'une est en appel en Angleterre ; une seconde est restée pendante devant les cours de la Province, il reste en possession de la plus belle propriété du pays, achetée par son père, et il continue d'en tirer les revenus.

Avant l'époque de cette faillite, le conseil législatif avait refusé de concourir aux mesures proposées par l'assemblée, pour s'assurer de l'état des deniers dans la caisse publique, mesures qui pouvaient en prévenir la dilapidation. Depuis, il a de même rejeté constamment les Bills de l'Assemblée pour le même objet.

Sans entrer pour le moment dans l'examen des difficultés qui se sont élevés dans le Pays relativement aux matières de finance, je dois au moins dire ici que depuis 1818 à 1832 à l'exception de l'année 1825 et de chaque année depuis 1828, le conseil rejetait aussi constamment les Bills de l'Assemblée pour subvenir aux dépenses du Gouvernement de la Province. Cependant l'administration n'en a pas moins durant ce tems payé toutes ces dépenses à même du trésor de la Province.

L'administration enfin frustrée dans l'espoir de pouvoir continuer de payer à son gré, toutes ces dépenses, prétendait rester maîtresse de disposer des deniers publics, pour beaucoup plus de la moitié de ces dépenses, et nommément du produit de l'acte de 1774 ; forcée depuis d'abandonner cette prétention, elle soutient encore celle d'employer de même une somme très considérable. Elle a même tenté dans le cours de cette année d'engager le Ministre des colonies à l'appuyer dans son projet de ressaisir la faculté de disposer en sus de tout le produit de l'acte de 1774, c'est à dire de pourvoir à bien plus de la moitié de la dépense du Gouverneur, et de distribuer d'autant le revenu public sans aucun contrôle.

Le conseil Exécutif étant chargé de la partie de l'administration relatives aux terres de la Couronne, on peut juger dès lors de quelle manière on en a disposé.

Des événemens récents relatifs à cet objet sont bien frappans, mais c'est assez pour le moment de ces échantillons.

On peut imaginer de quelle espèce doivent être les renseignemens

découlant de cette source qui parviennent au Gouvernement de Sa Majesté relativement aux habitans de la Province.

On pourrait demander pourquoi la Province n'a pas un Agent en Angleterre ? L'assemblée n'a pas manqué depuis vingt cinq ans de passer des Bills à plusieurs reprises à l'effet d'en avoir un auprès du Gouvernement de Sa Majesté. Tous ces Bills ont échoué sans exception dans le Conseil, et en particulier dans chacune des Sessions du Parlement de la Province pendant ces quatre dernières années.

L'Assemblée peut, il est vrai comme elle l'a fait, charger quelqu'un d'y soutenir ses réclamations. On imagine bien en même tems quels obstacles il doit éprouver en songeant que tous les fonctionnaires dans la Province, se trouvent intéressés à lui susciter des difficultés, soit par eux mêmes soit par leurs partisans en Angleterre.

APPENDIX F.

Account of the number of acres of land granted and ungranted in the North American colonies. (Bliss.)

	Granted.	Cultivated.	Granted and Uncultivated.	Ungranted and uncultivated.	Total available for immediate cultivation and settlement.
Upper Canada.....	8692480	1032066	7660464	5500000	13060464
Lower Canada.....	10603700	905913	9509613	5500000	14037706
P. E. Island.....	1300700	130070	1430760	—	1430760
Newfoundland.....	—	—	—	11000000	—
New Brunswick.....	2000000	200000	1800000	1000000	12000000
Nova Scotia.....	4750000	475000	4275000	—	5275000
Total..	27330287	9911940	23418379	22000000	45418379

Census of the population of the North American colonies in the years—

	1784	1811	1817	1824	1830	1837	1851	1859
Upper Canada.....	10000	77000	..	101007	..	..	234056	267814
Lower Canada.....	112000	..	..	..	123000	..	511917	..
Newfoundland.....	10761	..	..	..	..	58100	..	..
P. E. Island.....	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	28253
New Brunswick..	..	..	..	74176	..	..	..	..
Nova Scotia.....	35000	..	12003	..	..	122640	..	..
Cape Breton.....	..	..	..	..	..	20000	..	..

APPENDIX G.

General statement of the lands granted in free and common soccage in the province of Lower Canada, within the undermentioned townships, which have been laid out and subdivided since the year 1795, showing also the proportional reservations for crown and clergy from the 26th March, 1814.

Townships.	Date of Patent.	Number of acres granted.	Reserve- tions for crown.	Reserve- tions for clergy.	Townships.	Date of Patent.	Number of acres granted.	Reserve- tions for crown.	Reserve- tions for clergy.
Abercromby ..	—	496	99	99	Compton ..	1808	26496	5299	5299
Acton ..	—	1699	339	339	Compton ..	1810	13119	—	—
Acton ..	1805	34994	—	—	Ditton ..	1808	11859	2319	2319
Acton ..	1805	22859	4599	4549	Dorset ..	1799	63999	12719	12719
Armagh ..	1799	2499	419	599	Dudswell ..	—	—	—	—
Arthabaska ..	1809	11559	2739	2109	Dudswell ..	1809	11632	2347	2483
Ascot ..	—	4979	1199	1179	Dudswell ..	1809	3999	799	799
Ascot ..	1809	29123	4999	4999	Dudswell ..	1807	999	199	199
Ascot ..	1814	999	—	—	Dunham ..	—	999	49	49
Ascot ..	1806	16449	3299	3289	Dunham ..	1795	49995	9499	9499
Ashford ..	1814	1999	399	359	Durham ..	—	999	79	79
Astoria ..	1806	27127	5454	4947	Durham ..	1809	31991	4419	4419
Aston Augment ..	—	—	—	—	Durham ..	1809	8159	1699	1699
Aston ..	1806	1999	—	—	Durham ..	1814	—	—	—
Aston Augment ..	—	—	999	199	Durham ..	1814	12795	2499	2599
Auckland ..	1805	23199	4499	4499	Durham ..	1807	599	199	199
Barford ..	1809	27799	8999	8979	Durham ..	1807	999	49	49
Barnston ..	1801	23199	4734	4999	Durham ..	1809	299	49	49
Barnston ..	1804	2319	129	129	Eardley ..	—	1499	299	299
Barnston ..	1810	12648	25512	25512	Eardley ..	1805	3339	1999	1273
Barnston ..	1811	2999	—	—	Eaton ..	—	1299	299	299
Barnston ..	1821	699	139	139	Eaton ..	1809	23999	5329	4999
Blandford ..	—	37499	7954	7999	Eaton ..	1804	6999	1699	1699
Bolton ..	1797	63921	12199	12499	Eaton ..	1812	999	—	—
Brandon ..	1805	9799	1999	1999	Eaton ..	1815	3499	699	699
Brandon ..	1809	1999	349	349	Ely ..	1809	11339	2319	2319
Brandon ..	—	2494	1999	1999	Ely ..	1811	999	—	—
Brome ..	1797	49999	9999	9999	Ely ..	1814	11999	2399	2399
Brompton ..	1803	49753	7999	8999	Ely ..	1816	4299	699	699
Broughton ..	—	373	54	52	Farnham ..	1799	23999	4999	4999
Broughton ..	—	799	149	149	Farnham ..	1803	5949	599	599
Broughton ..	1809	23199	5149	5349	Farnham ..	1809	19179	—	—
Broughton ..	1804	1999	399	399	Farnham ..	1804	2499	499	499
Buckingham ..	—	2499	499	499	Frampton ..	—	5199	1999	1999
Buckingham ..	1799	9999	499	499	Frampton ..	1806	11359	2319	2399
Buckingham ..	1803	14919	3379	3399	Frampton ..	1809	12399	—	—
Buckland ..	1805	13122	2432	2897	Frampton ..	1805	6999	1349	1349
Buistrode ..	1803	34949	4994	4994	Frampton ..	1807	199	39	39
Bury ..	1803	11854	2319	2319	Frampton ..	1807	2999	499	499
Chatham ..	—	9999	1999	1999	Frampton ..	1809	2799	727	727
Chatham ..	1795	2999	419	419	Godmanchester ..	—	2119	—	—
Chatham ..	1806	2319	999	999	Godmanchester ..	—	4279	849	849
Chatham ..	1813	12319	—	—	Godmanchester ..	1813	23199	—	—
Chester ..	—	2327	499	499	Godmanchester ..	1814	—	—	—
Chester ..	1803	11859	2319	2319	Godmanchester ..	1815	2599	999	999
Chester ..	1806	11797	2329	2329	Godmanchester ..	1825	2999	499	499
Chester ..	1823	3999	999	999	Godmanchester ..	1827	559	199	199
Chester ..	1829	999	199	199	Godmanchester ..	1827	1443	293	293
Clarendon ..	—	248	319	319	Godmanchester ..	1827	—	—	—
Clifton ..	1799	19999	3929	3929	Godmanchester ..	1827	5399	1799	1799
Clifton ..	1803	23149	4914	5954	Granby ..	—	2499	499	499
Clifton ..	1803	7999	1594	1999	Granby ..	1803	58129	7999	7977
Clifton ..	1816	699	199	199	Granby, Milton)	1806	2319	—	—
Clinton ..	1809	11859	2319	2199	and Simpson)	—	—	—	—

Townships.	Date of patent.	Number of acres granted.	Reservations for crown.	Reservations for clergy.	Townships.	Date of patent.	Number of acres granted.	Reservations for crown.	Reservations for clergy.
Granby	1806	480	—	—	Leeds	1836	330	66	66
Granby	1827	500	100	100	Leeds	1827	600	120	120
Granby	1827	700	140	140	Leeds	1827	100	20	20
Grantham	—	600	120	120	Leeds	1827	200	40	40
Grantham	1800	27000	5200	5200	Leeds	1827	300	60	60
Grantham	1813	32000	—	—	Leeds	1827	180	36	36
Grenville	—	3250	430	430	Lingwick	1807	13550	2600	2400
Grenville	1800	1200	311	400	Lingwick	1814	17000	—	—
Grenville	1810	616	—	—	Lochaber	—	847	174	174
Grenville	1826	7900	1650	1650	Lochaber	1807	13261	3313	3201
Grenville Augm. ..	1823	600	120	120	Lochaber	1825	1945	389	389
Halifax	1802	11550	2310	2310	Maddington	—	503	100	100
Halifax	1805	11243	2310	2320	Maddington	1806	6005	—	—
Halifax	1821	800	160	160	Maddington	1806	6033	—	—
Halifax	1828	800	160	160	Magdalen Islands ..	—	48547	—	—
Ham	1800	1800	300	300	Melbourne	1805	26133	5233	5184
Ham	1811	1200	—	—	Melbourne	1817	4200	840	840
Hamilton	1824	14800	3000	3000	Milton	—	1400	280	280
Hatley	—	6502	1300	1300	Milton	1803	24518	6000	5273
Hatley	1809	33408	4600	4610	Milton	1827	500	100	100
Hatley	1805	2304	374	384	Milton	1827	500	100	100
Hatley	1823	4573	915	915	Nelson	1804	38226	7551	7743
Hatley	1825	300	40	40	Newport	—	400	80	80
Hemmingford	—	300	60	60	Newport	1803	12500	2400	2400
Hemmingford	1800	30800	4160	4160	Newport	1801	11520	2310	2310
Hemmingford	1803	3335	1707	1707	Newton	1805	19051	3831	3286
Hemmingford	1804	2320	464	464	Newton	1811	1127	—	—
Hemmingford	1804	420	84	84	Onalow	—	323	40	40
Hemmingford	1811	2300	—	—	Onalow	1805	1073	210	210
Hemmingford	1814	—	—	—	Onalow	1806	13607	—	—
Hereford	—	1800	140	240	Orford	—	348	70	70
Hinchinbrook	—	6051	1235	1235	Orford	1801	12308	2701	2403
Hinchinbrook	1700	2300	1040	1040	Orford	1825	300	40	40
Hinchinbrook	1811	3719	—	—	Potton	1707	6000	1200	1200
Hinchinbrook	1813	13464	2300	2302	Potton	1803	37580	5516	5516
Hinchinbrook	1827	44	44	44	Potton	1810	310	—	—
Hinchinbrook	1827	600	120	120	Potton	1816	9000	1800	1800
Hinchinbrook	1827	300	40	40	Rawdon	—	4200	840	840
Hinchinbrook	1827	3500	1700	1700	Rawdon	1799	1200	400	400
Hull	1806	13701	2423	2343	Rawdon	1823	3150	630	420
Hull	1807	630	—	—	Rawdon	1825	2500	440	440
Hull	1827	13333	2600	2755	Rawdon	1827	100	20	20
Hunterstown	1800	24520	4600	4500	Roxton	—	1200	240	240
Inverness	—	3340	670	670	Roxton	1803	24784	4920	4620
Inverness	1802	11550	2310	2310	Settrington	—	13000	2593	2160
Inverness	1811	600	—	—	Sheffield	1801	33400	7000	7000
Inverness	1820	1940	388	388	Sheffield, 1,400,	—	—	—	—
Ireland	—	2000	1140	1140	Stakeley 800,	—	—	—	—
Ireland	1801	11550	2310	2310	Hatley 600,	—	—	—	—
Ireland	1826	4190	840	840	Compton 1,000,	1827	9400	9000	1800
Ireland	1827	300	40	40	Barnston 800,	—	—	—	—
Ixworth	1803	1250	210	430	Stanstead 1,500,	—	—	—	—
Ixworth	1815	6300	1260	1260	Shipton 2,000,	—	—	—	—
Jersey	—	5508	1100	1133	& Granby 1,500	—	—	—	—
Kildare	—	3840	768	770	Shenley	1810	10500	—	—
Kildare	1803	11480	1990	2030	Sherrington	—	2523	325	343
Kildare	1820	9110	1823	1923	Sherrington	1809	19278	—	—
Kildare	1827	300	40	44	Sherrington	1809	2935	—	—
Kilkenny	1720	1600	320	320	Sherrington	1811	—	—	—
Kingsley	—	200	40	40	Shipton	1803	38692	11735	11730
Kingsley	1803	11478	2448	2423	Shipton	1810	210	—	—
Kingsley	1803	11104	2123	1998	Simpson	—	520	100	100
Kingsley	1811	600	—	—	Simpson	1803	43133	8330	8337
Kingsley	1814	—	—	—	Somerset	1804	38790	7493	7019
Kingsley	1825	5400	1080	1080	Stanbridge	1800	41790	8330	8010
Kingsley	1827	600	120	120	Standon	—	3119	422	422
Leeds	—	3643	728	705	Stanfold	1807	26819	—	—
Leeds	1801	11760	2430	2600	Stanstead	—	400	80	80
Leeds	1813	8003	—	—	Stanstead	1800	27720	3325	3040
Leeds	—	—	—	—	Stanstead	1803	1275	210	173
Leeds	1825	6000	1200	1200	Stanstead	1803	3673	511	511

Townships.	Date of patent.	Number of acres granted.	Reservations for crown.	Reservations for clergy.	Townships.	Date of patent.	Number of acres granted.	Reservations for crown.	Reservations for clergy.
Stanstead ..	1810	21400	—	—	Upton ..	1809	678	—	—
Stoke ..	1808	45600	10548	8913	Upton and Angm.	1823	783	147	147
Stoke ..	1808	1900	878	378	Warwick ..	—	300	160	160
Stoneham ..	—	400	50	50	Warwick ..	1804	23040	4830	4830
Stoneham ..	1800	24000	3438	3438	Weedon ..	1823	11800	2400	2400
Stoneham ..	1826	300	40	40	Wendover Gore ..	—	300	40	40
Stoneham ..	1827	300	40	40	Wendover ..	1805	12558	2730	2300
Stukeley ..	1800	23625	4300	4640	Wendover ..	1806	300	—	—
Stukeley ..	1816	4435	881	784	Wendover ..	1819	1600	330	330
Sutton ..	1802	39000	8000	7800	Wendover Gore ..	1828	300	60	60
Sutton ..	1817	4300	880	880	Wendover ..	—	505	113	113
Templeton ..	1807	1095	200	200	Wendover ..	1800	13300	—	—
Templeton ..	1807	2940	3058	1823	Westworth ..	1800	13300	—	—
Templeton ..	1827	354	73	73	Westbury ..	1804	12300	2701	—
Templeton ..	1800	8630	—	—	Wickham ..	—	734	150	150
Tewkesbury ..	—	400	80	80	Wickham ..	1802	23753	2864	4480
Tewkesbury ..	1800	2900	400	400	Wickham ..	1814	20945	—	4311
Tewkesbury ..	1800	24000	4610	4630	Windsor ..	1804	430	84	84
Thetford ..	1802	23100	4620	4413	Windsor ..	1802	50000	10641	10005
Tingwick ..	—	400	80	80	Windsor, Simpson, Somerset, and Nelson ..	1806	5780	—	—
Tingwick ..	1804	23750	5040	4630	Wolfe town ..	—	1500	300	300
Tingwick ..	1817	21000	4300	4300	Wolfe town ..	1802	11550	2310	2310
Tring ..	1804	23095	4400	4400					
Upton ..	—	2913	580	580					
Upton ..	1800	25200	5310	5000					

APPENDIX H.

General statement of the grants of land made in Nova Scotia from the year 1749 to 1826, showing the reservations of mines and minerals to the crown.

Periods of the grants.	Quantity of land granted.	Of which has been escheated.	Quantity of land still held by grant.	Reservation of mines to the crown.	Remarks.
	Acres.	Acres.	Acres.		
From 1749 to 1758 }	12000	500	11500	In some of these grants, mines of gold and silver, precious stones, and lapis lazuli are reserved, but in most of them there is no reservation whatever.	These grants include the town, suburbs, and peninsula of Halifax. Farm lots on the harbour and vicinity of Halifax.
From 1758 to 1783 }	280000	194373	85600		
From 1783 to 1800 }	1073041	906790	1667151	Mines of gold and silver, precious stones, and lapis lazuli are reserved, and no other.	These lands were escheated for the reception of the great bodies of loyalists and disbanded corps, who settled in this province in the years 1783 and 1784, and consisted chiefly of large tracts, situate in the county of Shelburne, Sidney, Pictou, County of Hants, Cumberland, and Halifax.
From 1800 to the present time }	1343000	..	1343000	Mines of gold, silver, lead, copper, and coals are reserved and no other.	
				All mines and minerals of every description are reserved to the crown.	
Total amount	6119039	2158663	3979277		

APPENDIX I.—Births, Marriages and Burials, during each month in the years ending the 31st December 1898, 1899, 1901, and 1902, received from the Prothonotaries of the several districts of the Province of Lower Canada, pursuant to an order of the House of the 28th December 1893.

Year.	January.		February.		March.		April.		May.		June.		July.		August.		September.		October.		November.		December.											
	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.	Births.	Marriages.										
Quebec.	268	149	236	124	221	300	726	69	311	641	36	253	653	56	248	596	67	684	104	374	614	76	336	591	135	266	274	164	269	221	8	346		
1898	149	177	266	147	231	278	723	7	285	520	53	266	658	76	237	614	99	679	173	643	606	91	393	608	164	253	653	267	314	613	9	396		
1899	180	177	266	147	231	278	723	7	285	520	53	266	658	76	237	614	99	679	173	643	606	91	393	608	164	253	653	267	314	613	9	396		
1901	180	177	266	147	231	278	723	7	285	520	53	266	658	76	237	614	99	679	173	643	606	91	393	608	164	253	653	267	314	613	9	396		
1902	180	177	266	147	231	278	723	7	285	520	53	266	658	76	237	614	99	679	173	643	606	91	393	608	164	253	653	267	314	613	9	396		
Montreal.	3468	177	266	147	231	278	723	7	285	520	53	266	658	76	237	614	99	679	173	643	606	91	393	608	164	253	653	267	314	613	9	396		
1898	948	575	1005	575	1169	147	607	1166	36	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	
1899	975	575	1005	575	1169	147	607	1166	36	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	427	1166	96	
1901	1031	119	215	468	1130	458	47	1396	36	51	165	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	
1902	1031	119	215	468	1130	458	47	1396	36	51	165	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	64	106	116	
Three Rivers	4233	1264	1696	4156	1564	1715	4691	374	1596	4897	356	3674	4836	336	3187	4446	679	3666	4633	735	4341	4678	369	4546	3678	4631	1619	3666	367	1189	1696	3678	178	1664
1898	166	46	57	266	78	69	266	43	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	
1899	166	46	57	266	78	69	266	43	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	
1901	166	46	57	266	78	69	266	43	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	
1902	166	46	57	266	78	69	266	43	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	213	5	66	
Gaspé.	266	278	614	319	678	98	376	674	6	437	678	631	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	633	
1898	14	3	26	3	6	27	6	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3	3		
1899	15	15	23	2	6	4	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16		
1901	15	15	23	2	6	4	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16		
1902	17	15	5	3	4	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	5	16	
St. Francis	71	41	13	68	17	19	168	16	26	6	7	57	7	16	69	6	11	116	17	16	79	11	11	13	66	15	17	96	34	14	69	15	16	
1898	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6	6		
1899	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2	2		
1901	11	6	2	4	3	2	3	7	4	3	2	3	7	4	3	2	3	7	4	3	2	3	7	4	3	2	3	7	4	3	2	3		
1902	17	6	3	9	23	4	9	16	6	9	15	5	16	15	6	4	6	8	5	7	5	11	6	15	23	1	9	16	1	5	19	5		

Quebec.—Total births, 31558. Marriages, 2683. Burials, 26113.—Montreal, total births, 12662. Marriages, 668. Burials, 31466.—Three Rivers, total births, 1699. Marriages, 1996. Burials, 4669. Gaspé, total births, 266. Marriages, 194. Burials, 165.—St. Francis, total births, 103. Marriages, 172. Burials, 57.

Place of Observation.		Latitude N.	Long. W. of Greenwich.	Place of Observation.	Latitude N.	Long. W. of Greenwich.	Place of Observation.	Latitude N.	Long. W. of Greenwich.

NAUTICAL INFORMATION.—Lat. and Long. of Headlands, &c. on the Coasts of North America, from a series of observations made in 1828, 1829 and 1830, by H. M. ship *Huscar*—Halifax being considered as the meridian.

[illegible]

APPENDIX K.

Bearings and distances between headlands, &c. in the Gulph of St. Lawrence.*

Names of Headlands.	True Course.	Course by Compass.	Distance.	Course and Distance by compass as laid down in the chart, &c. books at present in use.
From St. Paul's Point to Cape Ray	N E by E	E by N	42 mile	E N E 3-4 E 42
From St. Paul's to Cape North	S W 1-4 W	W S W 1-4 W	14	W S W 1-4 W 12
From St. Paul's to North Bird Island	N W 1-4 W	N N W 1-4 W	56	N by W 1-4 W 53
From St. Paul's to N. E. end of Magdalen Island	N W by W 2 W	N W 1-4 W	57	N W by N 53
From St. Paul's to E. end of Island	N N W 1-3 W	N 1-3 W	130	N by W 130
From Bird Island to Cape Rosier	W W by W 2 W	N W 1-4 N.	135½	N W 1-4 W 141
From Cape Ray to North Bird Island	W by N	N W by W	76	N W 1-3 W 66
From Cape Ray to E. Point of Anticosti	N W 1-4 W	N N W 1-4 W	131	N N W 1-3 W 146

(Signed.) John Jones, Master of H. M. ship Hussar.

NOTICE TO MARINERS.

That a lighthouse has been erected on *Pointe des Monts* (or Cape Monts Pelés), on the north side of the River St. Lawrence, nearly opposite to Cap Chat, the lantern standing 100 feet above the water.

The lighthouse lays with the outermost part of Caribou Point, north 52. east, and south 52. west by compass, and it can be seen over that point and to the eastward of it. Ships approaching the light from the eastward, as they draw towards the Caribou Point, must bring it to bear west by south, they will then be in a good fair way, and if necessary they can near the land by their lead. After passing Caribou Point, and as they draw towards the lighthouse, they must come no nearer than twelve fathoms water to avoid two ledges of rocks, one of which lays E. S. E. from the light, with only twelve feet water on it; the other lays S. W. from the light, and E. S. E. from the western extremity of *Pointe des Monts*, with sixteen feet water on it; but these rocks do not lay farther from the shore than half a mile at low water.

The lighthouse lays with the west extremity of *Pointe des Monts*, north 64. east, and south 64. west, and distant about one mile; and when ships are to the westward of the Point; the lighthouse is in one with the outermost rocks off the Point; and in the day-time it forms a bold distinct land-

* Variations of the compass, established in 1829 by Captain Bayfield, R. N., in the surveying schooner *Gulnare*, those laid down in the charts being erroneous. Brandy pots 16½ deg. W. Island of Bic, 17½. Cap Chat, 21. Bay of the Seven Islands, 23. West end of Anticosti, 23½. East end of ditto, 24½.

mark; and on this line of bearing ships are in the best possible fair way for the general purposes of navigation, whether bound up or down. For any particular purposes of navigation, ships may safely stand to the northward, until the light bears east by north, they will then be drawing near the north land, and when it bears east half north it is time to tack, for when it bears east it will be shut in with the highland, and cannot be seen to the southward of east, and then they will be only one mile from the land, and if they are off *Godbut* River, *Pointe des Monts* will bear from them east by south two leagues distant. When ships are off *St. Nicholas Harbour*, and the light bearing east by north, they are in a good fair way from the north land.

The S.W. spitt of *Manicougan* Great Shoal, the ship and the lighthouse are then all in one line of bearing.

Lighthouse on S. W. Point of Anticosti—Keeper Lt. Harvey, H. P. Royal Navy.—A lighthouse having been erected on the S.W. point of the Island of *Anticosti*, notice is hereby given that a grand revolving light, on the *Argand* principle, was shewn thereon, for the first time, on the 25th of August, 1831, and that the said light will continue to be shewn every night from sun-set to sun-rise, from the 25th day of March to the last day of December in each year. When ships are to the eastward of the lighthouse, they may safely stand toward the island until it bears N. N.W. by compass, they will then be in a good fair way, and if they wish to make more free with the land they can do so by their lead. The land trends from the lighthouse S.E. by south, or nearly so.

Lighthouse on Green Island in the River St. Lawrence, keeper, Mr. Robt. Noel Lindsay.—The Lantern of the Lighthouse on Green Island shows a light every evening from sun-set to sun-rise the next morning, from the 15th day of April to the 10th day of December, inclusive; and the following are the bearings of it by compass from the respective places.

Red Island, E.S.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ S.

White Island, E.N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ E.

Brandy Pots, N.E. by E. $\frac{1}{4}$ E.

Apple Island, W.S.W.

Barque Island, W.S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ W.

The shoal at the N.E. end of Green Island, S.W. $\frac{1}{4}$ S.

The shoal at the west end of Green Island, N.E. $\frac{1}{4}$ E.

Lower Canada Lighthouse fees in 1833.—For vessels going to Three Rivers or Montreal, of 100 to 150 tons inclusive, 2*l.* currency; of 151 to 201 tons inclusive, 3*l.* do.; of 201 tons to 250 inclusive, 4*l.* do.; of 251 tons and upwards 5*l.* do.

On settling with pilots, masters or commanders of vessels, or the consignees of such vessels, are to deduct one shilling in the pound for the amount of the sums to be paid for pilotage, which will be exacted by the

Naval Officer at clearing out, the same being founded by law, under the direction of the Trinity House, for the relief of decayed pilots, their widows and children.

Rates of Pilotage for the River St. Lawrence in 1833.—From Bic to Quebec per foot. From the 2nd to the 30th of April inclusive, 1*l.* 6*d.* ; from the 1st of May to the 10th November inclusive, 1*l.* 8*s.* ; from the 11th to the 18th November inclusive, 1*l.* 3*s.* ; from the 19th of November to the 1st of March, 1*l.* 8*s.*

From Quebec to Bic.—From the 2nd to the 30th April inclusive, 1*l.* 8*s.* ; from the 1st of May to the 10th November, 1*l.* 9*d.* ; from the 11th to the 18th November inclusive, 1*l.* 9*d.* ; from the 19th November to the 1st March inclusive, 1*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.*

Rates of pilot, water and poundage of pilot money are payable at the Naval Office, by masters and commanders of vessels, viz :—

For every foot of water for which masters or commanders of vessels are bound to pay their pilots from Bic to Quebec, and from Quebec to Bic 2*s.* 6*d.* currency per foot.

LIGHTHOUSES ON NOVA SCOTIA AND NEW BRUNSWICK SHORES.

Cape Sable Seal Island light.—The first light in approaching the Bay of Fundy, is on the south point of the Seal Island. This light is elevated about eighty feet above high water-mark, and may be seen in approaching the island from any point in the compass. A very dangerous rock, under water, but upon which the sea always breaks, called the Blonde Rock, is about two miles S. S.W. by compass, from the lighthouse. Between this rock and the island there are some dangers, the ground is rocky throughout, and large vessels, therefore, ought not to attempt passing between them.

Bryer Island light.—In advancing up the bay, the next light is situated on Bryer Island, about half a mile N.E. from the N.W. point thereof, with an improved lantern and lamp? this light, therefore, will be much more beneficial to the trade of the bay than formerly.

Annapolis Gut light.—The next light on the coast of Nova Scotia is placed at the west side of the Gut of Annapolis, from Bryer Island north-eastward ; this coast is very bold, and not indented ; this light is, therefore, chiefly intended as a guide into Annapolis Basin.

Gannet Rock light.—This light bears from the light on Bryer Island N. W. half west, twenty-one miles. It is intended to warn ships of their approach to a very dangerous range of shoals and ledges, which extend from the Old Proprietor to the Seal Island, off Machina, a distance of about twenty miles. Bearings of Gannet Rock lighthouse. To the Old Proprietor, which dries at three-quarters ebb (very dangerous), east by north a quarter north, seven miles. To the Black Rock (always above water

twenty-five feet), off White Head, N. E. a quarter E. *To the S.W. head of Grand Manan N.W. half north. To the northernmost of the Murr Ledges, dry at two-thirds ebb, N.W. by west a quarter west. To the southernmost of ditto, called St. Mary's Ledge, always out of water, S.W. by west half west. Machia's Seal Island lights, distant about thirteen miles north by north a quarter north.*

Note.—Between the northernmost and southernmost of the Murr Ledges, there is a range of dangerous rocks and shoals, many of them always above water, and which extend westward from the lighthouse about four miles; from this range, farther westerly, about three miles, lies a dangerous breaker called the Roaring Bull: this may be avoided by keeping three remarkable headlands near the S. W. end of Grand Manan open.

The red glass having been removed from the lantern, this light is now a bright white one.

Head Harbour light.—Next in order after passing *Grand Manan* is *Head Harbour* light. This is placed on the N.E. extremity of *Campo Bello*, and is a guide to vessels entering the main channel to *West Isles, Moose Island*, and the inner *Bay of Passamaquoddy*; it enables vessels also at all times to enter *Head Harbour*.

Point le Preau lights.—Upon this projecting headland two lights have lately been placed, one above the other, and distant eighteen feet. Both lights may be seen from every point of the compass, where they may be useful.

Partridge Island lights.—This light at the entrance of the *River and Harbour of St. John*, having been established upwards of forty years, require no particular notice.

Beacon light.—Within *Partridge Island* and upon a spit, or bar, which extends about half a mile S. S. E. from *Sand Point*, and which dries at two-thirds ebb, stands the *Beacon Tower*. Upon this tower a light is established which is eminently useful to the coasting trade of *St. John*, and to all other vessels having pilots on board, as it enables them to enter the harbour at all hours of the night.

West Quoddy light.—This is an American light, and is placed on the west side of the entrance into the *St. Croix*, by *Lubec* and *Eastport*; a new lighthouse has lately been erected here, and the light much improved.

Two fixed lights upon the *Machia's Seal Island* were put into operation in October last; they are elevated about 45 above high water, and bear from each other E. S. E. and W. N. W., distant 200 feet, by which they will be immediately distinguished from all other lights upon the coast (British or American); the following are the bearings from them, viz.—*To the southernmost Murr Ledge (St. Mary's) E. S. E. easterly. To the Gannet Rock light east by south a quarter, thirteen miles. To the southern head of Grand Manan east by north half north. To the northern ditto N. E.*

half east. *To the North-east Rock*, distant two miles, N. E. by north. *To the Little River Head* north by west. *To the Libby Island lighthouse* (American) N. W. by west. Vessels in standing in to the northward, between these lights and the Gannet Rock, should tack, or haul off the moment they bring these lights in one, as they will then be not more than three quarters of a mile from the Murr Ledges, if more than five miles to the eastward of the light.

The commissioners of lighthouses for Nova Scotia, under date of the 30th of October, 1832, gave notice, that the lighthouse building on Low Point, at the entrance of Sydney Harbour, Cape Breton, would be finished on the 1st of November, and lighted in or about the 15th of that month. It would be a fixed light on the east point of the entrance of the harbour. A white beacon has been erected on the east head, leading into Louisbourg Harbour, upon the site of the Old French lighthouse, which may be seen at a very considerable distance.

EXPORTS OF CANADIAN PRODUCE FROM QUEBEC.

PRODUCE.	1829	1830	1831	1832	1833	1834	1835
Ashes, pot	barrels	32406	33493	33676	36153	18086	7679
Do. pearl	do.	10414	9348	12246	10752	5393	5175
Apples	do.	1035	635	1001	853	113	388
Beef	do.	4981	5941	4183	4351	4377	3999
Do. half	do.	1731	2514	3066	1389	1031	454
Do. round and tongues	lbs.	54725	66575	42539	24530	15810	18887
Butter	do.	83041	142682	151409	36026	16883	26936
Biscuit	cwts.	3054	1630	9933	7310	4237	3380
Flour	barrels	35306	25334	71839	61264	34769	50651
Fish, alewives	do.	—	—	—	626	506	587
Do. Cod	cwts.	13182	11433	11933	14634	8766	5817
Do. herrings & mackerel	bar.	3020	1368	1018	718	1318	576
Do. Do.	boxes	47	38	107	—	360	175
Do. shad	barrels	—	—	—	—	—	118
Do. salmon	do.	179	479	383	361	378	161
Do. Do.	barrels	141	179	244	391	158	49
Do. Do.	half do.	153	79	19	16	73	33
Do. Do.	kits	54	5	75	—	47	—
Do. smoked	boxes	—	56	—	—	—	—
Grain, wheat	minots	130113	40402	590101	1339269	174765	100301
Do. Indian meal	barrels	3423	3688	1943	498	594	476
Do. oat or rye Do.	do.	73	155	—	115	—	489
Do. flax-seed	minots	1454	4183	893	70	—	1345
Do. oats	do.	39047	8343	35316	35246	70	6185
Do. Do.	bags	—	—	—	—	—	1883
Do. peas	minots	31188	18791	17750	7074	668	1748
Do. barley, &c.	do.	—	—	—	1161	—	—
Hams and sausages	kgs	1548	3613	3029	—	—	43
Do. Do.	lbs.	—	—	—	—	—	10894
Lard	do.	27977	37785	38425	6164	8370	13030
Fork	barrels	13205	10941	11297	9118	7753	10118
Do.	half do.	1392	1361	1174	79	791	399
Timber, ash	tons	3019	4339	3421	3010	1477	1394
Do. birch and maple, &c.	do.	1074	1798	1265	1153	373	486
Do. elm	do.	7188	8665	8277	10560	16218	11329
Do. oak	do.	34730	39079	12913	18673	30084	26125
Do. pine	do.	110793	167158	185727	186697	178659	186776
Do. broad planks	do.	—	—	—	—	—	4904
Do. bottoms	pieces	35813	63021	59189	29738	30368	89478
Do. billets	do.	—	—	—	—	—	174
Do. deals	do.	1066786	1717333	1544323	1715346	1804416	2083392
Do. deal ends	do.	30794	43558	56291	89534	108182	69865
Do. masts and bowsprits	no.	636	988	255	885	1641	776
Do. spars	do.	3179	3776	3168	1710	3120	3104
Do. knees	do.	—	—	—	—	—	330
Do. oars	do.	26170	27477	11837	14879	25206	17973
Do. hoops	do.	105700	99386	141360	189000	20379	77990
Do. treenails	do.	1100	3160	3060	4672	30600	33756
Do. shingles	do.	30508	169855	259048	31800	137790	37100
Do. lathwood	cords	749	1067	1144	1721	3030	1946
Staves, side and heading	pieces	—	—	—	—	—	732300
Do. pipe and puncheon	do.	5334947	7991984	5338549	5544461	4734993	5939049
Do. barrel	do.	—	—	—	—	—	598919
Deal ends	do.	30794	43558	32177	39439	12510	4374
Do. packs	packs	11428	7761	6399	10279	5699	6436
Handspikes	no.	18858	22157	22180	18070	4344	13038
Tobacco-leaf	lbs.	37614	136530	19651	35607	—	8990
Furs, beaver	skins	10600	8858	10650	68298	6438	5490
Do. bear and cub	do.	343	377	533	361	180	364
Do. fox	do.	6740	1773	1669	408	1510	684
Do. fisher	do.	499	592	3909	214	59	47
Do. tanx	do.	550	394	430	393	491	385
Do. mink	do.	3991	3190	190	1618	388	320
Do. martin	do.	24470	13548	13162	10739	3610	4338
Do. muskrat	do.	48318	43716	34403	48377	13991	10444
Do. otter	do.	1354	1933	1538	1670	696	739
Do. racoons	do.	197	110	141	69	90	4
Do. wolverine	do.	5	4	19	36	16	16
Do. castoreum	lbs.	—	—	—	—	315	169
Do. seal-skins	packages	—	—	—	—	46755	30
Do. buffalo	skins	—	—	—	—	38	31
Do. deer	do.	16	1326	1298	645	171	—
Do. rats and cats	do.	36	97	—	376	—	—
Do. fishers' tails	do.	—	—	169	151	—	—
Do. martins' do.	do.	300	1994	440	3140	—	—
Do. mink do.	do.	—	—	—	—	—	—
Do. racoon do.	do.	—	99	—	—	—	—
Do. hare do.	do.	33	—	—	—	—	—

Staple Articles exported from Montreal.*		1832.	1833.	1834.	1835.
Ashes, pot, Canada	barrels	18889	10977	14091	
Ditto, ditto, United States	do.	2697	7013	1334	
Ditto, pearl, Canada	do.	12830	4481	4436	
Ditto, ditto, United States	do.	2900	3979	3740	
Apples	do.	128	40	107	
Biscuits	do.	..	..	335	
Bones	pieces	..	..	2000	
Blubber	casks	..	..	9	
Butter	kegs	..	..	103	
Candles	boxes	..	..	100	
Castorum	lbs	390	350	260	
Furs and Skins, beaver	No.	..	6498	3811	
Ditto, bears and cubs	do.	..	204	537	
Ditto, deer	do.	..	547	..	
Ditto, fishers	do.	..	194	249	
Ditto, fox	do.	..	48	751	
Ditto, lynx	do.	..	207	187	
Ditto, martin	do.	..	4389	8322	
Ditto, minx	do.	..	1171	2016	
Ditto, musk rat	do.	..	45274	49538	
Ditto, otter	do.	..	11960	1871	
Ditto, seal†	do.	..	..	130	
Ditto, racoon	do.	..	139	1	
Ditto, wolvereen	do.	..	..	..	
Ditto, wolves	do.	..	56	..	
Flour	barrels	30167	16164	32218	
Grain, wheat	minots	778685	488815	547357	
Ditto, pease	do.	2359	1360	186	
Hides, raw	No.	..	..	2510	
Beef	barrels	..	..	1441	
Pork	do.	..	..	1266	
Oil cake	lbs.	..	..	48000	
Oars, ash	No.	711	36	1899	
Staves, W. I.	do.	120244	116978	218433	
Ditto, standard	do.	134557	149724	98671	
Ditto, barrel	do.	..	..	15644	
Ditto, foreign	do.	..	..	7197	
Ditto, ash	do.	16447	3000	..	
Timber, ash	tons	..	50	123	
Ditto, birch	do.	..	8	7	
Ditto, basswood	do.	2	..	3	
Ditto, elm	do.	..	736	203	
Ditto, oak	do.	285	931	719	
Ditto, pine	do.	553	1320	1092	
Ditto, butter nut	do.	463	35	..	
Boards	pieces	..	20815	28171	
Deals	do.	40292	7593	64788	
Deal ends	do.	6292	3500	5853	
Planks	do.	233	1091	782	
Handspikes	do.	..	2754	6020	
Soap	boxes	..	..	110	
Tobacco leaf	lbs.	50000	23954	14000	
Wax	do.	6000	2460	..	

* Montreal became first a port of entry in 1831. † 5 pun. and 2 hhds

Duties received at the Ports of Quebec and Montreal during the years ending 5th January, 1833 and 1834.*

QUEBEC.		1833.	1834.
1st.	Under authority of Acts passed prior to 18 Geo. III. c. 12.	£34203	£30420
2nd.	Do. subsequent to do.	4310	3906
3rd.	Under colonial authority.	67605	63877
Total Quebec.		106118	98203
MONTREAL.			
1st.	Acts prior to 18 Geo. III. c. 12.	£833	£356
2nd.	Subsequent to do.	2547	4443
3rd.	Under authority 14 Geo. III. c. 88.	7043	14734
4th.	Under colonial authority.	42257	61548
Total Montreal.		52680	81681
Total Quebec.		106118	98203
Grand total.		158798	179884

* These statements were obtained at the London Custom House, after the chapter on Lower Canada was printed.

INDEX.

Area in square miles of Lower Canada, 1. Upper Canada, 187. Nova Scotia, 309. Cape Breton, 355. New Brunswick, 387. of Prince Edward's Island, 423. of Newfoundland, 470. Hudson Bay territory, (see table prefixed to introduction). of United States (see general map.)

Agricultural produce and Stock of Lower Canada, 81. of Upper Canada, 262, &c. Nova Scotia, 325. New Brunswick, 422. Prince Edward's Island, 448.

Animal kingdom, Lower Canada, 97. Upper Canada, 254.

American timber, Lower Canada, 111. trade as compared with the Baltic, &c. Chapter IX.

Army and navy officers, unjust treatment of, respecting land, 552.

Boundary line between United States and British America (Introduction).

British American, statistics (see table prefixed to introduction). Encroachments on, (Introduction). Land Company and Eastern Townships, (Appendix).

Canada, Lower, geographical position of, 1. area, ib. general history, 3. discovery, 5. Cardinal Richilieu, 7. earthquake, 9 to 13. early fur-trade, 19. governors, list of, 35. physical aspect, 36. St. Lawrence River and Gulf, 42. Quebec City, 49. Montreal ditto, 54. Ottawa, or Grand River, 55. Montmorency, 62. geology, mineralogy, and soil, 66. soil, its indications, 69. climate, 70. mocassins, or snow-shoes, 72. effects of extreme cold, 73. agriculture, 81. dark days, 85. population by counties, 87. character of the Canadians, 93. animal kingdom, 97. vegetable ditto, 104. botanical account of, 105. American timber, 105 to 111. staple produce, 119. property, value of, 120. form of government, 125. military defence, 139. financial state, 142. expenditure, 147. salaries and pensions, 151. commerce, 158. schools, 175. newspaper, press, politics, 179. future prospect, 181. advantage of moderation in Canadian politics, 186. grievances of, by M. D. B. Viger (Appendix). land granted since 1804 (Appendix). Canada Company, state of, (Appendix).

Canada Upper, geographical position, 187. general history, ib. York, capture of, 190. General Proctor, 192. Colonel De Salaberry, conduct of, 193. war, conclusion of, 198. Lieutenant-governors, list of, 199. physical aspect, 200. great lakes,

201. Niagara River, 218. cataracts, 221. Lake Ontario, 229. Toronto, description of, 234. rapids of St. Lawrence River, 238. advantages of Rideau Canal, 241. La Chine Canal, 243. geology, 244. former union of the three lakes, 247. mineralogy of, 249. volcanoes, climate, 251. comparisons between Upper and Lower Canada, 252. vegetable and animal kingdom, 254. the elk, description of, 255. population and territorial division, 258. Grass River, account of, 262. property, ditto, 264. rail-road, 274. form of government, 278. military defence, 279. commerce, 280. finance, 282. licences, number of, 284. post office and newspaper revenue, 285. expenditure, 287. new loan, 291. religion, 295. steam-boats on Ontario, 301.
- Cape Breton*, geographical position, 355. general history of, *ib.* Louisburg, conquest of, 359. physical aspect, 368. lighthouse wanting, 370. geology, 372. coal district, Cape Breton, 374. climate, 377. animal kingdom, *ib.* population and commerce, 378. government, 379.
- Climate*, Lower Canada, 70. of Upper Canada, 251. Nova Scotia, 319. Cape Breton, 377. New Brunswick, 407. Prince Edward's Island, 437. Newfoundland and Labrador, 484. Hudson Bay, &c. 522.
- Commerce*, Lower Canada, 158. Upper Canada, 280. Nova Scotia, 351. Cape Breton, 378. New Brunswick, 413. Prince Edward's Island, 443. Newfoundland, 494—505. Hudson Bay Company, 534. of United States, with British North American colonies and West Indies, 540. of Quebec and Montreal (*Appendix*). timber trade, &c. of British America (*Chapter IX*).
- Emigration from United Kingdom to North America, &c. Chap. X.*
- Finance* of Lower Canada, 142. Upper Canada, 282. Nova Scotia, 344. New Brunswick, 410. Prince Edward's Island, 440. Newfoundland, 493.
- Fur trade* of Lower Canada, 19. of Hudson Bay Company, 534.
- General view of British America (table facing Introduction).*
- Geographical position* of Lower Canada, 1. of Upper Canada, 187. of Nova Scotia, 309. of Cape Breton, 355. of New Brunswick, 387. of Prince Edward's Island, 423. Newfoundland, 470. Hudson Bay territory, 510.
- Geology* of Lower Canada, 1. of Upper Canada, 244. of Nova Scotia, 318. of Cape Breton, 373. of New Brunswick, 407. Prince Edward's Island, 437. Newfoundland, 483. Hudson Bay Territory, 520.
- Government* of Lower Canada, 125. Upper Canada, 278. Nova Scotia, 339. Cape Breton Island, 379. New Brunswick, 409. Prince Edward's Island, 440. Newfoundland, 492.

History of Lower Canada, 3. of Upper Canada, 187. of Nova Scotia, 309. of Cape Breton, 385. of New Brunswick, 388. of Prince Edward's Island, 423. Newfoundland, 471. Hudson Bay territory, 510.

Hudson Bay Company's territories, 510. physical aspect of N.W. regions, 511 to 519. geology, 520. climate, 521. animals, 526. population, 523. charter of Hudson Bay Company, 528. early share-holders, 529. fur trade and fur-bearing animals, 534.

Lighthouses in the Gulf and River St. Lawrence (Appendix). in the Bay of Fundy (ditto). latitude and longitude of headlands, Bays, variation, &c (ditto).

Labrador Coast; 481—482.

New Brunswick, geographical position and area, 387. general history, 388. great Miramichi fire, 389. physical aspect, 393. rivers of, 395. geology and climate, 407. population, 408. form of government and military defence, 409. taxation, 410. expenditure, 412. commerce and shipping, 413. religion, education, and the press, 419. social state, 420. boundary line of Introduction Company (Appendix).

Newfoundland, geography and area, 470. treaties respecting, 466. history, 464. physical aspect, 473. climate, 484. fisheries, 497. population, 489. finance, 493. government, 493. commerce, 494. shipping, 495. schools and the press, 507. social state, 508. value of property, 509. native language, 491. fisheries in 1832 (Appendix)

Nova Scotia, geographical position and area, 309. general history, ib. French, expulsion from, 310. British settlements of, 313. physical aspect, 314. sailing directions, 316. geology, 318. climate, 319. population, 323. prosperity of Yarmouth, 338. form of government, 339. complaints of, 341. military defence, 343. taxation, 344. shipping, 347. commerce, 351. press and education, 354. Mining Company (Appendix).

Physical aspect, Lower Canada, 36. Upper Canada, 200. Nova Scotia, 314. Cape Breton, 368. New Brunswick, 393. Prince Edward's Island, 431. Newfoundland, 473. Hudson Bay, N.W. and Pacific territories, 511 to 519.

Population of Lower Canada, 87. Upper Canada, 258. Nova Scotia, 323. Cape Breton, 378. New Brunswick, 408. Prince Edward's Island, 438. Newfoundland, 489. Hudson Bay territory, &c. 523. of United States (see general map). aborigines of North America, 260.

Property, value of, Lower Canada, 120. Upper Canada, 264. Nova Scotia, 338. New Brunswick, 422. Prince Edward's Isle, 450. Newfoundland, 509 (see table introduction.)

Prince Edward's Island, geographical position and area, 423. general history of, *ib.* proprietors, names of, 430. physical aspect, 431. geology and climate, 437. population, 438. government and finance, 440. monetary system and commerce, 443.

Sable Island, effects of a storm on it, 381. wild cattle on, 383. habits of seals, 385. the Magdalen Islands, 386.

Sailing directions for Gulf of St. Lawrence (*Appendix*). for Nova Scotia, 316. for Bay of Fundy (*Appendix*).

Shipping of British America (*table prefixed to Chapter LX. 537.*)

APPENDIX.

British American Land Company, 563. Canada ditto, 568. New Brunswick ditto, 569. Nova Scotia and Cape Breton ditto, 572. Hon. D. B. Viger's statement of Canadian grievances, 577. land granted and cultivated in British America, 586. population at different periods, 586. land granted and reserved in Lower Canada in each township, from 1794 to 1833, 587. land granted in Nova Scotia, 589. births, marriages, and deaths in Lower Canada, 590. geographical position of different places in British America, 591. sailing directions for navigators, 592. light-houses and pilotage, 594. commerce of Quebec and Montreal, 597 to 598. Custom-house duties at do. 599. Fisheries of Newfoundland for 1832, 600.

PROSPECTUS.

HISTORY OF THE BRITISH COLONIES.

IN FIVE VOLUMES.

With numerous Maps and authorized Official Documents (hitherto unpublished or unprinted), Statistical Charts, &c., handsomely bound in morocco cloth, and

DEDICATED, BY SPECIAL COMMAND, TO THE KING.

VOL. I.—ASIA.—Bengal, Agra, Madras, Bombay, Ceylon, Penang, Malacca, Sincapore, &c. (also a complete View of the Chinese Empire.)

VOL. II.—WEST INDIES.—British Guyana, comprising Demerara, Essequibo, and Berbice; Jamaica, Barbadoes, Trinidad, St. Vincent's, Grenada, Antigua, St. Lucia, Dominica, St. Kitt's, Montserrat, Tobago, the Virgin Isles, Bahamas, Bermudas, Honduras, &c.

VOL. III.—NORTH AMERICA.—Canada, Lower and Upper, New Brunswick, Nova Scotia, Cape Breton, Prince Edward's Island, Newfoundland, Hudson's-bay Territory, &c.

VOL. IV.—AFRICA, AUSTRALIA, &c.—Cape of Good Hope, Mauritius, Seychelles, New South Wales, Van Dieman's Land, Swan River, South Australia, Falkland Islands, Sierra Leone, Gambia, St. Helena, Ascension, &c.

VOL. V.—EUROPE.—Gibraltar, Malta, Gozo, Corfu, Cephalonia, Zante, Cerigo, &c., Heligoland, Jersey, Guernsey, Man, &c.

[Vols. I. II. and III. have been published—the IVth will appear in February; each volume forms a complete work of itself.]

CRITICAL NOTICES OF SEVERAL OF THE LEADING JOURNALS.*

* Mr. Martin possesses eminent qualifications for the task he has undertaken,—he has not merely a taste but a passion for statistics; a sheet of figures is to him as delightful as a landscape of Claude's to a virtuoso, and he frames tables with as much facility as if Babbage's calculating engine formed part of his mental machinery. Connected for many years with the colonies, he has acquired a thorough knowledge of colonial and commercial policy—an economist of no mean order, he has arranged and digested that knowledge so as to afford information and guidance for the future. Above all, imbued with the purest principles of philanthropy, his aim, in all his publications, has been to point out the best means for increasing the amount of human happiness.—*Athenæum*, March, 1834.

* A work of extraordinary industry and great utility. Mr. Martin exhibits a very rare talent for grasping extensive subjects, for seizing with rapidity upon their distinguishing features, and for collecting evidences and illustrations to strengthen and illuminate his work.—*Atlas*, March, 1834.

* This is a work of great research, well and ably written, clear and lucid in its arrangement, and correct in the statements which it embodies. To a great extent, too, it may be considered a desideratum, filling up as it does a blank in the literature of the country.—*Globe*, March, 1834.

* An elaborate work, full of tables of every description calculated to illustrate the wealth, produce, military resources, and trade of these extensive and important possessions, and systematically and lucidly arranged so as to give at once a complete view of our colonies.—*Courier*.

* Many other equally favourable critiques have appeared in the public press, but not being noted down at the time, the names of the Journals and the date have escaped the publisher's memory.

PROSPECTUS.

'Mr. Montgomery Martin's valuable History of the British Colonies contains a fund of useful information, well illustrated by copious tables.'—*Morning Herald*.

'The Christian, the merchant, and the statesman is enabled, by Mr. Martin's work, to appreciate the vast magnitude and incalculable importance of the splendid—the magnificent possessions of Britain to whom England has been hitherto rather an indifferent step-mother; we hope the truly eloquent appeal of Mr. Martin will not be made in vain.'—*Monthly Magazine*.

'A most interesting and valuable work, highly honourable to Mr. Martin's industry and correctness. The history, statistics, climate, commerce, internal and external relations of our colonies, are discussed with animation, order, and perspicuity, which must be studied to be appreciated; the mercantile relations of China and India exhibit stupendous research; it is the labour of a life, and should be suitably remunerated.'—*United Service Gazette*.

'Mr. Montgomery Martin has produced a history as creditable to himself, as it will undoubtedly prove advantageous to the commerce of the country and the prosperity of the people. That his labours may be crowned with success, must be the wish of all who seek the prosperity of their country. The History of the British Colonies is indeed well worthy the patronage of the monarch to whom it is dedicated. The work should be in the hands of every merchant and member of Parliament, of every philanthropist, whose heart vibrates for the welfare of 100,000,000 British subjects.'—*See*.

'It is highly honourable to his Majesty as the 'sovereign of the greatest colonial empire in the world,' that he should have accorded to Mr. Martin his gracious permission to inscribe to him the first history of that empire; and we cordially congratulate the author on this distinguishing mark of royal favour. The History of the British Colonies teems with information, the most diversified and valuable information in every page, written with a noble, generous, patriotic, proud, and lofty spirit.'—*Court Journal*.

'This splendid production of talent, as varied as it is replete with unwearied industry, treats of the British possessions comprising their history, commerce, finance, productions, monetary system, state of religion and of the press, with a mass of statistical, geographical, scientific, and other details. It is, in fact, a work of very high merit, and embodying a fund of information indispensable alike to the statesman, the legislator, the merchant, manufacturer, and trader in every class, as well as the general reader. We do not think that for many years past, a work of more utility and instruction has issued from the fertile press.'—*Guardian and Public Ledger*.

'Few would have had the assurance to undertake, and still fewer have been able to exhibit the diligence and talent necessary for the due execution of this arduous work, which amply merits the attention of the public, whether it be considered morally or politically.'—*Morning Advertiser*.

'The vast Colonial appendages to the Empire of Britain—wings spreading over all the divisions of the habitable earth—have yet never found a writer of powers equal to the task of arraying all their wonders, in so comprehensive and splendid an order of arrangement, as appears in the volume now under our notice. Mr. Montgomery Martin, a gentleman of very extensive travel as an officer in the Naval Service of his country, has come well prepared with materials for the task of describing the natural history, commercial importance, and political value of all our colonial dominions in the old and new worlds. We express our sincere desire that a work of such vast research, clear arrangement, and extensive commercial utility may meet with that extended patronage which alone can reward the labour and talent which abound in the Colonial History of the Empire.'—*Sunday Herald*.

We wonder such a work has not appeared long before the year 1834—considering that the mother country possesses Colonies in every part of the globe, but it is a matter of congratulation that now it has been undertaken, the task has devolved upon a man fully competent to accomplish it. A more varied history (it is one demanding deep research, patient toil, unwearied industry, and vigorous intellect) could not be produced; Mr. Martin, having passed one-third of his life travelling in the Colonies, has spent his time industriously and well, he has indefatigably persevered in collecting important information, and has filled up a blank sheet in the pages of our history, the absence of which has long been felt; every class who live by commerce, agriculture, and manufactures will do well to study this important national work, where new sources for the employment of industry are pointed out in a clear, ample, and satisfactory manner, and a mass of facts collected which will interest every one.'—*Sunday Times*.

'Mr. Martin's first volume will make a text book for after, as it is an ornament to the present time. In fact, it is a complete digest of all that is necessary to be known on a subject of such paramount interest. A standard work upon the vast interests that are so essential to the very existence of the empire, has long been wanting. The 'History of the British Colonies' bids fair to assume the vacant niche in the literature of the country.'—*Metropolitan Mag.* April, 1834.

'The talented author commences the second volume of his elaborate and important work with a spirited introduction that is at once clear, figurative and to the purpose;—nor are there wanting to it some bursts of genuine eloquence; he glories with an honest pride in the wide extent of English influence and the beneficence of her vast colonial dominion. Whilst we admire the talent we cannot fail to be struck with the stupendous labour to which Mr. Martin must have submitted his energies; his history will go down to posterity through many editions.'—*Metropolitan Magazine*, Sept. 1834.

PROSPECTUS.

'The great and momentous changes which are now taking place in the social condition of the West Indies add to the value of the work, coming as it does from an author of such celebrity, and one who has made the history of our dependencies his great study.'—*Dublin Observer*.

'An undertaking of immense grasp and great importance; every thing relating to our Eastern Possessions, collected from a variety of sources, most of them official.'—*Asiatic Journal*.

'It has often been a source of wonder to us that no one could be found of sufficient talent and research to furnish an historical, statistical, and geographical description of the most interesting portions of our empire; It has been left to Mr. Martin to accomplish this *magnum opus*, and he has executed it with such knowledge, industry, and judicious arrangement, as deserves our highest praise and warmest thanks. The style is easy, and at times eloquent, and the whole work has the great and rare merit of being free from any party feeling or prejudice. We recommend Mr. Martin to that patronage to which his talent and industry so eminently entitle him.'—*Bell's Weekly Messenger*.

'The contents of this interesting and valuable work are extremely and most agreeably diversified, the reader finds in its pages every thing he could wish to know respecting the statistics, topography, natural history, manners, customs, &c. &c. &c., of the vast regions treated of.'—*Liverpool Mercury*.

'The intelligent author of this very valuable and important work, has spent the best years of his life in visiting the colonial possessions of Great Britain in every part of the world, in collecting materials, and a statistical account of our Colonial Empire; the most varied, magnificent, and extensive empire on the face of the earth. It is a history which ought to be in every public library, for besides the commercial information collected from documents in the possession of the Government and East India Company, and from official dispatches, and the most authentic sources, it contains other matter which cannot fail to interest and even amuse the general reader.'—*Liverpool Standard*.

'A ponderous work upon a gigantic subject; it is a page of history that has long been required to be filed up, and we are glad that the work has been undertaken by one, who is in every way so competent to undertake it by his long acquaintance with the subject on which he writes; if the succeeding volumes should be equal to this, it will be one of the most valuable and complete works ever published; as it sets before us in all its departments, physical, statistical, political, and ecclesiastical, the history of those countries, which, being the offspring of our own, are undoubtedly entitled to the highest place. The statements must have cost Mr. Martin immense labour and research.'—*Liverpool Courier*.

'A work which would seem too herculean for individual achievement: we can say, however, after a very careful perusal, that its author has eminently succeeded.'—*Liverpool Journal*.

'The plan, as exemplified before us, comprehends every feature of interest to which the curiosity of mankind can be directed in a given country, and our literature is enriched with one of the most valuable contributions that it has ever received.'—*Liverpool Albion*.

Mr. Martin not only surveys, but he explains; he not only gives you measurement, but he is a meteorologist, a mineralogist, and a financier; he omits nothing that can possibly be brought to bear on the subject of his work, which in point of value, has perhaps never been exceeded. The varieties of nations among 100,000,000 British subjects, on 1,000,000 square miles of English dominion, the form of government of the presidencies; the exact state of their several civil and military establishments; their debt and expenditure; the value of money in the different provinces; the general policy; the manners, and customs, and climates of these swarms of nations, all meet with attention, and on each point where it is practicable, we have a statistical table, defining, with precision, all matters that can be reduced to such certainty.'—*New Monthly Mag. April*.

'We have been delighted as well as instructed by this volume, and have risen from the perusal of a great work with pleasure and no mean idea of the talent, perseverance, and knowledge of the author. We have had no National Colonial History—this branch of our literature was utterly barren. We could study the causes and effects of the rise and fall of other nations and their offspring, and yet remain ignorant of the progress of our own transmarine possessions; and this not from a want of material, but because the necessary papers could only be found by men, who, like Mr. Martin, added to a perseverance in pursuit of knowledge, a facility of obtaining documents, and taste and expression to impart his ideas. The information collected by our author, after having passed one-third of his life in visiting the colonies, and from having vast facilities since his return in the use of Government papers, is admirably condensed, and the cream of official papers laid before the public in a plain, clear, and manly style: the veriest trifler of readers must have his attention fixed by even a cursory glance at this highly important work.'—*Dublin University Mag. June 1834*.

'No colonial work is equal to that now before us for solid, useful, statistical information; we most cordially recommend Mr. Martin's history in which nothing is omitted necessary to convey to the reader a complete and accurate idea of the British Colonies in all their relations, moral, physical, political and mercantile: the labour, research and truths of many kinds that must have preceded the accomplishment of all this could not have been otherwise than very great—but we hope it will not be unrewarded.'—*Scotsman, Sept. 30, 1834*.

PROSPECTUS.

'Mr. Martin proceeds unweariedly in his arduous undertaking. The quantity of labour and research necessary to produce such a volume as the present can only be known to the author himself. It is a volume of great value. It certainly contains a greater quantity of interesting information respecting our West India possessions than is to be found in any other work with which we are acquainted. How or where Mr. Martin has amassed so much information we know not.—*Morning Advertiser*, August, 1834.

'The quantity of information on every conceivable topic of importance connected with the Colonies contained in these volumes is immense, and could only be acquired after many months—years we will add—of most diligent research. Mr. Martin's plan of proceeding is in a great measure original, and we trust he will with his usual unweariedness prosecute his arduous undertaking until the desideratum be supplied, when the public we are sure will join with us in congratulating him on the completion of so Herculean a task.—*Monthly Magazine*, Sept. 1834.

'The present undertaking, strange as it may seem, has the merit claimed for it by the author of being the first attempt that has been made to present to the public an account of the colonies;—in so work is to be found so large a mass of information respecting the colonial Empire of Britain as is collected here, and although embodying a vast number of minute particulars—the work may through the greater part be read straight on without weariness.—*Printing Machine*, Oct. 4, 1834.

'The author is a man of philosophic mind, and of great commercial shrewdness; the historical, statistical and commercial details of the work, accurate and well arranged though they be, are only of secondary consequence to the valuable observations which the author founders upon them, and the enlightened views which he makes those details the medium of communicating.—*Weekly Dispatch*.

'As a work of reference Mr. Martin's publication will be necessary to all libraries, whose owners take an interest in Colonial Affairs, for it contains information which cannot be procured elsewhere.—*Spectator*.

'The West Indies have found a judicious Historian, and West India interests an able advocate in Mr. Montgomery Martin, whom no study however dry—no labour however severe, has daunted in his investigations.—*Athenaeum*, August, 1834.

'Exhibiting extraordinary facility of mind and energy of constitution; facts there are in abundance—diligence is visible in every page—theories flow from every epoch—and commercial doctrines underline commercial tables. The variety of details into which Mr. Martin enters, and the velocity with which opinions fly from his pen are absolutely surprising.—*Atlas*, August, 1834.

'Mr. Montgomery Martin is a most indefatigable labourer in political and historical literature: his works are numerous and multifarious, but they have all the same practical character and the same useful tendency. To ameliorate the character of political institutions—to advance the cause of social happiness throughout the world, appears to be the great object of his life, in the prosecution of which he has laboured and suffered more than most men of the present day. We unhesitatingly pronounce the '*History of the British Colonies*' an able, authentic, and important work, alike valuable to the legislator, the merchant, and all who are interested directly or indirectly in the affairs of our transmarine possessions.—*True Sun*.

'Mr. Martin's compendious History of our Possessions in the West Indies sets comparison between him and all preceding writers at defiance, and places him as the Historian of the Colonies.—*Morning News*, 31st July, 1834.

'The production of a second volume within the year of this great and important undertaking is highly creditable to Mr. Montgomery Martin, and we cordially wish him success—the volume before us (No. 2.) will probably soon pass into another edition.—*Gentleman's Magazine* for November, 1834.

'Unquestionably Mr. Martin has claim to our highest praise for extraordinary perseverance and research, as well as for judicious selection and arrangement of materials, in this Historical and Statistical Work.—*Naval and Military Gazette*.

'Martin's admirable work will go far in opening the eyes of all who are not positively enshrouded of darkness. This delightful Vol. (II.) while it offers luxurious reading to the indolent, is pregnant with deep interest to those who are capable of grappling with its knowledge.—*Sun*, 6th of August 1834.

'The Author has accomplished a national benefit by devoting himself to this onerous task; he has bestowed all the pains, labour, and research, which an undertaking of such magnitude required: the result is a production of very great utility.—*Literary Gazette*.

'The Second Volume of Mr. Martin's important undertaking is in the same spirit and style as its predecessor, and we look with increased satisfaction for the entire completion of this extensive and admirable work.—*Globe*.

'Mr. Martin's history is a valuable acquisition to the library of the general reader as well as to the Colonial Legislator, and will always rank high among our standard works for its perspicuity and correctness.—*Salisbury Herald*.

CONTENTS OF VOL. II.—WEST INDIES.

INTRODUCTION.—Discovery, conquest, and colonization of the West Indies; Rise, progress, and abolition of slavery, &c.

CHAPTER I.—British Guyana; Locality, history, physical aspect, rivers and mountains, climate; geology, mineral, vegetable and animal kingdoms; Population; Natural productions; Commerce, government, revenue and expenditure; Religion, education and the press; Value of property, &c.

CHAPTER II.—Jamaica; Locality, history, physical aspect, mountains, rivers, geology, soil, climate, mineral, vegetable and animal kingdoms, population, government, civil and military establishments and stations; Commerce, imports, and exports, monies, weights and measures, revenue and expenditure; the press, education and religion, value of property, social state and future prospects.

CHAPTER V.—Grenada; Locality; Physical aspect; Mountains, rivers, and lakes; Geology; Vegetable and animal kingdoms; Population; Commerce; Revenue and expenditure; Government, &c.

CHAPTER VI.—St. Vincent's; Locality; Physical aspect; Volcanoes; Geology; Climate; Vegetable kingdom and produce; Population; Finances; Commerce; Government, &c.

CHAPTER VII.—Barbadoes; Locality; History; Physical aspect; Climate; Population; Productions; Commerce; Education; Property; Government, &c.

CHAPTER VIII.—St. Lucia; Locality; History; Aspect; Climate; Population; Commerce; Weights and Measures; Revenue; Monies; Government, &c.

CHAPTER III.—Trinidad; Locality, general history; Physical aspect; mountains, rivers, harbours, mud volcanoes, pitch lakes; Gulf of Paria; Navigation; Climate; Vegetable, mineral and animal kingdoms; Geology; Staple produce; Population; Commerce; Government; Finance; Value of property, &c.

CHAPTER IV.—Tobago; Locality; General history; Physical aspect; Geology; Climate; Animal and vegetable kingdoms; Population; Commerce; Revenue and expenditure; Government, &c.

CONTENTS TO VOL. II.

CHAPTER IX.—Dominica; Locality; History; Physical aspect; Geology; Climate; Population; Resources; Commerce; Finance; Government; &c.

CHAPTER X.—Montserrat; Locality; History; Physical aspect; Geology; Productions; Population; Commerce; Government, &c.

CHAPTER XI.—Antigua; Locality; History; Aspect; Geology; Climate; Vegetation; Ichthyology; Population; Commerce; Revenue; Government, &c.

CHAPTER XII.—St. Christopher's or St. Kitt's, Nevis, Anguilla, Tortola, &c.; Locality; Physical Aspect; Mountains; Rivers; Geology; Climate; Population, &c.

CHAPTER XIII.—The Bahamas; Locality; History; Aspect; Geology; Climate; Population; Productions; Finances; Government; Waste lands, &c.

CHAPTER XIV.—The Bermudas, or Somer Isles; Locality; History; Physical aspect; Geology; Climate; Population; Productions; Government, &c.

CHAPTER XV.—Honduras; Locality; Early history; Physical aspect; Geology; Climate; Rivers and mountains; Natural Productions; Commerce; Government; Finances; State of society, &c.

CHAPTER XVI.—General West India Commerce; principally in reference to sugar, coffee, cocoa, rum, molasses, &c. Tables of the Staple productions of each Colony for a series of years. Impolicy of enormous taxation in England on West India produce; necessity of giving relief to the planters by permitting them to carry on a direct trade with foreign countries, and advantages to all parties of freeing our colonial commerce from legislative restrictions and fiscal impositions; proposed W. I. bank and projected allocation of the grant of £20,000,000 to the W. Indian planters.

APPENDIX.—Official tables of W. I. commerce, shipping, and tropical productions; Returns from each possession; Slave population; Advantages of making Tortola, Dominica, &c. free ports; Salaries of W. I. Governors, &c.

LONDON:

PRINTED BY W. NICOL, 51, FLEET STREET.

9

Geology ;
Government ;

Geology ;

Climate ;
; Govern-

, Tortola,
logy ; Cli-

Geology ;
; Waste

ry ; Phy-
Govern-

l aspect ;
as ; Com-

reference
ple pro-
normous
relief to
a foreign
commerce
I. bank
/ Indian

ical pro-
Advan-
of W. I.